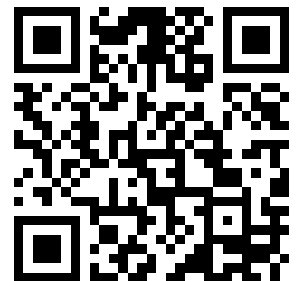


---

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google<sup>TM</sup> books

<https://books.google.com>







ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE

VOL. XXV. 1907

THE LIBRARY



Periodical Collection  
CLASS  
BOOK











HER MAJESTY QUEEN ALEXANDRA.

(From Photograph by W. & D. Downey, Ebury Street, London, S.W.)

# St. George's Review.

---

VOL. XXV.

PRINTED BY GEORGE W. COLEMAN, "THE PRESS," DOVER





HER MAJESTY QUEEN ALEXANDRA  
Painted by Ebury Street



# St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER

FOR

THE "OLD AND BOLD."

*"Quo fata*



*Vocant."*

---

VOL. XXV.

---

PRINTED BY GEORGE W. GRIGG AND SON, "ST. GEORGE'S PRESS," DOVER.

1907.



# INDEX, VOL. XXV.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Adventures of Jackie, Some .. .. .  | 48   |
| Alligator Hunting .. .. .   | 185  |
| Annual Dinner of Past and Present Warrant Officers and Sergeants, Third .. .. . | 12   |
| Annual Report of the Royal Society of St. George, The .. .. .                   | 64   |
| Answers to Correspondents .. .. .   | 12, 27, 44, 63, 82, 95, 115, 129, 148, 164, 179, 200     |
| Army Axioms, A Few Hints on Field Training, and Some .. .. .                    | 183  |
| Bamburgh, A Visit to .. .. .  | 168  |
| Battle, The Joy of .. .. .  | 206  |
| Beagling Notes .. .. .  | 161  |
| Bear, A Bout with a .. .. .   | 184  |
| Bellingham, A Week-End at .. .. .   | 45, 64   |
| Benares .. .. .   | 98   |
| Bigg Market and the Groat Market, Newcastle, The .. .. .                        | 85   |
| Billiards .. .. .   | 24, 40, 59, 89, 161, 176, 194                            |
| Births, Marriages and Deaths .. .. .  | 2, 17, 33, 49, 71, 87, 103, 119, 139, 155, 171, 188      |
| Black Mountain Memory, A .. .. .  | 153  |
| British Grenadiers, The (Poetry) .. .. .  | 27   |
| Bunker's Hill .. .. .   | 150  |
| Busaco, The Battle of .. .. .   | 151  |
| Choses et Autres .. .. .  | 179, 200   |
| Christmas Episode Five and Twenty Years Ago, A .. .. .                          | 208  |
| Coal Pit, A Trip Down a .. .. .   | 28   |
| Conjuror's Revenge, A .. .. .   | 83   |
| Contemporaries, Our .. .. .   | 1, 17, 33, 49, 71, 87, 103, 119, 139, 155, 171, 187      |
| Cricket .. .. .   | 9, 77, 89, 91, 92, 109, 110, 111, 125, 143, 190          |
| Depôt Notes .. .. .   | 9, 23, 40, 58, 77, 92, 110, 126, 161, 175, 194           |
| Diabolo in the Army .. .. .   | 186  |
| "Drink!" .. .. .  | 86   |
| Editorial Notes .. .. .   | 11, 25, 41, 60, 79, 93, 113, 128, 146, 163, 177, 196     |
| Exmoor, A Day's Ottering on .. .. .   | 131, 149   |
| Fifth Battalion Notes .. .. .   | 144  |
| Fifth, Two Centuries of the Dress of the .. .. .                                | 28   |
| Fight under Methuen, Our First .. .. .  | 182  |
| First Battalion (Detachment) Notes .. .. .                                      | 52, 90   |
| First Battalion Notes .. .. .   | 3, 18, 34, 50, 72, 88, 104, 120, 140, 156, 172, 188      |
| First Volunteer Battalion Notes .. .. .   | 10, 24, 40, 59, 78, 92, 111, 127, 145, 162, 176, 195     |
| Football .. .. .  | 19, 89, 122, 123, 140, 142, 157, 158, 159, 160, 174, 192 |
| Frontiersmen in the North, The Legion of .. .. .                                | 46   |
| Fusilier Limericks, Some .. .. .  | 12, 27, 44, 63, 82, 96, 115, 130, 148, 165, 183, 207     |
| Gazette, Extracts from the London .. .. .                                       | 2, 18, 33, 50, 71, 88, 104, 119, 140, 156, 171, 188      |
| George Barrington in Newcastle .. .. .  | 151  |
| George Fox in the North .. .. .   | 152  |
| Ghost Stories, Some North Country .. .. .                                       | 209  |
| Golf .. .. .  | 122  |
| History of the Second Battalion April and December Supplements .. .. .          | 7, 21, 38, 51, 74, 75, 89, 194                           |
| Hockey .. .. .  | 96   |
| Homildon Hill, The Battle of .. .. .  | 96   |
| Indian Mutiny Commemoration, The .. .. .  | 202  |
| Jackie's Little Worries .. .. .   | 13   |

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Jackie Tries Canvassin' .. .. .                                  | 84  |
| June, The Month of Battles .. .. .                               | 95  |
| Legion of Frontiersmen in the North, The Progress of the .. .. . | 118   |
| Letters to the Editor .. .. .                                    | 26, 42, 62, 81, 94, 114, 129, 143, 164, 178, 198    |
| Limerick—An Appreciation .. .. .                                 | 13  |
| Mountain Soldiers .. .. .  | 46  |
| North Country Yarns .. .. .                                      | 15, 48, 100, 136, 167, 207                          |
| Nursery Rhymes, Military (Poetry) .. .. .                        | 207   |
| Obituary Notices:—   |   |
| Lieutenant J. P. Spring .. .. .                                  | 18  |
| Mr. W. H. Dencer .. .. .   | 26  |
| Captain C. J. Dyke .. .. .                                       | 34  |
| Captain S. Richards .. .. .                                      | 156   |
| Old Orders Published in Gibraltar many Years ago, Some .. .. .   | 164   |
| Orders of British Chivalry, Some .. .. .                         | 153, 166  |
| Our Free Ranks fill for England Still (Poetry) .. .. .           | 95  |
| Paris Bordone at the Vatican Gallery, A .. .. .                  | 63  |
| Port Louis Races, A Reminiscence of (Poetry) .. .. .             | 130   |
| Prudhoe Castle and the Umfravilles .. .. .                       | 15, 30  |
| R.A.T.A. Notes .. .. .   | 7, 22, 39, 126, 159, 193                            |
| Regimental Dinner, The .. .. .                                   | 95  |
| Regimental Sports .. .. .  | 123   |
| Retrospect of 1906, A .. .. .                                    | 2   |
| Rose by any other Name would smell as Sweet, A .. .. .           | 66  |
| Roses and Things .. .. .   | 68  |
| Royal Company of Archers, A Short Account of the .. .. .         | 31  |
| Salmon Fishing in Iceland, A Day's .. .. .                       | 116   |
| Saturday Night in the "Toon" .. .. .                             | 31  |
| Scout, The Story of a .. .. .                                    | 168   |
| Second Battalion Notes .. .. .                                   | 6, 21, 37, 53, 75, 90, 107, 123, 142, 159, 173, 191 |
| Second Volunteer Battalion Notes .. .. .                         | 112, 127, 145, 162, 176, 195                        |
| Shooting .. .. .   | 20, 126, 128, 145, 146                              |
| Shooting Black Game on Exmoor .. .. .                            | 70, 82  |
| Sir John Moore's Campaign in Spain .. .. .                       | 116, 134  |
| Soldier Anecdotes .. .. .  | 13, 86, 118, 154, 186                               |
| Solution of a Great Difficulty, The .. .. .                      | 153   |
| Sporting Reminiscences, Some .. .. .                             | 44, 203   |
| St. George's Ball .. .. .  | 36  |
| St. George's Day with the Second Battalion .. .. .               | 55  |
| Stonewall Jackson in the Shenandoah Valley .. .. .               | 66  |
| Stray Thoughts .. .. .   | 132   |
| Subaltern's Dream, The .. .. .                                   | 131   |
| Subscriptions Received .. .. .                                   | 1, 17, 33, 49, 71, 87, 103, 119, 139, 155, 171, 187 |
| Succession List of Officers, Additions to the .. .. .            | 200   |
| There's Something in the English After All (Poetry) .. .. .      | 165   |
| Third Battalion (Mounted Infantry Company) Notes .. .. .         | 9   |
| Third Battalion Notes .. .. .                                    | 7, 22, 39   |
| Third Volunteer Battalion Notes .. .. .                          | 24, 41, 59, 93, 112, 128, 146, 162, 176, 195        |
| Trainer's Daughter, The .. .. .                                  | 137   |
| "Twenty-Five Years Ago!" .. .. .                                 | 205   |
| Union Jack, The .. .. .  | 14  |
| Volunteer Force, The .. .. .                                     | 100   |
| Von Moltke, A Meeting with .. .. .                               | 136   |
| Westminster Abbey, The Percies and .. .. .                       | 184   |



# St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant"

No. 289.]

Thursday, 31st January, 1907.

[Vol. XXV.]



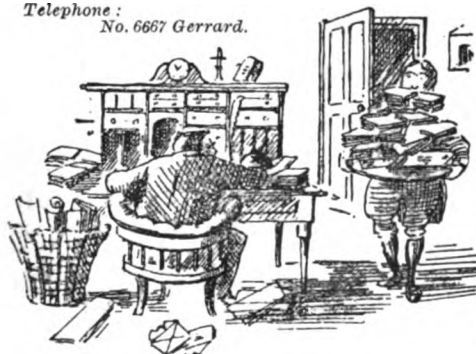
## CONTENTS.

|   | Page |   | Page |
|---|------|---|------|
| Editor's Corner ... ..                                | 1    | 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes ... ..                        | 10   |
| Our Contemporaries ... ..                             | 1    | Editorial Notes ... ..                                      | 11   |
| Subscriptions Received ... ..                         | 1    | Answers to Correspondents ... ..                            | 12   |
| Births, Marriages and Deaths ... ..                   | 2    | Some Fusilier Limericks—No. 1 ... ..                        | 12   |
| Extracts from <i>London Gazette</i> ... ..            | 2    | Limerick ... ..   | 13   |
| A Retrospect of 1906 ... ..                           | 2    | Jackie's Little Worries ... ..                              | 13   |
| 1st Battalion Notes ... ..                            | 3    | Soldier Anecdotes ... ..                                    | 13   |
| 2nd Battalion Notes ... ..                            | 6    | "The Union Jack" ... ..                                     | 14   |
| 3rd Battalion Notes ... ..                            | 7    | North Country Yarns ... ..                                  | 15   |
| 3rd Battalion (Mounted Infantry Company) Notes ... .. | 9    | Prudhoe Castle and the Umfravilles (to be concluded) ... .. | 15   |
| Depôt Notes ... ..                                    | 9    | Advertisements i. to xii. and cover ... ..                  |      |

## THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,  
31st January, 1907.

Telephone:  
No. 6667 Gerrard.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned-Officers and Men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly acknowledged by Post, as well as notified in the next number of the paper.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 23rd of each month, so as to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave and Non-Commissioned Officers and Men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

|                                  |                                      |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| "The Army Service Corps Journal" | "The Lion and the Rose"              |
| "The Dragon"                     | "The Hampshire Regimental"           |
| "Military Mail"                  | "The Gordonian" [Journal]            |
| "The Queen's Own Gazette"        | "The Regiment"                       |
| "Globe and Laurel"               | "The London Scottish Gazette"        |
| "The Green Howards' Gazette"     | "The Household Brigade Magazine"     |
| "The Thin Red Line"              | "The Diehards' Doings"               |
| "The Naval and Military Record"  | "H.L.I. Chronicle"                   |
| "Sons of the Brave"              | "The Sapper"                         |
| "The R.M.A. Magazine"            | "The Journal of the Royal Artillery" |
| "The Aldershot News"             | "The L.R.B. Record"                  |
| "The Bandalier"                  | "The Chinese Dragon"                 |
| "The Tiger and the Rose"         | "The 7th (U.S.A.) Gazette"           |
| "The Men of Harlech"             | "The 3rd V.B.N.F. Magazine"          |
| "The XXX."                       | "The Suffolk Gazette"                |
| "The Black Horse Gazette"        | "The Green Tiger"                    |

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions from:—

|  |          |                               |          |
|--|----------|-------------------------------|----------|
| Non-Commissioned Officers and men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor                                  | 31/10/06 | W. G. M. Sarel, Esq.          | 31/12/07 |
| Non-Commissioned Officers and men, 3rd Battalion, per Business Editor                                  | 30/11/06 | Colonel H. A. Cherry          | 31/12/07 |
| Non-Commissioned Officers and men, 6th Company Mounted Infantry, 3rd Battalion, per Officer Commanding | 31/12/06 | Lieut.-Colonel W. S. Darley   | 31/12/07 |
| C. M. Le Breton, Esq.  | 31/3/07  | Captain J. Bett               | 31/12/07 |
| Captain G. W. Nelson   | 30/6/07  | Lieut.-Col. M. W. Biddulph    | 31/12/07 |
| Colour-Sergeant Wynnsford  | 30/11/07 | Colonel C. Hackett            | 31/12/07 |
| Officers, the Depôt, per Mess President  | 31/12/07 | Colonel H. Kilgour            | 31/12/07 |
| Officers' Mess, 5th Battalion, per Mess President  | 31/12/07 | Lieut.-Gen. Sir G. B. Milman  | 31/12/07 |
| Sergeants' Mess, 5th Battalion, per Mess President   | 31/12/07 | Miss Milman                   | 31/12/07 |
| Colonel Forsyth  | 31/12/07 | The Earl of Durham            | 31/12/07 |
| Sir Henry Miles, Bart.   | 31/12/07 | Colonel C. G. C. Money        | 31/12/07 |
| Mr. W. G. Knight   | 31/12/07 | Colonel Hon. C. Lambton       | 31/12/07 |
| Major-General T. S. Bigge  | 31/12/07 | Mrs. J. G. Harkness           | 31/12/07 |
| Captain R. J. T. Stewart   | 31/12/07 | Major-Gen. St. G. C. Henry    | 31/12/07 |
| Mr. J. Coody   | 31/12/07 | Brig.-General T. D. Pilcher   | 31/12/07 |
| Colonel T. Rowland   | 31/12/07 | Captain J. H. L. White        | 31/12/07 |
| Mr. T. Williams  | 31/12/07 | R. G. Raw, Esq.               | 31/12/07 |
| Miss A. Williams   | 31/12/07 | Major F. W. Saunders          | 31/12/07 |
| Mrs. Arundell  | 31/12/07 | Quar.-Sergeant O'Neill        | 31/12/07 |
| Lieut.-Colonel Longbourne  | 31/12/07 | Sergeant J. T. Porteous       | 31/12/07 |
| The Countess of Pembroke   | 31/12/07 | Lieut.-Col. C. G. Heathcote   | 31/12/07 |
| E. S. Crispin, Esq.  | 31/12/07 | Mrs. Williamson               | 31/12/07 |
| Colonel C. F. Pollock  | 31/12/07 | Lieut.-Colonel G. Hart-Dyke   | 31/12/07 |
| Major A. L. Cartwright   | 31/12/07 | Mrs. Fishbourne               | 31/12/07 |
| Mrs. F. W. Graham  | 31/12/07 | Mrs. Ovans                    | 31/12/07 |
| J. Girdwood, Esq.  | 31/12/07 | Colonel G. L. H. Armstrong    | 31/12/07 |
| Major R. Scott   | 31/12/07 | Yeoman-Warder Burdett         | 31/12/07 |
| Major G. F. T. Leather   | 31/12/07 | Mr. A. Calvert                | 31/12/07 |
| Colonel H. T. Swan   | 31/12/07 | Major H. O. Bell              | 31/12/07 |
| Major L. M. Crossman   | 31/12/07 | Major Cubitt                  | 31/12/07 |
| Mr. J. Lewis   | 31/12/07 | Mr. W. Dencer                 | 31/12/07 |
| Lieut.-Colonel P. Lambart  | 31/12/07 | Mrs. Brown                    | 31/12/07 |
| Mr. J. Lillycrop   | 31/12/07 | Lieut.-Colonel Downing        | 31/12/07 |
| The Rev. H. Athill   | 31/12/07 | Mr. W. Dixon                  | 31/12/07 |
| Miss A. Booth  | 31/12/07 | Mrs. Simmons                  | 31/12/07 |
| Captain R. T. Roundell   | 31/12/07 | Colour-Sergeant Byrnes        | 31/12/07 |
| Colonel W. Master  | 31/12/07 | Mrs. Stanton                  | 31/12/07 |
| Mrs. G. Carden   | 31/12/07 | Captain H. C. Hall            | 31/12/07 |
| G. E. Waddilove, Esq.  | 31/12/07 | Colonel W. E. Sturges         | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | Major-General Leach           | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | Lieut.-Colonel Robinson       | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | Captain H. R. Gall            | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | Captain P. C. du S. Leather   | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | Colour-Sergeant Hutton        | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | R. S. Fletcher, Esq.          | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | Lieut.-Col. Pearse Hobbs      | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | Mr. B. Spiking, Esq.          | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | Mr. C. Sinclair               | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | Col.-Sergt.-Instr. P. O'Toole | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | H. M. Spence, Esq.            | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | Mr. A. P. Carber              | 31/12/07 |

|                               |          |                             |          |
|-------------------------------|----------|-----------------------------|----------|
| Mr. L. Wallace ...            | 31/12/07 | Surgeon-Lieut. Richardson   | 31/12/07 |
| Warder-Clerk H. Howard ...    | 31/12/07 | Captain W. Enderby ...      | 31/12/07 |
| Mr. W. Portway ...            | 31/12/07 | Miss Mabel Malet ...        | 31/12/07 |
| Major-General M. Toppin ...   | 31/12/07 | The Rev. J. O. Bent ...     | 31/12/07 |
| Mr. A. Short ...              | 31/12/07 | Sergeant A. J. Farey ...    | 31/12/07 |
| C. Leather, Esq. ...          | 31/12/07 | R. Richardson, Esq. ...     | 31/12/07 |
| Major-General R. Auld ...     | 31/12/07 | C. H. Mitchell, Esq. ...    | 31/12/07 |
| Captain S. M. Binny ...       | 31/12/07 | Lieut.-General Roberts ...  | 31/12/07 |
| Major F. C. Turner ...        | 31/12/07 | Mrs. G. Wool ...            | 29/ 2/08 |
| Major C. B. Morley ...        | 31/12/07 | Miss Johnson ...            | 29/ 2/08 |
| Captain F. L. Festing ...     | 31/12/07 | Lieut.-Col. C. de J. Graeme | 31/12/08 |
| Captain A. J. B. Percival ... | 31/12/07 | Captain A. W. Rickman ...   | 31/12/08 |

## BIRTHS.

**BLAKE.**—On the 1st inst., at St. Aspath, North Wales, the wife of A. Blake, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

**MELLISH.**—On the 6th ult., at Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife No. 2926 Lance-Corporal A. Mellish, Depot Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

**SEXTON.**—On the 16th November, 1906, at New Barracks, Limerick, the wife of No. 5360 Lance-Sergeant C. Sexton, 4th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

## MARRIAGES.

**FENEMORE—BOLAM.**—On the 1st inst., at St. Mary's Cathedral, Newcastle-on-Tyne, No. 6689 Lance-Sergeant W. H. Fenemore, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to Miss Bolam, daughter of Charles Bolam, of Newcastle-on-Tyne.

**MARTIN—RICKELTON.**—On the 4th ult., at St. Andrew's Parish Church, Newcastle-on-Tyne, Lance-Sergeant G. D. Martin, Depot Northumberland Fusiliers, to Miss Alice Rickelton.

**WHITE—ROBINSON.**—On Christmas Day, at St. Andrew's Parish Church, Newcastle-on-Tyne, Colour-Sergeant J. R. White, Depot Northumberland Fusiliers, to Miss Jane Robinson.

## DEATHS.

**KNIGHT.**—On the 25th inst., at Penrith, Ada, infant daughter of Mr. G. Knight, late 1st Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 1 month.

**PRATT.**—On the 6th inst., at Court Lane, Dulwich, Charles A. Pratt, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 41 years.

**REYNOLDS.**—On the 15th ult., at Minchinhampton, W. G. Reynolds, late 3rd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 34 years.

**ROBERTSON.**—On the 6th inst., at Richmond, Surrey, Charlotte, the wife of P. A. Robertson, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

EXTRACTS FROM THE *London Gazette* :—

**THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Lieutenant C. G. Leslie is seconded for service with the Mounted Infantry in South Africa (dated 1st December, 1906).

**MOUNTED INFANTRY IN SOUTH AFRICA, 6TH BATTALION.**—Lieutenant C. G. Leslie, the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Quartermaster (dated 1st December, 1906). Captain and Brevet-Major H. T. Crispin, the Northumberland Fusiliers, to command the Battalion (dated 5th January, 1907).

**MEMORANDA.**—Colonel St. G. C. Henry, C.B., is promoted Major-General in succession to H. F. Lord Cheylesmore, C.V.O., who has been placed on retired pay (dated 11th December, 1906).

**1ST VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Captain and Honorary-Major T. Atkinson resigns his commission with permission to retain his rank and to wear the prescribed uniform. Lieutenant J. Marshall resigns his commission. Acting-Chaplain the Rev. W. H. Ainger, M.A., resigns his appointment (dated 25th January, 1907). Lieutenant-Colonel-Commandant and Honorary-Colonel W. Gibson, on completion of his period in command, is retired, with permission to retain his rank and wear the prescribed uniform. Lieutenant-Colonel L. Lockhart to be Lieutenant-Colonel-Commandant, under the conditions of paragraph 32 and 47, Volunteer Regulations (dated 29th January, 1907).

**2ND VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Quartermaster and Honorary-Captain E. R. Harris resigns his Commission, with permission to retain his rank and to wear the prescribed uniform (dated 1st January, 1907).

**3RD VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—The under-mentioned Officers resign their Commissions:—Captain C. A. Cochrane and Lieutenant C. C. S. Moncreiff (dated 1st January, 1907). W. M. Caldwell, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 25th January, 1905).

## A RETROSPECT OF 1906.



HE bye-gone year has seen many changes in the old Regiment. In February, after an interval of nearly fifty years, the 1st Battalion moved from Mauritius to Calcutta, but the veterans who made that voyage in the stormy days of the Mutiny can now be counted on one's fingers. The 2nd Battalion, after rumours of Salisbury Plain, happily so far unfulfilled, stand fast at Aldershot. The 3rd Battalion leave

South Africa for England to be disbanded on the 8th of next month. They were inspected at Bloemfontein, by Field-Marshal His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught on the 22nd February last. Our 4th Battalion ceased to exist as a unit on the 15th November.

The command of the 1st Battalion was vacated by Colonel Stewart, C.B., in January last year, he was succeeded by Major—now Lieutenant-Colonel James. Colonel Sitwell, D.S.O., automatically ceased to command the 4th Battalion on its disbandment in November. In June Colonel Woodland, C.B., late commanding the Durham Light Infantry, was succeeded by Colonel Ovans, C.B., late Commanding the 34th Regiment, as Officer in Charge of Records, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

Our Casualty List includes Captain Coulson and Bandmaster Ivermee, who died at Calcutta on the 30th March and the 25th April, respectively; also Lieutenant Carlisle, who died at Lucknow on the 2nd May, all three of them belonged to the 1st Battalion. Mr. Cornelius, who enlisted in 1858, died at Colchester on the 14th March. Sergeant Weeks, once a familiar figure in the Officers' Mess of both the 1st and 2nd Battalions, died in London on the 29th July. Sergeant Beatty, an Afghan soldier and famous athlete, died at Newcastle on the 16th July. Last, but by no means least, Major Drake, the contemporary of FitzRoy, equally well known throughout the Service, and almost as well beloved, the fellow-warrior of heroes yet the simplest of men, died in London on the 9th August.

Whilst enumerating the losses of the past year, it may not be out of place to allude to the walls of St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle-on-Tyne, where one reads the names of so many who have marched, and fought, and died under the Colours of the FIFTH. The wall-space there is limited, and is filling up all too quickly, yet, under the old Colours, there is one memorial which is conspicuous by its absence. The foreign tour of service of our 2nd Battalion—1880-1896—is still unrecorded. That roll of honour is no small one and can be easily traced; surely it would be only right and fitting to place it there in the same year that unveils the greater memorial to the whole Regiment. To remember our dead has ever been the ancient custom of the FIFTH; not three months ago, during the last month of its existence, the 4th and youngest Battalion restored at Ennis the grave and tombstone of Colour-Sergeant James Robinson, 5th Foot, slain by Rapparees in 1831.

St. George's Day, 1906, was observed as usual by all Battalions of the FIFTH, *Quo Fata Vocant*. Our Regimental Dinner, held in the Grafton Gallery, on the 31st May, saw a good muster of FIFTH Officers past and present, headed by our Veteran Colonel, Sir Bryan Milman, K.C.B., while in attendance, as of old, was that fine type of Fusilier—Sergeant Wells.

Their Majesties the King and Queen visited Newcastle-on-Tyne on the 11th and 12th July to open the Armstrong College, and unveil a statue of our late Queen Victoria, at the Royal Infirmary. They received salutes from various Guards of Honour furnished by the Depot and by our 5th Battalion. Colonel Lord Algernon Percy, A.D.C., Commanding 5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, was in command of the troops on duty, but unfortunately the Northumberland War Memorial was not ready to be included in the Royal Programme.

We congratulate our old comrade, Colonel Henry, C.B., Adjutant-General of the Egyptian Army, on his promotion

to the rank of Major-General, may he soon be Sirdar! We also congratulate Captain Percival, D.S.O., and Captain Rawson on being decorated with the Order of the Medjidieh; Captain Birch, whose special Military Essay for the Gold Medal of the Royal United Service Institution received honourable mention, is also to be congratulated.

The 4th Battalion succeeded in winning the Connaught Cup for Revolver Shooting for the third year in succession, the trophy is now at the Dépôt, and the signed portrait of His Royal Highness which he graciously presented that unit, has gone to the 1st Battalion at Calcutta.

Major Turner has joined the Staff of the 6th Division at Colchester, as D.A.A.G. Major Shoubridge, D.S.O., has been appointed Brigade-Major to the 18th Brigade in Dublin. Lieutenant Le Gallais and Captain Dyke have blossomed into Aides-de-Camp to the Governors of Mauritius and Trinidad respectively. Colonel Sturges now commands the Tyne and Tees Brigade of Volunteers, with Major Roddam, of the 5th Battalion, as his Brigade-Major. Colonel Sitwell, D.S.O., has been transferred from the FIFTH to command the 2nd Battalion East Lancashire Regiment at Poonah. Mr. Wallace, Bandmaster of the 2nd Battalion, has retired after a creditable record of 40 years' service in the FIFTH.

The Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society is now more than ever a going concern, and continues to do good work under the able and gratuitous direction of Major Thomson. The accounts and record of cases relieved have been transferred to new books worthy of the Regiment and of the cause, and these are open to inspection at the Headquarters of the Corps of Commissionaires, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

Touching gratuitous service, it is instructive to read in the February number of *St. George's Gazette* a letter to the Editor from one who at one time was on the Staff of

*The Globe and Laurel*, comparing the finances of the two papers, which greatly redounds in favour of the *Gazette*; most notable are the items with regard to our income from advertisements, and disbursements on account of agents' fees for the same. Under this alone our receipts are more than double those of the *Red Marines*, and their paper it should be remembered is a Corps Paper, representing perhaps a dozen Regiments at least. I need hardly remind our readers that for this satisfactory state of things, we have to thank our indefatigable Editor who, practically scorning the assistance of a paid agent, thus adds to the revenue of our paper by working *con amore*, and thus saves the not inconsiderable agents' fees due for commissions, but at the same time more than doubling his own labours in our behalf. Now that our

establishment has been reduced by two Battalions at one fell swoop, it behoves us to realise that something more than thanks are due to our Editor, obviously our income from the sale of *Gazettes* must decrease; let us therefore, not be backward in putting our hands in our pockets as funds are required. Let us all do a little more to help *St. George's Gazette* by

contributions in the shape of cash or copy, or both,\* and above all let us refrain from

"GROUSING."



THE GRAVE OF COLOUR-SERGEANT JAMES ROBINSON, AT ENNIS.

(From a photograph by James Hayes, Ennis.)

### 1st Battalion Notes.

FORT WILLIAM, CALCUTTA,  
3rd January, 1907.



His Excellency the Viceroy returned to Calcutta on the 7th December. The Battalion furnished a Guard of Honour at Government House on the occasion of his arrival. Since then life in Calcutta has been one long function. Two Levées, a Drawing Room, the first December meeting of the Calcutta Turf



Club, the arrival of H.M.S. *Hermes*, flagship of the East Indian Squadron, Proclamation Parade, the Championship Tournament of the India Polo Association, and the Tullygunge Steeplechase Meeting, are only a few of the more important events which have taken place in the past month. The Battalion furnished Guards of Honour at both Levées and officers as extra A.D.C.'s and non-commissioned officers for duty at the Levées and the Drawing Room. The immediate result of this employment is already noticeable in the courtly manners, which have since been apparent in the war stained veterans selected for these duties. Many of those attending the levées remarked on the fine show of medals we produced on these occasions. Alas! they little realise how few and far between these veterans are becoming in the Battalion. We badly need a fresh issue of medals, and can only hope that the opportunity for getting them may not be far off.

The Officers held a Gymkhana Meeting on the 18th December, to which close on 500 guests were invited. H.E. the Viceroy was unfortunately unable to attend, but Lady Minto and the Ladies Eliot were present.

The two most successful races of the afternoon were the needle and pincushion race, and the bridge declaration race. In the former event ladies threaded needles and handed them to their partners, who had to mount their ponies and insert them into a pincushion, which was tied to a donkey's tail. The small ass, which had been hired for the occasion, though of a quiet and unassuming demeanour provided excellent sport. In the bridge race, a hand of cards was given to the ladies competing, who with the aid of their partners had to make the correct declaration on it, write it down and hand it to their partners, who mounted and galloped with it to their winning post. If the correct declaration was not brought in at the first attempt, a second declaration

was allowed. The correct declaration, which was "misdeal," was not arrived at until all competitors had galloped the course three times, all ponies were done to a turn, all tempers had been irretrievably lost and one genius had discovered that there were fourteen cards in every hand.

On New Year's Day the Battalion took part in the Proclamation Parade. It consisted of the usual *jeu-de-joie*, Royal salutes, etc., and lasted about an hour. There was a March Past, and we hear that the remarks from the spectators concerning our own part in it were very flattering. The Viceroy, Lord Kitchener, and several others were present. There was a large crowd of specta-

tors, both white and black. There were no casualties amongst the mounted contingent, although we believe some of the regimental "chargers" have since evinced a great disinclination to go anywhere near troops of any sort.

The final of the Championship Polo Tournament was played yesterday between the Calcutta Polo Club "A" team, and the

12th Lancers. The game proved rather disappointing as the 12th Lancers' team, though superbly mounted, did not appear up to form, and the Calcutta team won easily by 6 goals and 3 subsidiaries to 1 goal and 2 subsidiaries.

The Viceroy's Cup, which was run on the 26th December, was won by Fitzgrafton. It was a fairly easy win, but the race was interesting since the cup horses had been seen racing during the previous few weeks over different distances, in which Fitzgrafton had not been so successful.

Major-General Sir E. Locke-Elliot, K.C.B., D.S.O., inspected the Battalion on Wednesday, the 2nd inst.



IN THE BARA BAZAAR, CALCUTTA, DURING A HOLYDAY.  
(From a local photograph.)



Captain Gatehouse and Lieutenants Temperley, Gibson, and Douglas, returned from leave last month.

A draft of 91 non-commissioned officers and men arrived here from South Africa on the 22nd ult. We are now about 1,400 strong, and in consequence F and G Companies have been banished to camp on the Maidan. The Middlesex Regiment are also camped there, having arrived on the 27th ult.

The following Appointments have been made:—

*To be paid Lance-Corporals:—*

|          |                             |      |         |
|----------|-----------------------------|------|---------|
| No. 9134 | Lance-Corporal T. A. Watson | from | 1/ 1/07 |
| " 566    | " H. Feeney                 | "    | 1/ 1/07 |
| " 1707   | " H. Blyth                  | "    | 1/ 1/07 |
| " 929    | " J. Keeley                 | "    | 1/ 1/07 |
| " 1303   | " E. Bradford               | "    | 1/ 1/07 |
| " 629    | " D. Fallon                 | "    | 1/ 1/07 |
| " 1305   | " J. Saunders               | "    | 1/ 1/07 |
| " 9868   | " P. Johnson                | "    | 1/ 1/07 |
| " 6662   | " B. Tyndall                | "    | 1/ 1/07 |
| " 5659   | Private J. Massey           | "    | 1/ 1/07 |
| " 8458   | " J. W. Bell                | "    | 1/ 1/07 |

*To be Pioneers:—*

|         |                     |      |          |
|---------|---------------------|------|----------|
| No. 354 | Private J. Farquhar | from | 11/12/06 |
| " 1652  | " J. Bell           | "    | 11/12/06 |

*To be unpaid Lance-Corporals:—*

|         |                  |      |          |
|---------|------------------|------|----------|
| No. 172 | Private H. Snook | from | 18/12/06 |
| " 820   | " W. Spraggett   | "    | 18/12/06 |
| " 1022  | " E. Hodgeman    | "    | 18/12/06 |

The undernamed are Company Shots of the Companies stated against their names:—

|           |     |          |                    |
|-----------|-----|----------|--------------------|
| A Company | ... | No. 7880 | Sergeant H. McCoy  |
| C "       | ... | " 5144   | " J. Walton        |
| D "       | ... | " 4170   | " C. Wilkinson     |
| H "       | ... | " 8054   | Drummer W. Trainer |

No. 7161 Private W. J. Scott has been permitted to extend his Service to complete 9 years with the Colours, dated the 21st ult.

No. 8186 Private T. Lester has been awarded a Military Telegraphy Certificate, dated Calcutta, 9th ult.

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as follows:—

|          |                           |        |          |
|----------|---------------------------|--------|----------|
| No. 6084 | Private I. Powell         | 2 from | 9/ 7/06  |
| " 7171   | Drummer J. F. Nolan       | 1 "    | 12/ 8/06 |
| " 529    | Private D. Forrest        | 1 "    | 24/ 8/06 |
| " 7914   | " J. T. Piekeet           | 2 "    | 2/10/06  |
| " 9759   | " G. Parmenter            | 1 "    | 4/10/06  |
| " 601    | " R. Blake                | 1 "    | 10/10/06 |
| " 9599   | Bandsman C. J. Stone      | 1 "    | 31/10/06 |
| " 8169   | Private A. Calvert        | 2 "    | 2/11/06  |
| " 726    | " T. Galbraith            | 1 "    | 10/11/06 |
| " 6465   | " J. Middleton            | 1 "    | 14/11/06 |
| " 730    | " J. E. Rose              | 1 "    | 15/11/06 |
| " 8282   | " C. West                 | 1 "    | 18/11/06 |
| " 738    | " W. Darby                | 2 "    | 24/11/06 |
| " 6629   | " J. Ormston              | 1 "    | 24/11/06 |
| " 9223   | Lance-Corporal C. H. Neep | 1 "    | 28/11/06 |
| " 8306   | Private R. Barnes         | 2 "    | 28/11/06 |
| " 8420   | " J. Stoneham             | 1 "    | 29/11/06 |
| " 752    | " W. Hutchinson           | 1 "    | 1/12/06  |
| " 174    | " P. Smart                | 1 "    | 5/12/06  |
| " 758    | " B. Baxter               | 1 "    | 5/12/06  |
| " 636    | " J. Patterson            | 1 "    | 12/12/06 |
| " 634    | " D. Jenkins              | 1 "    | 12/12/06 |
| " 9553   | " G. Oakley               | 1 "    | 14/12/06 |
| " 8340   | " E. Hodgson              | 2 "    | 16/12/06 |
| " 638    | " T. Nesbitt              | 1 "    | 19/12/06 |

Certificates of Education have been awarded as under:—

*2nd Class:—*

|          |                          |      |          |
|----------|--------------------------|------|----------|
| No. 1706 | Lance-Corporal J. Fawkes | from | 25/10/06 |
| " 1160   | Private C. Bromham       | "    | 25/10/06 |

|          |                            |      |          |
|----------|----------------------------|------|----------|
| No. 1433 | Lance-Corporal C. W. Lewis | from | 11/12/06 |
| " 5902   | " M. J. Larkin             | "    | 11/12/06 |
| " 968    | " W. E. Bourne             | "    | 11/12/06 |
| " 8226   | " A. Johnson               | "    | 11/12/06 |
| " 69     | " G. Prophet               | "    | 11/12/06 |
| " 6611   | " R. Woodcock              | "    | 11/12/06 |
| " 9837   | Private G. K. Graham       | "    | 11/12/06 |

*3rd Class:—*

|         |                          |      |          |
|---------|--------------------------|------|----------|
| No. 566 | Lance-Corporal H. Feeney | from | 25/10/06 |
| " 364   | Private G. Bradley       | "    | 25/10/06 |
| " 701   | " R. Gardiner            | "    | 25/10/06 |
| " 29    | " W. Lewis               | "    | 25/10/06 |
| " 1174  | " G. Wells               | "    | 25/10/06 |
| " 1439  | Lance-Corporal J. Peden  | "    | 11/12/06 |
| " 1026  | " R. A. Hall             | "    | 11/12/06 |
| " 8236  | Private G. Bright        | "    | 11/12/06 |
| " 9950  | " H. Millway             | "    | 11/12/06 |
| " 8005  | " J. Mason               | "    | 11/12/06 |
| " 979   | " J. R. Wheway           | "    | 11/12/06 |
| " 1082  | " C. Huddle              | "    | 11/12/06 |

### SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

We held our first "Tennis At Home" on the 22nd of last month. The Working Committee, under Colour-Sergeant Smith, had the satisfaction of seeing their first efforts in this direction crowned with success, a most enjoyable afternoon having been spent by a large company of visitors. The Warrant Officers' Club, the Royal Garrison Artillery, the Indian Ordnance, the Headquarter Staff, and other departments, were well represented. Our tennis court is particularly well situated, being behind the Queen's Barracks, it is in the shade from about 3 p.m., which is a great advantage. It is to be hoped that we may have many similar social gatherings during the remaining few weeks while the weather allows that recreation to be enjoyed.

We were glad to be able to entertain the members of the Sergeants' Mess 1st Middlesex Regiment on their arrival in Calcutta, where they are now in camp prior to their relief of the West Riding Regiment at Leborg. We trust our efforts were appreciated, as we know from our own experience here last February, when we disembarked, how very much we appreciated being similarly entertained by the King's Own Regiment.

An extra dance was held last month. New Year's Eve being the excuse for our extra merry making, we practically kicked the Old Year out and the New Year in to the strains of "Auld Lang Syne." Dancing was kept up until 1 a.m., and the large gathering thoroughly enjoyed themselves. This dance was made the occasion of a presentation to Sergeant Quayle, who has left us to join the Home Establishment; the gift consisted of a useful and ornamental dressing case, suitably inscribed, and presented on behalf of the Members by Sergeant-Major Wool. The popularity of Sergeant Quayle and our regret at his departure as well as a summary of his service with the 1st Battalion were appropriately and ably expressed by the Sergeant-Major when making the presentation. Sergeant Quayle responded, saying how he deplored having to leave the Battalion, and hoped some day to rejoin us again. We hope that the English climate will soon restore his wife and family to health and that his wish may be granted.

The anniversary of our Patron Saint is to be celebrated by holding our annual ball on the 20th February, as the month of April is too hot for dancing at Calcutta.



## 2nd Battalion Notes.

BADAJOS BARRACKS, ALDERSHOT,  
25th January, 1907.

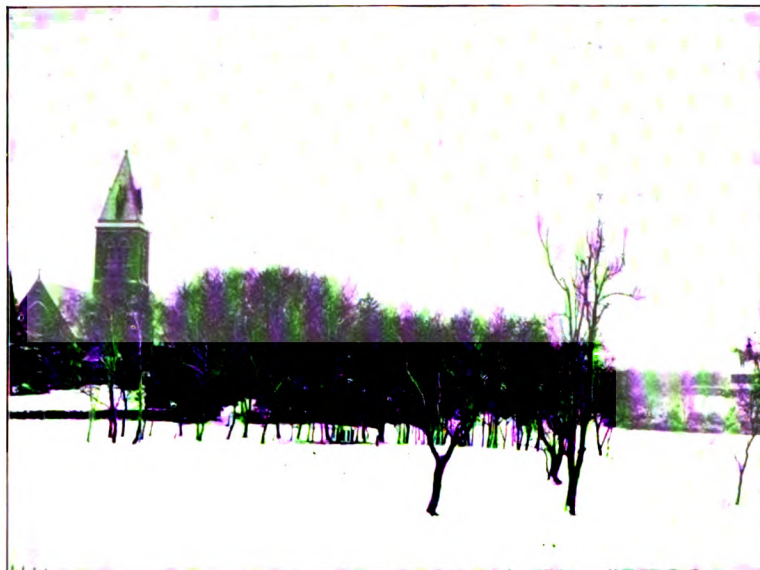
**C**HRISTMAS Day passed off this year in real wintry weather, which was a great change from the usually sloppy Christmas Days we have had for the last few years. It began to snow on Christmas Eve, and on Christmas Day there were several inches of snow and it was freezing hard. The tradesmen were quite unable to cope with the orders for toboggans, and even Gamage who as a rule has everything, was unable to produce one and said they were all sold out in London as well. However the Pioneers came to the rescue and made one, and on the hills round Aldershot, many of them famous for hard battles, one could see enthusiastic groups at the top waiting their turn to go down, and others not quite so enthusiastic when they reached the bottom, gazing with mournful eyes at the top and wishing they could get back without that awful climb.

Christmas Day in Barracks went off very quietly, a lot of the men being on furlough. The Double Companies messed together and the decoration of the rooms was very good indeed.

Several officers spent Christmas Day ill in bed and so few were there that only two officers were in Mess to partake of the Christmas pudding. There is no truth in the report that one officer swallowed the ring rather than produce it.

Several men have arrived from the 1st Battalion, we

days, we stayed at the Elephant Hotel, Pangbourne, we were very fortunate to have fine weather for it. There were four motor cars in use altogether and a few bicycles. At one time the roads in the neighbourhood were hardly safe for foot passengers. One car in particular doing some-



ANOTHER PHOTOGRAPH TAKEN DURING THE RECENT HEAVY SNOWSTORM.—ALL SAINTS' CHURCH, ALDERSHOT.—VIEW FROM THE ORDERLY ROOM WINDOW.  
(From a photograph by Lieutenant and Quartermaster W. M. Allan.)

thing like 70 miles an hour in places and doing the distance between Reading and Pangbourne in 10 minutes. If anything it was a bit cold, but the change was most enjoyable.

We have been visited by King Fog again, and for the last three days he has spread his gloom over us. Fortunately it is not a yellow fog but more of a white mist, but it is most annoying all the same.

The Mess is beginning to fill up again and soon we shall have quite a number to provide for. We are on the verge of another Drill Season, and Musketry begins next month. We continue to hear rumours of our going to Tidworth, but nothing is settled as yet.

We were all pleased to see Captain Festing down here during his well earned rest from his arduous duties at Hythe. We congratulate Captain Lynch-Staunton, Lieutenants Boyle, Thornton and Sarel on passing D for promotion.

Second-Lieutenant Platt has left to join the 1st Battalion in Calcutta. Major Crispin sailed on the 8th of this month for South Africa, to take up the command of the 6th Battalion of Mounted Infantry.

By kind permission of the Commanding-Officer, the Annual Christmas Tea and Tree was held on the 27th ult., in the Gymnasium. Tea was arranged for 4.30 p.m., and by that hour all the married families had



A CORNER OF BADAJOS BARRACKS, ALDERSHOT, DURING THE RECENT HEAVY SNOWSTORM; THE CANTEN AND LIBRARY BLOCK ARE SEEN TO THE RIGHT OF THE PICTURE.  
(From a photograph by Lieutenant and Quartermaster W. M. Allan.)

hear that they have not felt warm since they landed.

On the 14th we went on our Regimental Tour for two



assembled, but a large number were absent on leave, there were therefore fewer than usual present, those that remained had a very ample supply of cake and tea. Mrs. Buckthought, Mrs. Prewitt, Mrs. Joice and others, under the guidance of the Quartermaster-Sergeant, paid every attention to the wants of the little ones seated at the table. In the unavoidable absence of the Commanding-Officer, Major Armstrong, who was accompanied by Mrs. Armstrong, was present, also Lieutenant and Mrs. Allan, Lieutenants Kershaw, Boyle, Nicholls and Sidney, the remainder of the officers were either on leave, or battling with the "flu." The Gymnasium is about the coldest place in the Wellington Lines, but on this day, notwithstanding large fires, it was like a huge refrigerator. However, regardless of the elements, everyone appeared to enjoy themselves. Arrangements had been made with Messrs. Gamage for a cinematograph exhibition to follow the tea, but there was a breakdown somewhere, no operator or instrument put in appearance, but Messrs. Gamage was not to be done, they sent a cab over to Blackdown, some seven miles away, where they were also giving an exhibition, to bring on the not overpleased operator to fill the blank. In the meantime Private Barnett gave an exhibition of his powers of hypnotism for threequarters of an hour, creating much fun and amusement. Mrs. Armstrong kindly gave away the toys, etc., to the children, who, if they did not quite understand hypnotism fully understood the Christmas Tree. At the conclusion of the distribution the Sergeant-Major called for three cheers for Mrs. Armstrong, which were heartily given. The room was then cleared for a dance, and while this was in progress the cinematograph arrived, and was warmly welcomed. The pictures were highly enjoyed, and a pleasant evening was brought to a close at 9 p.m. The arrangements were in the hands of the Quartermaster and Mrs. Allan, whose efforts were crowned with success, and much appreciated.

No. 499 Corporal W. W. Wodehouse has been permitted to extend his service to complete 7 years with the Colours, from the 24th ult.

The following Appointments have been made :—

| <i>To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—</i> |      |         |
|--|------|---------|
| No. 6039 Drummer R. C. Pincher         | from | 5/1/07  |
| " 7154 " H. Tutt                       |      | 5/1/07  |
| " 1860 Private J. Brown                |      | 11/1/07 |

#### R.A.T.A. NOTES.

Weekly meetings are now held, and are proving very interesting, as entertainments of various kinds are arranged for throughout the winter, we hope that much good will result.

Some members of the Branch have arranged to give an entertainment to the C.E.T.S. at St. Mary's Parish, Frimley, on the 30th. Their last efforts in this direction were much appreciated, and it is hoped that this will be as successful.

We have lost several of our best members this month by transfer to Reserve under the latest War Office Orders, not allowing non-commissioned officers and men to extend their services.

#### HOCKEY.

The only Hockey match which has been played this month resulted in a win of 5 goals to 1 against the Sergeants. Matches against the Worcestershire Regiment and Farnham had been arranged, but unfortunately both had to be scratched.

### 3rd Battalion Notes.

THE REST CAMP, WYNBERG, CAPE COLONY,  
31st December, 1906.



ON the 11th of this month, we saw the last of Tempe, and there were very few who were sorry, although some of us still think that there certainly are worse stations, especially as regards games. Given its proper share of rain and without locusts and violent winds, when the whole veldt rises up in the air, Tempe would be far more popular. Most of the officers and a great many men of the Garrison with all the Regimental bands, came to see us off at Tempe Siding. The 2/9th, who are a long way from Tempe, sent their band to meet us at Bloemfontein Station, into which we were shunted to change engines.

Before proceeding any further with our notes we must offer our best thanks to the 69th for their great kindness during the two months we shared their barracks and Mess. Owing to that unit taking over the Mess soon after their arrival, we were able to close our Mess and live peacefully with them. Although completely spoilt by Quetta we hope that in time they will really appreciate the joys of life at Tempe.

After a slow and uneventful journey of 60 hours, we reached Wynberg at 6 a.m. on the 14th, where we were met by Captain Gordon. We managed to escape our friends the locusts, which had been delaying some train nearly every day. This probably seems an exaggeration, but it can be easily understood on examining the carriages and trucks, which have churned up so many locusts that they are splashed all over with their corpses. We also thought we had left the rain behind us, but it evidently followed us down for it poured steadily all the day of our arrival. As we viewed the heaps of soaking canvas and sodden kits in the Rest Camp, we thought more kindly of our tin kennels at Tempe.

At present half of our strength, about 120 non-commissioned officers and men, are on detachment at the Castle in Cape Town, under Lieutenant Foster. The remainder are in the Rest Camp huts, and the officers under canvas by the old Cricket Ground, where we trooped the Colours on our last St. George's Day at Wynberg. The camp had hardly altered at all, with the exception of the Mess garden which is certainly not such a jungle as we left it. The Regimental Stone at the top of the 58th Avenue is in good preservation, and, if only our conscience would permit months to be reckoned as years, we soon might add 06-07 to the 3rd Battalion dates thereon.

We hear the Cape hounds are to be given up next season. Lately the fields have barely reached double figures, and the civilians appear to have lost interest in an old Cape Institution, although hunting becomes harder yearly by the rapid increase of wire fences all over the neighbourhood.

On Christmas Eve 66 non-commissioned officers and men, under Lieutenant de Calry, left in the *Avondale Castle* to join the Reserve. We doubt their Christmas being a very merry one, for as they arrived here so they left, in half a gale of wind and pouring rain. Our numbers now at Wynberg are about 250.



Captain Moulton Barrett, Lieutenants Hart and Sloper have returned from their shooting trip along the Kafur River north of the Victoria Falls. They were not so fortunate as the first party. The time of year is not so good for shooting, and game was not so plentiful. They saw no big game, but managed to bag eland, zebra, roan, poukou, lechwe, hartebeeste, wildebeeste and oribi. We have discovered a new human maxim in Lieutenant Sloper, who managed to drop seven galloping wildebeeste in eight shots, out of a herd which endeavoured to stampede over him.

We left Captain Isaac behind us at Tempe, to play in the Cricket Week, and also to play in the O.R.C. Team for the Currie Cup. The O.R.C. have just been beaten by 120 runs by the Western Provinces, the big club down here. Captain Isaac made top score in the first innings with 34 not out, but was not so lucky in the second innings, being clean bowled for 1.

Since our arrival here Captain Gordon, Lieutenants Charlton and Gunner have played at Newlands, in the Army v. Navy, and in the United Services v. The Western Provinces matches. In the former match, which was a one innings match, Lieutenant Charlton took 5 wickets. We have also managed to defeat the 19th, who occupy the barracks here, by 3 wickets.

#### SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

A most successful Smoking Concert was held in the Mess, on the 11th inst., when we were the guests of the Welsh Regiment, who had most kindly invited the members of the different messes of the Garrison to bid us farewell. A long and varied programme was gone through. We were honoured by the presence of Colonel Harkness, C.B., Commanding the Welsh Regiment, and Captain Stevenson, the Adjutant, our own officers, who were dining regimentally with the 5th Dragoon Guards, being unavoidably absent. Colonel Harkness, C.B., in an excellent speech bade us goodbye, and wished us good luck. Some of the items of the

programme were very good, the duet of Colour-Sergeants Potter and James being exceptionally so. To our hosts, the Welsh Regiment, we are grateful, and that we may meet them again is our sincere wish.

The whole of the Mess property, less presentations, has been sold to the Welsh Regiment, and the proceeds handed over to the Commanding-Officer for the benefit of the St. George's Aid Society.

No. 4166 Drummer S. Williams re-engaged, at Bloemfontein, on the 6th inst., for such term as shall complete 21 years' service.

No. 6549 Sergeant-Master-Shoemaker A. J. Farey was transferred to the 2nd Battalion Yorkshire Regiment, from the 16th inst.

No. 8803 Private S. F. W. Braithwaite was transferred to the 2nd Battalion Norfolk Regiment, from the 14th inst.

No. 7386 Private W. Hunt was transferred to the Army Reserve in South Africa on conversion of service, from the 29th inst.

No. 7333 Private F. Sadler and No. 8102 Private E. Oliver have been awarded two and one good conduct badges respectively.

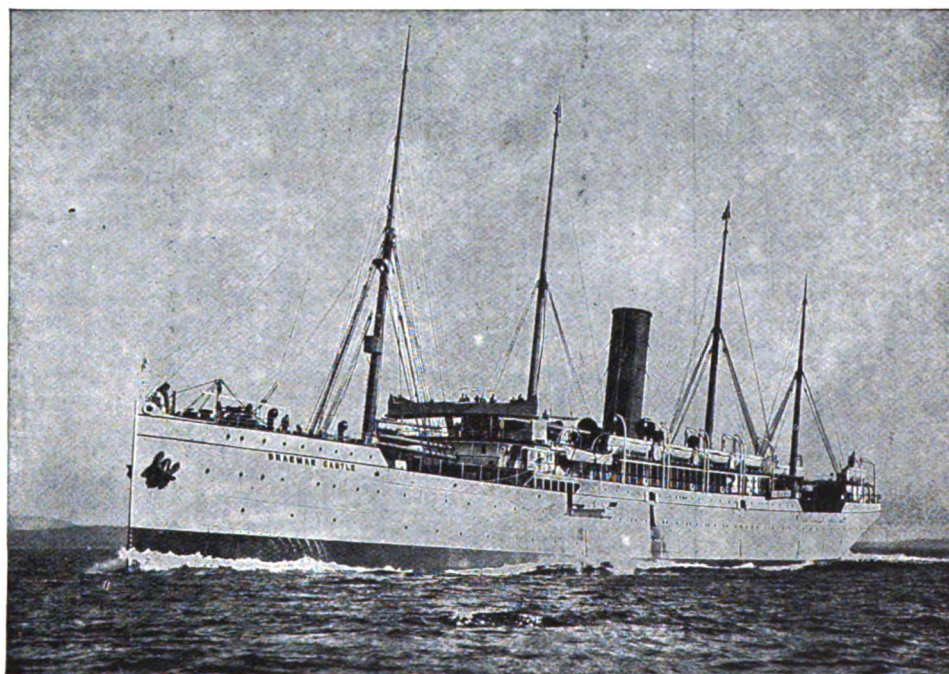
pectively, from the 27th ult. and 9th inst. respectively.

No. 9365 Lance-Corporal J. Grant has been promoted to the rank of paid Lance-Corporal, from the 22nd inst.

No. 9365 Lance-Corporal J. Grant has been granted Service pay at 6d., from the 22nd inst.

The following have qualified in Mounted Infantry Duties as stated against their names:—

| Very Good:— |                          |               |
|-------------|--------------------------|---------------|
| No. 5707    | Lance-Sergeant H. Sharpe | from 10/12/06 |
| " 5747      | Lance-Corporal J. Graham | " 10/12/06    |
| " 5735      | Private H. Carrier       | " 10/12/06    |
| " 5705      | " R. Moorley             | " 10/12/06    |
| " 116       | " C. Buckley             | " 20/12/06    |
| " 9858      | " J. F. Rowland          | " 20/12/06    |



THE S.S. "BRAEMAR CASTLE" (6,266 TONS), THE TRANSPORT THAT BRINGS HOME THE 3RD BATTALION FROM SOUTH AFRICA NEXT MONTH.

(From a block kindly supplied by the Union Castle Line to South and East Africa.)



| Good:—           |             |               |
|------------------|-------------|---------------|
| No. 5715 Private | W. Beckwith | from 10/12/06 |
| " 9953 "         | G. Austin   | " 20/12/06    |
| " 443 "          | H. Bell     | " 20/12/06    |
| " 477 "          | G. Brown    | " 20/12/06    |
| " 336 "          | H. Cobon    | " 20/12/06    |
| " 9982 "         | J. Matfin   | " 20/12/06    |
| " 479 "          | F. Ramsey   | " 20/12/06    |
| " 9952 "         | R. Whitby   | " 20/12/06    |

| Fair:—          |                 |               |
|-----------------|-----------------|---------------|
| No. 143 Private | W. Clark        | from 20/12/06 |
| " 483 "         | M. Cole         | " 20/12/06    |
| " 468 "         | W. Gilchrist    | " 20/12/06    |
| " 9998 "        | R. N. Hermiston | " 20/12/06    |
| " 418 "         | I. Lee          | " 20/12/06    |
| " 159 "         | P. Leonard      | " 20/12/06    |
| " 469 "         | J. O'Donnell    | " 20/12/06    |
| " 9975 "        | P. O'Hara       | " 20/12/06    |
| " 149 "         | J. Owens        | " 20/12/06    |
| " 353 "         | M. Riley        | " 20/12/06    |
| " 9925 "        | M. Regan        | " 20/12/06    |
| " 446 "         | J. Scrivener    | " 20/12/06    |

### 3rd Battalion (Mounted Infantry Coy.) Notes.

STANDERTON, TRANSVAAL,  
31st December, 1906.



THE following matches have been played in the Inter-Company Cricket Cup Competition:—

5TH FUSILIERS COMPANY V. NO. 4 COMPANY,  
2ND NORFOLK REGIMENT.

| 5TH FUSILIERS COMPANY.                     |     |     |
|--|-----|-----|
| Lieutenant Higson, c Cozens, b Montgomerie | ... | 104 |
| Corporal Wright, b Denmark                 | ... | 6   |
| Lieutenant Chapman, run out                | ... | 23  |
| Drummer Thompson, b Denmark                | ... | 0   |
| Lieutenant Colmore, b Coote                | ... | 20  |
| Lance-Corporal Graham, b Coote             | ... | 7   |
| Private Coates, b Cozens                   | ... | 25  |
| " Bell, b Montgomerie                      | ... | 13  |
| " Murrod, not out                          | ... | 21  |
| " Carrier, b Coote                         | ... | 10  |
| " Allen, b Coote                           | ... | 0   |
| Extras...                                  | ... | 15  |
| Total                                      | ... | 244 |

NO. 4 COMPANY, 2ND NORFOLK REGIMENT.

Total ... 60

5TH FUSILIERS COMPANY V. NO 3 (CAMERON HIGHLANDERS)  
COMPANY, 6TH MOUNTED INFANTRY.

| 5TH FUSILIERS COMPANY.                   |     |     |
|--|-----|-----|
| Lieutenant Colmore, c Trotter, b Lumsden | ... | 14  |
| Corporal Wright, b Lumsden               | ... | 34  |
| Lieutenant Chapman, b Christie           | ... | 13  |
| Drummer Thompson, b Lumsden              | ... | 15  |
| Lieutenant Higson, b Christie            | ... | 16  |
| Private Murrod, b Lumsden                | ... | 0   |
| Lance-Corporal Graham, b Lumsden         | ... | 15  |
| Private Coates, b Christie               | ... | 24  |
| " Allen, b Lumsden                       | ... | 4   |
| " Carrier, c and b Christie              | ... | 0   |
| " Bell, not out                          | ... | 1   |
| Extras...                                | ... | 6   |
| Total                                    | ... | 142 |

NO. 3 COMPANY, 6TH MOUNTED INFANTRY.

Total ... 25

### Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
26th January, 1907.



IN the November number of *St. George's Gazette*, it was stated that the "beginning of the end" of the 4th Battalion had begun. To-day I am able to give you the last bulletin of our esteemed comrade:—  
"The 4th Battalion 5th Fusiliers passed away after a lingering illness, at 12 o'clock to-day, Saturday, 26th January, 1907."

The last few days of extreme cold have put a stop to beagling and hunting, which were again in full swing after the Boxing Day blizzard, and several good days with the former were enjoyed by the devotees at the Shrine of Diana, although the Northumberland Puss frequently evaded being offered up as a sacrifice. Our Sporting Correspondent has supplied us with the following accounts of two runs.

On Wednesday, the 9th, the Beagles met at Beuridge Hall, at 12 noon, and after partaking of the hospitality of Mr. Westmacott, we made a move and soon found a hare which took us at a rattling pace as far as Kirkley Mill Dam, turning right-handed along the river to Belsay Road to Beuridge Bog and on to Kirkley Lodge Gate, then back to the Dam Farm, we lost our hare after an hour and a half very hard going. The hounds soon found another good hare which ran very much the same line as the former one, but after leaving Beuridge Bog ran to the hill on the Whorlton Road and on to Kirkley Dam, turning left-handed, just skirting Kirkley Park to Beuridge Bog; doubling back across the road in front of Beuridge Hall it crossed the river. Hounds were here whipped off, and owing to darkness coming on, home was the order. This was a very hard day both for hounds and field.

The following Saturday found us at Hill Head Farm. After drawing for some time the hounds eventually got on to the line of a hare on a stubble near Denton which ran in a left-handed circle round Hill Head Farm, then back across the road, running a very similar right-handed circle to where she was found. By then it was getting late and the hounds were hunting most beautifully; they were eventually stopped at 4.45 p.m., when it was pitch dark, our hare could not have been very far in front of us. Darkness thus put an end to a very good day, but deprived the hounds of their hare.

Colonel Dashwood, braving the extremes of Esquimaux land, came north to inspect the Dépôt, and was received with a very cold welcome. As the War Office have omitted to include snow-shoe or ski squad-drill in the Infantry Training or Training Manuals Appendix, he was unable to see the Dépôt at its best. We were glad to have Colonel Riddell staying with us for a few days, and were sorry that his visit was spoilt by the "Butler's Revenge."

On the 14th inst. Lieutenant-General Sir Leslie Rundle presided at a meeting of the North of England Volunteer Service Institution on the occasion of a lecture given by Sir Charles Dilke on "Imperial Defence." This lecture was of exceptional interest, owing to the vulnerability of the Tyne in the event of a cruiser raid and the important part its local forces would probably play in home defence. The discussions which arose after the paper had been read were somewhat prolonged.

### SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

The Annual Christmas Dinner of the Sergeants, their wives and friends, was fixed for the 28th December, but owing to the almost arctic weather, it was decided to postpone the event until the 31st. On that day a very pleasant party assembled in the Sergeants' Mess to do justice to the



excellent fare provided, after which the remainder of the evening was devoted to harmony, the following taking part:—Sergeant-Majors Challons, Holloway and Rafferty, Quartermaster-Sergeant Terrill, Mrs. Threader, Mrs. Atkinson, Colour-Sergeant Law, Sergeants Sykes and Gray, and Mr. Stewart. The writer apologises to any who sang who he has not mentioned, as he himself was not present. As midnight approached all sang "The log was burning brightly," and the year 1907 was ushered in joyously, amidst the seasons greetings from all present. A happy evening was brought to a close by singing "The King," at 12.30 a.m. To those who arranged and carried out the evening's enjoyment, hearty thanks are tendered, they worked hard, but were rewarded by the happy faces of their guests.

The Annual Christmas Tree and Tea for the children of the Depôt took place on the 8th inst., this took place in the Gymnasium. Tables were laid for 150, and ample justice was done by all, to the good things provided; after tea was over, the curtains, which up to then had concealed the tree were drawn back, this was the signal for much delight on the part of the small guests. Mrs. Yatman kindly distributed the presents, and soon the music of tin trumpets, the faint "Ma, Ma," of the talking dollies, the banging of many small drums, etc., filled the air. After the distribution of presents a clever conjurer kept all mystified and amused.

Hearty thanks are due to Quartermaster and Mrs. Long for the way in which everything was arranged, and so successfully carried out, our thanks are also due to all the willing hands who helped. Major Yatman and Lieutenant Bonham-Carter favoured us with their company, and made themselves very useful at the tea table by helping the children, etc. The married families finished a very pleasant evening with an impromptu dance.

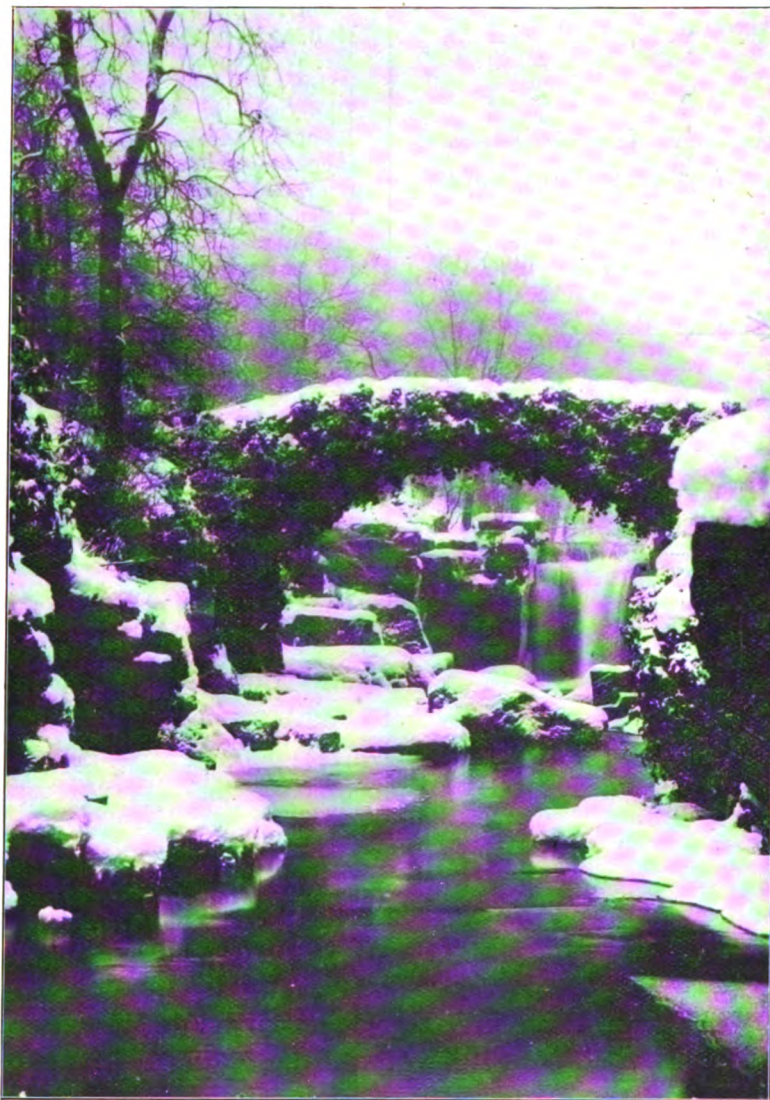
## 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes.

PRUDHOE-ON-TYNE,  
25th January, 1907.



THE following "Farewell Order" has been published:—"The Officer Commanding takes this opportunity of formally bidding farewell to the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the Regiment upon the termination of his term

"of six years' command, which expired on the 2nd January, 1907. He desires to say that the hearty co-operation of every officer, non-commissioned officer and man of the Battalion (which he stated in his first Regimental Order that he relied upon) has been given him beyond all his expectations, with the result that he has been able, not only to maintain but to increase the efficiency and strength of the Battalion. He desires to thank all ranks for their loyal and generous service, which has rendered his term of command one of the happiest times in his long service of 40 years' in the Battalion. He feels great regret that so long a connection must now come to an end, but he knows that in his successor the Regiment will be in excellent hands, and that all ranks will, under Colonel Lockhart's command, do their utmost to maintain the prestige and efficiency of the Regiment. He wishes all good luck."



JESMOND DENE, NEAR NEWCASTLE, ON NEW YEAR'S DAY, 1907.

(From a photograph by Sergeant A. Wells.)

Colour-Sergeant-Instructor A. Short left the Battalion on the 17th November last, and Colour-Sergeant-Instructor C. Mercer on the 18th inst., both these non-commissioned officers are the victims of the W.O. Letter, ordering the disbandment of our Third and Fourth line Battalions; we can only wish them long life to enjoy their well earned pensions. Colour-Sergeant Short has taken up an appointment at Newburn Toll Bridge; he enlisted in 1885, and is



in possession of the South African (Mediterranean) Medal 1902, and the Medal for Long Service and Good Conduct. Colour-Sergeant Mercer is very well known in the 2nd Battalion, which he joined at Mean Mir in 1886, and came home with in 1897. He is in possession of the Indian Frontier Medal with clasp and the Queen's Medal for South Africa.

### Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,  
29th January, 1907.



CORRESPONDENT sends us the item that follows, from the *London Gazette* of Tuesday night, the 15th inst., very rightly thinking it worthy of a corner in *St. George's Gazette*:—  
“ . . . The King has been pleased to ap-  
“ prove of the decoration of the Victoria  
“ delivered to the representatives of the follow-

“ Cross being  
“ ing officers  
“ and men  
“ who fell in  
“ the per-  
“ formance  
“ of acts of  
“ valour,  
“ and with  
“ reference to  
“ whom it  
“ was noti-  
“ fied in the  
“ *London*  
“ *Gazette*  
“ that they  
“ would have  
“ been re-  
“ commend-  
“ ed to her  
“ late Ma-  
“ jesty for the  
“ Victoria  
“ Cross had  
“ they sur-  
“ vived :—

“ \* \* \*

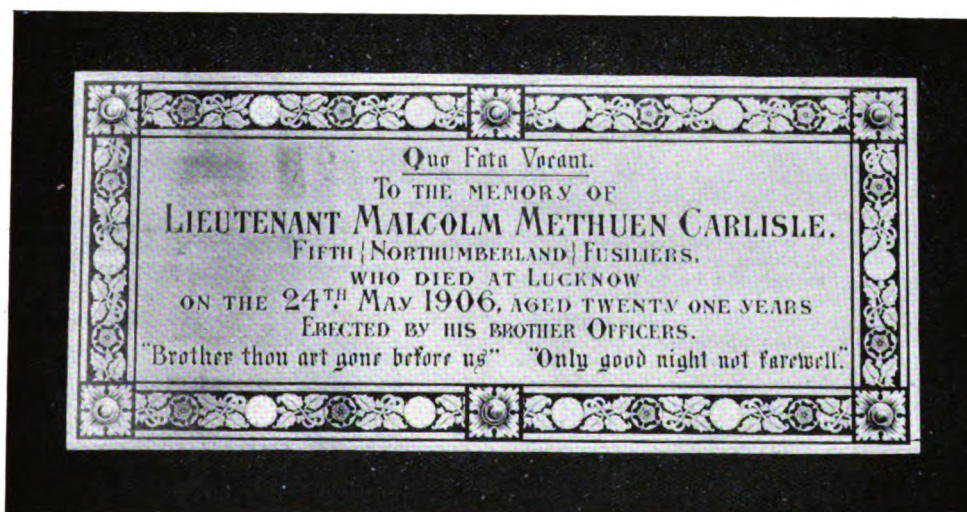
“ Lieutenant Victor Lachlan Stewart Maclean, Indian  
“ Staff Corps, who, during the fighting at Nawa Kali, in  
“ Upper Swat, on August 17th, 1897, with several other  
“ officers, proceeded, under heavy and close fire, to the  
“ rescue of Lieutenant R. T. Greaves, Lancashire Fusiliers,  
“ who was lying disabled, surrounded by the enemy's  
“ swordsmen. In bringing Lieutenant Greaves under cover  
“ Lieutenant Maclean was mortally wounded, while Lieu-  
“ tenant Greaves was struck by a bullet and killed.”

It will be in the recollection of many of our readers that in August 1897, we published a portrait of Lieutenant Maclean and gave, as usual, a short sketch of his career, but for the benefit of our younger generation, who may not have access to old files of the *Gazette*, we feel justified in taking a few notes from our pages of now close upon ten years ago, of this gallant young soldier. To quote our own words we then stated he was born on the 13th September, 1870, he had thus all but completed his 27th year at the time of his death. He was appointed to the FIFTH on the 24th April, 1889; in February, 1891, he was

transferred to the Indian Staff Corps and appointed to the “ Queen's Own ” Corps of Guides, with whom he at once proceeded on active service in the Black Mountain Expedition, he was more than once mentioned in despatches; later (in 1895) he again saw active service and took part with his regiment in the Chitral Relief Force. In the same campaign in which he fell, he had been previously wounded; the wound was reported slight, but it was a severe one, and very little more would have made it fatal.

We reproduce this month on page 3, with our Retrospect for the Past Year, an interesting photograph—the grave of Colour-Sergeant James Robinson, of the 1st Battalion of the FIFTH, who was killed during the bad times in Ireland in 1831. The grave was recently put in order, and the inscription on the stone renewed by the 4th Battalion on the eve of their disbandment. Captain Trench, Adjutant of our late 4th Battalion, with the assistance of Mr. Supple, of the Royal Irish Constabulary, arranging all the necessary

details. Cap-  
tain Trench  
tells us of the  
valuable as-  
sistance and  
great trouble  
taken by Mr.  
Supple, and  
on behalf of  
the Regi-  
ment, we offer  
this gentle-  
man our  
grateful  
thanks, he  
was not only  
instrumental  
in getting the  
photograph  
of the grave  
taken, but  
also kindly  
sent us a copy  
of the inscrip-  
tion on the  
stone, which



MEMORIAL BRASS ERECTED TO THE MEMORY OF THE LATE LIEUTENANT M. M. CARLISLE, IN ST. NICHOLAS' CATHEDRAL, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE.

reads as follows:—

SACRED  
To the memory of  
JAMES ROBINSON,  
LATE COLOUR-SERGEANT GRENADEIER COMPANY  
5TH REGIMENT OF FOOT,  
Who lost his life in the execution of his duty  
near Clondegad in this County.  
THIS MONUMENT  
Is erected by the Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates  
of the Corps  
as a Memorial of his Gallantry and Worth.  
He lived universally respected by his Officers,  
Beloved by his Comrades  
And esteemed by all who knew him.  
Born at Enniskillen, 1798,  
Killed 8th May, 1831,  
Aged 33 years.  
Renewed by the Officers, 4th Battalion  
5th Fusiliers, 1906.



Too late for insertion in Editorial Notes last month, the following interesting account reached this office, it will doubtless be read with interest by many Fusiliers, at home and abroad, past and present:—

### THIRD ANNUAL DINNER OF PAST AND PRESENT WARRANT OFFICERS AND SERGEANTS.

On Friday, the 14th ult., at the Crow's Nest Hotel, Newcastle-on-Tyne, the third annual re-union of Past and Present Warrant Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers took place and proved quite as great a success as on previous occasions, thanks, in a great measure, to the indefatigable efforts of the Secretary, Sergeant-Major P. Challons, and the Committee who had brought some 60 members together. Many and hearty were the hand-shakes of comrades who met each other again, in some cases after intervals of 12 years or more, and very pleasant were the reminiscences of bye-gone days. The tables were prettily decorated for the occasion and reflected great credit not only on our host but on his staff. The chair was occupied by Sergeant-Major J. Fraser, and the vice-chair by Sergeant-Major G. Atkins. The guests of the evening were Major C. Yatman, D.S.O., Commanding Depot Companies; Major J. Thompson, Captain Palmer and Lieutenant Bonham-Carter. After a short address of welcome, by the Chairman, dinner was partaken of, after which, the tables having been cleared, the toast of "The King and Royal Family" was given by the Chairman and loyally responded to with musical honours, which was followed by an excellent programme of songs and recitations, etc., in which the following contributed:—The Chairman, the Vice-Chairman, Sergeant-Majors Hadfield and Fraser, Quartermaster-Sergeants Rowland, Gale and Terrill, Colour-Sergeants O'Brien, Hitchener, McKenzie, Connell (2nd V.B.N.F.), and Chislett, Sergeants H. Ambrose, M. Gray, Sykes, Cowley and Myers, and Mr. Sparks.

Major Yatman, in responding for Officers past and present, expressed the great pleasure he personally felt at being present, and in a humorous speech showed how it was by such re-unions that the units of the great "Fusilier" family were more and more closely bound in good fellowship, despite the fact that the Government were disbanding a portion of the family; he reminded those present that once a "Fusilier" meant *always* a "Fusilier," though like Colonel W. Sitwell, D.S.O., their services in the last lap might have to be loaned to some other Corps; the latter Officer, Major Yatman said, had expressed his regret at not being able to be present. Major Thompson expressed the pleasure it gave him to be present and especially to meet Colour-Sergeant Rowbotham, who was Colour-Sergeant of K Company when he himself enlisted; he trusted the Annual Dinner had come to stay and that it would give pleasure to many others as it did to himself.

Amongst those present were:—Sergeant-Major P. Challons and the Depot Staff; Sergeant-Major R. Langley, 3rd Battalion; Colour-Sergeants Goss and Hitchener, and most of the Sergeants of the disbanded 4th Battalion; Colour-Sergeant Roberts and Sergeant Myers, 1st Battalion; Quartermaster-Sergeant Rowland and Colour-Sergeant J. Byrne, 5th Battalion; Sergeant-Major J. Challons, Sergeant-Major H. Beecham and most of the Volunteer Instructors. (Past) Sergeant-Majors J. Fraser, G. Atkins and J. Hadfield; Quartermaster-Sergeant B. Fisk; Colour-Sergeants T. Conlon, Rowbotham, W. O'Brien, R. Daubeney, J. Sparks and P. O'Toole; Sergeant-Drummer F. Coyne; Sergeants W. Fisk, Y. Gray and Ambrose. The following telegrams were read by the Chairman during the evening:—Colonel Dashwood and Officers, 2/5th Fusiliers.—"Wish you all good luck." Sergeant-Major Morgan:—"Pleasant evening to all." Mrs. Barlow and Sergeant-Major G. Redhead:—"Good luck." Colour-Sergeant W. Brooks:—"Sorry cannot come, hope dinner success." Colour-Sergeant G. G. Cooper:—"Joy and good luck to all." Colour-Sergeant H. Smith, late 1st Battalion:—"Good luck to past and present, shall drink health at 7.30 p.m."

Before dispersing, the host and his staff were congratulated on a well-served menu and the arrangements made for everyone's comfort. Sergeant-Major Challons, in thanking the company for their presence, said he wanted them all to remember one thing, that they were present that evening after a lot of labour by the Committee, who had undertaken the work from *esprit de corps*, pure and simple, and he trusted that when the invites were sent out next year, that if any could not make it convenient to attend, that they would let him know in time. He was proud to see them all, and more especially Colour-Sergeant Rowbotham, late of the 2nd Battalion, who, at his advanced age, had journeyed up all the way from Crewe to be present, and fight his battles over again; and besides that, see what the new blood looked like. Some might possibly re-

member Mr. Rowbotham, his old Regimental number was 1116, he enlisted in 1859 at Liverpool, being sent to the Depot, then stationed at Pembroke Dock, in 1860 he joined the 2nd Battalion in Mauritius, he took his discharge in 1875 at Aldershot; and he, the speaker, hoped the good feeling, which now existed, would always continue.

Mr. F. Johnson accompanied during the evening, which was brought to a close at midnight, farewells being said under the shade of the now nearly completed Northumberland War Memorial.

The Editor will be glad to know as soon as possible the names of those subscribers wanting Bound Volumes for the year 1906, and who, so far, have not sent in their names. These are now ready and copies have been sent to all those who have sent in their names. Subscribers are reminded that the prices are 5s. 6d. each, post free, if sent to any address in the United Kingdom, or 6/- anywhere abroad; remittances should, in all cases, accompany the orders.

With very grateful thanks the Editor acknowledges a gift of £15 from the 2nd Battalion, another of £1 from Colonel Armstrong, two others of 10/- each from Mrs. and Miss Booth respectively, and another of 4/6 from Mr. H. B. Spence, late 5th Fusiliers, towards the funds of *St. George's Gazette*.

### ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"G. L. T."—Our grateful thanks for kind and appreciative letter. "SILENUS."—Yes, to your first query; No, to all the others. "WALKER."—Your idea is not a new one, it was tried before, and did not prove the success anticipated. "X.Y.Z."—Kind wishes much appreciated.

### SOME FUSILIER LIMERICKS.

No. 1.



There once was a Fifth Fusilier,  
Who said to his sweetheart, "My dear,  
To make everything pleasant,  
The next birthday present,  
Should not be a necktie, but beer."



## LIMERICK.

## AN APPRECIATION.



O! Mr. Editor, and a loud Ho! And another one. Why? Because at times of late I've felt *nearly* down-hearted. And the reason is I've said "goodbye" to Limerick. And when feeling so, it heartens master somewhat to say Ho, with a deep breath and much vigour.

Do you know Limerick by any chance?

Do you like it, no, love it, same like the blithering idiot who writes this?

Do you come away from it, and say it was the finest place for sport and fun, and real proper sporting fun that you could be sent to in many days' marches?

In and out and round about it are the people to make your heart glad and joyful to be living amongst and hunting with. And the country. Have you read "The Bay, some horses and a girl"? If so, you'll have a faintinkling of what Limerick hunting is. "Grass and grass, and more and more grass," and the "jools" of banks and ditches, and stone walls on Wednesdays, and the dearest, cheeriest, most lovable people in the whole wide world to hunt alongside of.

Look all round this world, and shew us where's the equal of dear old Jim Delmege, long may he be spared to us, with his sport, his cheer and his kindness of heart.

But even he, more power to him, is only one of many. And the way they go! Would any country in the world stop them? Look round after the stiffest for a thinning out of the field. Divil a bit of it. Men, women and children (Heaven's blessing on Irish horses and the Christmas holidays), all, up everyone of them.

Oh soldier man, about to go to Limerick (and Munsters in particular) do you want the pet of a horse and the cream of hunting? See here now. Sit down and write to Mr. Patrick Calvill at Ballingrane (God bless him) and say, "buy me a 4-year old or two." Take them, and school them (either yourself or chez Jim O'Brien) and hunt them and sell them. Ask him to buy you another or two and repeat the process, and come away from Limerick with sorrow in your heart, but money, much money in your pocket, and having done two or three seasons' hunting with a big "H," of which you may dream for the rest of your days, for go where you will you'll never beat it, no, nor come near it.

"B.I."

## JACKIE'S LITTLE WORRIES.



A muthor often says that ye can worry yersel into the grave. Aa'm on the way.

The fact is, wor Polly's got a chep; and thor varry busy courtin'. Aa've had a pritty bad attack masel; but, ye' knaa, it waz a fraud. This affair of Polly's is serious, though. The chep that's askin' for trouble lives at Chester-le-Street, se he hezzint far te come. Se he comes ivvory neet. That's the warst oot'.

Az sure az aa come into the kitchen of a neet, he's sittin' in ma favour—in the chair wiv his feet on the hob, where aa want to put mine. But aa dorrnt say nowt tiv 'im, ye knaa; an' what's mare he dizzint give us much of a chance. Az syun az he spots us comin' in, he jumps up in a jiffy an' says, "How are you, Mr. Robison; I must say you are looking extremely well," an' then nigh shakes the hand off us. That's aall kid, ye knaa. Nine times oot o' ten thor's summick the matter wiv us; but aa dorrnt say nowt, for aa've got te help te get Polly off wor hands. Times oot o' numbor aa've had tooth-wark, or heed-ache, or a varry bad caad; but aa've got te keep sweet wi' the chep; se aa'm alwis supposed to be in greet fettle.

An' yence sayed aa had tooth-wark, but nevvor ne mare. He sayed he could get us summick at the chemist's shop te cure us in ne time, and afore aa could say "Jackie Robison," he ran oot o' the hoose te get it. Aa needint tell ye, marra, that aa diddint want owt masel, for aa'd tried ivvory-thing ye could think on bar fillin' ma mooth wi' caad wator an' sittin' on the hob till it boils.

Hooivoor, he browt a little bottle back, an' prisintly little bits o' cotton wool soaked in the stuff wor put in the pleyce where the ache waz supposed to be. But aall the gud, or bad, it did, waz te blister the inside o' ma mooth terrible, an' it waz se sair efforwards that aa could tyek nowt but boily for days.

Haad on a bit, though! At the syem time he had a mustard piaistor on a bit o' broon papor clagged on the ootside o' my fyee. Taak aboot gaunin' like a lamb to the slaater! Az the mustard

waz next ma jaa it syun myed a big blistor, an' a tyuk a fyel fort-neet for yen skin to peel off an' anuther yen te graa on agyen.

Eftor that performance, aa needint tell ye that aa waz elwis in "parfiet health" when that chep waz about.

He's varry attentive, an' varry reglar. If he's az reglar at wark he'll de, an' Polly's in for a gud thing. But az the poet says, "Love is blind." Lukkin' on side-ways se te speak, aa raythor fancy that when he gets married, his eyes 'ill get opened a bit. Thor's a gud deal o' ma muthor aboot wor Polly!

Sunday neets are the warst, man. He tyeks hor te cheppel, brings hor hyem agyen, an' then will give us a few hymns. Thor caalled "hymns in the Aad Cheppel," but aa neednt tell ye thor "she's" at hyem. An' he can ne mair sing than the man in the myun, man. When he starts, he reminds ye o' the tyun the cat died on.

Just eftor he finds his voice, ye'll notis ma fathor sneak oot o' the room, an' prisintly ma muthor says summick aboot the kettle boilin' over in the kitchen an' ganz te fiind oot. A'am elwis the last te tyek ma book. Aa divvint hev te tear masel away, neither. Aa onlees stop az lang az aa can, cos aa knaa ma favourite airm chair just suits a couple at a pinch, when thor a bit crankie, ye knaa.

Eftor aall aa've sayed, ye must hev guessed that aa'm not in love wi' the chep, onnyway. He's not yen o' wor sort exaklees; he comes frae the Sooth somewhere.

Te begin wi', ye knaa, his nyem is Parcival Gerald Smythe-Smythe! Aa've offen hard folks say, "What's in a nyem?" "Noo, what de ye think is in that nyem? Wey, aa'll tell ye, twenty-six letters, the hyel length o' the alphabet! His parents must ha' been aaful fond on 'im, for it's a sartinty that the christenin' tyuk a lang time.

Aa divvint knaa what lasses are comin' te noo-adays aa'm sure. Thor waz a time when a hewor or a fittor vez considered a gud match. But, bless your heart an' sowl, they mun hev at least a bank clerk noo, if they canna find a baronet or a duke. Summick wi' troosors on, a collar up tiv his lugs, cuffs te hide his hands, an' a little waakin' stick te twiddle roond an' cop ivvorybody abint in the eye; that's what they caall thor I-de-aall noo-adays.

Tyek this 'un for a horrible example. He's aall aa've tellt ye, an' smokes what he caals "fags" az weel. Baccy wrapped up in tizzy papor, that's what they are; thor aaful things them, man. It's not a parfume they leave in the hoose; it's a smell. Noo, nebody will ivvor deny that a cutty full o' gud "thick-broon" does a hoose a world o' gud; sum folks even caall it a disinfectant.

The first time he come to the hoose, the dog tyuk a bit oot ov his troosors. A dog's a grand judge o' character, man, an' it narks me aaful te think that he hez to be chained up ivvory time that chep honours hisel by payin' us a visit.

But sin aa hev te put up wiv 'im, aa get ma bit joke whiles. Aa fancy he's a bit frightened o' Polly's "big brother," an' so he plays up tiv us a bit. Aa'll confess aa raythor like the idea masel! So he elwis tries te please us, ye knaa.

Yen neet aa axed 'im if he could box, an' wad he like a few rounds. He sayed he diddint knaa much aboot it, but wad hev a try. That shewed plucky, anyway. So aa got the gloves oot, an' cleared maist o' the fornithor oot o' the kitchen. An' aa did get a bit o' ma ain back, begox! Ivvory time aa got yen in wi' ma left aa sayed te masel, "Arin"; then aa added yen frae the reet an' sayed "Chair." But when Polly lukked in saa the poor chep's fyee a bit oot o' the strite, thor wuz a scene. For a minute or two, the pair on em war see busy sympathisin' that ye cuddint tell Polly frae Parcival.

Polly an' me's not speakin' just noo!

"JACKIE ROBISON" in the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*.

## SOLDIER ANECDOTES.

## NONE OF THEM WERE LOST.

Five men were detached from the main body to scout ahead of the advancing columns. In extended order, several hundred yards apart, the men set out, climbed a steep hill, and disappeared among the bushes on the opposite slope. The corporal in charge paused on the crest of the hill to signal back to the advancing forces, then he plunged down after his men. Away in the valley his keen eye discerned a building, from the front of which hung a sign. His face brightened, and he made a bee line for the spot with great alacrity. After half an hour's steady plodding he reached his goal, and gloated in imagination over the long drink he was about to have. He nearly fainted, however, when he turned the angle of the house and read the sign—"Jackson, tin smith." "Well, I'm

blowed!" he muttered (he didn't mutter that really, but something stronger). "'Ere I've bin an' lost my section fer a bloomin' tin-shop!" "We ain't lost, Bill," said a weary voice from the other side of the hedge; "we're all 'ere—there ain't one of us could resist that sign; but ain't it a sell!" Then five disgusted Volunteers went back up the hill to report "all clear in front."

#### HE WASN'T QUITE COMPLETE.

A doubtful character was brought before his commanding officer for selling various articles of kit, when the following conversation ensued:—Commanding Officer: "What articles were those you sold?" Soldier: "Surplus ones, sir!" C. O.: "Then, you still possess a full kit!" Soldier: "Yes, sir." C. O.: "Have you a knife, fork, and spoon?" Soldier: "Yes, sir." C. O.: "Four pairs of socks?" Soldier: "Yes, sir." C. O.: "Shoe brushes complete?" Soldier: "Yes, sir." The commanding officer having his doubt, said "I suppose you have a conscience?" Soldier, hesitating a moment, replied "I beg pardon sir, but I was never served out with one!"

#### DESERTERS.

A short time ago the Government inspector was visiting one of the regimental infant schools at Aldershot, and was questioning a class of small boys on Scripture history, when the following conversation took place:—Inspector: "Where did John the Baptist live?" Small Boy: "In the desert." Inspector: "Quite right. And what do we call people who live in the desert?" Small Boy: "Deserters, sir!"

#### "THE UNION JACK."

(BY LEO F. PAGE, BEAUMONT COLLEGE, OLD WINDSOR).

*What is the flag of England? Winds of the World declare!*  
—KIPLING.



FROM the earliest times standards, varying in shape, and designed for widely different purposes, have been in common use. Though it is asserted that the Saracens, before any country of Christendom, were actually the first to make use of flying ensigns, yet their institution as military emblems in all probability was primarily adopted from the famous bronze eagle of the Roman legions. Formed originally in many strange designs the national flags of the present day have a history of peculiar interest. Nor can the standard of the United Kingdom, whose essential object it has always been to represent in its gradual formation the growing union between the sister nations, be considered to be lacking in any degree for Englishmen in points of charm.

We have no record of any national flag of England until the period of the first crusade. Among the very many soldiers in the Holy Land whose custom it was to place themselves beneath the protection of some patron saint, the English were conspicuous for their loyalty and devotion to St. George; so many indeed were they who carried his emblem, either on their arms or on the breast of their fighting jacket, that he came to be regarded as the patron of England, and his flag to be adopted as the national ensign. Consisting of a plain red cross on a white field (argent, a cross gules), it became, by its simple grandeur, so endeared to the people's hearts that for close on three hundred years it remained unchanged. Some idea of the length of time for which it remained the flag of the country may be gained from the reflection that it was under the same banner that Edward III. routed the French at Sluys, and that the sailors of Good Queen Bess drove the proud Invincible Armada to perish, crushed and shattered, on the pitiless rocks of the Orkneys.

On the accession of James VI. of Scotland to the English throne a change in the National Standard became imperative. Confusion naturally arose with the advent of the new King. Of his subjects, some flew the Scottish, some the English ensign, while others flew both. The distinguishing Scottish emblem was the St. Andrew's Cross, a white diagonal on a blue ground (azure, a saltire argent).

In the first union flag the two national standards were united by the super position of the St. George's Cross over the saltire of St. Andrew, to form that which was given the name of the "Union Jack." In this combination, while the blue ground of the latter standard was retained, a white "fimbria," or narrow border was given to the St. George's Cross, in order at once to denote its original white, or silver field, and to avoid the heraldic solecism of colour upon colour.

The origin of the term "Jack" is by no means certain, though there are three common explanations of the somewhat unusual name. Though in the proclamation of 1606, by which the Union Jack was officially adopted as the standard of the country, the regulations relative to the flying of the union flag, which were laid down for merchant vessels, did not apply to ships of the Royal Navy, yet it was the invariable custom for every boat to fly the newly designed standard in miniature from the bowsprit. In this connection it was named a "Jack." As the flag is known to have been first flown in the Navy, it seems probable that the present general name of "Jack" for the large union flag is but an erroneous extension of the name of the miniature ensign displayed originally on the Royal vessels. While it is impossible on the other hand that the national standard was not so called merely out of compliment to the new King—"James," or "Jacobus," there is yet a third opinion, claiming its derivation from the "Jacque," or surcoat of English soldiers, on which the St. George's cross was anciently emblazoned. Which ever of these theories may be the correct one, it is at least certain that the first Union Jack was formally declared the national standard in 1606, although its general use on land was not sanctioned until the further union of the two Parliaments, one hundred and one years later.

Although it would be impossible to give here a complete list of the battles fought beneath it, yet it is of interest to know that in the two hundred years during which the first Union Jack remained the national flag, the foundations were laid, not only of the Dominion of Canada, but of our vast Indian Empire. It flew at the mast of the *Centurion* when Anson first sailed round the globe; it waved at Blenheim, Oudenarde, Ramillies and Quebec; Quiberon Bay, St. Vincent, Camperdown and the Nile were won beneath its shadow.

But there was yet another change in the national standard to be necessitated, in this instance by the Act of Union with Ireland, passed in 1800. The Emerald Isle, as was but natural, had adopted as the emblem of the country the banner of its Patron St. Patrick (argent, a saltire gules). Though it was found by no means an easy task to combine this red diagonal with the flag already existing, the design of the Union Jack as it exists at the present day was eventually decided upon. A careful examination will reveal two white fimbriations which border respectively the broad central cross of St. George and the narrower stripe of the St. Patrick's cross. It must not be imagined that these are the portions of any cross, as in reality they owe their positions in the standard merely to the wish of its designer to give evidence in some way of the original white ground of both flags. On the other hand the broader white bands which are placed on the other side of the St. Patrick's cross are intended to represent the banner of St. Andrew.

Volumes might be written on the history of the Union Jack since 1801. It has flown at countless victories; it has been planted as a symbol of British power in half the countries of the globe. In Belgium, Spain and Portugal, in China, Afghanistan and the Crimea, in India, Africa and Afghanistan again, has the wave of battle surged fiercely around it.

There is something inexpressibly touching in the devotion to the flag which has always been such a marked characteristic of the English soldier. Instances of heroic self sacrifice for its sake are common. Few examples illustrate this more vividly than that of an officer in the Zulu war of 1879, one of the last occasions on which the colours were taken into action.

After the disastrous route of Isandula, fought on the river bank, an infantry officer, in an attempt to save the regimental colours, was carried beyond hope of aid far down the swollen stream. When his body was afterwards recovered, despite the grievous wounds of his head and arms, the cherished colours, wound tightly round him, were still clenched in his nerveless hands.

But stories of the flag are legion:—There is another told of a private soldier, a member of a small force at the time of the Indian Mutiny. For the murder of a Sepoy he had been condemned to death, but, on learning that the enemy were approaching in overwhelming numbers, the commander of the expedition ordered the offender, at his own earnest request, to be reprieved until the termination of the fight. When, on the following day, the attack commenced, the natives used their enormous numerical superiority

\* This article, a prize competition in our contemporary, "The Army and Navy Chronicle," appeared in that magazine this month. We have permission to republish it in our pages, and congratulate the winner, Master Leo Page, of Beaumont College, Old Windsor, on his success. This young gentleman's age at the time of writing was 12 years and 8 months. It is interesting to note that the 2nd prize in the competition was won by Eddie Eagar, now at Cheltenham College, and the son of a much loved comrade, Captain E. B. Eagar, of the Fifth Fusiliers, who died a soldier's death at the battle of Belmont in the early stages of the late South African War.—(Ed., "St. G.G.")

to such advantage that it seemed probable that the little English company would be utterly annihilated. At last, when the flag itself was threatened, the condemned man, who had been fighting with the utmost gallantry, was seen to seize it from the dying hands of the standard bearer. Then, winding the colours round his body, in a last gallant effort for their preservation, he was surrounded by a fierce horde of natives, and thus, still fighting valiantly to save the flag, he died.

It has been suggested that the arms of the Colonies should be in some manner introduced into what serves as the common standard for all, but the insurmountable objection to the idea would seem to be its utter impracticability. The Union Jack, even as it exists at present, cannot be considered a heraldic success, but it would surely be an impossible task to blend with it, in an effective way, the arms of India, Australia, Canada, New Zealand, and those of the innumerable smaller Colonies.

It is hardly too much to say that of the national flags flown on days of public festivity in large cities, one third are of wrong design. And this is the more to be regretted, as the Union Jack should be to us more than a mere banner. In it we honour not a flag, but a nation, yet not one nation only, but three in one. In fostering loyalty to it we show our love, not to any standard, but to something grander and more noble. In glorifying it, we glorify no flag, but the land and people of our birth.

The Union Jack has its lesson for the Mother Country, and for the Colonies, her children. It were well that both should recognize that to each the other is indispensable. From what can they learn the lesson more readily than from their common ensign, their bond of sympathy, which, by its very name and essential composition, makes it clear, "*L'Union fait la Force.*"

## NORTH COUNTRY YARNS.

### THE TYNESIDE DIALECT.

A local lady had journeyed to London from Newcastle, and her friends at the capital insisted that she should see the Tower before she left, so she set out to see the ancient pile. At the Tower a six-foot "beef eater," who at one time belonged to the FIFTH, and had put in some of his time at the Depot, heard her passing a remark about one of the exhibits, and said, "Is Grey's Monument still standin' in Newcastle?" The good woman looked at him for a minute, and then said in the broadest dialect, "Hoo de ye knaa aa cum from Newcassel?"

### A PURE ACCIDENT.

In a row that took place lately in the Usworth district, one of the parties had the misfortune to get his arm broken, which resulted in a summons and a visit to the police court, for his opponent, who, upon being charged with the offence, pleaded not guilty, saying that it was a pure accident. "A pure accident!" exclaimed the presiding magistrate, "breaking a man's arm with a poker! How do you make that out?" "Wey, sor," answered the accused, "aa was gannin' for his heed but the poker slipped!"

### COMING OUT.

A fashionable lady from London paid a visit last week to Newcastle to look over some property which had been bequeathed to her. One day while visiting her tenants she came across a labourer's wife. As the conversation was somewhat flagging, the lady at length remarked: "I suppose you are glad to hear my daughter comes out next week?" "Aye, mum, aa am. So does my husband; he got three months."

### TOMMY'S HAIR.

A few days ago, a little boy called to see his grandmother, and to let her know that he had been to have his hair cut. "And where did you have it cut?" "On ma heed," was Tommy's reply.

## PRUDHOE CASTLE AND THE UMFRAVILLES.



PRUDHOE, from Proud Hoe, the proud hill, or Prut How, the swelling mound, is a prosperous mining village on the south bank of the Tyne, some nine miles or so west of Newcastle.

The river at this place begins to show traces of that beauty which, higher up, at Stocksfield and Riding Mill, renders the Tyne one of the most charming of North-

Country streams. On the north bank, the picturesque village of Ovingham, in which parish Prudhoe is situated, nestles amongst its trees, the tower of its ancient Church being a rare feature in the landscape. On a stately mount between the river and the village of Prudhoe stands the fine old castle of the Umfravilles. Long has it been in ruins, though to-day the modern mason has been at his patchwork, building up a nineteenth century dwelling-house, as well as he could, in the midst of mouldering, tottering walls.

The first of the Umfraville family who came into Northumberland was a companion of William the Conqueror—Robert cum Barba, Robert with the Beard. To him the barony of Prudhoe was granted for the honourable service of defending the country against wolves and the King's enemies with the sword, which William himself wore when he entered Northumbria. The old barony extended to Harlow and Welton in the parish of Ovingham, Inghoe in the parish of Stamfordham, Chipchase and Birtley in the parish of Chollerton, Little Bavington right away in the parish of Throckington, even to Capheaton and Harle and Kirkwhelpington in the parish of Whelpington, and also included the manor and chapelry of Little Heaton, or Kirk Heaton.

Do you ask what the Umfravilles did to entitle them to fame? They did what others did in the times in which they lived; helped the Norman kings and barons to rule England, no easy task at that time; fought in their wars, took part in the long Border struggles with the Scots, and worked to re-make Northumberland after it had been almost, what with Danes, what with Normans, and what with Scots, blotted out.

He who built the oldest portion of the castle of Prudhoe, Odenel de Umfraville, was one of the chief supporters of Henry II. against the aggressions of the Scots. When it was built, not without much sweating and wearing of bones and muscles on the part of the peasantry on the estates, Odenel defended it, like the noble soldier that he was, against the army brought by William the Lion, in 1174, to devastate England. In that invasion his own castle of Harbottle was taken by the Scottish King, the castle of Warkworth was captured and destroyed, and Carlisle and Werk were surrendered. At Newcastle the Lion King was repulsed, and then betook himself to Prudhoe, but there again his attempt was frustrated, and he was afterwards surprised and taken prisoner with some of his attendants at Alnwick. Jordan Fantosme, in his metrical chronicle, tells us that Prudhoe was admirably defended. Odenel de Umfraville, fearing the garrison too weak to hold the castle, rode away on horseback day and night till he succeeded in getting together four hundred knights to help him.

After three days' continual assault, the Scots, who had made no impression whatever on the defenders, abandoned the siege, having first, in their disappointment and chagrin at not being able to do more damage, ravaged the gardens, the cornfields, and the goodly orchard, in which they barked all the apple trees. Fine sport this for the noble warriors of a king's army!

Richard de Umfraville, who died in the eleventh year of the reign of Henry III., having lived all through King John's reign, was engaged in the chief transactions in the North during the whole of his life, and took a prominent part in resisting the usurpation and exactions of that monarch. Richard was, too, a companion of Cœur de Lion in the East, and we learn from Harding that, when the King had concluded a three years' truce with Saladin, "home he went"—

And of Acres he made then captain  
The Baron bold Sir Richard Umfraville.

Richard's son, Gilbert, although nothing has come down to us of his deeds, is highly extolled by the chronicler, Matthew Paris, who terms him "the illustrious baron, the defender of the North, and the flower of chivalry." His son, also Gilbert, was made Earl of Angus under peculiar circumstances by Edward I. He was first styled Earl of Angus in a charter granting him a market at Overton, on his Rutlandshire estate, in the fifty-first year of Henry III. But he was not summoned to Parliament under this title till the fifth year of Edward I., and yet, several times later, he is summoned, not as Earl of Angus, but as Gilbert de Umfraville.

Gilbert, the third Earl of Angus, married Matilda de Lucy, an heiress, who had as her second husband Henry de Percy, Earl of Northumberland, to whom she brought, besides her other great possessions, the castles of Cockermouth, Warkworth, and Prudhoe.

These estates were settled on the Earl of Northumberland on condition of his quartering the arms of Lucy—namely, gules, three lucies argent—with the Percy bearings of or, a lion rampant, azure,



in all shields, banners, and coats-of-arms, as may now be seen. Thenceforth Prudhoe shared the fortunes of the Percies, and by them was later to be held rebelliously against the Crown. The aged



PRUDHOE CASTLE.

Earl of Northumberland and his son, the gallant Hotspur, who considered themselves chiefly instrumental in placing Henry IV. on the throne, became dissatisfied with that monarch's wretched administration, and rebuked the king and his council for their want of consideration of the Percies, to whom they were so indebted for their services on the Scottish marches, and to whom the king himself was under considerable pecuniary obligations. Their reasonable appeals being slighted, the Percies took part with Owen Glendower in his Welsh outbreak. The fiery Hotspur perished at Shrewsbury, and the Earl of Northumberland was obliged to take refuge across the Border, whence he made various raids and ineffectual attempts to create insurrections. The earl was finally killed at Bramham Moor, his body being quartered and exposed at Lincoln, York, Newcastle, and Berwick. Meantime, Henry personally besieged Warkworth, and Prudhoe and Alnwick were compelled to surrender. The castle and barony of Prudhoe, with the rest of their estates, were forfeited, but were afterwards restored to the Percies, who, with slight breaks, have ever since retained them.

During the Wars of the Roses, the castle of Prudhoe was kept in a state of fortification, but there is no noteworthy incident connected with it. After the accession of the Tudor line, it was neglected, and allowed to fall into decay. Lodge says it was tenanted in 1557 by Henry Percy, brother of Thomas, Earl of Northumberland; but two years later it is described as "old and ruinous, being walled about, and in form not much unlike a shield hanging with one point upwards, situate upon a high moate of earth, with high ditches in some places, all wrought with man's hand as it seemeth, and is of cement, all the scite of it, with, as it seemeth, a little garden plat, and the bankes, by estimation, sc. iii acres. There is within the scite, and without the walls, an elder chapel, which hath been very fair, and covered with slate."

Prudhoe Castle is entered from the south-west by a strong gateway and barbican, which latter is assumed, from the character of

the masonry, to be the latest portion of the structure. From marks on the stones it is estimated that it was built at the close of the reign of Edward I. by Gilbert de Umfraville, second Earl of Angus, or by his nephew, third earl; and it is conjectured, according to these same stone marks, that the workmen who built it laboured also in a similar capacity at Dunstanburgh and Alnwick. At the time when the barbican was built, the upper chamber in the gateway tower was converted into a chapel, which, it is worthy of note, contains the first oriel window that was ever made in England. Various theories have been propounded to account for this notable departure, some averring that the room was not large enough to contain an altar, and consequently a portion of the building was carried out on corbels to give the requisite space. But the most likely way of accounting for it is one given by Mr. Cadwallader J. Bates, who knows perhaps more about the old Northumbrian castles than anybody living. He thinks that, the topmost storey, above the chapel, being used as a sleeping apartment, probably by the priest, and it being against all practice to have any inhabited structure above the altar, this oriel window was carried out beyond the walls of the gateway, so that nothing—especially no such thing as a bedroom—should intervene between the most

sacred part of the chapel and the vault of heaven. Another notable feature in the architecture of the gateway is the purity of moulding in the very fine double corbels at the base of the inside arch. Moreover, except in the Cathedral at Durham, it is uncommon to find two heads, as here, side by side, in a corbel. The outer and inner gateways, connected by strong walls, were in ruins as early as in Queen Elizabeth's time, but they are believed to have carried a covered way. The interior of the castle walls is an indeterminate ruin, a conglomeration of crumbling towers, of which the noblest are



DISTANT VIEW OF PRUDHOE CASTLE.

the remains of the grand old keep, which still overtops all the other buildings.

(To be concluded.)



# St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant"

No. 290.]

Thursday, 28th February, 1907.

[Vol. XXV.]



## CONTENTS.

|  | Page |   | Page |
|--|------|---|------|
| Editor's Corner                                  | 17   | Editorial Notes   | 25   |
| Our Contemporaries                               | 17   | Letters to the Editor                                       | 26   |
| Subscriptions Received                           | 17   | Answers to Correspondents                                   | 27   |
| Births, Marriages and Deaths                     | 17   | "The British Grenadiers" (Poetry)                           | 27   |
| Extracts from the London Gazette                 | 18   | Some Fusilier Limericks—No. 2                               | 27   |
| Obituary Notice—The late Lieutenant J. P. Spring | 18   | A Trip down a Coal Pit                                      | 28   |
| 1st Battalion Notes                              | 18   | Two Centuries of the Dress of the "Fifth" (to be concluded) | 28   |
| 2nd Battalion Notes                              | 21   | Prudhoe Castle and the Umfravilles (concluded)              | 30   |
| 3rd Battalion Notes                              | 22   | Saturday Night in the "Toon"                                | 31   |
| Depôt Notes                                      | 23   | A Short Account of the Royal Company of Archers             | 31   |
| 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes                    | 24   | Advertisements i. to xii. and cover                         |      |
| 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes                    | 24   |   |      |

## THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,  
28th February, 1907.

Telephone :  
No. 6667 Gerrard.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned-Officers and Men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d., or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 23rd of each month, so as to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave and Non-Commissioned Officers and men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

|                                  |                                      |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| "The Army Service Corps Journal" | "The Lion and the Rose"              |
| "The Dragon"                     | "The Hampshire Regimental"           |
| "Military Mail"                  | "The Gordonian" [Journal]            |
| "The Queen's Own Gazette"        | "The Regiment"                       |
| "Globe and Laurel"               | "The London Scottish Gazette"        |
| "The Green Howards' Gazette"     | "The Household Brigade Magazine"     |
| "The Thin Red Line"              | "The Diehards' Doings"               |
| "The Naval and Military Record"  | "H.L.I. Chronicle"                   |
| "Sons of the Brave"              | "The Sapper"                         |
| "The R.M.A. Magazine"            | "The Journal of the Royal Artillery" |
| "The Aldershot News"             | "The L.R.B. Record"                  |
| "The Bandolier"                  | "The Chinese Dragon"                 |
| "The Tiger and the Rose"         | "The 7th (U.S.A.) Gazette"           |
| "The Men of Harlech"             | "The 3rd V.B.N.F. Magazine"          |
| "The XXX."                       | "The Suffolk Gazette"                |
| "The Black Horse Gazette"        | "The Green Tiger"                    |
| "The Thistle"                    | "The Legion of Frontiersmen"         |

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions from:—

|  |          |                              |          |
|--|----------|------------------------------|----------|
| Non-Commissioned Officers and men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor                    | 30/11/06 | Colonel J. Creagh            | 31/12/07 |
| Non-Commissioned Officers and men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieutenant and Quartermaster Allan | 31/12/06 | Mr. L. Buckle                | 31/12/07 |
| Non-Commissioned Officers and men, 3rd Battalion, per Business Editor                    | 31/12/06 | Major T. O. Marden           | 31/12/07 |
| Non-Commissioned Officers and men, the Depôt, per Lance-Corporal Rudd                    | 31/12/06 | Captain H. B. Warwick        | 31/12/07 |
| F. Higson, Esq.  | 31/12/06 | Lieut.-Colonel Williamson    | 31/12/07 |
| Colour-Sergt. E. M. Watts  | 31/ 5/07 | Lieut.-Colonel A. Marshall   | 31/12/07 |
| Mr. G. E. Wood   | 31/ 7/07 | A. C. Hart, Esq.             | 31/12/07 |
| Officers' Mess and Officers, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor                          | 31/12/07 | Colonel D. Stewart           | 31/12/07 |
| Officers' Mess and Officers, 2nd Battalion, per Business Editor                          | 31/12/07 | Colour-Sergeant Sutherland   | 31/12/07 |
| Officers, 3rd Battalion, per Major D. Sapte  | 31/12/07 | Colour-Sergt. Richardson     | 31/12/07 |
| Officers, the Depôt, per President   | 31/12/07 | Staff-Sergeant Storey        | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | Captain H. S. Toppin         | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | Mr. G. Pickford              | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | Major J. Thomson             | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | Captain R. C. B. Lethbridge  | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | G. E. Hunter, Esq.           | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | J. W. Morrison, Esq.         | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | Lieut.-Colonel W. H. Sitwell | 31/12/07 |
|  |          | Mr. W. Brooks                | 31/ 1/08 |
|  |          | Mr. T. Barnard               | 31/ 1/08 |
|  |          | Mrs. Platt                   | 31/ 1/08 |
|  |          | Colour-Sergeant A. E. Brown  | 29/ 2/08 |
|  |          | Major F. B. Morley           | 31/12/08 |
|  |          | A. C. Hart, Esq.             | 31/12/08 |
|  |          | R. M. St. J. Booth, Esq.     | 31/12/08 |
|  |          | Lieut.-Colonel G. Hargreave  | 31/12/08 |

## BIRTHS.

COOPER.—On the 15th ult., at Nottingham, the wife of Colour-Sergeant G. Cooper, Depôt Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

NEVILLE.—On the 2nd inst., at Alnwick, the wife of Colour-Sergeant-Instructor R. P. Neville, 1st Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

REGAN.—On the 19th October, 1906, at the New Barracks, Limerick, the wife of Colour-Sergeant J. Regan, 4th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

## MARRIAGES.

GREEN—LUSH.—On the 23rd ult., at the Parish Church, Aldershot, No. 5238 Private C. Green, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to Miss Emily Lush.

NEILAN—FITZGERALD.—On the 19th September, 1906, at St. Joseph's Chapel, Limerick, Sergeant Thomas Neilan, 4th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to Miss A. Nora Fitzgerald.

## DEATHS.

DENCER.—On the 25th inst., at 52, Sydenham Terrace, Portsmouth, Mr. W. H. Dencer, formerly Bandmaster, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 60 years.



GREGSON.—On the 22nd inst., at Sunderland, William Gregson, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 31 years.

QUAYLE.—On the 7th inst., at Dewsbury, Yorkshire, Ronald, infant son of Sergeant Quayle, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 2 years and 8 months.

SPRING.—On the 13th inst., at 8, Trafalgar Terrace, Monkstown, county Dublin, Mr. John Patrick Spring, formerly Lieutenant 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 61 years.

#### EXTRACTS FROM THE *London Gazette* :—

**THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Captain and Brevet-Major H. T. Crispin is seconded for service with Mounted Infantry in South Africa, (dated 8th January, 1907). Second-Lieutenant G. W. Lawson to be Lieutenant, *vice* C. G. Leslie seconded (dated 1st December, 1906). Lieutenant R. G. Ritson to be Captain, *vice* Brevet-Major H. T. Crispin, seconded, and is seconded for service with Mounted Infantry in South Africa (dated 8th January, 1907).

**MEMORANDA.**—The undermentioned Brevet-Colonels to be substantive:—Colonels:— \* \* \* T. G. L. H. Armstrong, \* \* \* D. S. Stewart, C.B. \* \* \* (dated 22nd February, 1907).

**5TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Lieutenant J. F. Lambton resigns his commission (dated 5th February, 1907).

**1st VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—W. Robb, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 22nd February, 1907).

**3RD VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Quartermaster and Honorary-Captain J. Bywell resigns his commission with permission to retain his rank, and to wear the prescribed uniform. J. P. Purchas, gent., to be Quartermaster, with the honorary rank of Lieutenant (dated 22nd February, 1907).



*John Patrick Spring*  
*A. Spring*

(From a photograph by F. L. Loves, Dunedin, New Zealand.)

THE LATE LIEUTENANT JOHN PATRICK SPRING.

BORN : 16TH AUGUST, 1845.

DIED : 13TH FEBRUARY, 1907.

ON Wednesday, the 13th of this month, Mr. John Patrick Spring, a former officer of the FIFTH, died at his residence, 8, Trafalgar Terrace, Monkstown, near Dublin. Deceased was the fourth son of the late James Spring, Esq., of Eccles Street, Dublin and Clunagh, County Kildare, Ireland; he was educated at Ushaw College, Durham, from which he was gazetted to the FIFTH as Ensign on the 28th October, 1864, promoted Lieutenant on the 22nd January, 1868, and appointed Musketry-Instructor to his Battalion on the 1st of November, 1867. He retired from the Service, receiving the value of his commission, on the 19th June, 1872. He joined the 2nd Battalion at King Williamstown, British Kaffraria, prior to their leaving that station for Grahamstown, on the 13th October, 1865, when his prowess as a cricketer was very soon established; while Ensign in the Regiment, and when attending the School of Musketry at Hythe he won a silver cup as the best shot of his section. With the 2nd Battalion he embarked at East London, British Kaffraria, in the *Golden Fleece*, on the 11th April, 1867, and after calling at Queenstown, he disembarked with the Battalion at Dover on the 19th July; he afterwards served with the Regiment in Dublin and at the Curragh. After leaving the Service in 1872, he went to New Zealand, and in 1882, he came home. Mr. Spring married Eily Carlyll Macdowell, a daughter of the late Charles William Macdowell, Esq., M.D., of Otter Holt, Carlow, Ireland, as recently as the 23rd June, 1904. The sympathies of the Regiment are offered to his widow and those near and dear to him who are left to mourn his loss.

#### 1st Battalion Notes.

FORT WILLIAM, CALCUTTA,  
7th February, 1907.



HE past month has been almost entirely taken up by the Minto Fête. The fête itself, which was organised by Lady Minto in aid of the Indian Nursing Association, and opened by His Excellency the Viceroy on the 28th of last month, has been run for ten days, but the rehearsals for the Military Tournament, which is one of the chief attractions, have been going on considerably longer.

The part taken taken in the Tournament by the Battalion consisted in Trooping the Colour, which we carried out twice by night and once by day. The limited space of the arena only allowed of a five company battalion of 25 files per company, but the criticism on every occasion by those qualified to judge the merits of the parade was very favourable. The general public, though somewhat mystified, were appreciative. Last night all of the troops taking part in the Tournament marched past His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, and to-day the fête closes, somewhat to the relief of all concerned.

The Amir of Afghanistan arrived in Calcutta from Agra at the beginning of last week. It is said that despite all our efforts, the Amir steadfastly declines to be impressed or



surprised at anything he sees. When it was remarked to him that it was unfortunate that the roads of Afghanistan were not more suitable to motoring, a pastime which he is believed to have greatly taken to, he gave his assurance that as regards suitability for motor cars at least the roads in Afghanistan compared favourably with the Red Roads in Calcutta, or any he had yet seen in India.

It has become apparent in the last twelve months that the Editor of the *Army and Navy Gazette* places great reliance on news sent home to the *St. George's Gazette* by our 1st Battalion correspondent. The last item of regimental news culled from these notes for the edification of readers of the *Army and Navy Gazette* created a considerable amount of unnecessary alarm among the staff-officers resident in Fort William. The present correspondent, while disclaiming all responsibility in the matter, can only advise this old established Service paper to take "*cum grano salis*," the announcements of high official appointments sent home by irresponsible *locum tenens*.

Our only motor car very nearly met with a serious accident last week, owing to the lamentable ignorance and reckless driving of the owner of a horse-drawn vehicle. To turn in front of an automobile travelling at the rate of twenty miles an hour can only be characterised as a gross breach of one of the most elementary rules of the road. Such incidents will, we fear, be of frequent occurrence until the authorities recognise the necessity of warning all these antiquated conveyances off the public thoroughfares—when our motor is loose.

In the Inter-Regimental Football Tournament, held in connection with the Minto Fête, the Battalion were drawn to play against the Warwickshire Regiment. After a very close and exciting game the score when time was called was—love all. In the extra twenty minutes, which had to be

played, an unfortunate foul close to our goal gave our opponents a free kick from which they scored a goal, and we were finally defeated by 1 goal to *nil*. The Warwickshire Regiment were subsequently drawn against the Gordon Highlanders in the semi-final, and after two drawn games were only defeated in the third by one goal to *nil*. In view of the somewhat limited amount of practice which our team had had together, their performance can be considered very creditable. Private Hobday, our goal keeper, played especially well. Our team was composed as follows:—

Goal:—  
Private Hobday  
Backs:—  
Lieutenant Gibson Private Tweedie  
Half-Backs:—  
Sergeant-Drummer Hone Private Russell Private Forebanks

Forwards:—  
Private Marsden, Private Hall, Private Worley, Private Payne, Private Harris.

No. 4222  
Colour-Sergeant W. Smith qualified (Distinguished) at the Examination held at the School of Musketry, Pachmarhi, on the 22nd and 23rd October, 1906.

The following Appointments have been made:—

To be paid  
Lance-Corporals:—

No. 8716  
Lance-Corporal J. Whitaker, from 1/1/07  
No. 566 Lance-Corporal H. Feeney, from 1/1/07

|         |                          |      |         |
|---------|--------------------------|------|---------|
| No. 929 | Lance-Corporal J. Keeley | from | 1/1/07  |
| " 8458  | " W. Bell                | "    | 1/1/07  |
| " 8791  | " W. Sherlock            | "    | 1/1/07  |
| " 6663  | " B. Tyndall             | "    | 1/1/07  |
| " 6553  | " J. Mercer              | "    | 1/1/07  |
| " 9134  | " T. A. Watson           | "    | 1/1/07  |
| " 1707  | " H. Blyth               | "    | 1/1/07  |
| " 419   | " E. Hayes               | "    | 1/1/07  |
| " 629   | " D. Fallan              | "    | 1/1/07  |
| " 6932  | " A. Stafford            | "    | 1/1/07  |
| " 9868  | " P. Johnson             | "    | 1/1/07  |
| " 853   | " H. H. Jeffries         | "    | 1/1/07  |
| " 9523  | " A. Woodhead            | "    | 15/1/07 |
| " 1626  | " M. Dale                | "    | 1/2/07  |
| " 1826  | " W. H. Griffiths        | "    | 1/2/07  |

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals:—

|          |                      |      |         |
|----------|----------------------|------|---------|
| No. 7171 | Drummer F. Nolan     | from | 14/1/07 |
| " 1100   | Private C. H. Morton | "    | 15/1/07 |

To be Drummer:—

|          |                     |      |        |
|----------|---------------------|------|--------|
| No. 9920 | Private J. D. Quinn | from | 1/1/07 |
|----------|---------------------|------|--------|



A TYPICAL INDIAN SCENE.—A NATIVE HUT ON THE OUTSKIRTS OF CALCUTTA.  
(From a local photograph.)

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

| No. | 7354 | Private | J. Beevers      | 1 | from | 1/ 9/06  |
|-----|------|---------|-----------------|---|------|----------|
| "   | 710  | "       | L. Thompson     | 1 | "    | 16/ 9/06 |
| "   | 7812 | "       | H. Cutlin       | 1 | "    | 10/11/06 |
| "   | 9805 | "       | W. Clancey      | 1 | "    | 10/11/06 |
| "   | 7791 | "       | J. Timms        | 1 | "    | 26/11/06 |
| "   | 760  | "       | G. Holland      | 1 | "    | 12/12/06 |
| "   | 765  | "       | J. D. Fleck     | 1 | "    | 19/12/06 |
| "   | 9513 | "       | T. Armstrong    | 1 | "    | 20/12/06 |
| "   | 9827 | "       | J. T. Paul      | 1 | "    | 21/12/06 |
| "   | 8316 | "       | J. Smith        | 2 | "    | 23/12/06 |
| "   | 9324 | "       | J. McMann       | 1 | "    | 25/12/06 |
| "   | 6683 | "       | H. Worley       | 1 | "    | 26/12/06 |
| "   | 8379 | "       | W. Harris       | 1 | "    | 26/12/06 |
| "   | 8171 | "       | T. Gallagher    | 1 | "    | 27/12/06 |
| "   | 8319 | "       | J. J. O'Vitch   | 2 | "    | 28/12/06 |
| "   | 767  | "       | W. Craze        | 1 | "    | 28/12/06 |
| "   | 769  | "       | F. Morris       | 1 | "    | 28/12/06 |
| "   | 5518 | "       | S. Peacock      | 1 | "    | 29/12/06 |
| "   | 5052 | "       | J. Johnson      | 1 | "    | 29/12/06 |
| "   | 683  | "       | R. Fairbairn    | 1 | "    | 31/12/06 |
| "   | 5977 | "       | J. Haddon       | 1 | "    | 31/12/06 |
| "   | 181  | "       | A. Patterson    | 1 | "    | 3/ 1/07  |
| "   | 640  | "       | J. Robins       | 1 | "    | 3/ 1/07  |
| "   | 611  | "       | W. Robins       | 1 | "    | 3/ 1/07  |
| "   | 7836 | "       | T. Illingworth  | 1 | "    | 3/ 1/07  |
| "   | 8368 | "       | W. Hodgson      | 2 | "    | 4/ 1/07  |
| "   | 778  | "       | T. Knox         | 1 | "    | 4/ 1/07  |
| "   | 8416 | "       | J. Harrington   | 1 | "    | 4/ 1/07  |
| "   | 782  | "       | J. King         | 1 | "    | 5/ 1/07  |
| "   | 8369 | "       | T. English      | 2 | "    | 6/ 1/07  |
| "   | 9813 | "       | J. Prendergast  | 1 | "    | 6/ 1/07  |
| "   | 8217 | "       | T. Sutton       | 1 | "    | 14/ 1/07 |
| "   | 9240 | "       | G. C. Vandepeer | 1 | "    | 18/ 1/07 |
| "   | 9778 | "       | J. Harris       | 1 | "    | 19/ 1/07 |
| "   | 9735 | "       | D. Brodie       | 1 | "    | 19/ 1/07 |

#### SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

The Annual Revolver Competition for Warrant-Officers and Staff-Sergeants took place on the 9th of last month, under the superintendence of Captain A. C. Girdwood, D.S.O. The Competition was won by Quartermaster-Sergeant Lendon with a score of 60 points. Band-Sergeant Sones followed very closely with 59 points. Sergeant-Major Wooll was the winner last year and was third on the list this year.

The Warrant, Chief, and Petty Officers of H.M.S. *Hermes* had a match with our Revolver Team two days later, when we won easily with a margin of 102 points. At cricket we were also too strong for the sailors, who were dismissed with 70 runs, our innings closing with 157 for six wickets. In the same branch of sport we were beaten by a team at Bagh Bazaar, who knocked up 137 in their first innings against 133 by us for two innings.

The Competition for the Billiard Championship has now been concluded. A silver cup was very kindly presented to our Mess for this Competition by Messrs. Walter Lock and Co., Ltd., Calcutta. The Cup is to be played for annually, on level terms, scoring 200 in the heats, and 300 in the finals. This trophy has proved not only a valuable addition to our Mess property, but a great stimulus to billiard playing, and we are greatly indebted to the donors for the handsome gift. In the semi-finals Colour-Sergeant Simpson beat Colour-Sergeant Arnold, and Sergeant Brooks beat Sergeant Glover, both matches were very interesting. The final, between Colour-Sergeant Simpson and Sergeant Brooks, proved a keen contest, and up to the end of the second hundred, play was very even; in the third hundred, however, Simpson went to the front and retained the lead to the end, eventually winning his game by 30 points. Sergeant Brooks shared the applause, however, as it was recognised that he had played a very good game against very hard luck. It will be remembered that Colour-Sergeant Simpson was also the winner, some time ago, of an extremely handsome meerschaum pipe, this non-commissioned officer also won the

presentation cue for 1906, so that his reputation as a good billiard player is pretty firmly established.

We entered a Shooting Team for the Competition organised by Colonel Binning, 2nd Battalion Calcutta Volunteer Rifles. The match was for Sergeants only, and was won by our representatives. The following were the teams and their scores :—

| Teams.                              | 200 yds. | 300 yds. | Totals      |
|-------------------------------------|----------|----------|-------------|
| Northumberland Fusiliers            | ...      | ...      | 213 211 424 |
| H.M.S. <i>Hermes</i>                | ...      | ...      | 213 215 418 |
| Permanent Staff Calcutta Volunteers | ...      | ...      | 202 186 388 |
| Middlesex Regiment                  | ...      | ...      | 188 179 367 |

The prizes were kindly given by Colonel Binning, and were as follows :—Best team 60 rupees; best shot in each team 15 rupees; 2nd best shot in each team, 7 rupees, 8 annas.

A Smoking Concert was held in the Sergeants' Mess, on the 10th ult., the occasion being the departure of Colour-Sergeant Smith and Sergeants Dixon, Offord and Remnant, the former to the Staff of the Militia, the others on transfer to the 2nd Battalion. Advantage also was taken to do honour to the Sister Service by extending invitations to the Warrant and Petty Officers of H.M.S. *Hermes*, prior to their departure from Calcutta, and to further cement social relations by entertaining the Warrant-Officers, Staff-Sergeants and Sergeants of the Garrison. The Concert was very well attended, each department being very well represented, a good sprinkling of civilian friends also turned up. The chair was taken by Sergeant-Major Wooll, with Colour-Sergeant Duffill as vice. The programme was an improvised one but there was talent enough and to spare, our guests being particularly anxious to make the Concert a success. Colour-Sergeant Duffill was in fine form and came fully up to the standard always expected from him in his singing. Staff-Sergeant Robinson was very amusing in his comic line, and Staff-Sergeant Lucas, of the Calcutta Volunteers, held the attention of the audience during his recitation "The Last Shot." Sergeant Carney, West Riding Regiment, greatly amused the company with his patter about "The Yorkshire Lad." Speech making took up rather a lot of time, but it was unavoidable owing to the number of Corps represented. The Chairman took great care to individualise each department represented, expressing a cordial welcome on behalf of the members to one and all. In alluding to the career of the departing members, he specially mentioned the distinguished service of Colour-Sergeant Smith in South Africa, this non-commissioned officer, he reminded us, was recommended on two occasions for the Medal for Distinguished Conduct in the Field, which he eventually received, in addition to that decoration he has the two medals for the Soudan, and the two for South Africa; Sergeant Offord also wears the four medals for the Soudan and Africa. Sergeants Dixon and Remnant have the King's and Queen's Medals for South Africa.

After the usual toasts the departing members were hoisted shoulder high and carried round the Mess, to the tune "For they are jolly good fellows." The concert went merrily on till midnight, ending with the singing of "God Save the King." The presentations to the departing non-commissioned officers were as follows :—To Colour-Sergeant Smith, a gold ring, to Sergeant Offord, Dixon, and Remnant, each a silver watch, presented by Sergeant-Major Wooll on behalf of the members.



**2nd Battalion Notes.**

BADAJOZ BARRACKS, ALDERSHOT,

24th February, 1907.



WE have had many changes of climate this month, one day mild, followed by a hard frost and skating, then a thaw and fog. There has been a lot of skating on the Aldershot Canal and on the Fleet ponds, the latter being very good. We thought the winter was over, but this morning when we awoke we found the ground covered with snow, and a blizzard going on. One officer was particularly pleased, as he meditated selling his toboggan, but now thinks he may want it again.

We are almost at an end of the leave season, and soon all the 2nd Battalion officers will be back.

We start Company Training on the 1st of next month, at present Non-Commissioned Officers' training and musketry occupy our time.

Lieutenant Le Galais joined us on the 15th for duty. We hear stories of woodcock and snipe being intercepted on some distant island while on their journey to England.

Our Hockey Team has been distinguishing itself lately, for during the last month we have succeeded in winning all our matches. The goal average, too, has been rather remarkable, as we have scored no less than 42 times against 10 by our opponents. The following is a list of matches played :—

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| v. 2nd Battalion Gloucestershire Regiment ... | won 10—1 |
| v. 2nd Battalion West Yorkshire Regiment ...  | " 7—2    |
| v. Farnham ...                                | " 5—0    |
| v. 3rd Battalion Worcestershire Regiment ...  | " 13—2   |
| v. R.M.C. Instructors ...                     | " 7—5    |

The Regimental Team generally has been as below :—

|                       |                    |                       |  |
|-----------------------|--------------------|-----------------------|--|
| Goal :—               |                    |                       |  |
| Sergeant Hone         |                    |                       |  |
| Backs :—              |                    |                       |  |
| 2nd-Lieutenant Cogan  | Corporal Rimington |                       |  |
| Half-Backs :—         |                    |                       |  |
| Lieutenant Kershaw    | Lieutenant Archer  | 2nd-Lieutenant Sydney |  |
| Forwards :—           |                    |                       |  |
| 2nd-Lieutenant Stonor | Corporal Hammond   | Captain Wood          |  |
| Colonel Wilkinson     | Captain Stenhouse  |                       |  |

War Games and Regimental Tours are still in progress, and also Lectures once a week.

Our best congratulations are tendered to Major-General Henry, C.B., on his promotion.

Lieutenant Thornton has passed the Veterinary Course at Aldershot. Courses are much sought after now. The latest being the "telephone course." The hours are from 10.30 a.m. to 12.30 p.m.

Sergeant-Major Buckthought was responsible for the entertainment given at the Wesleyan Soldiers' Home on Saturday evening, the 16th, and the programme arranged by him on that occasion was very highly appreciated by the audience, particularly the violin solos rendered by Bandmaster Cooper, for which he was encored again and again. The saxophone solo by Bandsman Wickham and

the clarinet solo by Lance-Corporal Reynolds received a fine round of applause. The Rev. Mr. Lowry, Senior Chaplain to the Wesleyan Troops, complimented the Sergeant-Major on the very fine entertainment provided for their amusement and accorded him a very hearty vote of thanks.



VICTORIA ROAD AND SOLDIERS' INSTITUTE, ALDERSHOT.

(From a picture post card.)

The rumours concerning our move to Tidworth at the close of the year have been confirmed by the Army Orders of February. We are told there are only 15 single officers' quarters in the Barracks, which we shall occupy. How the balance of our officers, about 40 more or less, are to be housed there is a problem; to say the least the outlook is not very cheery after four seasons' hard training at Aldershot.

An order has been received that the Battalion is to be supplied with the new pattern drab great coat. We are all sorry to hear that the grey coat, which has so long survived the tinkering of the military tailors at Headquarters, is to be consigned to the archives of antiquities.

Our Quartermaster joined the Officers' Class at the Schools of Cookery, on the 18th inst.



Many Fifth Fusiliers, past and present, will be sorry to learn of the impending discharge, as medically unfit, on the 6th March, 1907, of No. 9248 Sergeant W. Campbell, better known as "Jock." This non-commissioned officer is being discharged under very sad circumstances, having lost the sight of his left eye while that of the right is fast leaving him. This good old soldier with his wife and two young children left the 2nd Battalion on the 12th inst. The Band played as they left barracks, and Campbell's brother Sergeants were not a little affected as they watched him disappear to the strains of "Auld Lang Syne" and the "British Grenadiers." We feel sure that "Old Jock" and his family have the good wishes of every man in the Regiment.

The undermentioned have joined from the 1st Battalion during the past month :—

|                             |                             |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| No. 8672 Sergeant J. Dixon  | No. 4632 Sergeant R. Quayle |
| " 4475 " W. J. Offord       | " 4141 " W. Remnant         |
| No. 5255 Private J. Maguire |                             |

No. 3542 Sergeant T. Joyce has been posted to Permanent Staff, 5th Battalion, from the 6th inst.

No. 5928 Colour-Sergeant W. Carlisle, late 4th Battalion, was transferred to the 1st Battalion the King's Shropshire Light Infantry, on the 1st inst.

Bandmaster W. F. Cooper has been permitted to continue in the Service beyond 21 years, until 14th January, 1910.

No. 1420 Private J. Atkins was granted a 3rd Class Certificate of Education on the 14th inst.

Good Conduct Badges have been granted as under :—

|                                   |                 |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------|
| No. 8057 Lance-Corporal W. Eatson | 2 from 11/ 6/06 |
| " 724 " J. Ollett                 | 1 " 18/10/06    |
| " 188 " E. McPoland               | 1 " 5/11/06     |
| " 750 Private J. Swann            | 1 " 28/11/06    |
| " 1128 " H. Reason                | 1 " 27/ 1/07    |
| " 803 Lance-Corporal G. F. Lynex  | 1 " 28/ 1/07    |
| " 812 " A. Plane                  | 1 " 30/ 1/07    |
| " 805 Private F. Livingstone      | 1 " 31/ 1/07    |

### R.A.T.A. NOTES.

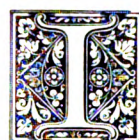
The weekly entertainments continue to be much appreciated, the only regret is that our room is not large enough to hold all the men who are anxious to gain admission.

Sergeant Simpson (Secretary) arranged the programme for the 1st, Sergeant Tindle for the 8th, and on the 15th inst. the Rev E. P. Lowry, Senior Chaplain to the Wesleyan Troops, gave us a lime light lecture entitled, "Personal Reminiscences of the South African War," which the men highly enjoyed. Lieutenant Allan was responsible for the concert, given entirely by young ladies, on Friday last, the 22nd inst.

The Army Council have just ordered that 1 arm chair and 24 Windsor chairs are to be added to the inventory for the R.A.T.A. room, these are very welcome additions to our establishment.

### 3rd Battalion Notes.

THE REST CAMP, WYNBERG, CAPE COLONY,  
4th February, 1907.



IN another month the 3rd Battalion will have ceased to exist. We are to embark on the *Braemar Castle* on the 8th of this month, and are due to arrive at Southampton on or about the 2nd March. On arrival in England all men whose time expired will be transferred to the 2nd Battalion. From all accounts the ship is likely to be very crowded, and we are not altogether looking forward to the voyage.

During the last month our numbers have again been reduced. Woods, Gunner and Garnier sailed for England in the *Soudan*, and Cameron left a few days later in the *Guelph*.

Jones left us early in the month for Reconnaissance Duties in Cape Colony. When last heard of he was somewhere in the Carnarvon District.

The remains of the Mounted Infantry Company joined us the other day from Standerton.

Cricket is in full swing here, but unfortunately the scoring book has been mislaid, and therefore I am unable to send the scores.

A Swimming Competition was held the other day at the Observatory Road Baths. As will be seen the 5th Fusiliers won all the events except two. The list of events and results were as follows :—

- 1.—500 yards Championship (open to Wynberg Garrison).—1st, Private A. J. Clarke, 5th Fusiliers, by 40 yards.
- 2.—100 yards Championship (5th Fusiliers only).—1st, Private A. J. Clarke; 2nd, Lance-Corporal A. Bosten; 3rd, Private W. Hill.
- 3.—Diving Competition (open to Garrison).—27 entries. Won by Private J. Devine, 5th Fusiliers.
- 4.—Boys' Race (open to Garrison).—3rd, Boy E. Henry, 5th Fusiliers.
- 5.—Diving for Plates (open to all troops).—1st, Private A. J. Clarke, 5th Fusiliers.
- 6.—Swimming on the Back (open to Garrison).—3rd, Lance-Corporal A. Bosten, 5th Fusiliers.
- 7.—Sack Race (open to Garrison).—5 entries. 1st, Lance-Corporal A. Bosten, 5th Fusiliers.
- 8.—Blindfold Race, 40 yards (open to Garrison).—1st, Private A. J. Clarke, 5th Fusiliers.
- 9.—80 yards Handicap (open to all troops).—1st, Private A. J. Clarke, 5th Fusiliers; 3rd, Lance-Corporal A. Bosten, 5th Fusiliers.
- 10.—Team Race of 4 per unit or 4 per company (open to all units).—1st, 5th Fusiliers (won by one length). Team—Private E. T. Chivers, Corporal A. Hilton, Lance-Corporal A. Bosten, Private A. J. Clarke.

Service Pay has been granted as follows :—

|                             |                     |
|-----------------------------|---------------------|
| No. 8219 Private C. M. Wood | at 6d. from 1/10/06 |
| " 6665 " J. Collings        | " 6d. " 1/10/06     |
| " 7100 " A. Brutnell        | " 6d. " 1/10/06     |
| " 6456 " A. Byron           | " 6d. " 1/10/06     |
| " 6044 " A. Bruce           | " 6d. " 1/10/06     |
| " 5942 " T. Mills           | " 6d. " 1/10/06     |
| " 8193 " R. Carden          | " 6d. " 1/10/06     |
| " 7110 " J. Young           | " 5d. " 1/10/06     |
| " 7127 " J. Davis           | " 4d. " 1/10/06     |
| " 6669 " P. W. Jones        | " 4d. " 1/10/06     |



|                                      |                     |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------|
| No. 8073 Private J. Harrison         | at 7d. from 1/10/06 |
| " 7133 Lance-Corporal J. E. Christie | " 7d. " 31/12/06    |
| " 8250 " T. A. Almond                | " 7d. " 1/ 1/07     |
| " 8271 Private J. Erly               | " 7d. " 1/ 1/07     |
| " 1498 " E. T. Chivers               | " 6d. " 26/ 1/07    |

The following Transfers and Postings have taken place :—No. 1704 Sergeant-Master-Tailor A. Bartlett has been transferred to the 2nd Battalion the Welch Regiment, from the 1st ult. No. 278 Pioneer-Sergeant T. Pennyquick is transferred to the 2nd Battalion (Alexandra, Princess of Wales's Own) Yorkshire Regiment, from the 11th ult. No. 6673 Private J. Cockayne was transferred to the Army Reserve in South Africa, from the 25th ult. No. 8463 Private T. Tresadern and No. 8509 Private A. Greatorrex sailed for India on posting to the 1st Battalion, on the 30th ult., and No. 1268 Private E. Merchant was transferred to the 2nd Battalion the Border Regiment, from the 31st ult.

On disembarkation the Battalion (non-commissioned officers and men) will be distributed as follows:—No. 4540 Sergeant J. J. Smith, No. 4558 Sergeant T. W. Smith, No. 5979 Sergeant T. Turner, No. 515 Lance-Corporal J. W. Betmead, No. 4435 Lance-Corporal J. Scandrett, No. 6445 Bandsman G. Silversides and 35 privates, 2 women and 4 children proceed to the Discharge Depot. No. 7838 Lance-Sergeant A. Middlewood, No. 6966 Corporal J. Jones, No. 6958 Private W. Saunders, No. 6959 Private J. Mitchell, 6 women and 11 children, including the families of No. 6954 Colour-Sergeant J. Wilson and No. 7153 Sergeant J. Kirkham, will proceed to Newcastle from Aldershot, to the Regimental Depot. All other non-commissioned officers and men proceed to Aldershot to join the 2nd Battalion, their families proceeding to their homes.

Certificates of Education have been awarded as under :—

|  |               |
|--|---------------|
| <i>1st Class :—</i>                    |               |
| No. 4587 Colour-Sergeant H. Partington | from 30/12/06 |
| <i>3rd Class :—</i>                    |               |
| No. 8114 Lance-Corporal T. Mears       | from 20/12/06 |
| " 9297 Private G. McVittie             | " 20/12/06    |

The following have been permitted to extend their Service with the Colours :—

|                                 |              |
|---------------------------------|--------------|
| <i>To 12 years :—</i>           |              |
| No. 6581 Sergeant S. W. Bennett | from 5/1/07  |
| " 7882 " H. Stanley             | " 4/2/07     |
| <i>To 7 years :—</i>            |              |
| No. 527 Corporal H. Price,      | from 18/1/07 |

## Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
25th February, 1907.

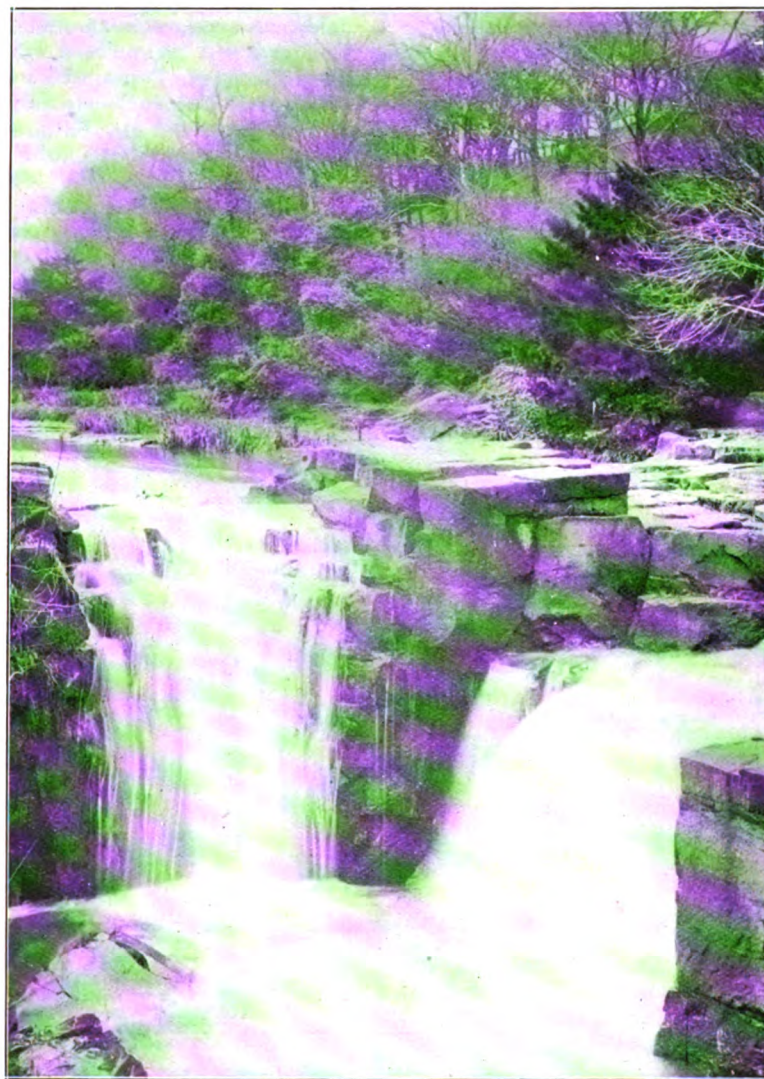


LIFE at the Depot has been very quiet during the last month. Recruiting has not yet begun, and the new establishment has not yet been fixed. Several of the officers have been away on leave, and many of the non-commissioned officers and men have been on furlough. We have been making up for the mild winter we had last year; and for most of the month there has been a bone in the ground, making hunting and beagling impossible.

The beagles have only been out twice during the whole month. The first day was at Burradon, on the 16th. The surrounding country was mostly plough, which was so sticky after the thaw that it was almost impossible to run over. A hare was found near Burradon

Farm, and after running two rings was lost. Another hare was found and ran in the direction of Backworth, and getting on to the grass, we had a good fast run, the hounds working well. After running two big rings, it unfortunately got too dark to go on hunting and the hounds came home.

On Wednesday, the 20th, the hounds met at Gosforth Grange, but a violent gale sprang up, and the wind and



THE WATERFALL, JESMOND DENE.  
(From a photograph by Sergeant A. Wells.)



snow made it impossible to continue hunting and the hounds came home after a blank day. The day after it started to freeze again and hunting became impossible; however, the frost has now gone—we hope till next year.

The fox hunters have only had one day during the whole month. This was on Tuesday, the 19th, with the Morpeth. The wind was very bad, and made hunting very unpleasant.

We had about ten days' skating at the beginning of the month, the ice in the Leazes Park being very good at first, but it was soon cut up by the crowd.

Work on the Northumberland War Memorial is going on well. The stone work is now practically finished, but the bronze figures have yet to be put in position.

### SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

A Billiard Match, 5/68th Regimental Depot v. the 3rd Volunteer Battalion, was played at the Drill Hall, Northumberland Road, on the 27th ult., and resulted in a win for our people by 71 points. Details as follows:—

| 5/68TH REGIMENTAL DEPOTS. |         | 3RD V.B.N.F.                   |         |
|---------------------------|---------|--------------------------------|---------|
| Sergeant-Major Challons   | ... 87  | Sergeant Atkinson              | ... 100 |
| Colour-Sergeant Regan     | ... 92  | " Magnay                       | ... 100 |
| Sergeant Down             | ... 100 | " Robinson                     | ... 95  |
| Colour-Sergeant Law       | ... 100 | Sergt.-Instr. of Musketry Hood | 83      |
| " Corrighan               | ... 100 | Sergeant Purchas               | ... 47  |
| " Hitchener               | ... 100 | " Lumsden                      | ... 83  |
|                           | 579     |                                | 508     |

The following Billiard Handicap, Sergeants' Mess v. the 3rd Volunteer Battalion, was played at the Depot, on the 19th inst., and was won by our representatives by 99 points. Details as follows:—

| FIFTH FUSILIERS.        |         | 3RD VOLUNTEER BATTALION.       |         |
|-------------------------|---------|--------------------------------|---------|
| Sergeant-Major Challons | ... 97  | Sergeant Atkinson              | ... 100 |
| " Hill                  | ... 100 | " McFadd                       | ... 42  |
| Colour-Sergeant Regan   | ... 94  | " Robinson                     | ... 100 |
| " Law                   | ... 100 | Sergt.-Instr. of Musketry Hood | 50      |
| " Corrigan              | ... 77  | Sergeant Purchas               | ... 100 |
| Sergeant Heslop         | ... 100 | " Herbert                      | ... 77  |
|                         | 568     |                                | 469     |

No. 6024 Colour-Sergeant J. Goss was posted to the Permanent Staff, 1st Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, on the 25th inst., as an Instructor to that Battalion.

No. 4999 Colour-Sergeant W. Corrighan, No. 5279 Colour-Sergeant J. R. White, and No. 4611 Sergeant T. Logan were posted to the Permanent Staff, 5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, on the same day, for duty.

### 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes.

PRUDHOE-ON-TYNE,  
21st February, 1907.



IEUTENANT-COLONEL and Brevet-Colonel L. C. Lockhart, V.D., assumed command of the Battalion on Saturday, the 2nd inst. The following has appeared in regimental orders:—

" DEAR COLONEL GIBSON,

" On your retirement from the command of the 1st Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, I have much pleasure in

" conveying to you the thanks of the Army Council for the good services which you have rendered in the Volunteer Force.

" Yours very faithfully

" (Signed) HENRY MCKINNON,  
" Director of Auxiliary Forces."

" The commanding officer has much pleasure in conveying to Colonel Gibson the congratulations of the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the Battalion upon the above well merited recognition of his services.

The following postings of non-commissioned officers are to be made consequent on the retirement of the Instructors named, at the end of next month:—Sergeant J. Challons will be replaced by Quartermaster-Sergeant F. Terrill from the Depot, who will take up the appointment of Sergeant-Major; Colour-Sergeant J. Goss, W. Naylor and F. Sisk, from the 5th Battalion, will replace Colour Sergeant-Instructors C. Mercer, J. Topp and J. Chislett.

The services of the following two Instructors have been extended to complete the broken periods of their engagement for pension, viz.:—Colour-Sergeant-Instructors T. Cornelius and F. Halloran, who will retire on the 28th of May, 1907, and 17th April, 1908, respectively.

The Battalion will attend the Brigade Camp at Ripon, from the 22nd June to the 29th June.

The following Promotions and Appointments are to take effect from the 11th inst:—

|                                      |  |           |
|--------------------------------------|--|-----------|
| <i>To be Colour-Sergeant:—</i>       |  |           |
| No. 484 Sergeant W. Robinson         |  | D Company |
| <i>To be Sergeants:—</i>             |  |           |
| No. 3157 Lance-Sergeant H. Foster    |  | D Company |
| " 5282 Corporal W. Smith             |  | I "       |
| <i>To be Lance-Sergeant:—</i>        |  |           |
| No. 3745 Corporal M. Dixon           |  | I Company |
| <i>To be Corporals:—</i>             |  |           |
| No. 5199 Lance-Corporal W. J. Liddle |  | D Company |
| " 5461 " C. J. Turner                |  | D "       |
| " 5853 " A. E. Owen                  |  | D "       |
| " 4273 " A. Robson                   |  | I "       |
| " 4036 " J. Johnson                  |  | I "       |
| <i>To be Lance-Corporals:—</i>       |  |           |
| No. 4378 Private W. Foster           |  | D Company |
| " 4379 " R. Liddle                   |  | D "       |
| " 5016 " S. Thompson                 |  | D "       |
| " 5813 " R. Roberts                  |  | D "       |
| " 2918 " M. Smith                    |  | H "       |
| " 4832 " D. Wilson                   |  | I "       |

The undermentioned Non-Commissioned Officers and men have been awarded the Volunteer Long Service Medal:—

|                                 |           |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| No. 1614 Sergeant W. Clemitson  | A Company |
| " 1753 " T. Farnelton           | E "       |
| " 1721 Lance-Sergeant G. Birnie | F "       |
| " 1746 Corporal J. Parker       | E "       |
| " 1724 Private T. Davidson      | E "       |

### 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
20th February, 1907.



EVER in the history of the Battalion has there been so much going on during the winter months as during the present season. What with essay writing, playing war games, preparing schemes for the defence of Newcastle, attending the Adjutant's lectures and lectures at the Volunteer Service Institute, our spare time has been pretty well taken up.



At the November examination in Military Subjects Captain F. C. Garrett passed in Military Law, obtaining 75 marks, Captain R. J. Collis passed in Organization and Equipment, and Lieutenant Dryden passed in Military History. We congratulate Captain Garrett upon having passed in all the subjects as required for promotion to the rank of major in the regular Army, and thereby being the second officer in our Battalion to have the letter Q placed after his name in the Monthly Army List.

Quartermaster and Honorary-Captain Bywell was entertained to dinner by the officers on Saturday, the 2nd inst., on which date he retired, after completing 35 years' service with our Battalion. Colonel Erskine, in presenting him with a silver salver, spoke of the excellent work that officer had done for the Battalion, and the high state of efficiency of the Quartermaster's department. The Adjutant (Captain Gough) and Major Temperley also expressed their appreciation of this officer's good services.

We are sorry to lose Colour-Sergeant-Instructor Poulter, who, having served over 20 years, will be placed on pension next month, in consequence of the disbandment of the 3rd and 4th Line Battalions. He enlisted in 1886 and served continuously with the 2nd Battalion until 1904, when he came to us as a Sergeant-Instructor. Thirteen years of his service were spent abroad and includes much active service. He is in possession of the Indian Frontier Medal with clasp, the Queen's Medal for South Africa with 3 clasps, the King's Medal with two clasps and the Medal for Distinguished Conduct in the field. He was twice mentioned in despatches. While he has been with us he has done excellent work in the training of our recruits, and we wish him every success in his new sphere of life.

The officers sent in 18 military essays and have been complimented upon them by Colonel Sturges and the Officer Commanding the District.

### Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,  
26th February, 1907.



WITH grateful thanks the Editor has to acknowledge this month the yearly donation of £10 to the funds of the *Gazette* from the 3rd Battalion; the sum was hardly expected this year owing to the early disbandment of that unit, and is therefore all the more appreciated, not only on account of the money itself, but the

generous thought of the senders, who forwarded it on the eve of their name being wiped out of our page in the Army List; Mr. H. B. Spence, who we inadvertently described as late 5th Fusiliers when acknowledging a gift of 4s. 6d. to our Funds in January, has added to it this month the sum of £1 more. We have also to acknowledge, with thanks, a gift of 10s. from Captain Rickman.

It has been suggested, with a view to reducing the expenses in the postage account, that subscriptions to *St. George's Gazette* and monies paid for Bound Volumes should in future not be acknowledged through the post, but that the former should be noted in the pages of the paper only, and that the receipt of the Bound Volume itself should be the acknowledgment of cash received for it by the Editor. This, we think, is a very sensible suggestion; commencing then with next month the new procedure will come into force, should however any subscriber require a receipt, it will of course be sent. It will be noted that the first paragraph under the head of "The Editor's Corner," has now been amended to suit the new order of things.

Under the head of "Letters to the Editor," on page 26, will be found a very interesting communication signed "Pigskin," which we commend to the particular attention of our readers. The writer, it will be noted, expresses surprise that the January number of our paper contained no comment on the subject of a letter that appeared in the December *Gazette*, from the pen of Mr. S. M. Milne, on the subject of an illustration of a portion of an ancient drum-major's staff. We are particularly pleased to receive "Pigskin's" letter, for to tell the truth the writer

of these notes himself was more than surprised that no other reader had taken up the very interesting subject. Now our correspondent has paved the way with his letter, we hope to hear from some more of our readers on a particularly interesting subject; the writer of these notes had the good fortune to see the head of the Drum-Major's staff before it came into the possession of Mr. Milne.

Reference to our advertisement pages will apprise our readers of a forthcoming Naval and Military Art Exhibition, which is to be held in March and April next, at the Bruton Galleries. The Exhibition is to be under the patronage of Field-Marshal Earl Roberts, and from what we hear promises to be a very interesting one. The Exhibition will include pictures, water colours and works of art, the work of officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the two Services, and that of similar ranks of all



THE LATE MR. W. H. DENCER, BAND-MASTER OF  
1ST BATTALION FIFTH FUSILIERS, DIED 25TH  
FEBRUARY, 1907.



branches of the Auxiliary Forces. Engravings, pastels, miniatures, enamels, wood carvings and other works of art executed by the above-mentioned, will all find a place at the Exhibition. We have been asked to state that any of our readers who may contemplate exhibiting, should place themselves in communication with the Secretary, the Bruton Galleries, 13, Bruton Street, Bond Street, London, W., with as little delay as possible. We consider the Exhibition a very happy idea; it is of the nature of a novelty and, from personal experience, we know much latent talent exists in both the Army and Navy. We can only wish the enterprising organizers all the success they undoubtedly deserve.

Just as we were sending our final instructions to the printers for making up the pages of *St. George's Gazette* for this month, the sad intelligence reached us of the death of a fine old Fusilier, in the person of Mr. William H. Dencer, who for many years was Bandmaster in the 1st Battalion. The late Warrant-Officer died at Portsmouth yesterday; his body is being taken to Lewisham, where he is to be buried on Friday, the 1st prox. Mr. Dencer's death will be keenly felt by many old officers and soldiers of the Regiment who served with him. An honest, upright, smart, and thoroughly reliable soldier, he was loved and respected by all with whom he came in contact; he was one of those men with whom there were no half measures, whatever he undertook, he did thoroughly. Time and space will not allow us to dilate fully on his many excellent qualities; his heart, from the day he joined the FIFTH in 1873 until his death only yesterday, was always with the Regiment; a subscriber to our paper from the first, he ever took the greatest interest in its welfare, as many kind and encouraging letters to the writer of these notes prove.

As long ago as October, 1897, we gave our readers Mr. Dencer's portrait. This, after nearly ten years we again reproduce, it originally appeared in conjunction with an article on Kneller Hall, and referring to it we then told our readers as follows:—

"Mr. W. H. Dencer, now (October, 1897) Bandmaster at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, joined the School (Kneller Hall) in February, 1872, and in October of the following year, was appointed to the 1st Battalion, then stationed at Bareilly, N.W.P., India, which post he held for the creditable period of nearly twenty-one years."

Mr. Dencer was the first Bandmaster appointed to the FIFTH from Kneller Hall. On behalf of his many friends in every rank of the Regiment, both past and present, the Editor tenders sympathy to the widow and family he has left behind, and for his own part, would like to say that only pressing engagements, which cannot possibly be put aside, will prevent his attending the sad ceremony at Lewisham.

Captain and Honorary-Major Philip W. Richardson, V.D., of our 2nd Volunteer Battalion, is the author of a very useful pamphlet on rifle shooting, addressed to the members of the N.R.A. He is of opinion that the time has come when the Association and all concerned with

rifle shooting should make a supreme effort to place musketry on its highest possible national basis, and thinks that matters are stagnating, and that this condition is shown by the decreasing number of entries in Volunteer competitions. Major Richardson tells his readers that the population has increased in a quarter of a century by 25 per cent., and the number of Volunteers by 35 per cent.; yet the number of Volunteer competitions has decreased by 40 per cent. The reasons given for this falling off include the attractions offered by cricket and football, the distances of ranges, increase in the general cost of shooting, lack of outside support, etc.; he points out that in every other walk of life substantial rewards await the successful man, but that no advantage or encouragement is given to promoters of rifle shooting. Major Richardson is an authority on his subject, and a celebrated international marksman, who at one time tied for the Queen's Prize. He formerly belonged to the Cambridge University Corps, has captained the Volunteer Eight for the English Twenty, and shot against Ireland, Wales, Scotland, United States, France, Canada, Australia, India, etc. His pamphlet is one that should be in the hands of all interested in the subject of rifle shooting, and as such we have pleasure in bringing it to the notice of our readers.

Those of the FIFTH who were at the Dépôt in the early nineties, will join with us in congratulating Colonel C. E. Hope on his lately having been given a Distinguished Service Reward. Colonel Hope took over command of our Dépôt at Newcastle-on-Tyne after leaving the King's Own Scottish Borderers. He joined the Service in 1854 and became Colonel in 1885, and retired in 1894; both Colonel and Mrs. Hope were very popular when at Newcastle, the former as a good commanding officer, the latter for her kindness to the women and children. We hope the Colonel will live long to enjoy his well earned reward.

### Letters to the Editor.

ARMY AND NAVY CLUB, LONDON, S.W.,

7th February, 1907.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—The cutting that follows is taken from the pages of the *Morning Post* of the 31st ult., to those of your readers who have not seen it before it should prove interesting:—

"NOVEL RIFLE MATCH.—Teams of eight colonels, including Colonel Mellish and Colonel Hopton, two of the leading Bisley shots who have appeared in the English Eight, and the pick of the members of the Retford Club, shot a miniature rifle match at Retford yesterday. The team of colonels comprised Colonel G. J. Foljambe, Colonel T. D. Pilcher, Colonel A. E. Whitaker, Colonel Viscount Galway, Colonel Denison, Colonel the Hon. C. Lambton, and the two officers previously mentioned. The scores were:—Club, 255; Colonels, 251. Four best shots a side:—Colonels, 134; Club, 125. Two a side:—Colonels, 68; Club, 62. Possibles were made by Colonel Whitaker, Colonel Mellish, Colonel Hopton, and Mr. G. Lee."

It is satisfactory to note that three of the Colonels mentioned, Colonel Pilcher, Colonel A. E. Whitaker, and Colonel the Hon. C. Lambton, are all old FIFTH men.

Yours truly,  
"MILES."

ARMY AND NAVY CLUB, LONDON, S.W.,

25th February, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—I was rather surprised that in your January number there was no comment on the extremely interesting letter written by that well known military expert, Mr. S. M. Milne, in your December number. I fully expected that the picture and description of the Drum-Major's Staff, with the 1785 Hall mark, would have interested officers both past and present, and questions would have been asked as to its probable history, and how it now comes to figure in a private collection. Can Mr. Milne throw any further light on the subject than that contained in his all too short letter?



When I joined, and one Mutiny medal was still to be seen on parade, dark stories used to be told how during that terrible struggle, on one occasion it was necessary for the 1/5th to leave their Colours, band instruments, etc., in charge of the guard of another regiment. How, among our trophies was a Drum-Major's staff, captured from a French regiment during the Peninsular war; that this was left in charge of the above corps; how, when the property was again taken over, the silver head of this staff was found to be cut off and missing, together with the gold tassels from the Colours; how no explanation was forthcoming from the other corps (who shall be nameless); and how in future, whenever the FIFTH and that corps met it was "belts! belts!! belts!!!" (as Kipling has it), until it was necessary to keep the two regiments separate. Perhaps someone with a better memory will give us the facts, and tell us whether it is likely that Mr. Milne's Drum-Major's Staff has anything to do with the story. Probably not, as his staff must be older than the one lost in the Mutiny.

If I might hazard a guess, I should say that Mr. Milne's staff was presented to the Regiment by Colonel Earl Percy, on his promotion to command it, at the same time as that on which he presented the Colours to the Regiment, namely, St. George's Day, at Belfast, in 1785. What its story is since, who can tell? What vicissitudes can it have gone through before it came to figure in Mr. Milne's splendid collection? How many more equally interesting relics of the Corps may there be scattered over the length and breadth of the world? Would that owners, like Mr. Milne, would take the trouble to inform us of their existence in the columns of *St. George's Gazette*!

Yours truly, "PIGSKIN."

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
26th February, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—The Executive Committee, Northumberland Fusiliers' Aid Society, beg to acknowledge with thanks the following subscriptions for the year ending 31st December, 1907:—

|                                     | £   | s.  | d.       |
|-------------------------------------|-----|-----|----------|
| Lieutenant-Colonel R. Williamson    | ... | ... | 1 0 0    |
| Major O. H. Pedley                  | ... | ... | 0 16 0   |
| Lieutenant-Colonel C. G. Heathcote  | ... | ... | 1 0 0    |
| Major-General T. S. Bigge, C.B.     | ... | ... | 2 2 0    |
| The Hon. F. W. Lambton              | ... | ... | 1 0 0    |
| Officers, The Depot                 | ... | ... | 3 5 2    |
| Lieutenant-Colonel F. Longbourne    | ... | ... | 5 0 0    |
| Colonel C. F. Pollock               | ... | ... | 2 2 0    |
| Major-General R. Auld, C.B.         | ... | ... | 2 0 0    |
| Captain F. Bevan                    | ... | ... | 1 1 0    |
| Lieutenant-Colonel M. W. Biddulph   | ... | ... | 5 0 0    |
| " " W. S. Darley                    | ... | ... | 2 2 0    |
| " " G. Hart Dyke                    | ... | ... | 2 2 0    |
| " " G. W. Hargreave                 | ... | ... | 2 2 0    |
| Major-General St. G. C. Henry, C.B. | ... | ... | 1 0 0    |
| Colonel Hon. C. Lambton, D.S.O.     | ... | ... | 5 5 0    |
| Major J. W. Malet                   | ... | ... | 1 1 0    |
| General Sir G. Bryan Milman, K.C.B. | ... | ... | 5 0 0    |
| Sir H. R. W. Miles, Bart.           | ... | ... | 1 1 0    |
| Colonel F. Pocklington              | ... | ... | 5 0 0    |
| " T. Rowland, C.B.                  | ... | ... | 1 1 0    |
| Major F. W. Saunders                | ... | ... | 1 1 0    |
| Lieutenant-Colonel G. A. Pagan      | ... | ... | 1 1 0    |
| Captain G. H. L. White              | ... | ... | 0 10 0   |
| Lieutenant-Colonel A. E. Whitaker   | ... | ... | 5 0 0    |
| " " F. A. Forsyth                   | ... | ... | 2 2 0    |
| " " J. J. Robinson                  | ... | ... | 1 1 0    |
| Colonel W. Chester Master, C.B.     | ... | ... | 1 0 0    |
| Captain M. L. Sant                  | ... | ... | 1 1 0    |
| Total                               | ... | ... | £62 16 2 |

The Committee also beg to acknowledge with thanks 300 copies of "Echoes from a Regimental Paper," the gift of Colonel and Mrs. Ray, to be sold for the benefit of the Aid Society. These books are on sale at a reduced rate, and can be obtained on application to the undersigned, at the above address, price 1/- each, or 1/3 post free, and not, as heretofore, from the printers and publishers, Messrs. Grigg and Son, of Dover.

Yours truly,

JAS. THOMSON, Major.

Secretary Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

## ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"BABY."—*Soglad you are glad.* "TOMMY T."—*Yes.* "DRUMMER."—*Send on the narrative you suggest; the pictures you mention will no doubt add to its interest.* "ANDREW MCF."—*If you will give us your full name and address, we will write in reply to your query.* "CAPTAIN C."—*Your last letter, with subscriptions for two new subscribers, received with thanks.* "SEXEX."—*It would be quite*

impossible. "WALKER."—*You might ask us another.* "A CONSTANT READER."—*Possibly you are as you state—a constant reader—but we are of opinion you are not a very careful one, for the very question you ask was practically answered in a paragraph with 3rd Battalion notes only last month.*

## "THE BRITISH GRENADIERS."\*



SOME talk of Alexander, and some of Hercules,  
Of Hector, and Lysander, and some Miltiades;  
But of all the world's brave heroes, there's none that  
can compare,

With a tow, row, row, row, row, to the British Grenadier.

Of all the world's brave heroes, there's none that can compare,  
With a tow, row, row, row, row, to the British Grenadier.

None of those ancient heroes e'er saw a cannon ball,  
Or knew the force of powder to slay their foes withal;  
But our brave boys do know it, and banish all their fears,  
With a tow, row, row, row, row, to the British Grenadiers.

But our brave boys do know it, and banish all their fears,  
With a tow, row, row, row, row, to the British Grenadiers.

When'er we are commanded to storm the palisades,  
Our leaders march with fuses, and we with hand-grenades.  
We throw them from the glacis about our enemies' ears,  
With a tow, row, row, row, row, to the British Grenadiers.

We throw them from the glacis about our enemies' ears,  
With a tow, row, row, row, row, to the British Grenadiers.

The god of war was pleased, and great Bellona smiles,  
To see these noble heroes of our British Isles;  
And all the gods celestial, descending from their spheres,  
Beheld with admiration the British Grenadiers.

And all the gods celestial, descending from their spheres,  
Beheld with admiration the British Grenadiers.

Then let us crown a bumper, and drink a health to those  
Who carry caps and pouches, that wear the loupéd clothes;  
May they and their commanders live happy all their years,  
With a tow, row, row, row, row, to the British Grenadiers.

May they and their commanders live happy all their years,  
With a tow, row, row, row, row, to the British Grenadiers.

## SOME FUSILIER LIMERICKS.

No. 2.



There once was a Captain I'm told,  
Who wed an old lady for gold.  
Some folks called him lucky  
But all thought him plucky,  
They called them "the Old and the Bold."

\* More than one of our readers have asked for the words of our "March Past" tune lately; in compliance with their wishes, we now print the same in our pages.—[Ed., "St. G.G."]



## A TRIP DOWN A COAL PIT.



COAL mining being the principal industry in the county of Northumberland, and the cause of all the wealth and vast population who live on Tyneside, a short description of a trip down a coal pit may be of interest to the readers of the *St. George's Gazette*.

I say that coal mining is the cause of the wealth and population of Tyneside, for if there was not an abundant supply of cheap coal, the shipbuilding and iron trades would not exist here, at least, not in their present flourishing condition. The coal mines have always been worked in this district, but until the art of pumping was discovered, only the seams close to the surface could be worked; and then only to a limited extent. Within the last hundred years, enormous and powerful pumps have been introduced, enabling seams several hundred yards deep to be opened out; and this, coupled with the invention of the safety lamp, has entirely altered the face of the country, which is now like one huge rabbit burrow, dotted with factory chimneys and pit villages. Work in the mines goes on day and night without ceasing, and unless some new method of producing heat is invented, will continue for a century or so.

The output of coal runs into millions of tons a year, employing thousands of people, and this output increases year by year, bringing enormous sums of money into the district, a goodly sum in royalties going into the pockets of the fortunate owners of the land on which the mines are worked. By kind permission of Mr. Lamb, the Officers of the Dépôt were enabled to visit the Backworth Colliery, about eight miles from Newcastle.

We were shown all over the workshops of the pit, and every detail of the working of the mine was explained to us by Mr. Spence, the engineer, who very kindly gave us exact details of the number of gallons of water pumped out per minute, and the horse power of the various engines, all of which I have unfortunately forgotten, but which would not interest the reader, unless he happens to be an expert in such matters. The only things I remember are, that the pumping engine to the particular pit which we descended was erected as far back as 1815 (even in those remote days they knew something about engineering), that the depth we descended was 800 feet, and lastly, that about 900 tons of coal per day were produced, costing 4s. 1d. per ton to bring to the surface. At first sight, when considering the price of house coal in London to be about 25s. a ton, the profit appears something stupendous. However, all this coal has to be carefully screened and sorted and blended, and the cost of carriage and the necessary plant is very heavy; not to mention the royalty paid to the landowners. Still, it does not seem that the mine owners were very much to be pitied when they groaned over the hardships of the coal tax of 1s. per ton on exported coal, the burden of which has now been happily removed by His Majesty's Government. To descend the shaft we were placed in a cage which had room enough for about half a dozen men, and on a signal from Mr. Spence, we shot down the 800 feet at the rate of 35 miles an hour.

The sensation caused by this rapid descent was not unlike the first day on a troopship before one has got one's sea legs, but it was soon over; and we got out of our cage and were taken to the manager's office, where we were given a minute or two to blink, in order to get our eyes accustomed to the dark.

Before descending we had been each provided with a safety lamp, which is surrounded by wire gauze, and encased in very thick glass, and duly locked, making it impossible for the flame to ignite any of the dangerous gases which exist in most mines, or for the lamp itself to be opened. The particular seam which we inspected was about four feet thick, but a sufficient amount of rock is cut away above the seam to make it possible to walk about in most places without bumping your head. The novice, however, is sure to get one or two knocks, and we proved no exception to the rule. As far as possible the coal is carted to the foot of the shaft in trolleys attached to an endless rope; but this rope only extends a certain distance, and beyond this the trolleys are drawn by ponies, driven by boys. The ponies are all Russian and Shetland, and once taken down a pit never come up again except when ill or unsuitable for the work. Before going to see the miners at work, we were shown the stables. Fed on the best food, and in comfortable stalls bedded down with moss litter, the ponies all looked remarkably well and happy, and are not in the least blind, as some people suppose. As a matter of fact, unless they saw their way about fairly well, they would be continually tripping up in the endless rope and the sleepers of the trolley line—which obstacles it took us all our time to avoid.

It may here be mentioned that the ponies are all shod cold,

thereby avoiding the necessity of a fire in the mine, which would of course be dangerous. Passing through the stables we turned into one of the tunnels of the pit, which was full of trolleys going to and from the various parts of the pit, all in charge of boys. We walked along this tunnel about half a mile, at every turn meeting more trolleys and more boys, till one began to wonder if there were any men in the pit. Soon the endless rope stopped and the trolleys were dragged by ponies; and the farther we went, the lower became the roof, which was no longer arched in with brick and lit with electric light as it had been near the shaft. In places there was bare rock, but the roof was mainly supported by beams. We now came to the part where the coal was being actually worked and the gas being released from the coal at very high pressure, made a peculiar hissing noise like a leaky bottle of soda water. At the very end of the tunnel was a miner picking out the coal. Coal picking is done in a sitting posture with a short pick. A hole is picked at the bottom of the seam and then a charge of explosive is inserted, and fired electrically, bringing down a fair amount of coal which is then shovelled into the trolley, which holds about 7 cwt. The miner provides his own pick and pays for his explosive, which is some patent mixture which does not ignite the gas except on very rare occasions, when of course it is very dangerous. In seams containing large quantities of gas, explosive cannot be used, and all the mining is done by hand. After trying a pick for a minute or two and not making much impression on the coal, we came to the conclusion it would take us a long time to earn our living by it. Each miner puts a ticket on his trolley, and the amount of coal he has dug is recorded at the head of the shaft, and he is paid accordingly. The weight of bad coal is however deducted from the amount, so it would not pay to put bits of rock in. The miner we saw at work had gone down at ten in the morning, and did not come up till 6 p.m. At that hour a gang of repairers go down and work all night, repairing the tunnel and extending the trolley lines.

At half past three in the morning the first relief of workers go down the pit, and these return at ten, so work goes on continuously without ceasing. Such was the excellent ventilating system that there was a cool draught blowing right through the pit, except at the very end of the tunnel. However, in deeper levels it is much hotter, and the miners work almost naked. Having seen everything below we made our way back to the manager's office and then up to daylight again, the sensation of the return journey being somewhat the same as the descent.

After an inspection of the accounts in Mr. Spence's office we returned to Backworth Station in a "special" train and took leave of our guide, after one of the most interesting days that any of us had spent.

We passed through villages where the employes live rent free, the fields in between being cultivated entirely for the use of the mine ponies.

The miner's life is a healthy one, though the work is undoubtedly trying, the pay is good, and the pitman is well cared for; and though it is pleasanter to earn one's living on the surface of the earth and not underneath it, yet there are many worse jobs than coal-mining in Northumberland.

"W."

## TWO CENTURIES OF THE DRESS OF THE "FIFTH."

(BY J. C. LEASK.)



OUR last article\* concluded with a description of the uniform worn by the Regiment up to 1796. In that year, however, a radical change was made in the coats of the men, which were henceforward to be single breasted (except from 1855-57). They were to have upright collars, were to button down the centre and entirely cover the waistcoat, which in consequence was soon after abolished as an article of full dress, but from 1800 to about 1829 was used, with sleeves, as a fatigue jacket by the Regiments of the Line, and is still worn in the Foot Guards and the Highland Regiments. Another order appeared in the following year enjoining that the lace which had formerly adorned the lappels was now to be placed on the front of the coat. This probably appeared before the above mentioned change had been carried into effect, so that after the abolition of the lappels the next issue of clothing would have borne the regimental lace loops sewed on the front. A change was also made in the officers' coats, which, instead of being fastened just across the breast, below the frill of the shirt, were now to be fastened down to the waist by hooks and eyes and to be made so that the lappels could be buttoned over, presenting a plain scarlet front. It was further ordered by the Warrant that officers, when on duty, were to wear a short close-fitting coat, like the men's in shape, with epaulettes but without lace. Thus an undress jacket

\* April, 1906.—[Ed., "St. G.G."]



seems to have been authorized for the first time. The Warrant reads:—"Officers of Infantry of the Line are to wear, when on duty, short coats made up in the manner and shape like those approved for non-commissioned officers and soldiers, excepting that they are to be quite plain, without lace. When off duty and in dress they are to wear their uniform coats as at present established." At this time the practice of wearing the sash round the waist over the coat was introduced.

In the costume of 1792 then, with the foregoing alterations, the FIFTH were dressed during the concluding years of the eighteenth century.

In 1800 the cocked hat which had, for so many years, been the head-dress of all ranks (except Grenadiers and Light Infantry) was abolished for the rank and file of Battalion Companies, and was replaced by a cylindrical felt chaco of the "stove pipe" description with a sloping peak of patent leather. This cap was furnished in front with the privileged white tuft or plume (the Battalion Companies of other regiments wore a red and white tuft), at the base of the plume was a black leather (the Hanoverian) cockade bearing a small regimental button, or in the case of Grenadiers (Grenadiers were supplied with this cap in addition to their bearskin caps) and Light Infantry, a grenade or a small bugle respectively, the last mentioned company having a green plume instead of a white; below this again was a large oblong embossed or stamped brass plate, bearing a garter crowned and surrounded by a trophy of flags and arms, below the garter, a lion—on each side of which was engraved the regimental number—and in the centre of the garter the regimental badge would probably have been borne. The coat was that depicted in Mr. Simkin's picture, published with the December number (Private, 1814), and by substituting knee breeches and black cloth leggings for the trousers, and the above described cap for that shewn, the uniform of a private for 1800 may be fairly arrived at. Officers would have been dressed similarly to 1792, except for the closing up of the coat, the single upright collar, the sash over the coat and the hat differently cocked, worn fore and aft fashion, and having a long white feather. Grenadiers and Light Infantry differed as already described, both still, of course, having wings instead of shoulder straps and tufts, and the Light Infantry wearing short skirted jackets, and their officers always wearing the chaco.

Distinctive arm badges for non-commissioned officers were authorised in 1802. A sergeant-major was to have four silver chevrons with a crown over, worn on the right arm above the elbow; sergeants three, of plain white tape lace; and corporals two, of regimental lace. A few years later it became the practice for officers to wear white or blue pantaloons and Hessian boots, in lieu of the white knee breeches and leggings, although for "dress" the latter items continued to be Regulation till 1822.

At the commencement of the Peninsular war, and possibly before that, grey cloth trousers were issued to the men for fatigue duties and in an order issued to troops about to effect a landing (in 1807), it was laid down that in the event of knapsacks not being carried, these trousers were to be worn over the breeches and leggings—in fact the men were to distribute the necessities usually carried in the valise, over all parts of their bodies. In the final stages of the Peninsular war these trousers were in general use for service, and a new chaco and plate were adopted, the whole costume of this period being well depicted in Mr. Simkin's picture (Officer and Private, 1814) already referred to, except that the tuft, or plume in the side of the cap should be white (*vide* Adjutant-General's letter, dated 2nd July, 1824), a continuance of the privilege already mentioned. The officers' buff sword belt was a little broader, but the silver plate was much as before—oval with St. George and the Dragon raised in the centre, and the motto "Quo fata vocant" over; the sash much longer, passed twice round the waist and with very long tassels. The sergeants still carried a half pike and a straight sword, somewhat shorter and heavier than that of the officers, they also wore a sash with a broad green stripe in the centre, round the waist, and tied at the right side (the writer cannot say when this was introduced, but it was quite twenty years prior to this).

Apparently those in authority were so charmed with the appearance of the allied troops at the great reviews that were held in and about Paris, after the battle of Waterloo, that they decided to abolish the smart felt cap last referred to, and they introduced in its stead, by an order dated 10th August, 1815, the cumbersome broad topped continental chaco. This cap was eight inches deep, the crown was eleven inches in diameter, it was of felt and had a sloping leather peak in front. That of the officers of the FIFTH was laced round the top edge with two inch silver lace, and round the bottom with three-quarter inch silver lace; it had gilt chin scales, a small circular plate bearing the regimental number, and surmounted by a crown, a black rosette, or cockade over this, and a white (still

different to other corps, who wore red and white) plume no less than twelve inches high. No lace was worn on the caps of the men. In 1816 another order appeared approving of officers of infantry wearing their regimental caps when at Court, instead of the cocked hat, so that it would seem that this hat continued as the full (or *Levé*) head dress for officers until this date. (It was Regulation for Life and Horse Guards and Heavy Cavalry in 1822).

Mourning appears to have been very ostentatious in the Army at this time, for, on the death of the Queen, in 1818, officers on duty had to appear with black gloves, black crape on the chaco badge, sword knot and on the left arm; the sash round the waist to be covered with crape, a black ribbon worn with the gorget (instead of green in the FIFTH), and finally a black crape scarf over the left shoulder, after the fashion of the present Highland sash.

In 1820, the short skirted service coats were abolished, and all ranks returned to the long tailed garment.

In 1822 the knee breeches and gaiters were discontinued and trousers adopted for all orders of dress, white for summer and blue grey for winter.

According to the dress regulations for 1822 the cap and coatee for officers of the FIFTH were as follows:—chaco and plume as already described, but the lace round the base half inch deep instead of threequarters. Coatee, scarlet with a green collar three inches deep, with a loop and small button at each end, green lappels buttoned back to ten large regimental buttons and fastened with hooks and eyes down the centre, these lappels were about five inches broad at the top but tapered down to two inches at the waist. The cuffs also of green cloth, were three and a half inches deep and with four loops and buttons, the skirts had white turnbacks and the flaps of the pocket had four loops and buttons to each. The FIFTH being still a non-laced corps, these loops on the collar, cuffs, lappels, etc., were of twist instead of lace. The epaulette had a silver laced strap and embroidered crescent and two rows of bright bullions three inches long. (Field officers wore two epaulettes and the adjutant one on the right shoulder with a laced strap on the left).

Officers of the Grenadier Company wore an elaborate and lofty bearskin with a gilt plate in front, leather peak, gilt chin scales, white plume in the left side, and gold cord festoon and tassels depending at the right side. They were also, in common with the officers of the Light Company, distinguished by wearing wings instead of epaulettes. The Light Company wore a large green plume in their chacos which bore instead of a plate, a bugle and strings on the front.

In 1826 the coats for the rank and file were altered, the loops on the breast which had hitherto been of even length all the way down were made five inches broad at the top tapering, like the lappels of the officers, to about two and a half inches at the waist.

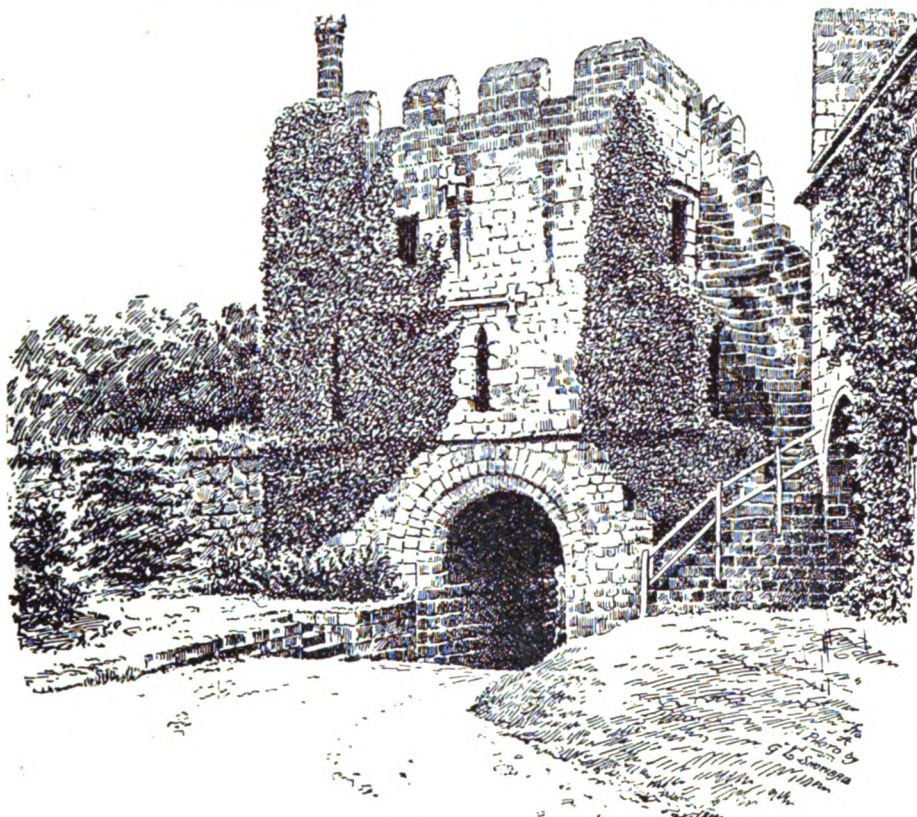
The next important change to record was that which took place in 1828. When the chaco was reduced in size, all the lace removed from it and a new universal star crowned plate was introduced; this was about six inches in diameter and bore the Regimental badge in the centre and the battle honours on scrolls, the whole forming (*vide* article by S. M. Milne, Esq.) a very handsome design. Gold cap lines were also introduced and were of sufficient length to allow of their being plaited or festooned across the front of the cap. The next change was in the colour of the feather, that of all Regiments of the Line being changed to white, representations on behalf of the FIFTH were made, and the Regiment was granted a red and white plume, the red being uppermost, and so the difference from other corps was markedly preserved.

In 1829 a plain universal coatee for officers of infantry was introduced, and is that shewn in Mr. Simkin's picture as worn by officers of 1836 and 1852, with the exception that prior to the Regiment being made a Fusiliers Corps, epaulettes were worn on both shoulders by officers of all ranks belonging to the Battalion Companies, and the collar had instead of grenades two silver lace loops with buttons at each end.

In 1830 silver buttons, epaulettes and lace for all regular regiments were done away with and the silver loops on the collars and cuffs of the FIFTH were exchanged for gold lace. The cap lines were also abolished as was also the fate of the sergeants' pikes—which were exchanged for short muskets—and the officers' gorgets. The feather in the chaco was reduced to eight inches in height and in the case of the Light Company was replaced by a green ball, finally the breast plates were to have a gilt instead of a silver base. A new red shell fatigue jacket was introduced for the rank and file in lieu of the white waistcoat before referred to. With a reminder that all this time the pattern of Regimental lace for the rank and file had remained unchanged we will conclude this instalment at the point, dealing with the costume of the Regiment as Fusiliers from 1836 in another issue.

To be concluded.





THE GATEWAY TOWER.

## PRUDHOE CASTLE AND THE UMFRAVILLES.

*(Concluded from page 16).*

Hutchinson, who has accurately described Prudhoe Castle as he saw it, says:—"The first gateway is formed by a circular arch; and by the fragments and broken walls it evidently appears that it was originally flanked with various outworks, and had a tower. This gate gives admittance to a covered way, leading to the inner gate, about 30 paces in length. There is a sallyport opening on each side to flank the walls and defend the ditch. There is no appearance of a portcullis in either gateway. The second gateway is also formed by a circular arch, above which is a high tower, the windows showing that it contained three tiers of apartments. A lattice or open gate still remains jointed with studs of iron. The roof of the gateway is arched in semi-circles, with an aperture in the centre from whence those in the upper chamber might annoy an enemy who had forced the gate. From thence you enter an area, now so blocked up by the buildings of a farm-yard and tenement that it is not possible to form any idea of its original magnitude, though it appears by the other parts that an open area had surrounded the great tower, which does not show any remains of communication with the outworks, but seems to have stood apart on an eminence in the centre. The outward wall was defended on the angle to the south-west by a large square bastion with loop-holes; to the north-west by a circular tower containing several tiers of low chambers, singular in their form and height. The inhabitants could not have stood erect in them at the time of defence. Towards the river, and northward, the wall is guarded by several small square bastions, and towards the south-east a small mount, placed within the walls, overlooks the ditch which guards the southern side and terminates at the brink of the cliffs. The large tower is in ruins, only the southern wall now standing, and not one bastion remains entire, they being all in ruins towards the area. A passage runs in the centre of the wall from bastion to bastion. Steps ascend in several places from the area to the top of the wall, which is broad enough to allow the armed men of the garrison to pass each other, covered with a parapet."

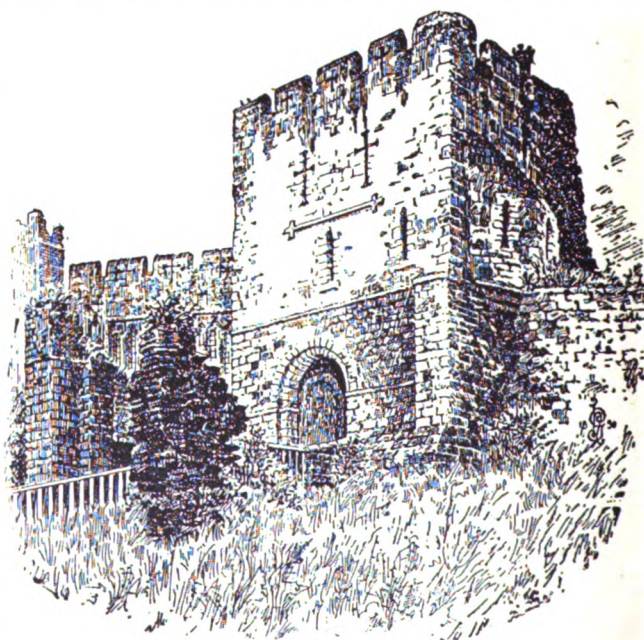
After Mr. Hutchinson's time, the structure suffered considerable dilapidations, and part of the main tower tumbled down; but the Duke of Northumberland subsequently put the whole in a state of repair, and adopted measures to preserve the remains. Apartments were also built within the area of the castle, but in a most wretched taste, quite out of keeping with the venerable walls, for the accommodation of a resident steward.

The older parts of the castle were probably erected during the reigns of Stephen and Henry II., when so many other baronial fortresses were built. The bar-bican and chapel are said to belong to the reign of Edward I. or the early part of that of his unhappy successor; but the lancet windows must have been put in subsequently.

From an inquisition held in the 18th year of King Edward II. it appears that Robert de Umfraville held on the day of his death, sixteen years before, the castle and manor of Prudhoe, with an orchard belonging to the manor. The castle and orchard were worth £1 per annum in times of peace, but worth nothing then, on account of the destructions of the Scots and the poverty of the country. The pigeon-house was worth one shilling per annum in times of peace, then nothing, for the pigeons were destroyed. One hundred and twenty acres of land in demesne was worth sixpence per acre per annum in times of peace, then nothing, for want of tenants. Six acres of meadow for they lay waste in the lord's hands were worth in times of peace sixpence per acre per annum, then twopence. And five bondages, each containing a toft and sixteen acres of land, were then worth nothing per annum, for want of tenants.

This gives us a curious insight into the state of the North of England six hundred years ago.

The arms of the Umfravilles are:—Gules, a cinquefoil within an orle of crosses patonce or. The crest is:—Out of a mural coronet gules, a griffin's head issuant, ermine. The coat of arms may be seen sculptured on the battlement of the south front of the walls of



A BIT OF THE CASTLE.



the Elsdon parsonage—one of the most interesting buildings in the county. These arms are, as Hodgson conjectures, those of Sir Robert Taylboys, who was descended from a branch of the Umfravilles. The inscription below the arms is R. D. Rede, which, being interpreted, signifies, Robertus Dominus de Rede, or as the vulgar tongue hath it, Robert, Lord of Rede. It may, however, refer either to Sir Robert Taylboys, as stated above, or to Sir Robert Umfraville, who died in 1436, shortly after some important repairs had been made to Elsdon Castle. It may not be out of the way to draw attention to the similarity of these arms of the Umfravilles to those of the Umfreilles of Langham, in Essex, and no doubt the latter are a branch of the same Norman family that came over with the Conqueror. They are: Gules, an orle of crosses flory, and cinquefoil or; and the crest is an eagle's head couped (couped) p'per (proper) out of a ducal crown or.

From *The Monthly Chronicle of North Country Lore and Legend*, January, 1891.

## SATURDAY NIGHT IN THE "TOON."

**I**F you want to see a diversity of more or less thrilling sights, go through the town (Newcastle) on Saturday night. The class of people who throng the thoroughfares during the preceding days of the week are absent. The ladies intent on shopping, either actually or apparently, and the busy business man, have left the town to the Saturday night crowd. And a miscellaneous crowd it is. It is for the most part a pleasure-making people; some part successfully combining business with pleasure. The tram-cars rush up and down with indignant bells exhorting this easy, plenty-of-time crowd to get out of the way. The pavements, their right-of-way, are reserved for the interchange of social intercourse. Through the markets this working-class throng—perhaps the happiest to be found—makes its way.

There is no hurry on Saturday night. The week's work is behind. The week's pay is here, and next week has not yet come. So honest George and his wife make merry—on a few bananas, perhaps. Then with the Sunday's meat (for George, like dear old Dan Leno, likes "a little bit of meat on Sundays,") a few nuts, and the very latest mechanical toy (you can buy 'em for a penny in the street) for the little "nippers," the "Missus" and he wander on, a look of peace-and-good-will-to-all-men on their faces. The average working man and his wife are not down-hearted.

You notice the number of young people on the streets, and reflect on the why and wherefore of their being there! They have no business, apparently. Pleasure, alone, seems to be their object. And so it is. Saturday night to the little type-writing girl, the lady clerk, and the other little girls who have just left school, is their night of nights.

And what about the dear boys! Don't they enjoy themselves, too? With their smart canes, caps drawn Sherlock Holmes fashion over their eyes, and the inevitable cigarette—oftener in their fingers than in their mouths, it must be confessed. Then how classical is their conversation. They discuss the theatres, the plays thereat, and the company, collectively and individually, in a bold, confident manner. The weather as a topic may crop up and be similarly dismissed. Then the holidays they have enjoyed (or endured!) past, present and future. Bertie tells how many invitations he has already received for dances, all of which he has refused. And so on. It seems to afford them ineffable delight, and really is practically harmless to others.

The music halls, theatres, etc., are generally crowded. To-night the Bigg Market is a pandemonium of travelling booth men. You can be weighed. You can buy cough-drops to cure the most virulent cough in the world. You can get a box of pills that will cure all the ills that mortal flesh is heir to, and you can buy tools whether it is your ambition to be one of the "every man his own cobbler," or joiner, or whatever it is you desire to shine in. You can easily be "done in the eye" at the old book stall and never know it.

Just a peep into Ginnett's Circus. You see seated on a raised platform two doughty champions, "Ginger Giles" and "Curley Pows." You admire their biceps, their looks of supreme indifference, and the cut of their hair. Then a man gets up and in a fog-horn voice declares the conditions of the match. Then it begins.

FROM THE *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*.

## A SHORT ACCOUNT OF THE ROYAL COMPANY OF ARCHERS.

[Written by H. C. FERRABY, and Reprinted by permission of the EDITOR, *Army & Navy Chronicle*.]



ARCHERY is one of the oldest known forms of dealing out death and destruction to an enemy, and though to-day it is followed only as a fashionable (and healthful) pastime, there was a period when the English bowmen were the terror of the world, so skilful were they with their clothyard and shaft.

Many of our most famous regiments, including the Honourable Artillery Company, trace their origin back to bands of archers, and the Honourable Artillery Company's parade ground at Finsbury was once a famous meeting place for all the principal archers of the metropolis. The very word artillery originally meant bows and arrows, as we see in the Scriptures. We are told in one place, "and David gave his artillery to the lad," and in the accounts of the wars of these times, the same word frequently occurs with that meaning.

Many quaint titles were given to these bands of bowmen, and King Henry VIII. had a corps which he called "The Ancient Order, Societie, and Unitie laudable of Prince Arthur's Knights and his Knightlie Armoury of the Round Table." It is to this Corps that Shakespeare refers when he makes Justice Shallow say, "I play Sir Dagonet in Prince Arthur's shew," though many commentators have imagined it referred to some theatrical display. Queen Elizabeth had a guard of Archers, and at one time Sir Walter Raleigh was its captain.

Henry VII. was the first to have a royal bodyguard of archers, numbering fifty men, who were all picked from candidates from Lancashire. Indeed, the North Country has supplied in times past a very large proportion of the royal bodyguards. Whether Queen Elizabeth thought it would be safer, or whether she thought it more picturesque, is by no means sure, but she doubled the size of the bodyguard, and in addition, had ten boys who were remarkable for their good looks and their fine build, to act as her pages. It was by introducing such a boy on one occasion to fill a vacancy in the corps, that Sir Walter Raleigh regained the favour of the Queen, which he had temporarily lost. Moreover, in the sport of archery, Elizabeth was herself much interested, and we have many contemporary records of her prowess with the bow. But whether these were in some measure exaggerated by courtiers anxious to ingratiate themselves with the royal sportswoman, it may be left to others to determine. Anne Boleyn, too, indulged in the sport, and in later times, the cult of the bow and arrow was much advanced by the interest shown in it by our late Queen Victoria. There are in existence pictures of her late Majesty, painted in the early days of her married life, showing her shooting, and a very graceful poise seems to have marked her out as a born Toxophilite. She was a member of one of the Archery Societies.

The Royal Company of Archers, or the Royal Edinburgh Archers as they were first known, is probably the oldest existing corps of its kind. It is with this body that it is the purpose of the article mainly to deal, and I refer later therefore to their history and foundation. There are, however, one or two others, it may be interesting to note, that are of considerable antiquity. Among these are the Richmond Archers, founded in 1673, and still flourishing two hundred years later. The Scotton Archers, who came into existence in the same year, however, did not long survive the opening decade of Queen Victoria's reign, and the Association of Darlington Archers, a body which was formed in 1758, practically of the members of an expiring club of unknown age, only passed its centenary a few years before it, in its turn, ceased to hold meetings. These old Companies in their early days, were carefully regulated by law, and several of them were granted Royal Charters. In one of these is a clause authorizing the members to shoot at "all fowl and game" within the suburbs of the metropolis, and it was further decreed that during their meetings, each archer should, by way of caution to the spectators, pronounce the word "fast" loudly before he loosed his arrow; also that public proclamation should be made that the populace should not approach nearer than 50 paces on either side of the butts, and none of the fraternity would then be liable to prosecution, even for manslaughter, in the event of accidents.

The introduction and general adoption of gunpowder, relegated the bow and arrow to the background as a weapon of warfare, but as late as 1792, matches between archers and men with firearms were frequent. In that year, two very interesting competitions were held. At Pacton Green, in Cumberland, two men shot at targets 100 yards away, the archer putting sixteen arrows into the



mark, to the twelve hits scored by his opponent. And in another match between Mr. Glynn of the Toxophilite Society, and Dr. Higgins, who is spoken of, as of Greek Street, Soho, held at Chalk Farm, the archer again won. This match was also fired off at 100 yards, and out of twenty-one shots, Mr. Glynn scored fifteen hits to Dr. Higgins' twelve.

In Scotland, too, there were good archers, as contemporary poems show. "The Highlanders or red-shanked men of Scotland are exceeding good archers," says one writer, and they owed their prowess in some measure to James I., the ill-fated King, who in the thirteen years of his reign did so much to improve the condition of the country. Among his other enactments was a law that every man and youth above the age of twelve should learn to use a bow and arrow; and to that end, the peasants, who were accustomed on holidays to amuse themselves with running races, throwing bars, leaping and wrestling, were enjoined to practice archery, instead of their usual sports. Butts were set up near each parish Church, at which every man was to shoot, at least six times on a holiday. Those who did not were fined two pence, to be spent in ale for those who did. And north of the Tweed there exists to this day a company with a Royal Charter, whose object is the improvement of the science of archery. Moreover, since that Company has the privilege of forming the Royal Bodyguard when the Sovereign visits Edinburgh, it frequently occupies a rather large place in the public eye, and some of its quaint history, and quainter privileges may be worth retailing.

The Royal Company of Archers was instituted more than four hundred years ago, but in its early days was an obscure and little known body. That it did something to achieve its object seems certain, but it is not until 1676 that we have any definite record of its work. In that year the Marquis of Atholl took over the command of the Corps, and in ten years breathed new life into the almost extinct body, and made it one of the smartest regiments Queen Anne had. On the last day of December, 1703, the Queen visited Edinburgh, and was so pleased with the appearance of the Company that she granted it a charter and made it a Royal Corporation. In the terms of the charter is the curious clause, that whenever the Sovereign is in the Scottish Capital, the Captain-General of the Company shall present on behalf of his command, three barbed arrows, repairing to Holyrood for the ceremony.

At the time of Queen Anne's visit, the company had no uniform, the only distinguishing mark being a badge worn on the bonnet. But in 1714 they adopted a costume of tartan, trimmed with green silk fringe, and a blue bonnet decorated with green and white ribbons. In the following year they were given their colours, the standard bearing on one side a yew tree proper, supported on either side by an archer, bow in hand. This was supplanted a few years later by a more elaborate standard, emblazoned with the lion rampant of Scotland, and bearing the motto, *Pro Patria dulce periculum*. At about this time the corps was practically a Jacobite Club, and the motto may therefore have had a dual meaning.

It was out of these Jacobite tendencies that there arose the only court-martial in the annals of the Company. Two officers were known to be unfavourable to the Stuart cause, and by some means or other it was arranged that they should be absent from a march. For this they were cashiered, and the inharmonious element was thus carefully and unobtrusively removed. Yet in spite of these disloyal sentiments the Corps came to no harm in "the '45," and it continued to flourish throughout that century, being for a long time under the command of Brigadier-General Spens, who presented his portrait, painted in the attitude of discharging an arrow, by Raeburn, to the Archers' Hall, which was built in 1776.

The next noteworthy date in the history of the archers was 1822, the year of George IV.'s visit to Edinburgh. The Company, relying upon their charter, proposed to act as the Royal Bodyguard, being His Majesty's first Regiment of Guards in Scotland, and their services were accepted. The King was a keen patron of the Toxophilites, as archers in those days were fond of calling themselves, and when Prince of Wales had been made a member of the Society of Royal Kentish Bowmen. The Captain-General made the requisite reddendo of the barbed arrows, and Sir Walter Scott designed a new uniform, which was remarkable for nothing so much as its lack of beauty.

William IV. made the Captain-General of the Corps a Gold Stick, and the two next officers Silver Sticks, and the Royal Company of Archers were thus put on an equality with the Household Brigade south of the border, and the Captains-General of the time were present at the Coronation of William IV., Queen Victoria and King Edward respectively, walking next the Gold Stick of England. The Duke of Buccleugh at present commands the Company, and among his predecessors have been two Dukes of Hamilton and an Earl of Hopetoun. The uniform to-day is of green and gold,

tunic and pantaloons, with green velvet facings, the officers being distinguished by an aiguillette on the right shoulder, and a gold sash. Some two years ago the officers of the Corps were included for the first time in Hart's Army List; from that periodical we take the names of officers of the Company who were on the rolls when that book was published in January, 1905; the dates of their several commissions and former corps are also given as follows:—

**CAPTAIN-GENERAL.**—Buccleugh, William Henry Walter, Duke of, K.G., K.T., late Lieutenant-Colonel Midlothian Yeomanry, 27th of February, 1900.

**CAPTAINS.**—Wemyss, Francis Richard, Earl of, V.D., A.D.C., Colonel late 7th Middlesex Volunteer Rifles (London Scottish), 22nd of May, 1890; Rosebery, Archibald Philip, Earl of, K.G., K.T., V.D., Hon.-Colonel 1st Midlothian Royal Garrison Artillery (Volunteers), and 8th Volunteer Battalion Royal Scots, 24th of May, 1900; Fergusson, Right. Hon. Sir James, Bart., G.C.S.I., K.C.M.G., C.I.E., Colonel late 3rd Battalion Royal Scots Fusiliers, 22nd of May, 1902; Haddington, George Arden, Earl of, K.T., A.D.C., Colonel Lothians and Berwickshire Imperial Yeomanry, 26th of May, 1904.

**LIEUTENANTS.**—Home, Charles Alexander, Earl of, K.T., Colonel; Hon.-Colonel 3rd and 4th Battalions The Cameronians (Scottish Rifles) and Lanarkshire Imperial Yeomanry, 19th of May, 1898; Elgin and Kincardine, Victor Alexander, Earl of K.G., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., Hon.-Colonel Fife Royal Garrison Artillery Volunteers, 24th of May, 1900; Balfour of Burleigh, Alexander Hugh, Lord, K.T., late Captain 3rd Battalion Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, 22nd of May, 1902; Polwarth, Walter Hugh, Lord, 26th of May, 1904.

**ENSIGNS.**—Aberdeen, John Campbell, Earl of, G.C.M.G., Hon.-Colonel Aberdeenshire Royal Garrison Artillery Volunteers, 24th of May, 1896; Tweeddale, William Montague, Marquess of, K.T., 24th of May, 1900; Linlithgow, John Adrian Louis, Marquess of, K.T., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., Hon.-Lieutenant-Colonel, Forth Division Submarine Miners, Royal Engineers Volunteers, 22nd of May, 1902; Macdonald, Right Hon. Sir John Hay Athole, K.C.B., V.D., Hon.-Colonel The Queen's Rifle Volunteer Brigade Royal Scots, 26th of May, 1904.

**BRIGADIERS.**—Dalkeith, John Charles, Earl of, late Lieutenant Royal Navy, 21st of May, 1891; Sceales, James, Esquire, 21st of May, 1891; Hutchison, James Thomas, Esquire, 21st of May, 1891; Abercorn, James, Duke of, K.G., C.B., Colonel, late 5th Battalion Inniskilling Fusiliers, 24th of May, 1894; Breadalbane, Gavin, Marquess of, K.G., A.D.C., Knight of Justice of St. John of Jerusalem, Hon.-Colonel 5th Volunteer Battalion Black Watch, 24th of May, 1894; Saltoun, Alexander William Frederick, Lord-Lieutenant-Colonel, late Grenadier Guards, 24th of May, 1894; Leven and Melville, Ronald Ruthven, Earl of, 20th of May, 1897; Craig, Sir James Henry Gibson, Bart., 24th of May, 1900; Stuart, John Alexander Man, C.B., C.M.G., Knight of Justice of St. John of Jerusalem, Lieutenant-Colonel and Colonel late 3rd Battalion Gordon Highlanders (Adjutant), 24th of May, 1900; Elphinstone, Sidney Herbert, Lord, 24th of May, 1900; Lockhart, Sir Simon Macdonald, Bart., M.V.O., Colonel, late 1st Life Guards, Lieutenant-Colonel Lanarkshire Imperial Yeomanry, 22nd of May, 1902; Minto, Gilbert John, Earl of, G.C.M.G., V.D., late Scots Guards, and late Colonel Scottish Borderers Volunteer Brigade, 26th of May, 1904; Stair, John Hew North Gustav Henry, Earl of, Major, late Royal Horse Guards, Hon.-Lieutenant-Colonel Ayrshire Imperial Yeomanry, 26th of May, 1904.

**ADJUTANT.**—Stuart, Colonel J. A. M., C.B., C.M.G., 22nd of May, 1902.

**SURGEON.**—Annandale, Thomas, F.R.C.S., M.D., 24th of May, 1900.

The fee of admission is £25, and the Company possess a magnificent set of trophies. All the plate and trophies belonging to the Royal Company of Archers, is on view on the four guest nights, which are held at the Archers' Hall every year, and it is noteworthy that as far back as 1677, their first prize, a piece of plate, was presented to the Corps for competition annually. In 1709 the magistrates of Edinburgh also presented a prize, a large silver arrow, and among the other treasured possessions is the Dalhousie sword, presented in 1734. At these guest nights as at all the other meetings of the Company, the first toast proposed is not that of "The King," but "The Mark," which is honoured by all the members remaining seated while drinking. And in their public progresses through Edinburgh, they are always preceded by an officer bearing a bow of vast dimensions from which is suspended an emblem known as His Majesty's purse. For the Scottish Archers only take orders direct from the Sovereign. They are not under the jurisdiction of the War Office.



# St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant"

No. 291.]

Saturday, 30th March, 1907.

[Vol. XXV.]



## CONTENTS.

|   | Page |  | Page |
|---|------|--|------|
| Editor's Corner                             | 33   | Editorial Notes                                  | 41   |
| Our Contemporaries                          | 33   | Letters to the Editor                            | 42   |
| Subscriptions Received                      | 33   | Answers to Correspondents                        | 44   |
| Births and Deaths                           | 33   | Some Fusilier Limericks—No. 3                    | 44   |
| Extracts from the London Gazette            | 33   | Some Sporting Reminiscences                      | 44   |
| Obituary Notice—The late Captain C. J. Dyke | 34   | A Week-End at Bellingham (to be concluded)       | 45   |
| 1st Battalion Notes                         | 34   | Mountain Soldiers                                | 45   |
| 2nd Battalion Notes                         | 37   | The Legion of Frontiersmen in the North          | 46   |
| 3rd Battalion Notes                         | 39   | Some Adventures of Jackie—"He Gans in the Train" | 48   |
| Depôt Notes                                 | 40   | North Country Yarns                              | 48   |
| 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes               | 40   | Advertisements i. to xii. and cover              | 48   |
| 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes               | 41   |  |      |

## THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,  
30th March, 1907.

Telephone :  
No. 6667 Gerrard.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and Men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d., or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 23rd of each month, so as to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave and Non-Commissioned Officers and men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

|                                  |                                      |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| "The Army Service Corps Journal" | "The Lion and the Rose"              |
| "The Dragon"                     | "The Hampshire Regimental"           |
| "Military Mail"                  | "The Gordonian" [Journal]            |
| "The Queen's Own Gazette"        | "The Regiment"                       |
| "Globe and Laurel"               | "The London Scottish Gazette"        |
| "The Green Howards' Gazette"     | "The Household Brigade Magazine"     |
| "The Thin Red Line"              | "The Diehards' Doings"               |
| "The Naval and Military Record"  | "H.L.I. Chronicle"                   |
| "Sons of the Brave"              | "The Sapper"                         |
| "The R.M.A. Magazine"            | "The Journal of the Royal Artillery" |
| "The Aldershot News"             | "The L.R.B. Record"                  |
| "The Bandolier"                  | "The Chinese Dragon"                 |
| "The Tiger and the Rose"         | "The 7th (U.S.A.) Gazette"           |
| "The Men of Harlech"             | "The 3rd V.B.N.F. Magazine"          |
| "The XXX."                       | "The Suffolk Gazette"                |
| "The Black Horse Gazette"        | "The Green Tiger"                    |
| "The Thistle"                    | "The Legion of Frontiersmen"         |

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions from:—

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Non-Commissioned Officers and men, Northumberland Fusiliers Company, 6th Regiment M.I. per Lieutenant Higson | F. Higson, Esq. ... 31/12/07  |
| Mrs. Ainslie   | Qrmr.-Sergeant Purchas ... 31/12/07   |
| Mr. A. Walker  | Major E. S. Heard ... 31/12/07  |
| Major Hon. M. O'Brien  | Captain A. E. J. Wilson ... 31/12/07  |
| Major S. C. Ferguson   | Sergeants' Mess, 5/68th Regimental District, per Mess President ... 31/1/08 |
| Mr. F. Poulter   | A. J. Collins, Esq. ... 29/2/08   |
| Mr. G. Atkins  | J. S. Manford, Esq. ... 29/2/08   |
| Mr. W. Swales  | Mrs. Garrard ... 29/2/08  |
| E. S. Crispin, Esq.  | W. B. Holderness, Esq. ... 29/2/08  |
| Colonel Thistlethwayte   | Colonel L. C. Lockhart ... 29/2/08  |
| S. Young, Esq.   | Major J. D. Christie ... 29/2/08  |
|  | Mr. G. Barker ... 30/11/08  |
|  | Mr. W. B. Spiking ... 31/12/08  |

## BIRTHS.

BEAUMONT.—On the 7th January, at Halifax, Yorkshire, the wife of No. 4298 Corporal C. W. Beaumont, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

LEATHER.—On the 22nd inst., at The Lodge, Leigh, Worcester, the wife of Captain Ernest Leather, 5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

LEWIS.—On the 4th inst., at Badajoz Barracks, Aldershot, the wife of No. 3544 Lance-Sergeant H. Lewis, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

## DEATHS.

DYKE.—On the 7th inst., at Government House, Trinidad, of yellow fever, Captain Charles John Dyke, Northumberland Fusiliers, A.D.C., elder son of C. W. P. Dyke, Esq., of 29, Fellows Road, Hampstead, aged 33 years.

O'HARA.—On the 16th inst., at Fenkle Street, Alnwick, Mary, wife of Mr. James O'Hara, late Master-Tailor 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

RIDDELL.—On the 14th inst., at Badajoz Barracks, Aldershot, No. 1018 Boy A. Riddell, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 16 years.

TURNER.—On the 3rd inst., at Penrith, Alexander Turner, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 43 years.

## EXTRACTS FROM THE London Gazette:—

NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Second-Lieutenant C. F. Nunneley resigns his commission (dated 13th March, 1907). Second-Lieutenant G. A. L. Paton resigns his commission (dated 16th March, 1907).

6TH INNISKILLING DRAGOONS.—Lieutenant V. A. Magawly Cerati de Calry, from the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Lieutenant, vice S. L. Holland, promoted (dated 13th March, 1907).

MEMORANDA.—Colonel (temporary) Brigadier-General T. D. Pilcher, C.B., Commanding 3rd Infantry Brigade, Aldershot Command, is promoted Major-General in succession to Major-General Campbell (dated 18th February, 1907).



3RD VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—A. B. Gracie, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 7th March, 1907). Lieutenant W. E. Gillespie to be Captain (dated 16th February, 1907). A. D. L. Langdale, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 4th February, 1907).



*Charles J. Dyke*

(From a photograph by Weston's Studio, Cheapside, E.C.)

THE LATE CAPTAIN CHARLES JOHN DYKE.

BORN: 10th February, 1874; DIED: 7th March, 1907.

**L**AST month it was our sad duty to chronicle the death of a former officer of the FIFTH, Mr. John Spring, and also the death of an old bandmaster, Mr. Dencer; this month we have to record another loss in the regimental family in the person of Captain C. J. Dyke, who fell a victim to yellow fever at Government House, Trinidad, on Thursday, the 7th inst., where he was serving on the personal staff of Sir H. M. Jackson, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Trinidad and Tobago. Deceased was educated at Merchant Taylor's School, and before joining the FIFTH he served for a couple of years as a subaltern in the London Scottish Rifle Volunteers, i.e., from 1897 to 1899. He served in South Africa for 1 year and 149 days as a lieutenant in the Imperial Yeomanry, the 67th Sharpshooters, and received the Queen's Medal and five clasps for his services; he was then posted to the Reserve of Officers and

employed in South Africa from the 18th February, 1902. On the 17th September of that year he was appointed second-lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Regiment and promoted lieutenant the following day, and joined the 5th Battalion of that unit at Halifax, Nova Scotia. He next served as A.D.C. to Brigadier-General Sir Charles Parsons, K.C.B., Commanding the Imperial Forces in Canada until the Imperial garrison was withdrawn. He was promoted captain in the Royal Garrison Regiment on the 30th May, 1904, and on the disbandment of the regiment was posted as a captain on the 26th August, 1905, to our 4th Battalion, which he joined at Limerick in May of the following year, on the 10th October, 1906, he was appointed A.D.C. to Sir H. M. Jackson, K.C.M.G., and took up his appointment barely six months ago.

As will be seen, Captain Dyke only served with the FIFTH for a short time, but during that all too short period he proved himself a capable zealous officer and made many friends; the announcement of his death in the daily papers was a sad shock to his brother officers, who served with him in our 4th Battalion. His cheery manner and unselfish nature and willingness to assist all who wanted his help in any way, very soon made him a general favourite. Much sympathy is offered to his relations at his sad and untimely death.

### 1st Battalion Notes.

FORT WILLIAM, CALCUTTA,

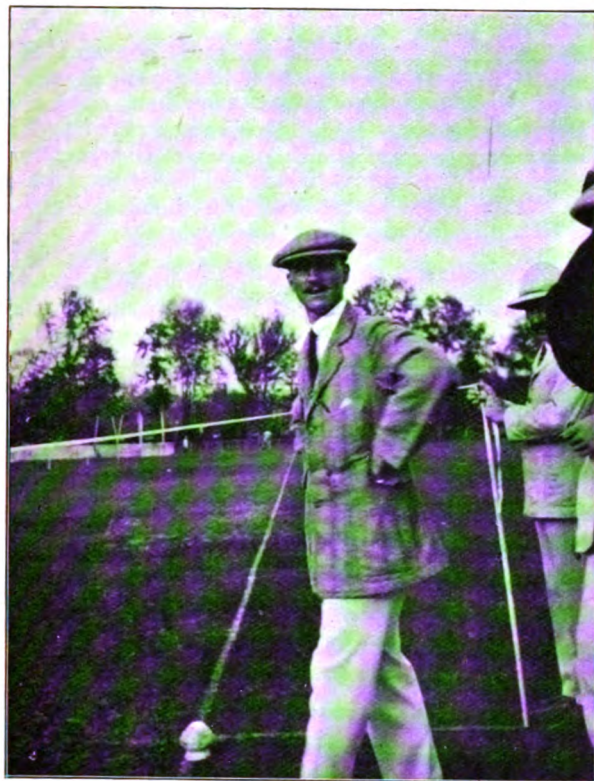
7th March, 1907.



**D**ESPERATE fighting has taken place almost daily on the Maidan during the latter half of the past month. Should some patriotic citizen have been attempting to take an intelligent interest in these operations it would be instructive to learn what, as an amateur war correspondent, he has made of them. As the early morning mists rose from the Maidan a line of outposts would be disclosed, piquets extending from Fort William to Chowringhee, reserves placed conveniently for watching the form of horses doing their gallops on the race course. At the other extremity of the Maidan a force in attack formation endeavouring to form plans for a flank attack on the aforesaid outpost line, of which one flank would be resting on the River Hoogli, while the other rested on an even more impassable obstacle—ground out of bounds. The open nature of the country, the security of the flanks, and the quantities of cattle and other moving objects on which accurate ranges could be taken, rendered any hope of success for the attackers dependent on their extreme gallantry and total disregard for loss of life. The amateur war correspondent must have been pleasurably convinced that in these qualities at least, the troops taking part would compare favourably with any in the world, though he would have scarcely



pronounced any particular attack as an unqualified success. The key to the mystery of these evolutions, in



LIEUTENANT AND ADJUTANT E. B. GORDON AT THE REGIMENTAL SPORTS.

which the same unit, which had repulsed with much presumed slaughter, the vigorous attack of their opponents, would be found retiring hastily the following day covered by a rear-guard which apparently faced in the wrong direction, is to be found in the fact that the Kitchener test was being carried out, and that the country surrounding Calcutta had been placed out of bounds owing to the prevalence of the small pox in many of the villages, and the consequent necessity of utilising the Maidan for the different tests. The Maidan forms the lungs of Calcutta, and as such cannot be praised too much, but as a theatre of war we fear it can only be pronounced as a failure. The only part of our own test in which the Battalion moved from Calcutta was in the marching test. This we carried out on a day unusually hot for the time of year, but we hope it is scarcely necessary to record that we had no man fall out. The Battalion marched in very well, turned out half an hour later to construct a bivouac, and carried out night operations the same evening.

This at least can be claimed for the English climate, which is subject to so much abuse, that no one pretends to understand nor would risk prophesying, with any degree of assurance, the particular weather to be experienced at

a particular season. In countries on the other hand, such as those we have in recent years been serving, it will be found that the residents are always prepared to lay down the precise degree of temperature and the climatic conditions to prevail in any month of the year. With a little more experience the visitor will notice that any month of any year is invariably an exception to all previous years. Whatever the English climate may be England is at any rate honest about it, and though tolerably certain that snow will not fall in London in August, does not brag about it. At this time last year the weather was distinctly chilly, at present it seems that we have seen the last of the cold weather, and white clothing, which was not worn till well on in March last year, was very welcome when brought in this week.

The pony paper-chasing has recently been well patronised by the Battalion. In these chases the paper is laid over from three to four miles of country, partly through jungle and partly over a made course. The meets are in the early morning, the horse chase being run first and the pony chase afterwards over the same course. Theoretically the gaps created by the horses should give the ponies

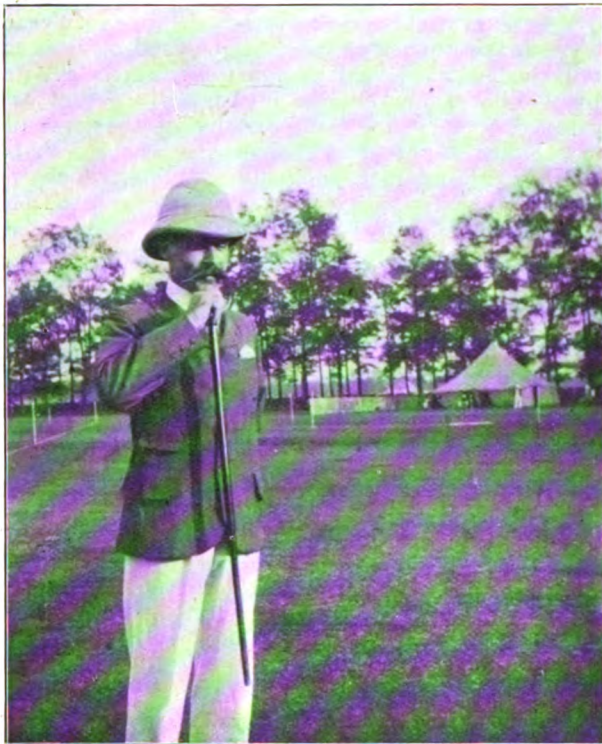


LIEUTENANT AND QUARTERMASTER A. LANDEN AT THE REGIMENTAL SPORTS.

a better chance, but actually the course is frequently made stiffer by the natives, who build up the mud walls, which



form the jumps, after the horses have been round.



SERGEANT-MAJOR WOOL AT THE REGIMENTAL SPORTS.

In the pony paper-chase cup we furnished three out of the six starters, Messrs. Douglas Forster, Maude and Ritson. The ponies of the two former unfortunately fell, but Mr. Ritson's "Jeebung" was placed second. The last named pony also won two races open to paper-chase ponies at recent meetings of the Calcutta Turf Club. The first a 14-mile hurdle race, and the second (in which he was ridden by his owner) a 5-furlong flat race.

The opening of the month of February saw the closing stages of the Minto Fête. It was prolonged for a day or two for a march past of all the troops engaged during the festivities, an item much appreciated by all participants, who enjoyed a spell of rest for an hour and a half on the Red Road before going into action. One of the main features of the fête was the "lucky bag," out of which the military department sacked no small advantage. Sergeant Wilson drew a hundred rupee note; the Commander-in-Chief, an elephant; Drummer Solesby a piano, and the writer, a non-smoker, two tins of cigarettes and one of tobacco. Many of the Regiment who went to the various stalls to buy, at times wistfully realized that they had been sold, however the whole function was the great and brilliant success that its object entitled it to be.

The close of the month of February has sent various officers homewards, Captain Sandilands, Captain James, Mr. Ritson, and Mr. Green are all homeward bound. Will they all return as single as they went?

The Presidency Athletic Sports have come and gone. Our representatives were not very successful, though in extenuation it has been urged that one competitor reached the ground too late for his race, and so had no chance of winning, while in the Quarter Mile the Drum-Major when putting on his sprint collided with the back of a "Weary Willy" who could go no further.

We missed the excitement of a "Looping the Loop" contest, owing to an unfortunate accident in which Drummer Trainer broke his shoulder. After successfully looping the required loop and jumping the required jump nine times during practice, he just missed the track the tenth time when on the downward journey, and so had to give up the chance of the Rs5,000 offered to whoever was successful in taking up the challenge.

With the advent of hot weather physical and mental energy become a labour, and then cease, and by the same process, the writing of notes, a pleasure in the cold weather, becomes a labour in the hot, and so must cease, to be "continued in our next."

## SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

### ST. GEORGE'S BALL.

Our Annual St. George's Ball took place in the Town Hall, on Wednesday, 20th inst., and was unanimously voted a great success. This year we felt obliged to depart from our old custom of holding our Ball on or about St. George's Day. The temperature of Calcutta towards the end of April not being conducive to enjoyable dancing; besides which a number of our families and many of our guests leave here for a more genial climate before that date. The Calcutta Town Hall is a fine old building, and most suitable for a St. George's Ball, and although a recent earthquake caused doubts as to its stability, it stood the test of a large number of people dancing in it, from 9 p.m. until 4 a.m. without any apparent sign of collapsing. The floor was in perfect condition, and this, together with the excellent music provided by our Regimental Band, made dancing a great pleasure. The programme contained 20 items, exclusive of the three supper dances. Some of our members are supposed to have taken part in every dance; if this is true it speaks well for their powers of endurance that they were able to take part and appear on General's Inspection parade at 6 a.m. the following morning. The date of holding our Ball was decided upon early in November, and not possessing the powers of Zancig, we were not able to divine that the G.O.C. would have his annual inspection the same week, which included the "Kitchener Test" in "Rear Guard Action" on the very morning after the Ball. But this event comes but once a year, and is not to be missed, so that full advantage was taken of the



arrangements made for our enjoyment by a hard working committee under Colour-Sergeant Fewster.

We were honoured with the presence of nearly all our Regimental Officers, and many other guests were also present. About 200 partook of supper, the table was very tastefully decorated. Letters expressing regret at being unable to attend were received from our Honorary Colonel, General Milman, K.C.B., General Henry, Colonel Money, Major Ferguson, Captain Bett, and many old Fifth Fusiliers in various parts of the world. Lord Kitchener intended to have honoured us by his presence, but was prevented owing to a slight illness. General Sir Ronald and Lady McDonald were also prevented from coming owing to pressure of important business.

At the Commander-in-Chief's inspection Lord Kitchener personally expressed his regret, as also did General Sir

of interest just now. In these days of three-year and two-year periods, it may be surprising to hear that the "average service" of our members is ten years and five months' service.

On 31st December, 1906, we had 84 members in the Sergeants' Mess. Ranks as under:—

|                          |     |     |     |     |    |
|--------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|
| Warrant-Officers         | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2  |
| Quartermaster-Sergeants  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1  |
| Colour-Sergeants         | ... | ... | ... | ... | 13 |
| Armourer-Staff-Sergeants | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1  |
| Sergeants                | ... | ... | ... | ... | 53 |
| Lance-Sergeants          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 14 |
| Total                    |     |     |     |     | 84 |

Bandmaster A. Moss is our oldest soldier, with 23 years and 4 months' service. The youngest soldier is



CALCUTTA TOWN HALL, WHERE ST. GEORGE'S BALL WAS HELD.

Claude McDonald, to Sergeant-Major Wool at their inability to avail themselves of our invitation, as both said they had intended to come had they been able. The Ball Committee, consisting of Colour-Sergeant Fewster, Sergeant C. W. Richardson, and Sergeants Blades and Glover are to be congratulated on the excellence of all their arrangements. The spacious dimensions of the old Hall with its imposing pillars and great height offered many obstacles to that hard working body, "the decorating committee." Nevertheless the result of their labours was greatly admired and worthy of the occasion. The committee was composed as follows:—Colour-Sergeant Watson, Sergeants Payne, McCoy, Berry, Dickenson, Haynes, and Lance-Sergeant Cameron. The duties of M.C.'s were safe in the hands of Colour-Sergeant Simpson, Band-Sergeant Jones and Lance-Sergeant Anthony.

A few statistics in connection with our Mess may be

Lance-Sergeant Miller, who enlisted only a little over three years ago.

## 2nd Battalion Notes.

BADAJOS BARRACKS, ALDERSHOT,  
26th March, 1907.



HIS month has been a sad one for the FIFTH, for another Battalion has been disbanded, namely the 3rd. They arrived in England on the 4th of this month, and came straight to Aldershot. Major Sapte brought them home. Most of them went on leave at once, a few remaining to wind things up. They arrived in Aldershot in the evening and were met by the bands of the Scottish Rifles and ourselves. Crowds of people



watched the remains of this fine Battalion as it marched up the Wellington Avenue.

Company training started on the 1st of the month, and Nos. 1 and 2 Double Companies are hard at it; No. 1 Double Company has been selected for the four days' camp, and proceeded yesterday to Alton. The men's quarters are in a barn, while a loft provides quarters for the officers. It is a new scheme in Aldershot, and one double company from each regiment in the command is camping out.

Lieutenant P. Boyle has passed the examination in subject "C" for promotion, on which we heartily congratulate him as it is not a pleasant ordeal.

We have had two resignations this month, namely, Lieutenant Paton, and Second-Lieutenant Nunneley, the last named is being employed under the Royal Geographical Society.

General Sir John French inspected our Barracks yesterday.

We were all pleased to see Captain Braithwaite who paid us a visit this month.

We are beginning to prepare for St. George's Day, and the Regimental Dinner; the attendance at both functions, should be enormous.

News has just come to hand that some of the attached officers are to be attached to other regiments for the training season, several regiments in the command being very short of officers. Majors Ainslie and Morley have joined us here for duty.

The weather this month has been very nice, and the training companies have been very lucky. I expect the clerk of the weather is storing things up for the next lot.

Colour-Sergeants A. J. Linley and J. W. Balding proceeded to Newcastle-on-Tyne on the 4th inst., on posting

to the Permanent Staff 3rd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

No. 5770 Sergeant A. Marshall was transferred to the 3rd Battalion the Royal Fusiliers, on the 14th inst., to take up the appointment of Pioneer-Sergeant.

The work of handing in the stores of the 3rd Battalion has been completed, and waiting the result of the examination of accounts; as this will take some weeks it is quite probable that the Battalion will not be wiped off the slate for a month or more.

The Battalion has been issued with the new drab great coat, and we are all sorry to part with the old familiar grey, but we do not lose it altogether, as future drafts for the 1st Battalion will be re-issued with the old coat, this

will continue till the 1st Battalion are clothed in a similar manner.

No. 6675 Private J. Popham has been awarded Good Conduct Pay at 2d., from the 29th June, 1906.

No. 9159 Private E. Pratt has been appointed unpaid Lance-Corporal, from the 1st inst.

The following have been awarded Certificates of Education:—

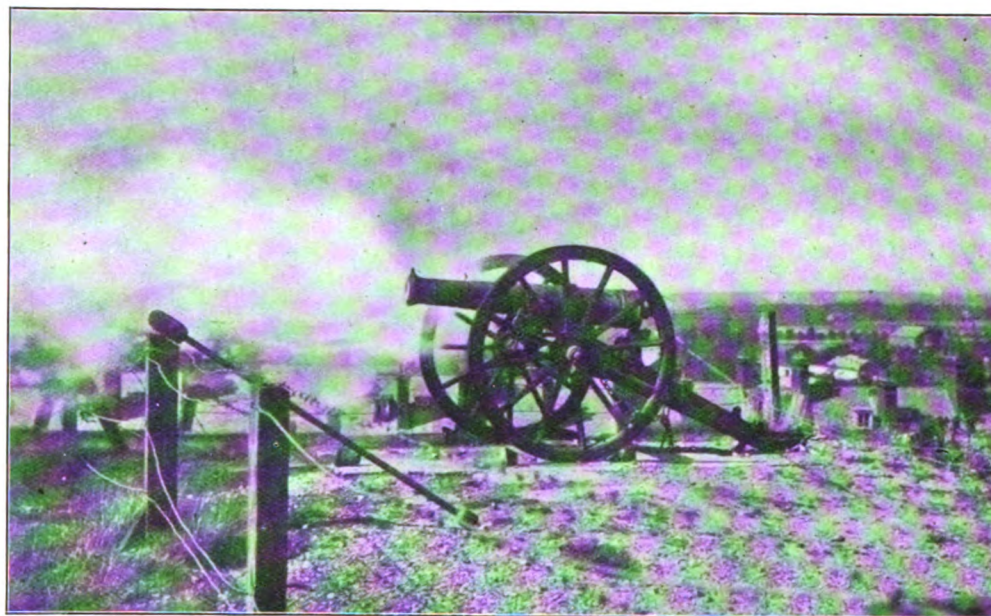
|             |                          |              |
|-------------|--------------------------|--------------|
| 2nd Class:— |                          |              |
| No. 1460    | Lance-Corporal G. Drewry | from 15/3/07 |
| " 2012      | " H. Ahronson            | " 15/3/07    |
| 3rd Class:— |                          |              |
| No. 1917    | Private T. Watmore       | from 15/3/07 |
| " 1426      | " W. Henderson           | " 15/3/07    |
| " 1980      | " B. Ferminger           | " 15/3/07    |
| " 38        | " A. Gold                | " 15/3/07    |

Good Conduct Badges have been granted as under:—

|         |                            |                |
|---------|----------------------------|----------------|
| No. 632 | Bandsman E. Rowsell        | 1 from 3/12/06 |
| " 900   | Lance-Corporal G. Cooper   | 1 " 21/2/07    |
| " 920   | Corporal A. E. Frame       | 1 " 27/2/07    |
| " 921   | Lance-Corporal H. Slatford | 1 " 27/2/07    |
| " 919   | Private J. Sadler          | 1 " 27/2/07    |

#### HOCKEY SEASON.

The Hockey Season of the 2nd Battalion closed on the 23rd inst., when we met the 2nd XI. of the Royal Military College, at Camberley. It was the most pleasant game of the season, being ably refereed, and being played



THE TIME GUN, ALDERSHOT.  
(From a picture post card.)



without appeal. We were successful by 5 goals to 2, three of our goals being shot by Captain Wood and two by Corporal Hammond. The comparison of the season's results with those of the last one is satisfactory. In the season 1905-06 we played 13 matches, won 10, 2 were drawn, and we lost 1. This season we have played 25, won 17, drawn 1, and lost 7. The coming season will find us at Tidworth. Provided we can get a good ground there we should have an excellent season, there being several good local clubs.

The following have played regularly for the team :—

**Forwards** - Captain Stenhouse, Lieutenant Kershaw, Colonel Wilkinson, Captain Wood, Corporal Hammond, Lieutenant Stonor, Captain Coles.

**Halves** - Lance-Corporal Rimington, Lieutenant Archer, Captain Matthews, Sergeant Casey.

**Backs** - Lieutenants Cogan and St. John.

**Goal** - Sergeant Horn.

Amongst others who have assisted occasionally, Private Maclean has done good work in goal, and Lieutenant Sidney has played on several occasions at half. I do not intend to mention individuals in all cases, but the regular goal keeper deserves great credit, playing a fine game on many occasions. The forward line has proved successful in the all important matter of getting goals, in proof of which the team has netted the ball on 128 occasions, having had 64 goals scored against it. The half line performed consistently well, if a trifle inclined to wander and leave the opposing forwards unmarked in the circle. Possibly a little more combination between the backs and halves would have been an improvement. One of the backs who did not come into the team till late in the season, has loomed largely on many occasions. By way of suggestion for the betterment of the team, I would suggest that the forwards do not come back enough in a losing game, when the defence is being pressed, that the outside halves do not sufficiently mark their opposing outside forwards, and similarly the backs neglect to mark the inside forwards. Neglect of these principles, especially if the backs wander, leads to the opposing forwards being given free shots in the circle.

A welcome change from last season is the improvement of the team as regards fouling, possibly due to a better knowledge of the rules of the game, though one or two members of the side are still inclined to invite penalising by the referee. It is interesting to note that five of the seven defeats were sustained early in the season, before we were at full strength.

TABLE OF RESULTS.

| Date.  | Name of Club. | Ground. | Goals For. | Goals Against. | Result. |
|--|---------------|---------|------------|----------------|---------|
| Oct. 27—v. Aldershot Athletic ...              | ...           | Away    | 1          | 0              | Won     |
| Nov. 2—v. 3rd Batt. Worcestershire Regt. ...   | ...           | Club    | 3          | 1              | Won     |
| " 5—v. R.M.C. Instructors ...                  | ...           | Away    | 4          | 7              | Lost    |
| " 13—v. 1st Batt. Royal Welch Fusiliers ...    | ...           | Club    | 7          | 1              | Won     |
| " 20—v. Royal Engineers ...                    | ...           | R.E.    | 1          | 5              | Lost    |
| Dec. 5—v. Aldershot Athletic ...               | ...           | Club    | 6          | 0              | Won     |
| " 13—v. 3rd Batt. Worcestershire Regt. ...     | ...           | A.A.    | 2          | 4              | Lost    |
| " 16—v. 2nd Batt. West Yorkshire Regt. ...     | ...           | Club    | 2          | 4              | Lost    |
| " 18—v. 1st Batt. Royal Welch Fusiliers ...    | ...           | Club    | 4          | 3              | Won     |
| " 19—v. Farnham ...                            | ...           | Away    | 2          | 4              | Lost    |
| " 22—v. Aldershot Athletic ...                 | ...           | Club    | 1          | 1              | Drawn   |
| Jan. 28—v. 2nd Batt. Gloucestershire Regt. ... | ...           | Club    | 10         | 1              | Won     |
| Feb. 6—v. 2nd Batt. West Yorkshire Regt. ...   | ...           | A.A.    | 7          | 2              | Won     |
| " 13—v. Farnham ...                            | ...           | A.A.    | 5          | 0              | Won     |
| " 14—v. 3rd Batt. Worcestershire Regt. ...     | ...           | A.A.    | 13         | 2              | Won     |
| " 18—v. R.M.C. Instructors ...                 | ...           | Away    | 7          | 5              | Won     |
| " 23—v. Staff College ...                      | ...           | Away    | 0          | 5              | Lost    |
| Mar. 4—v. 1st Batt. Shropshire L.I. ...        | ...           | Club    | 0          | 5              | Lost    |
| " 6—v. D Company, R.M.C. ...                   | ...           | Away    | 4          | 1              | Won     |
| " 8—v. 1st Batt. North Staffordshire Regt. ... | ...           | Club    | 4          | 1              | Won     |
| " 13—v. Farnham ...                            | ...           | F'n'h'm | 5          | 4              | Won     |
| " 18—v. 2nd Batt. Royal Irish Rifles ...       | ...           | Club    | 7          | 1              | Won     |
| " 20—v. R.M.C. "A" Team ...                    | ...           | Away    | 8          | 5              | Won     |
| " 21—v. 2nd Batt. Gloucestershire Regt. ...    | ...           | Club    | 18         | 0              | Won     |
| " 23—v. R.M.C. 2nd XI. ...                     | ...           | Away    | 5          | 2              | Won     |

SUMMARY.—Played 25; Won 17; Lost 7; Drawn 1; Goals for 126; Goals against 64.

## R.A.T.A. NOTES.

Bandsman Wickham arranged the Concert, which was held on the 1st inst., he was well supported by several members of the Band. Bandsman Wilkinson, Lance-Corporal Watts and Colour-Sergeant Jenkins were the N.C.O.'s who kindly gave their valuable assistance.

On Friday, the 8th inst., Sergeant-Major Buckthought gave a limelight exhibition of views of incidents during the South African War, and his lecture, which occupied an hour-and-threequarters, was full of exciting events which came under his observation. We hope those who were present will profit by the sound advice and hints which interspersed the Sergeant-Major's lecture, more particularly when on the march, or taking part in manœuvres.

The Concert on the 15th inst. was given by five professional artists from Messrs. Gamage and Co.'s establishment. Unfortunately four Companies were out on night operations, and the audience consequently had more elbow room than usual, however, they were none the less appreciative.

A Singing Competition was to have been held on the 22nd inst., but was postponed on account of night operations, as two Companies are spending four days in camp at Medstead; the competition will be held in April.

## 3rd Battalion Notes.

BADAJOS BARRACKS, ALDERSHOT,  
5th March, 1907.



THE 3rd Battalion embarked at Cape Town on Thursday, the 7th of February, on the transport *Braemar Castle*, and sailed the same afternoon, and reached Las Palmas on Sunday, the 24th.

We were due to arrive at Southampton on Saturday, 2nd inst.; however, the night before, we ran into a fog, and had to anchor off the Needles, where we remained till 2 p.m. on Saturday, when the fog lifted and we were able to get up far as Netley, where we anchored again.

Yesterday morning the *Braemar Castle* went into dock and we disembarked, and went up to Aldershot in the afternoon. On arrival the men were at once fallen in in their Companies in the 2nd Battalion, and the 3rd Battalion practically ceased to exist.

All Officers have been given two months' leave; Non-Commissioned Officers and men with over a year's foreign service have got six weeks' furlough; and those who have been abroad less than a year, get one month.

The following officers came home with the Battalion:—Major Sapte, Captains Moulton-Barrett, Young and Isaac, Lieutenants Hart, Foster, Booth, Higson, Chapman and Lawson, Second-Lieutenants Gower and Sloper, and Lieutenant and Quartermaster Cornwall. Colonel Riddell joined us at Aldershot.

The Colours of the Battalion are to be deposited at St. Nicholas' Church, Newcastle-on-Tyne.



**Depôt Notes.**

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
25th March, 1907.



HE Depôt was reduced to two companies on 1st of the month.

Congratulations to Captain R. G. Palmer and Lieutenant W. G. M. Sarel on passing in subject "C"

for promotion.

Shincliffe Races took place on Wednesday and Thursday, the 13th and 14th of the month, the Depôt was well represented; the first and last races were run in snowstorms, between times we had a good taste of the north country weather.

We wound up this season's beagling on Saturday, the 9th inst., meeting at East Brunton. We have had a very fair season, with the exception of the spell of three weeks' frost in the early part of the year, which put a stop to our hunting.

No. 8365 Lance-Sergeant J. Brown proceeded to Aldershot, on the 11th inst., on posting to the 2nd Battalion.

No. 500 Lance-Corporal A. Brown has been granted proficiency pay, rate 3d. per diem, from the 1st inst.

A billiard match, teams as below, was played in the Sergeants' Mess, on Thursday, the 21st inst., the result, as will be seen, being a win for the Depôt by 124 points.

**5TH FUSILIERS**

|                                 | Pts. |
|---------------------------------|------|
| Garrison-Sergt.-Maj. A. H. Hill | 100  |
| Sergeant-Major P. Challons      | 68   |
| Colour-Sergeant J. Regan        | 100  |
| " J. Law                        | 86   |
| Sergeant J. Down                | 100  |
| " E. Stafford                   | 100  |
| " T. Heslop                     | 100  |
| " G. D. Martin                  | 100  |
| Total                           | 754  |

**ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY.**

|                              | Pts. |
|------------------------------|------|
| Sergeant J. Turnbull         | 65   |
| " A. Gifford                 | 100  |
| Quartermaster-Sergeant Avis  | 94   |
| Sergeant Carter              | 100  |
| " Smith                      | 68   |
| " Corcoran                   | 70   |
| Quartermaster-Sergeant Smith | 84   |
| Sergeant Wilmot              | 49   |
| Total                        | 630  |

**1st Volunteer Battalion Notes.**

HEXHAM,  
25th March, 1906.



It has now been definitely decided that the 1st Volunteer Battalion will encamp at Ripon from Saturday the 22nd to Saturday the 29th of June next.

The drill season has now fairly commenced, and from the keenness with which the Companies are buckling to it, it would appear that the new National Army proposals will have no deterrent effect on the *esprit de corps* of the Battalion. Recruiting has been fully up to the average.

The posting to the Battalion of Quartermaster-Sergeant Terrill has been cancelled at his own request.

Colour-Sergeant-Instructor Wynnsford has been selected for the appointment of Acting-Sergeant-Major, and will assume the duties from Monday, the 1st prox.

The Instructors of this Battalion who are retiring at the end of the present month are Acting-Sergeant-Major J. Challons, Colour-Sergeant J. Chislett, and Colour-Sergeant J. Topp. Their records of service are as follows:—Sergeant-Major J. Challons enlisted 15th June, 1876, and has thus 30 years and 289 days' service, of which eight years were spent in India; he is in possession of the Indian Frontier Medal with clasp, Hazara, 1888, and the Medal for Long Service and Good Conduct. Colour-Sergeant J. Chislett enlisted 30th December, 1884, and retires with 22 years and 92 days' service, including nine years' Indian service; he is in possession of the same medals and clasps. Sergeant-Major Challons.

Colour-Sergeant J. Topp has served 29 years and 46 days, having enlisted on the 14th February, 1878; he has served in India and South Africa and is in possession of the Queen's South African Medal and the Medal for Long Service and Good Conduct. We are particularly pleased to say that every one of these Non-Commissioned Officers have secured excellent billets in civil life.

The revised list of Instructors recently posted to the Battalion is as follows:—



PRIVATE HENDRY, NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS, HUNTSMAN TO THE DEPÔT BEAGLES.

(From a photograph by Sergeant A. Wells.)



|                      |     |     |               |
|----------------------|-----|-----|---------------|
| Colour-Sergeant Goss | ... | ... | Haydon Bridge |
| " Sisk               | ... | ... | Haltwhistle   |
| " Lalor              | ... | ... | Berwick       |
| " Sleath             | ... | ... | Bellingham    |
| " Hitchener          | ... | ... | Prudhoe       |

The following from a local paper, dated the 23rd inst., will have a sad interest for many readers of *St. George's Gazette*, the late Mrs. O'Hara having been well known in the 5th Fusiliers:—

"SEMI-MILITARY FUNERAL.—The funeral of Mrs. Mary O'Hara, on Wednesday afternoon, partook much of a military character, as it was right and proper that it should do, she having been associated with the Army for the best part of her life. The deceased lady was the wife of James O'Hara, late Master-Tailor of the 2nd Battalion 5th Northumberland Fusiliers, and mother of Mrs. Neville, wife of Colour-Sergeant-Instructor J. Neville, 1st V.B. Northumberland Fusiliers, Alnwick, at whose residence, in Fenkle Street, the deceased passed peacefully away on Saturday last. The bearing party was composed of Sergeant-Major F. J. Honeyball and five non-commissioned officers of the Permanent Staff, who had known Mrs. O'Hara in the Service, and they walked on each side of the hearse. Behind followed the chief mourners including Bandsman O'Hara, son of the deceased, the whole of the Permanent Staff, and several civilian friends. At the cemetery, a numerous and sympathetic gathering of the townspeople, including the wives of the Sergeants of the Permanent Staff, had congregated. The last sad rites were performed by the Rev. Father Foster. Several beautiful wreaths were sent from sorrowing friends, amongst them being one from the Permanent Staff, and one from their wives."

### 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
21st March, 1907.



ONSIDERABLE interest has naturally been aroused by the publication of the details of the new Territorial Army Scheme, and much discussion has been rife. The great body of opinion seems to be that the scheme is a good one if the requisite numbers are forthcoming. There is no doubt that the Volunteers in this district will do their best to support it by enrolling in the new force.

So far from being discouraged by the alarmist statements in the press about the new drastic proposals, recruits are coming in well, and the Battalion is within measurable distance of being up to its establishment.

Colour-Sergeant J. C. Armstrong has retired after twenty years' service.

Sergeant J. L. Robinson is promoted Colour-Sergeant, *vice* Armstrong.

The following Promotions have been made:—

To be Sergeant:—  
Lance-Sergeant McDougall  
To be Lance-Sergeant:—  
Corporal G. D. Woodhall

### Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,  
28th March, 1907.



IN this column we gave our readers last month some information concerning the death of Mr. Dencer; since that we have heard a few more particulars which we are sure will have a sad interest for many. He had been ailing for a long time, and eventually succumbed to jaundice. It seems that it had always been his wish that he should have a military funeral; this, for more reasons than one, was impossible, but a Union Jack and a gun carriage, with two drivers and a sergeant, were sent from Woolwich, and a sword, the gift of a former officer of the Fifth, rested on the coffin. The only followers to the grave were his own immediate family. Some little time ago we recorded in our pages the fact that his eldest son, Willie, was studying medicine at Guy's Hospital, and doing remarkably well; this work, we are sorry to say, he had to give up on account of nervous breakdown, and after a voyage to Australia to recruit his strength, he took up the duties of Assistant-Master at his old school at Lewisham where he still is. Another son is clerk in a surveyor's office at Deptford Bridge, the third is employed as a boy clerk in the Post Office. Besides Mr. Dencer's three sons he has left two daughters and his widow. We feel many will join us in once more tendering sympathy to all those he has left to mourn him. He was a good soldier, devoted to his Regiment and all its best interests, and in every way a credit to the Fifth Fusiliers.

The Editor's letter box during the month of March has contained so many communications on the subject of the last paragraph in Major Thomson's letter to him in our last issue, that he finds it impossible to answer them individually, or even collectively under the head of "Answers to Correspondents." As all these letters have practically asked the same question, it is hoped a general reply in this column will meet all requirements. Briefly, then, all these correspondents, while admitting the plausibility and usefulness of the "Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society," take exception to Major Thomson's words when, referring to the sale of "Echoes," he says that Colonel and Mrs. Ray have given 300 copies of the book, to be sold for the benefit of the "Aid Society," all having thought that the profits on the book were to be given to *St. George's Gazette* funds. It is a fact that this was originally Colonel Ray's idea, *vide St. George's Gazette*, 30th September, 1903, where the following sentence, with regard to the book "Echoes," appeared under the heading of "Editorial Notes":—"The profits on the book, we are told, will be kindly given to *St. George's Gazette Reserve Fund*." However, as unfortunately no profits have been derived from the sales, Colonel Ray has of course nothing to send to *St. George's Gazette*, and has evidently changed his mind with regard to any possible profits there may be in the future. The first intimation to this effect that reached us was the receipt of Major Thomson's letter on the morning of the 27th ult.

A correspondent has drawn our attention to an interesting paragraph in the *Daily Graphic*, of the 16th inst., under the head of "Empress Marie Sight-seeing." After telling its readers how Queen Alexandra and the Empress Marie-



Féodorovna arranged to visit the Tower of London on Friday, the 15th, it adds the royal ladies were received by Lieutenant-General Sir G. Bryan Milman, Major of the Tower, whom—according to our contemporary—"the Em—" press at once recognised. She reminded him of her former "visit (thirty-four years ago), and expressed her pleasure at "seeing him still in occupancy of his position—one which "he has held for an unbroken period of thirty-seven years." The *Daily Graphic* goes on to describe some details of the visit, and the cause of a somewhat hurried tour of inspection, ending up with the information that the Queen and the Empress, "after a cordial farewell to Sir Bryan "Milman and Sir Hugh Gough, left the Tower at ten "minutes past five."

Readers of *St. George's Gazette* will be glad to hear that Colonel Sitwell, D.S.O., is flourishing. Writing to us from

Poona on the 12th of last month, he says he arrived at that station on the 13th of January to find the place deserted, everyone had gone on manœuvres. He sent on his horses, and proceeded to the scene of action by motor, to find his new regiment on Outpost Duty; soon after his arrival he was advanced to the command of a Brigade, which he took over during a night

march, he remained in command of this Brigade until the troops returned to quarters. Poona, he tells us, was then given up more to social than military duties, and he had consequently ample time to comfortably take over command of his new unit.

Next month, in honour of St. George's Day, the usual special number of *St. George's Gazette* will be published. The subject of the full-page supplement will be a reproduction of a fine painting of our Patron Saint, by Paris Bordone. Our contemporary, *The Connoisseur*, have kindly supplied us with the block, and given us permission to reprint the letterpress describing the picture. The history of the 2nd Battalion, continued from our December Supplement, together with some special contributions and pictures, will also appear.

As we go to press the Annual Report of the Royal Society of St. George comes to hand, too late, of course, to more than acknowledge in our this month's issue. We hope to find space to say something of this interesting book in our next number.

Two kind donations to the funds of our paper have been received by the Editor during the past month, for which he returns grateful thanks, Colonel Sitwell sending us 9/- and Major Ferguson 7/6.

### Letters to the Editor.

ARMY AND NAVY CLUB, LONDON, S.W.,  
5th March, 1907.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—The extract that follows from the *Daily Telegraph* of to-day, I think is worth putting in the pages of *St. George's Gazette*. Readers of your paper who served with the 1st Battalion at Ferozepore forty years ago will remember Coates:—



GROUP OF SERGEANTS WHO CAME HOME WITH THE 3RD BATTALION.  
(From a photograph by J. T. Cumming, Grosvenor Road, Aldershot.)

"A long and "remarkable "life was recently closed "by the death, "at Lahore, of "Mr. G. H. "Coates, at the "age of 108 "years and "three months "Mr. Coates "was a son of "Sir Frederick "Coates, who "fought under "the Duke of "Wellington "in the Penin- "sula. Hewas "born at Kew, "on October "28th, 1798. "Part of his "youth was "spent at Meu- "don, where he "and his two "brothers en- "listed in the "National "Guard, in "1830. Subse- "quently he "joined the

"American Navy, and afterwards served in the British warsloop the "Wasp, which on the coast of Java defeated four attacks of Malay pirates, "sinking their canoes by dropping hand grenades into them. He saw the "beginnings of applied electricity and steam, and was on the trial trip of "the Rocket between Stockton and Darlington. He joined the 9th Lancers "at Colchester, and came out to India with them, landing at Fort William "in 1842. He went through the Gwalior campaign, and was present at the "battle of Puniar. He also served through the Sikh campaign. In 1850 "he came to Ferozepore, and saw the burning of the station by the muti- "neers in 1857. He followed on their heels, and was present at the siege "of Delhi. Between that time and 1870 he had large railway contracts, "and owned a very fine foundry and workshops at Ferozepore. Some guns "of his make are still at Faridkot, and a bell in one of the public build- "ings of Simla was also his contract. He amassed a large fortune and "built a house in Ferozepore, which town was at the time to have become "the capital of the Punjab. On the death of his family he settled in Paris, "and was through the siege of Paris of 1870. Subsequently he speculated "largely on the Stock Exchange, and after heavy financial losses he re- "turned to Ferozepore in 1885, where he lived during the remaining years "of his life. He was staying with his grandson at the time of his "death."

The following anonymous epitaph concerning Coates has been sent me, the writing I do not recognise:—



"He swore like a trooper,  
Loved a glass of good wine,  
And lived to the age  
Of a hundred and nine.  
Go thou and do likewise!"

I remain, yours truly,

"DRAGON."

CALVERLEY HOUSE, CALVERLEY, LEEDS,  
11th March, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—In reply to your correspondent's enquiry I can tell him absolutely nothing regarding the history of the ancient silver Drum-Major's Staff. One can only surmise, from its date and appearance, that it may be in some way connected with Earl Percy, soon afterwards 3rd Duke of Northumberland.

Yours truly,

S. M. MILNE.

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
19th March, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—The Executive Committee Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society beg to acknowledge, with thanks, the following additional subscriptions and donations for the year ending 31st December, 1907:—

|   | Subscriptions. | Donations. |
|---|----------------|------------|
|   | £ s. d.        | £ s. d.    |
| Previously acknowledged ... ..              | 62 16 2        | 110 0 0    |
| 4th Battalion ... ..                        |                |            |
| Colonel W. E. Sturges ... ..                | 1 1 0          | 0 10 6     |
| Messrs. Grigg and Son ... ..                |                |            |
| Captain W. Enderby ... ..                   | 1 1 0          | 5 0 0      |
| Major-General St. George C. Henry, C.B. ... |                |            |
| Total ... ..                                | £64 18 2       | £115 10 6  |

Yours truly,

JAS. THOMSON, Major,

Secretary, Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

BADAJOS BARRACKS, ALDERSHOT,  
20th March, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—It is with feelings of the most craven timidity that I approach you to request space in the pages of *St. George's Gazette* for the ventilating of a suggestion, which at first sight, has such an appearance of rank radicalism as to cause many respected past members of the FIFTH to develop several kinds of fits at once.

Having thus endeavoured to prepare your readers for a severe shock, I will at once proceed to state the nature of my suggestion, which is to change the date of the Regimental Dinner. There—the charge has exploded! and for the benefit of those who are strong enough, or who have sufficiently recovered, to continue reading this letter I will proceed to set forth my reasons for suggesting so drastic a change in the regimental constitution. Firstly, I take it that the object of the Regimental Dinner is to effect an annual re-union of all members, both past and present, of the Regiment, and that with this object in view, the originators of the dinner fixed upon the present day, viz., the day following Derby Day as the one likely to collect the largest number of officers in London. But we must remember that in those days Derby leave was an unofficially recognised institution, whereas in these strenuous times it is nearly an impossibility for officers to get away during the summer training season. As an alternative to the present arrangement I would suggest the last Friday in February as a suitable date. This would catch officers returning from leave, and there would be no great difficulty for those not on leave to get away for a day or two at that time; also as an offset to the attractions of Epsom we should have the Grand Military Meeting at Sandown Park, which is held about then, and which, I believe is more of an attraction to most officers than the Derby. At all events I hope this letter will prove to be the precursor of an interesting discussion in the columns of the Regimental Paper, or at the Annual Conference of Commanding Officers.

I am, sir, yours truly,

N. B. G.

JUNIOR UNITED SERVICE CLUB, LONDON, S.W.,  
27th March, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—Lieutenant-Colonel J. F. Riddell and myself would be much obliged if you would publish in your paper the enclosed statements as to the disposal of the funds of the late 3rd Battalion.

I hope in due course to be able to forward for publication a copy of the Trust Deed, which has been drawn up to carry out the decision of the 3rd Battalion as to their funds, the purport of which you have already been kind enough to print.

I trust the accounts are clear. At the moment of writing I have still £10 19s. 6d. to meet further charges (one for £6 4s. 10d. for equipment has already been received).

Any further claims which may come in will be a first charge against the Trust Fund and its income.

Lieutenant-Colonel Riddell and I thought it best to buy the investment so soon, as owing to the state of the Stock market, the security we have invested in was at an abnormally low price. The statements are as follows:—

Money available for investment on the 26th March, 1907:—

A.—Funds that have been provided by Officers:—

|                                  | £ s. d.  | £ s. d. |
|----------------------------------|----------|---------|
| Polo and other Mess Funds ... .. | 661 18 6 |         |
| Band Fund ... ..                 | 58 6 6   | 720 5 0 |

B.—Funds that have been provided by the Warrant-Officers, Staff-Sergeants and Sergeants:—

|                             |          |
|-----------------------------|----------|
| Sergeants' Mess Fund ... .. | 305 1 4½ |
|-----------------------------|----------|

C.—Funds that have been provided by all ranks:—

|                            |          |
|----------------------------|----------|
| Library Fund ... ..        | 39 15 1  |
| Cape Cart Fund ... ..      | 132 5 3  |
| Printing Press Fund ... .. | 137 3 1  |
| Rifle Club Fund ... ..     | 77 5 5   |
| Workshops Fund ... ..      | 16 12 4  |
| C.O.'s Fund ... ..         | 205 9 1  |
| Total ... ..               | 608 10 3 |

D.—Funds that have been provided by Non-Commissioned Officers and men:—

|                                   |            |
|-----------------------------------|------------|
| Regimental Institutes Fund ... .. | 1015 19 1  |
| Regimental Temperance Fund ... .. | 27 17 9    |
| Balance of Company Funds ... ..   | 102 15 3½  |
| Total ... ..                      | 1146 12 1½ |

Total ... .. £2780 8 9

N.B.—The actual balance of the Company Funds was as follows:—

|                           | £ s. d.   | £ s. d. |
|---------------------------|-----------|---------|
| A Company ... ..          | 9 8 2½    |         |
| B " ... ..                | 14 6 7    |         |
| C " ... ..                | 15 13 2   |         |
| D " ... ..                | 7 1 9     |         |
| E " ... ..                | 27 7 4    |         |
| F " ... ..                | 15 9 6    |         |
| G " ... ..                | 20 0 7    |         |
| H " ... ..                | 26 18 1   |         |
| Band and Drums ... ..     | 4 1 11    |         |
| Adjutant's Account ... .. | 2 16 2    |         |
| Total ... ..              | 143 3 3½  |         |
|                           | £143 3 3½ |         |

From which charges for messing, damages, etc., to the amount of £33 16s. 6d. have been paid, leaving £6 11s. 6d. cash in hand for further charges (part of the £10 19s. 6d. before referred to) after crediting £102 15s. 3½d. to the General Funds Account, as above.

The Battalion Games Club Account was clear, and the debt of the Drummers' Fund was charged to the Band Fund.

The sum of £2,780 8s. 9d., shewn as available for investment for the Trustee Funds, has been expended in the purchase of £3,000 London and North Western Railway 3 per cent. Perpetual Debenture Stock, as under:—

|  | £ s. d.    |
|--|------------|
| Cost of £3,000 L. & N. W. Railway Debenture Stock at 91½ | 2752 10 0  |
| Stamp Duty and Registration Fees ... ..                  | 14 2 6     |
| Brokers' Charge ... ..                                   | 13 15 3    |
| Stamp on Contract ... ..                                 | 0 1 0      |
| Total ... ..   | £2,780 8 9 |

The above will produce an income for the Aid Society under the terms of the Trust of £90 per annum (less income duty), but the Aid Society will not get this income in full until the law costs and other charges against the Battalion have been paid. It is hoped that £20 will more than suffice for this purpose, but it, of course, depends on charges received from the Army authorities.

Yours truly,

D. SAPTE, Major,

Late 2nd-in-Command 3/5th Fusiliers.



ARMY AND NAVY CLUB, LONDON, S.W.,  
28th March, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—The extract that follows from the pages of the *Army and Navy Gazette*, dated the 16th inst., may interest your readers, who have not seen it before, at any rate it gives the names of the officers of the 3rd Battalion who came home with that unit from South Africa, and as such is history, and in my opinion should find a corner in the pages of *St. George's Gazette*. Under the head of "The Northumberland Fusiliers," your contemporary thus dilates:—

"The process of disbanding the 3rd Battalion is proceeding—somewhat sorrowfully—at Aldershot, and very shortly it will have entirely ceased to exist, nothing but records remaining to show that it ever was a tangible and effective unit. The officers who came home from South Africa with headquarters were Major Sapte (in command); Captains Moulton-Barrett, Isaac, and Young (Adjutant); Lieutenants Hart, Foster, Higson, Chapman, Booth and Lawson, Second-Lieutenants Sloper, and Gower. These all remain for the present with the 2nd Battalion at Aldershot, awaiting absorption as vacancies occur. A correspondent writing from Aldershot says that a general feeling of despondency pervades Badajoz Barracks, as it is felt that 'the order for the disbandment' of this perfectly-ordered unit ought never to have been issued, a view in which we cordially coincide, for we know what was thought of it in South Africa; how well it had upheld the character of the distinguished regiment to which it belongs. It was a poor return for it to be swept, as it has been, out of existence, and it is difficult to defend the policy which could have allowed such a thing to be. We do not wonder at the disappointment which prevails. It would speak badly for the regiment if such were not the case."

Trusting I have not encroached too much on your valuable space,

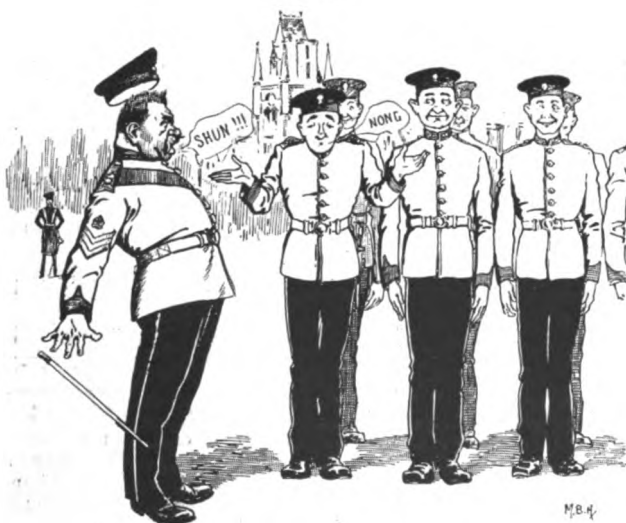
I remain, yours truly,  
"MILES."

### ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"WALKER."—Your last question was as hard to answer as the one you asked us last month; we are under the impression you would get the information you seek if you wrote to the Editor of the *Church Times*. "A CONSTANT READER."—We have received your letter; pray do not apologise, it is quite possible to overlook these things, and as you truly say—mistakes will happen in the best regulated of families. "TWO TO ONE, BAR ONE."—Your suggestion has too much of the element of chance, to commend itself to our Editorial ideas. GENERAL B."—Your courteous letter anent our last effort is very much appreciated. "PETRA."—We have never heard the name you suggest, it certainly has not been on our books for ten years and more. "MILES."—The saying, birds of a feather flock together, applies in this case.

### SOME FUSILIER LIMERICKS.

No. 3.



A Rookie who came from "Boolong,"  
Was wishful to show his bong-tong,  
But he got in a mess  
As you'd easily guess,  
For when they said "Shun!" he said "Nong."

### SOME SPORTING REMINISCENCES.

HÆC OLIM MEMINISSE JUVABIT.



YOU have asked me, sir, to contribute some of my reminiscences, sporting or otherwise, to the current number of the *St. George's Gazette*. In doing so have you recognized the risk you incur? When an old soldier, or an old sportsman, gives free rein to his memories his pen is apt to take the bit in its mouth, and to carry the writer farther than he himself intended, or than his readers might care to follow. It has been said that "there is no greater bore than an old Indian who has killed his tiger." But your readers will at any rate have this advantage over the victim run into a corner at his club, that he can skip at discretion. Fortified by this knowledge, I gladly consent to do what in me lies to support your excellent regimental paper.

#### A PLUCKY PIG.

Sitting in my office one day in that pattern Indian cantonment of the Central Provinces, Kamptee, famous for its well kept shady avenues, its sporting facilities, its treacherous black cotton soil, and its excellent cool and juicy oranges, I was suddenly disturbed by my young Russian companion, M. Criouliansky, who was staying with me as instructor in his difficult language, rushing in through the open door from the garden, his dark eyes brilliant with excitement, his short black hair seemingly more erect even than usual, and exclaiming in his broken English, "General! there is one savage pig in the garden. All the people is afraid. Come and kill him!" As I knew from experience, as captain of the local Tent Club, that no wild pig were to be found in the vicinity of the station, and as a river, 300 yards wide, the Wain Gunga, skirted the entire flank of the station, I concluded that my Russian friend had made the not infrequent mistake of taking the domestic porker for his noble relative the wild boar, and suggested as much. But whilst discussing the point a hullabaloo outside the compound showed me that something out of the way was in the air, so, taking a hog spear in my hand and giving one to my friend, we went out. We then saw a posse of natives coming down the road opposite my house shouting and waving their white garments, evidently in pursuit of something. This something soon declared itself as a fine young boar trotting down the road in front of its pursuers, defiantly, after the manner of its race. When it came nearly opposite to where we stood it cleared the partition hedge, a good 4ft. jump, like a greyhound, and took up a position in my kitchen garden, among the cabbages, with its back to a wall. Thus it stood, with its small red eyes flashing spitefully, and clearly prepared for fight. It was my "honour," as golfers would say. I lowered my spear, and advanced. My opponent was not long in accepting the challenge, and came straight for me, receiving the point of my spear half an inch above his left eye. This did not stop him however, and he got home on my left thigh, inflicting a slight bruise, but no gash. He then retired, as a knight in the joust, to his former position in the list. My Russian friend now took up the gage and advanced on the foe, and was as promptly charged; but being somewhat small of stature, and armed with the long Bombay spear he got a little mixed up with his weapon, and was neatly bowled over by the pig, but without damage to himself. Our gallant little opponent now took up a fresh position in rear of my tool house, and on hearing my footstep approaching sallied forth with a sullen grunt, but in so doing he presented his left flank to my spear, which found an entrance about the fifth rib, inflicting a mortal wound. It turned out to be a fine healthy young boar, standing 23in. at the shoulder, with only slightly developed tusches. It seems that he and his companion, a sow that was killed in the streets by the natives, must have travelled some 40 or 50 miles, and swam the river in cold blood. So much for the traditional fallacy that a pig cannot swim. I may add, to show the muscular power of these animals, that having an afternoon party that afternoon, and finding that the rigidity of the boar's limbs was sufficient to keep him erect on his feet without support, I placed him under a tree on the lawn, where he stood as if alive, to the surprise and half concealed anxiety of some of our fair guests.

#### THE DEATH OF A MAN-KILLER.

The following account has none of the sensational qualities that its title may suggest or which would make it in itself worth recounting, but it has the point of interest to me that it is one of the very few occasions on which I have ventured to attack a tiger, single handed, on foot. I had with me during the shikar trip in which the accident that I propose to relate took place, a Sikh Jemadar of Police, an extremely nice fellow and keen sportsman, but who seemed to have a sovereign contempt for the *feræ naturæ* of his district, and who used frequently to invite me to take up

a position alone on a spot that a tiger would be likely to pass when disturbed by the beaters, an invitation that I generally managed to evade by pleading my condition as the head of a family, and by suggesting a tree as a suitable place for a *machaun* (seat to shoot from). On the day now in question I had moved camp on the report of a tiger having lately killed a native *shikari*, and of it being still in the district. It was the middle of the hot weather in the Central Provinces, an excellent time for tiger shooting, as the whole animal creation, always excepting the eccentric biped man, then seeks rest and shelter from the scorching rays of a tropical sun. A little weary and drowsy after a hot morning's march I was lying on my bed in a small tent, watching the spasmodic jerks with which an uninstructed village boy was pulling a make-shift punkah over my head, when my Sikh Jemadar made his appearance and informed me the "Huzoor" that the tiger had been marked down, and suggested that I should go and shoot it. I made some enquiries as to how this was to be done, where was the tiger, was there to be a "honk" (drive), or what did he propose? He said that the tiger was lying at the head of a small ravine, and simply again suggested that I should walk it up and shoot it. I had walked up a hare sometimes at home and succeeded in putting it into my bag, but to treat a man-killing tiger in the same unceremonious manner struck me as being something different. But my Sikh assured me that there was no other way, and so I felt bound to accept the situation. My chief doubt was as to whom I could rely on to use my second rifle in case of need. The Sikh, though I believed him to be staunch, was no marksman, and my little Russian friend was equally unaccustomed to the use of a rifle. However, there was nothing to be gained by conjuring up difficulties and we were soon on the march for the tiger's lair. It was now nearly mid-day, and the sun beat pretty fiercely upon us as we trudged in silent Indian file along the sandy track, at the heels of a local villager who knew the ground. We had at least the assurance that our game would, in all probability, not move from the spot that it had chosen in the ravine, as tigers, in common with all wild animals, appreciate a cool and shady resort for a mid-day siesta. On approaching the edge of the jungle in which lay the ravine a temporary halt was made. I took my rifle in hand and advanced, cautiously following close on my guide. After creeping stealthily forward from tree to tree for some twenty paces or so, the latter stopped, and pointing to the head of the ravine said in a low tone, "Sahib, the tiger!" I followed the direction of his finger, but my eyes being still dazzled perhaps by the glare of the sun when in the open, I failed to discern anything living. In a few seconds however I heard a sort of faint coughing, something like a magnified angry purr, come up from the spot pointed out by the *shikari*. I advanced a few paces and knelt down, and was then just able to distinguish the tiger's head facing me, and resting on his fore paws, just as a dog lies in its kennel. The distance was about 80 yards. I recognized that unless I was fortunate enough to kill him or disable him by my first shot he would either come down the edge of the ravine where I was with my little party, or pass along the opposite bank. I took as steady an aim as I could at the not very clearly distinguishable mark and fired. The tiger got up with a surly growl and, to my relief, I confess, moved rather slowly along the opposite side of the ravine, presenting a fair shot for my left barrel. I fired, and to my intense disgust, missed. I noticed now that the tiger was going lame, and called for my second rifle, which the Jemadar quickly put into my hand. But by this time the tiger had reached a spot where, in a few moments, a fall in the ground would have hidden him from view. I had only time for a snap shot as he disappeared. We crossed the ravine and followed on his track, and, in turning the spur where he was last seen, found him lying, gasping out his last breath. My snap shot had luckily proved fatal. We were all very pleased at our success, and my Russian turned to me in a state of high excitement with the words, "General, *eto nastoyashchaya okhota!*" (This is sport indeed!) I found that my first shot had broken the bones of one of the paws on which the tiger's head was resting. The bullet of his victim, the unfortunate *shikari*, was found in the tiger's body. Thus this tiger, though he had killed, and probably eaten, a man, was not a man-eater in the proper sense of the word, as he had killed his opponent in fair fight.

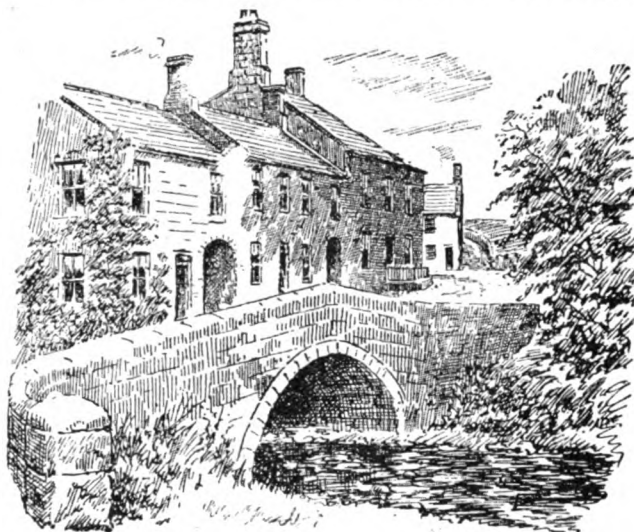
H.B.

### A WEEK-END AT BELLINGHAM.



THE town of Bellingham, built on sloping ground on the left bank of the North Tyne, five hundred feet or more above the level of Hexham, and well nigh forty miles from Newcastle, is just one of those places at which people who are fond of a country with historic associations can profitably spend a week-end. Many a valiant chieftain lived about Bellingham in the time of the Scottish

mauraders. There was no shirking obligations in those days; for it had been enacted in the Parliament called on October 9th, 1385,



BELLINGHAM.

by Richard III., that all possessors of lands on the marches beyond the river Tyne, whether lords or others, should reside with them, except such as the king should think fit to dispense with. The town reposes now in peace with the Scots and all the world, attracting to itself every year an increasing number of tourists and visitors.



RUSTIC BRIDGE OVER THE HARESHAW LYNN, BELLINGHAM.

It is perhaps worth while recounting in brief space a few of the attractions which Bellingham can offer the strange visitor. Foremost is the wild moorland country which surrounds it. How many happy days can be spent roaming over the heather-clad hills of the North Tyne! But first let us enter Bellingham. It is picturesque and quaint by whichever way you approach it. It has aptly been



described as the last town in England, which description is accurate enough if you are travelling by the Waverley route to Scotland. The place even goes the length of having its own Town Hall. It is built on a slope called Mug Hill, where formerly the markets were held, and where many an old quarrel was settled or aggravated while the cry resounded—"Tarset and Tarretburn! Yet! Yet! Yet!"

Bellingham is a town by Royal charter, though only a small one, and for its size does not exceed that of many a Northumberland village. The land is high, and little adapted to the successful growth of cereal crops; hence it has chiefly a pastoral appearance. Corn is grown only at the foot of the valley, near the river, where the soil is richer. The rest of the country, so far as it is used for farming, is devoted to large pastures and sheep-walks. There remain, besides these, only the woods and plantations, principally of firs and different kinds of conifers, that flank the river or cover the sides of the burns and the unenclosed moorlands. Under the soil are coal, iron ore, and lime-stone; but these minerals are not now worked. Formerly an attempt was made to turn Bellingham into a mining centre, a colliery shaft being sunk, and iron mining operations commenced. But the cost of winning the minerals was too great, and the iron-works that were erected had to be closed, owing to the industry being unprofitable. This was thirty years ago, and traces of the miners' work still remain. Three miles off, the quiet hills are reminded of the everywhere prevailing engineer by the sound of the firing on the gun-trial ground of Sir W. G. Armstrong, Mitchell, and Co.

(To be concluded.)

## MOUNTAIN SOLDIERS.



They are apt to think of Switzerland only as a model little state, made up entirely of wild and colossal snowclad mountains, and existing solely as a kind of playground and vacation resort for the rest of the world. As a matter of fact, although it is extremely unlikely that Swiss independence will ever again be menaced, these hardy mountaineers of the Republic, writes Mr. William G. Fitzgerald, in the *New York Tribune*, maintain a field army of 137,000 men, with Militia numbering 80,000, and Reserves of 270,300, in addition to a separate small army specially trained in mountain warfare and able to manoeuvre amid precipitous crags which one would think only accessible to goat or chamois.

Although the most peaceful of nations, little Switzerland maintains formidable forts in the high Alps against Italy, France, and Austria—that ancient enemy of the little Republic since the days of William Tell. These great forts are manned by the specially trained mountain troops of Switzerland, who may be said to combine the wonderful mountaineering endurance of the best Alpine guides with the ardent military spirit of German infantry. Like the rest of the Swiss, these thousands of soldier-mountaineers amuse themselves by rifle shooting. It seems, in fact, as if rifle clubs in Switzerland take the place of golf, football, and baseball in other countries. There are at present more than 3,000 rifle clubs in the Republic, with more than 150,000 members, and these frequently receive annual Government support to the extent of 200,000 francs.

To see military manoeuvres literally "above the clouds" one should visit the elaborate forts established against Italy on the southern frontier, mainly on Mount St. Gothard, where advantage has been taken of vast precipices of granite at Airolo, in the south; east on the Oberalp, west on the Furka Pass, and central and north above Andermatt, itself a high lying village, probably 5,000ft. above the surface of Lake Lucerne. Andermatt lies high over the St. Gothard Tunnel through the mountain, and is the principal village in the Urseren Valley.

Winter lasts more than eight months here, and both valley and mountains are fairly alive with fortifications, especially between Andermatt and Hospenthal. Round about the lofty plain tower barren peaks covered with eternal snow, glistening glaciers and bald pinnacles of rock. It is in this wild region that Switzerland has established her artillery training camp; and the barren grey Bazzberg, the Furka, the snowy Matterhorn, the 10,000ft. Badus, the Gurschenstock, and other great peaks seem alive, with busy men, many of them in gangs hauling heavy artillery over great rocks and precipices of gneiss and granite by means of ingenious block and tackle arrangements. The moment one merges from the Goschenen Road, and the roaring, tumbling Reuss grows suddenly hushed and broad, one comes upon these mountain soldiers at work. To watch them is to see with one's own eyes the marvels of latter day military science.



HORACE SHAFTO ORDE, OF WEETWOOD, NORTHUMBERLAND, QUALIFIED FOR MEMBERSHIP OF THE LEGION OF FRONTIERSMEN BY TEN YEARS' RESIDENCE IN THE ARGENTINE, PATAGONIA, URUGUAY, ETC. HE JOINED THE MOVEMENT AT ITS INCEPTION, WAS APPOINTED ORGANISING OFFICER FOR NORTHUMBERLAND AND DURHAM IN JUNE, 1905, AND COMMANDANT IN AUGUST, 1906. HE IS A MEMBER OF THE GENERAL COMMITTEE AND OF THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL, AND EDITOR OF THE "LEGION OF FRONTIERSMEN'S MONTHLY GAZETTE."

## THE LEGION OF FRONTIERSMEN IN THE NORTH.

(BY COMMANDANT H. S. ORDE.)



Of the North countrymen a new idea is something to be wary of, to be approached with caution, to be touched with care. He thinks long and deeply before he even expresses a guarded opinion. He is by no means afraid, but his natural caution demands the fullest investigation into all the circumstances before he will commit himself. Thus it was that when the Legion of Frontiersmen was first introduced into Newcastle, it was received with reserve, questions were asked, objections raised, and in some cases disapproval expressed. But gradually the good points were recognised, and application forms were signed and sent to headquarters. Men from all grades of society filled in their papers, until the Northumberland and Durham Command holds a position second to none in the British Empire.

But to turn to particulars, and give a short account of the growth of the movement in the north, from the 2nd August, 1905, when Roger Pocock, the founder of the Legion, first came to Newcastle to found an experimental command. It had been my privilege to know Pocock long before the inception of the Legion, and while he was thinking out the scheme, many and long were the talks we had over details, most of which have been discarded as impracticable, so that perhaps was why Newcastle was chosen with London as one of the most convenient places to make experiments. For several months I worked quietly among my friends, until I was in a position to tell the founder that the ground was prepared for a public meeting. We had a fairly good muster and many men aired their views, but we laboured under a heavy handicap, a handicap which for the time being threatened to destroy us—we could not collect subscriptions as we were not recognised by the War Office. Thus it was that the good men fell away, while the loafers came to the meetings for what they could get. There was only one remedy; we stopped the meetings. Things lay thus apparently stagnant, if not dead, until the 14th February, when the War Office sanctioned our existence. Then all was changed, again Pocock came up, again



we held a meeting, but with this difference, the good men stayed to join, to pay their subscriptions, to form themselves into an organising committee. From this time we forged ahead, slowly at first, then with quickened pace. As soon as sufficient men had been enrolled, a meeting was called to elect a commandant, and I was chosen. Unlike other commands we did not hasten to appoint officers, being content with securing the services of Captain Terry, of the 1st Durham Royal Engineers (Volunteers), who, by the kindness of the military authorities, was allowed to become our adjutant. Through the courtesy of Colonel Erskine, 3rd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, permission was given to drill in St. George's Drill Hall, where the strange uniform excited much comment among the Volunteers and others. Drill, however, is not of the greatest importance to the Frontiersmen, for they are not a fighting force, but rather an intelligence branch. The motive of their existence is not to rout the enemy, but to give such information as will lead to his discomfiture; thus scouting and independent action are more prized, and for this purpose despatch rides and such like exercises are encouraged.

Soon the size of the command made it necessary to elect subordinate officers, and therefore a drill-sergeant and four sergeants were chosen by the men. Our first public appearance was made on the 18th January, when a relay of despatch riders started from the Post Office with despatches for Lord Lonsdale who was then in Manchester. In this the Yorkshire command also took part, so that the Northerners' duties finished as soon as they entered the York division. Great crowds collected to see the start but they were doomed to disappointment, the riders had left an hour before. At the subsequent assault-at-arms in Manchester the Northumberland and Durham command held their own, beating all comers in the tug-of-war and proving themselves victors in other events as well.

Our next event of importance was a mounted despatch ride, the idea being that two men stationed some nine miles out of Newcastle should deliver despatches at a certain house in the town coming in between certain points before an appointed time. The rest

of the command being spread out to intercept them. It was a bitterly cold day, sharp snowstorms, almost blizzards in their severity, being the order of the day. Nevertheless a large number of the men turned out, and for two hours faced the storm. In the end one man Sergeant Bacon succeeded in eluding the defending force, the other failed to arrive within the stated time being thus disqualified.

This summer it is proposed to have a permanent camp near a rifle range—a club under canvas as someone aptly called it—where the men can stay for as long or as short a time as they may find convenient. A few horses will be kept for tent-pegging, lemon-slicing, etc. Games will be indulged in, and in fact the men will be encouraged to keep themselves fit in every possible way. Commands have been started in various neighbouring towns. In Sunderland the sub-command promises good results, while South Shields is even better. Durham is not military.

Like most new ideas the whole legion is cramped by want of funds. The material is there eager to join, but how can one expect men on a weekly wage to afford even the small outlay necessary? The rich man applauds the scheme, wishes it all manner of success and does nothing. What a lesson in patriotism the working man earning but a few shillings a week teaches him. On the one hand we have the Frontiersman giving of his little, on the other the rich merchant like the Pharisee of old passing on the other side forgetting that he owes his position, his very life to men who guard his commerce in time of war, who are willing to lose all so that the "stay-at-home" may pile up his riches. Surely these princes of commerce should pause a moment and enquire into the merits of the corps, and having done so help to put it on a sound basis.

The reader must not think we are begging for assistance. We are not, we are too proud for that, we only note the fact, and wonder how greed of gold can so surely kill all patriotism in the hearts of some! But while the rich turn away, those whose business it is to defend the Empire treat us with the greatest kindness, helping us in all ways, giving us advice, lending us their drill halls, helping in our practice, thus cheering us on our way, and showing us that those whose opinions



ROGER POCKOCK, FOUNDER OF THE LEGION OF FRONTIERSMEN.



are worth having recognise in us a useful asset in the scheme of national defence.

## SOME ADVENTURES OF JACKIE.

### "HE GANS IN THE TRAIN."



E'VE mebbies been te London. So hev aa—twice. The forst time aa went be the boat, an' had the warst part of a shuggy shoo thraan in for nowt. But this time aa went be what the bairns caall "the puffor train."

It wes clivvor, man, clivvor like owt.

At the Central we got into yen o' them Scotch expresses—on its way back hyem. Thor clivvor things them, man, just like a hoose on wheels. Aa heor tell ye can even get yor brick-fast an' dinnor on some o' them. An' divvint they flee!

Sivoral times when me an' wor Polly's been stannin' on Bortley platform, an' aa've seen yen o' them "flyors" commin' alang, aa've tyeken hor into the waitin' room in case she got blaen away. For thor nowt but a "draft," man. Ye see them comin' in the distance frae Lamesley; then yor *Chronicle* nearlees gets oot o' hand; an' the next thing ye knaa is that yor eyes are full o' dust an' thors a guard's van varry nigh Dorram. Jimmy, the portor at the station, caalls them "greased lightnin'," an' he's not far wrang.

Weel, aa went at neet, or rather 'atween one an' two o'clock in the mornin'. Not be choice, marra, not me. Aa had to gan! Aa wes aaful tickled when aa hard some cheps "sellin' " *Daily Chronicle* " on the platform at that time o' the morn, an' of course they wor puttin' greet big bundles o' them into the train itself.

Being such a lucky chep, it wes quite nateral that aa cuddent find a seat anywhere; nearlees aall the seats had been filled up at Edinborough. Aa wes runnin' up an' doon the platform wi' ma *Chronicle* in yen hand, an' a bag in the tuthor, in a greet state of excitement in case aa got left ahint, when aa got haad on a portor chep an' axed him te help us.

It wazzint till the train wes just startin' that somebody raised the blind in yen o' the carriages an' we discovered a middle seat. Aa wes bundled in in such a horry that the portor nivvor got his tip. Aall the syem, aa'll owe it tiv 'im aa'll ma life raithor than dee 'im oot on't.

Noo, in order that ye'll undorstand exactly what happened eftorwards, aa'll hev te tell ye just whee wes in the compartment. It wes a threec side yen, ye knaa. In each corner there waz a young Scotchman, each o' them tucked up canny in a nice warm travellin' rug, for it waz a varry caad neet, marra. In the middle on yen side wes a Garman Jew chep, fast asleep, an' wiv his feet on the tuthor side on the pleyce where aa wasset te sit doon. Aa lukked forst at the chep sweetly slumborin', wiv his dut on yen side ov his heed, then at each o' the Scotties. They wor aall smilin' at ma predicament. Of course, aa wad hev te hev a seat, se aa tapped the chep canny like on the shoolder an' says:—

"Hi, mistor! wad ye mind puttin' yor feet doon?" But aall aa got wes a grunt, man. The tuthor cheps aall borst oot laffin'. Se aa tried agyen; hit 'im harder, an' shooted looder; but aa onlees got mair gissy pig grunts.

Yen Scottie says:—"He's drunk," an' anuthor says, "Drop his feet on the floor!" Wey, man, aa wes a bit narked, ye knaa, for we wor past Bensham station be that time an' aa wes still stannin'; se aa just lifted up his feet, dropped them wiv a bang on the floor o' the carriage, an' plumped mazel doon on the cushion, puttin' on at the syem time a fyece az innocent as a bairn!

The shock browt his bowler hat amang the dust, an' aa needn't tell ye that it wakened 'im! If ivoor a man lukked as if he'd wakened oot on a nighthorse; that wes him! Aa nivvor saa a chep wi' such a puzzled luk on his fyece in aall ma life. He had a squint at yen eftor the tuthor on us in a haaf-dazed sort o' way, ye knaa; an' then he spotted me! Aa wes summick he haddint seen afore, an' he evidently thowt aa wes the villain. Se he myed a wild kick at a greet big bag that wes on the floor an' tellt us te tyek it oot o' the way. Noo, marra, it wazzint mine at aall, it belonged te yen of the Scotties, an' afore ye could say "Jackie Robison," the blood of young Macpherson Clonglottoy Angus Maclan wes at a hundred an' thorteen in the shade. Thor wes an argie! We boond thet foreign chep doon te keep the peace till we got te York, where we threatened te hev 'im hoyed oot if he wazzint on his varry best behaviour. Man, he wes aaful, an' aa've nivvor hard warse language in aall ma life.

Weel, at York we aall got oot te hev a cup o' coffee, except the foreigner. On wor return, we foond 'im fast asleep wiv his hat tryin' te get off agyen. When the puffor got started, we began te

exchange civilities, an' varry syun we wor aall busy peelin' the oranges ma muthor gave us.

Aa must hev been full o' mischief that neet, for afore aa quite knew what aa wes deein' aa started te drop the orange peel into the foreigner's haaf-open coat pockets. That set the tuthor cheps gannin', and in double quick time he wes decorated aall ower frae hat te byuts wi' orange peel! Ye might hev tyeken 'im for a Newcassel tramcar—in the dark, or a chep wi' the yella jaundors.

Afore we got te Grantham he wes a pictor! Mischief brews mischief, ye knaa, se it'll not surprise ye te larn that cigar dust wes syun gannin' the syem gyet az the orange peelin'.

A Scottie started decoratin' his turned-up troosors wi' strips o' newspapor, like pipelights, until they lukked just like the heeds of a pair o' Reed Indian warriors. But te cap the lot, we myed a band oot o' ma *Chronicle* for his dut, an' yen o' ma freends wrote on it wi' a foontan pen, in greet big black letters, the word "Drunk!" It wes a job te get it on without wakenin' 'im, but we did it, an' ye can tyek ma word for it he did luk a fyul! We neerless died o' laffin', man.

It's a tiresome job travellin' at night, an' we aall had a try te sleep. But, man, ivory time we opened one eye an' saa that funny-lukkin' object, we cuddint help but shake aall ower wi' laffin'.

When we wor gettin' nigh London, we started te get worsells together, ye knaa, marra. The Scotties packed thor rugs an' caps away, an' as for mazel, aa waz riddy afore aa started. Weel, the noise an' rattle we myed wakened up wor mutual enemenny an' oh, the sight that met his poor een!

Forst he gave us aall a savage luk, an' knocked the baccy dust off his troosors. Then he started findin' bits o' orange peel an' flung them doon on the floor wi' remarks that might hev cracked the windows. An' aall the time wor sides wor achin' wi' laffin', man.

Then the chep come roond for the tickets! The forst object that struck 'im wes wor pal, an' varry naturally he says tiv 'im, "What! drunk?" wiv a big grin, ye knaa.

"Drunk?" says the chep, "what de ye mean?" But the collector just tyuk aall wor tickets an' said nowt. He couldn't. His westcut buttons wor ower tight just then. Az for worsells, we really did shed tears o' joy.

But we had te hear the English language warse parvarted afore we got te King's Cross. He started te put his hat on strite, and in pressin' it doon on his heed, his hand copt the edge o' the paper band! It was off his heed in a jiffy, an'—taak aboot a fella lukkin' wild! wor cup o' joy ran ower that time, an' we simply rolled on the carriage seats for relief. We cuddint help worsells, man.

Then the train stopped, an' the Scotties an' mazel skipped oot o' the carriage, lined up at each side, an' saluted his lordship az he stepped on the platform. Even the crood mized way for 'im. "Why?" 'Caas he'd nivvor noticed the paper strips in his turned up troosers!

"JACKIE ROBISON," in the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*.

## NORTH COUNTRY YARNS.

### A MAN WHO TEACHES CANARIES TO WHISTLE.

The magic word "chiropodist" on a brass plate caused two pitmen to gape in astonishment. The existence of a business that looked after the well being of one's feet was not known to them. "Chiropodist!" remarked one. "Why, what in the world is that, Bill?" His companion paused a moment then said with superior wisdom, "What! De ye not na? Why man, a chiropodist is a chap that teaches the canaries te whistle!"

### JONES TO THE RESCUE.

A short time ago a Quayside clerk was instructed to write to a certain nobleman. He commenced:—"My Lord"; then hesitated. He started again with "Our Lord." "Hang it, that looks worse. I am in a fix!" Lighting a cigarette, he went out, and in Lombard Street met his friend, Jones, to whom the difficulty was explained. "Well!" exclaimed Jones, why not compromise the matter, and begin "O Lord!"

### THE LATEST IN SHOPPING.

A little girl went to a small grocer's shop in Hebburn, and asked for a quarter of a pound of margarine. Shopman:—"Anything else, my dear?" Little girl:—"Mother said you might please stamp a cow on it, 'caas we've got company coming to tea this afternoon!"

# St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant"

No. 292.]

Tuesday, 30th April, 1907.

[Vol. XXV.]



## CONTENTS.

|                                   | Page |                                     | Page |
|-----------------------------------|------|-------------------------------------|------|
| Editor's Corner ...               | 49   | Some Fusilier Limericks—No. 4       | 63   |
| Our Contemporaries ...            | 49   | A Paris Bordone at the Vatican      | 63   |
| Subscriptions Received ...        | 49   | Gallery ...                         | 63   |
| Births and Marriages ...          | 49   | The Annual Report of the Royal      | 64   |
| Deaths ...                        | 50   | Society of St. George ...           | 64   |
| Extracts from the London          |      | A Week-End at Bellingham (con-      |      |
| Gazette ...                       | 50   | cluded) ...                         | 64   |
| 1st Battalion Notes ...           | 50   | A Rose by any Other Name            | 66   |
| 1st Battalion (Detachment) Notes  | 52   | would Smell as Sweet ...            | 66   |
| 2nd Battalion Notes ...           | 53   | Stonewall Jackson in the Shenan-    |      |
| St. George's Day with the Second  |      | doah Valley ...                     | 66   |
| Battalion ...                     | 55   | Roses and Things ...                | 68   |
| Depôt Notes ...                   | 58   | Shooting Black Game on Exmoor       |      |
| 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes ... | 59   | (to be concluded) ...               | 70   |
| 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes ... | 59   | History of the Second Battalion     |      |
| Editorial Notes ...               | 60   | (continued from December, 1906),    |      |
| Letters to the Editor ...         | 62   | Supplement                          |      |
| Answers to Correspondents ...     | 63   | Advertisements i. to xii. and cover |      |

## THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

30th April, 1907.

Telephone :  
No. 6667 Gerrard.



Subscriptions to  
"ST. GEORGE'S  
GAZETTE" are as  
follows:—Officers  
(past and present)  
and their friends,  
9d. per copy, post  
free 10d., or 10/-  
per annum, post  
free all over the  
world; Non-  
Commissioned-  
Officers and Men  
(past and present)  
and their friends,  
2d. per copy, post  
free 3d.; or 3/- per  
annum, post free  
all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their

subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 23rd of each month, so as to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave and Non-Commissioned Officers and men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

|                                  |                                      |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| "The Army Service Corps Journal" | "The Lion and the Rose"              |
| "The Dragon"                     | "The Hampshire Regimental"           |
| "Military Mail"                  | "The Gordonian" [Journal]            |
| "The Queen's Own Gazette"        | "The Regiment"                       |
| "Globe and Laurel"               | "The London Scottish Gazette"        |
| "The Green Howards' Gazette"     | "The Household Brigade Magazine"     |
| "The Thin Red Line"              | "The Diehards' Doings"               |
| "The Naval and Military Record"  | "H.L.I. Chronicle"                   |
| "Sons of the Brave"              | "The Sapper"                         |
| "The R.M.A. Magazine"            | "The Journal of the Royal Artillery" |
| "The Aldershot News"             | "The L.R.B. Record"                  |
| "The Bandolier"                  | "The Chinese Dragon"                 |
| "The Tiger and the Rose"         | "The 7th (U.S.A.) Gazette"           |
| "The Men of Harlech"             | "The 3rd V.B.N.F. Magazine"          |
| "The XXX."                       | "The Suffolk Gazette"                |
| "The Black Horse Gazette"        | "The Green Tiger"                    |
| "The Thistle"                    | "The Legion of Frontiersmen"         |

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions from:—

|                                |          |                                |
|--------------------------------|----------|--------------------------------|
| Major H. E. B. Leach ...       | 31/12/06 | Sergeants' Mess, 2nd Bat-      |
| Non-Commissioned Officers      |          | talion, per Lieut. and         |
| and men, 1st Battalion,        |          | Quartermaster Allan ...        |
| per Business Editor ...        | 31/1/07  | Miss Griffiths ...             |
| Non-Commissioned Officers      |          | Mrs. Sitwell ...               |
| and men, 2nd Battalion,        |          | Mr. G. Rowden ...              |
| per Lieutenant and             |          | Mr. J. Chislett ...            |
| Quartermaster Allan ...        | 28/2/07  | The Corps of Commis-           |
| Non-Commissioned Officers      |          | sionaires, Newcastle-on-       |
| and men, the Depôt, per        |          | Tyne, per C.O. ...             |
| Lance-Corporal Rudd ...        | 31/3/07  | Mr. J. Savage ...              |
| Staff-Sergeant Shields ...     | 30/4/07  | Lord Algernon Percy ...        |
| Captain A. F. Douglas ...      | 31/12/07 | Maj.-General De H. Larpent ... |
| G. E. Hunter, Esq. ...         | 31/12/07 | Hon. S. J. D. Joicey ...       |
| Mr. Keppel Garnier ...         | 31/12/07 | M. Borwick, Esq. ...           |
| Lieut.-Col. W. A. Willmott ... | 31/12/07 | Mr. A. A. Stainforth ...       |
| Major J. A. C. Somerville ...  | 31/12/07 | Mrs. Bygraves ...              |
| H. F. Blair, Esq. ...          | 31/12/07 | A. C. Boddam Whetham, Esq. ... |
| Sergeant-Major Challons ...    | 31/12/07 | Sergeant-Major Beecham ...     |
| Mrs. G. Edwards ...            | 31/12/07 | G. H. Sloper, Esq. ...         |
| Major R. Temperley ...         | 31/12/07 | Mr. J. Keays ...               |
| Mrs. J. L. Vincent ...         | 31/12/07 | Captain S. Hunter ...          |
| Mrs. McAnally ...              | 31/12/07 | Sergeant-Major Cornelius ...   |
| Cir-Sgt.-Instr. Halloran ...   | 31/1/08  | Mrs. Leslie Russell ...        |

## BIRTHS.

BEGLEY.—On the 7th inst., at Aldershot, the wife of No. 6964 Private T. Begley, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

CONIBEAR.—On the 14th ult., at Walthamstow, the wife of Sergeant-Drummer J. H. Conibear, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

HUNTER.—On St. George's Eve, at Putney, the wife of Mr. James L. Hunter, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

## MARRIAGES.

DASHWOOD—LE SUEUR.—On the 3rd inst., at St. John's Church, Cirencester, by the Rev. R. V. L. Dashwood (brother of the bridegroom), assisted by the Rev. Canon Sinclair, Rector of the Parish, Claude Burrard Lewes Dashwood, late Northumberland Fusiliers, second son of the Rev.



Robert Lewes Dashwood, of The Mount, Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, to Letitia, eldest daughter of Henry le Sueur, of Wynberg, Cape Colony.

**LYNCH-STAUTON—WILLIAMS.**—On the 27th inst., at the Parish Church, Purbrook, by the Rev. Canon H. D. Jones, assisted by the Rev. F. Russell Salusbury, Captain Henry George Lynch-Staunton, Northumberland Fusiliers, eldest son of Captain Lynch-Staunton, late 14th Hussars, of Purbrook House, Purbrook, Hants, to Helen Grace Williams, widow of Major G. A. Williams, South Staffordshire Regiment.

**PALMER—CARR.**—On the 9th inst., at Holy Trinity Church, Kensington Gore, by the Rev. W. H. Peers, Vicar of Harrow Weald (uncle of the bride), assisted by the Revs. A. Howe-Browne and H. B. Coward, Vicar of the Parish, Captain Roland Gaskell Palmer, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, only son of the late Herbert Palmer, Esq., of Hove, Sussex, to Olive Reed, elder daughter of George Reed Carr, Esq., late 53rd Regiment, of 19, Wilbury Road, Hove, Sussex.

#### DEATHS.

**GRIMSHAW.**—On the 13th ult., at Shaw Heath, Stockport, Charlotte Grimshaw, eldest beloved daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Richard Williamson, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 34 years.

**TIGHE.**—On the 10th inst., Philip Tighe, only son of Mr. Charles Tighe, formerly 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 15 years.

**FABER.**—On the 19th inst., at Killin, Perthshire, N.B., Edith Frances, daughter of Andrew Faber, late 3rd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 1 year and 4 months.

**COLEMAN.**—On the 30th ult., at 19, Hertford Street, Haggerston, London, E., Louisa, wife of Mr. G. Coleman, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 72 years.

#### EXTRACTS FROM THE London Gazette:—

**MEMORANDA.**—Colonel C. G. C. Money, C.B., on completion of his service on the Staff, is placed on half-pay (dated 21st April, 1907).

**5TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—SECOND-LIEUTENANT W. Pilcher, to be Lieutenant (dated 25th April, 1907).

**1ST VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—R. Smith, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant (dated 8th March, 1907).

### 1st Battalion Notes.

FORT WILLIAM, CALCUTTA,  
3rd April, 1907.



**NEWS** reached us here at Calcutta, some ten or twelve days ago, that our next station is to be Peshawur, at which many of our number, on whom the delights of a Calcutta hot weather have already begun to pall, rejoiced. Rumour has it that we are to

move in November, but the exact date is as yet uncertain.

The hot weather is again upon us, bringing in its train the punkah and prickly heat, while the increased demand for iced liquid refreshment is straining the soda factory to its utmost capacity. The great ones of the land have already forsaken Calcutta and hied them to their mountain fastnesses whence they can hurl memos at the heads of their less fortunate brethren soldiering in the plains, whilst the competition for the delightful post of "Orderly Dog" becomes keener and keener as officer after officer goes on leave or detachment, or is added to the sick list.

Talking of the sick list during the last month, diseases, varying from measles to matrimonial fever, have been rife

amongst the Officers of the Battalion of late; we are glad to say, however, that at the time of writing all except two of the victims have recovered from their rashness. For these two we fear there is but little hope.

On the 12th ult., six of us left Calcutta for Balisore, a town some 100 miles S.W., on the Bengal-Nagpur Railway, accompanied by six ponies, many fire-arms and a

mountain of luggage (much of the latter was liquid). The ostensible object of this expedition was a Regimental Staff Ride through the neighbouring native state of Nilgiri, but such were the encouraging reports received of the country as a big game paradise that our thoughts turned more on shooting than on matters military. Arrived at our destination on the morning of the 13th, we proceeded to carry out our scheme against the rebellious state of Nilgiri, and finally, after prodigies of valour, managed to annihilate the enemy (imaginary) and to occupy their capital (real). During these trying manœuvres our progress was much accelerated by sundry elephants kindly lent us by the local authorities. But of the vaunted hordes of big game, we saw nothing, and though one afternoon's immersion in a



A DHOBIES' TANK, ON THE OUTSKIRTS OF CALCUTTA.  
(From a local photograph).



heel ended in the slaughter of a few couple of snipe and teal, the walls of our rooms have not so far been decorated with any fresh trophies as a result of the expedition. At the capital itself, which we reached on the 15th, we were most hospitably received by the Government Agent, who in the absence of the rajah (banished for a too zealous exercise of his kingly powers), rules the country. He provided many luxuries for our war worn column, including two most comfortable tents for us to sleep in and more elephants to convey us and our baggage back to Balisore. We returned to this railway station on the morning of the fourth day, and as our train did not start till midnight, we spent a most enjoyable twelve hours exploring its platform, its refreshment room and its two waiting rooms! However, in the small hours of the 17th we reached Calcutta, each of us feeling fully qualified to undertake any, or all of the staff billets in a punitive expedition.

Two fearless sportsmen in the persons of Gordon and Foster are at present engaged in stalking the wily tiger (and anything else they may come across), in the Sunderbunds. We wish them every success in their search for heads.

Bonham-Carter has returned to us, as martial as ever, after over a year's absence at the Dépôt. Platt has also joined from the late lamented 4th Battalion.

Hockey is now the form of athletics most in favour; and knickerbockered figures, smiling and full of zeal, can be seen issuing from their quarters at about 5 p.m., only to return some hour and a half later with scarcely enough energy left to summon a drink.

Congratulations to Ritson on becoming a qualified Baboo. By now he is doubtless conducting his favourite researches in the habits of the genus horse in a cooler climate than this.

The following Appointments have been made:—

To be Orderly-Room Clerk:—  
No. 5375 Sergeant W. Myers from 6/ 2/07

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals:—  
No. 1652 Private J. Bell from 12/ 3/07  
" 6951 " J. Moxon " 19/ 3/07  
" 1116 " J. Myatt " 19/ 3/07  
" 8491 " A. Cumberland " 27/ 3/07  
" 564 " H. Matson " 27/ 3/07  
" 1474 " G. Chase " 27/ 3/07

Good Conduct Badges have been granted as under:—

|                                     |                 |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------|
| No. 9489 Lance-Corporal F. Hurst    | 1 from 13/ 2/06 |
| " 6662 " B. Tyndall                 | 2 " 17/ 9/06    |
| " 725 Private M. Nicholl            | 1 " 20/10/06    |
| " 2687 " C. O'Halloran              | 1 " 23/10/06    |
| " 340 " R. Clements                 | 1 " 29/12/06    |
| " 774 " A. Buglass                  | 1 " 7/ 1/07     |
| " 645 " S. Porter                   | 1 " 7/ 1/07     |
| " 8376 " G. O. Clarke               | 2 " 8/ 1/07     |
| " 6394 " P. O'Halloran              | 1 " 14/ 1/07    |
| " 9917 " C. P. Cardiff              | 1 " 19/ 1/07    |
| " 16 " F. Newcomb                   | 1 " 22/ 1/07    |
| " 8404 " W. Lammmin                 | 2 " 23/ 1/07    |
| " 798 Lance-Corporal T. Wadsworth   | 1 " 26/ 1/07    |
| " 8221 Private A. Carruthers        | 1 " 27/ 1/07    |
| " 794 Lance-Corporal C. Guttridge   | 1 " 27/ 1/07    |
| " 796 Private W. C. Knight          | 1 " 27/ 1/07    |
| " 735 " T. G. Harding               | 1 " 27/ 1/07    |
| " 7893 Drummer T. R. Coates         | 1 " 27/ 1/07    |
| " 807 Private T. Chaplin            | 1 " 28/ 1/07    |
| " 804 " W. Parker                   | 1 " 28/ 1/07    |
| " 8409 Lance-Corporal F. G. Webster | 2 " 30/ 1/07    |
| " 9722 Private E. Bloomfield        | 1 " 30/ 1/07    |
| " 811 " J. R. White                 | 1 " 30/ 1/07    |
| " 820 Lance-Corporal M. Spragot     | 1 " 31/ 1/07    |

|                                    |                |
|------------------------------------|----------------|
| No. 818 Private E. Bowles          | 1 from 2/ 2/07 |
| " 862 " F. Burt                    | 1 " 4/ 2/07    |
| " 9806 " F. Kealy                  | 1 " 4/ 2/07    |
| " 832 " W. C. Scarfe               | 1 " 6/ 2/07    |
| " 837 " T. Wilkinson               | 1 " 6/ 2/07    |
| " 854 " D. McAulay                 | 1 " 7/ 2/07    |
| " 855 " R. Sproat                  | 1 " 7/ 2/07    |
| " 8610 " E. Baxter                 | 1 " 8/ 2/07    |
| " 9994 " J. Bell                   | 1 " 8/ 2/07    |
| " 7723 " W. Barron                 | 1 " 8/ 2/07    |
| " 846 " E. Crocker                 | 1 " 10/ 2/07   |
| " 860 " C. C. Jakes                | 1 " 11/ 2/07   |
| " 866 " A. Clarke                  | 1 " 11/ 2/07   |
| " 649 Lance-Corporal W. Lewis      | 1 " 13/ 2/07   |
| " 7963 Private T. Parnham          | 1 " 13/ 2/07   |
| " 6109 " T. Goodfellow             | 1 " 14/ 2/07   |
| " 873 " H. P. Dixon                | 1 " 15/ 2/07   |
| " 874 " W. Edwards                 | 1 " 15/ 2/07   |
| " 875 Lance-Corporal P. T. Griffin | 1 " 16/ 2/07   |
| " 887 Private W. Seldon            | 1 " 17/ 2/07   |
| " 8439 " J. Stevenson              | 2 " 19/ 2/07   |
| " 8431 " J. Travers                | 2 " 19/ 2/07   |
| " 880 " H. Neal                    | 1 " 20/ 2/07   |
| " 883 " W. Eddy                    | 1 " 20/ 2/07   |
| " 894 " J. Pearce                  | 1 " 21/ 2/07   |
| " 8590 " E. Buxton                 | 1 " 25/ 2/07   |
| " 937 " J. Mattison                | 1 " 26/ 2/07   |
| " 928 " F. Austin                  | 1 " 27/ 2/07   |
| " 1008 " W. Payne                  | 1 " 28/ 2/07   |
| " 931 Lance-Corporal A. Kennett    | 1 " 28/ 2/07   |
| " 923 " E. O. Ryan                 | 1 " 1/ 3/07    |
| " 951 Private G. Hasland           | 1 " 1/ 3/07    |
| " 938 " O. B. Murray               | 1 " 1/ 3/07    |
| " 948 " T. Tudor                   | 1 " 1/ 3/07    |
| " 959 " T. Andrews                 | 1 " 1/ 3/07    |
| " 971 " F. J. Hicks                | 1 " 3/ 3/07    |
| " 946 " J. Whatley                 | 1 " 3/ 3/07    |
| " 947 " J. Bradley                 | 1 " 3/ 3/07    |
| " 964 " S. Westerton               | 1 " 3/ 3/07    |
| " 970 " W. Breeze                  | 1 " 4/ 3/07    |
| " 963 " A. Luker                   | 1 " 4/ 3/07    |
| " 8371 " T. Dickenson              | 1 " 5/ 3/07    |
| " 968 Lance-Corporal W. E. Bourne  | 1 " 6/ 3/07    |
| " 975 Private A. Ford              | 1 " 6/ 3/07    |
| " 978 " A. Prior                   | 1 " 7/ 3/07    |
| " 985 " J. Watson                  | 1 " 7/ 3/07    |
| " 993 " R. Pilkington              | 1 " 8/ 3/07    |
| " 990 " A. E. Cook                 | 1 " 10/ 3/07   |
| " 1051 " W. Wankling               | 1 " 11/ 3/07   |
| " 1012 " F. Warren                 | 1 " 13/ 3/07   |
| " 1009 " J. Bourne                 | 1 " 14/ 3/07   |
| " 1069 " C. King                   | 1 " 15/ 3/07   |

## HOCKEY.

The Regimental Team took a long time to get together and it is only recently that we have been able to put a decent team in the field, hence we are nearer the bottom than the top of the Calcutta Hockey League, and lost too many matches at the beginning of the season to make much of a show in the competition. In our last match the team accomplished a good performance in defeating Rangoon's Hockey Club by 4 goals to 1, as this was the latter's first reverse this season. The team on this occasion was as follows:—

Goal:—

Drum-Major Hone

Backs:—

Drummer Woodward Lance-Corporal Webster

Half-Backs:—

Private Naismith Lieutenant Selby Captain Gatehouse

Forwards:—

Lieutenant Douglas Private Powell Private Eagleton  
Lance-Corporal Broderick Private Harris

## SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

We are forwarding this month a photograph of the "Whitaker Shooting Cup." It is the first thing that catches the eye of a visitor to our Mess and is always much admired. A silver plate on the pedestal bears the following inscription:—

"CHALLENGE SHOOTING CUP.—For the Sergeant or Lance-Sergeant making the highest score in the Annual Course of "Musketry during the year."

On another silver plate the names of the winners are inscribed:—

Colour-Sergeant (now Lieutenant and Quartermaster) J.



Wallace was the first to have his name inscribed as the winner, having made the highest score at Lydd in 1892.

In 1893-94 Colour-Sergeant (afterwards Sergeant-Major) G. Redhead was the winner; in 1895, Sergeant R. Anderson. For three succeeding years Colour-Sergeant Burdett held the championship, and maintained his reputation until leaving the Battalion towards the end of 1898 for the Volunteers; at Portsmouth in '96, Gibraltar '97, and at Cairo in '98 this non-commissioned officer proved himself the best shot of the Mess. In 1899, Lance-Sergeant (now Colour-Sergeant) W. Smith made the highest score. In 1900-01-02 (on active service) we fired a fair amount of ammunition, but the targets were not placed at fixed distances, nor were the hits recorded, consequently we were quite unable to judge the standard of individual marksmanship and decide who was the winner. In 1903, at Mauritius, Colour-Sergeant Simpson was the best shot, and succeeded for three years to the honour of having his name inscribed on the pedestal. In 1906 Sergeant Wilkinson headed the list by a small margin.

We have had this Cup for fifteen years, and a great amount of interest centres in the Annual Course of Musketry on account of it; it is the ambition of every Sergeant to have his name inscribed on the pedestal.

We are not aware whether at the same time the Cup was presented any reference was made to it in the pages of *St. George's Gazette*, however, we take this opportunity of again thanking Lieutenant-Colonel Whitaker, and as we know he is a regular subscriber to our Regimental Paper we trust these lines will not escape his notice.

Our Hockey team has been busy this month and, although defeated on four occasions, is still willing and ready to play Company teams. H Company beat us by 6 goals to *nil* on the 15th of last month, and the Ordnance Corps have beaten us on three different occasions. However, we are expecting better luck this month, and much seems to be hoped on the return of a certain Sergeant from furlough.

Colour-Sergeant Durham left us last month, the Permanent Staff appearing to offer more attractions than the 1st Battalion to this Non-Commissioned Officer. However, as he seems to possess the "wandering habit," there is no saying in which corner of the earth we may meet him again.

He joined us about six months ago from the Supply and Transport Corps, having transferred to that Corps whilst on furlough in India, from the 2nd Battalion.

Sergeant Lisle went to England at the same time on transfer to the Reserve, his stay in our midst has also been very short. In accordance with our usual custom, both were presented with a souvenir from the Mess. Sergeant-Major Wool made the presentation. The departing members expressed their appreciation of the goodwill shown to them during their stay with the 1st Battalion. Sergeant Lisle was very amusing, and explained that he was leaving because he had fallen a victim to "Mr.

Haldane's system of economy"; having become a 2nd class shot he thereby lost 4d. a day Service or Proficiency Pay. He said he scarcely expected to survive the 10 per cent. scheme, and thought it wisest to take his discharge with 7 than 12 years' service as he would become less fitted for a civilian the longer he remained in the army. They both left on the 7th ult. with our best wishes for their future success.

### 1st Battalion (Detachment) Notes.

JELAPAHAR,

28th March, 1907.



THE first party of "convalescents" ascended out of sight and into the clouds on

Tuesday, the 12th of this month. They have remained there ever since, with the exception of a bold few spirits, who have emerged, mounted on Bhutia ponies, to visit Darjeeling, which is generally sunny.

We have first rate quarters, perched on the edge of a precipice, and giving a very fine view of Kinchinjunga and the snow line. The fire places here are large enough to roast whole oxen in, a very necessary item in a country where hail gives place to snow, which, in its turn, gives place to frost.

Most of our time, up-to-date, has been occupied in learning to "cud-climb." This amusing pastime consists in climbing up, down or along hill sides that slope the wrong way, viz., outwards. We have usually fought great battles with our very good friends the enemy, in the persons of the "Jocks" of the 71st, who also have a detachment here.



THE "WHITAKER SHOOTING CUP."

(From a photograph by Bourne & Shepherd, Calcutta).





A AND C COMPANIES (NO. 1 DOUBLE COMPANY) PARADING AT ROE DOWNS FARM, NEAR MEDSTEAD.  
(From a photograph by J. T. Cumming, Grosvenor Road, Aldershot.)

Before the next Detachment Notes are despatched, Saint George's Day will have come and gone, and so the Detachment of the FIFTH, 8,000 feet in the clouds, send kindly greetings and wishes for the best of luck to all good 5th Fusiliers at home for the feast of Saint George's Day, A.D. 1907.

## 2nd Battalion Notes.

BADAJOS BARRACKS,  
ALDERSHOT,  
28th April, 1907.

**N**UMBER one Double Company returned to camp on the 28th of last month, after a very successful four days' camp. The camp was at Roe Downs Farm, about a mile from Medstead Station. We marched to Alton on the morning of the 25th, and from there we began our operations. The general scheme was that England was at war with a foreign power, and in consequence had sent most of her troops abroad, and during the absence of these

cold at night, as there was eight degrees of frost every night. The men, with a few exceptions, slept in a large barn on the farm, while the officers slept in a stable loft,

troops, bands of wastrels had collected together and were annoying the inhabitants of the neighbourhood. Our Double Company was sent down from Aldershot, with orders to disperse these bands. We met the enemy shortly after leaving Alton, and drove them back over Roe Downs, where we encamped. The next day we again operated against the enemy, whom we heard had collected during the night, and drove them towards Farringdon. We bivouacked at 4.30 p.m. and cooked our teas, and after nightfall took up a line of outposts along the railway line. The wastrels worried us all night, most of them mounted on "bikes." The operations lasted till dawn, when we collected our dead and marched back to Roe Downs. Then we had an easy day, and on the 28th we marched back to Aldershot, having successfully quieted the country. The weather was magnificent the whole time, but it was a bit



A AND C COMPANIES (NO. 1 DOUBLE COMPANY) AT ROE DOWNS FARM, AT DINNER.  
(From a photograph by J. T. Cumming, Grosvenor Road, Aldershot.)



under which were two horses. On the return journey we halted at Farnham for the dinners to be cooked, Mr. Sprott, who lives outside Farnham, and who is well known to all cricketers as the captain of the Hampshire XI., most kindly lent us his park for the purpose, and had also provided the men with a bottle of beer each and minerals for those who did not drink beer; the refreshment was most acceptable, as it was a very hot day, and very dusty. Our food was all bought locally.

The month of March fully exercised its ancient prerogative of entering like a lion and going out like a lamb. This year it went out at Aldershot like the very meekest of lambs, and gave us a fortnight of delightfully warm fine weather, for which much gratitude is due both from No. 1 double Company, whose fortune it was, as stated already, to do a three-night doss in a barn near Medstead as part of their annual training, and also from the Easter leavers, who numbered such a vast throng, that those 2nd Battalion Officers left behind state that such a state of peace and quiet has not been known in the Mess since the influx of Officers from the disbanded battalion last November.

Although doubtless the sage of old who gave birth to the expression "the more the merrier" spoke well and truly, yet withal with much repeated merriment the jest is likely to lose its piquancy, and when in order to produce the aforesaid merriment it is necessary to inconveniently crowd the Mess premises nightly, one begins to wish for different arrangements. At present our nightly average number of dining members reaches somewhere about 30, and this is without the Officers of the 3rd Battalion, who are still on leave. Three Officers (Lieutenant Foljambe and Second-Lieutenants Sydney and Cogan) of the late 4th Battalion have temporarily left us to be attached to the Royal Irish Rifles, quartered in Albuhera Barracks. This, of course, does something to relieve the pressure, but with the arrival of the 3rd Battalion Officers from leave early next month, the Mess will, of course, become more crowded than ever.

Mr. Charles Lancaster, gunmaker to His Majesty the King, has kindly sent us a copy of his book, "An Illustrated Treatise on the Art of Shooting." The work is recognised as the authority *par excellence* on the subject all the world over, and we are delighted to have it in the Mess; it is fully illustrated, and not only tells how to shoot, but how *not* to shoot, a subject of almost equal, if not more, importance. In a word, all the essentials that go to make a good shot appear in this small brochure. The illustrations are very instructive, they have been drawn from instantaneous photographs taken at Mr. Lancaster's shooting ground at Stonebridge, near Willesden Junction. We expect shortly to find many Officers of the Battalion proceeding on ten days' leave of absence for the purpose of "shooting."

The Hockey Team have brought their season to a close, in very hot weather, with a victory against C Company, Royal Military College, Sandhurst, by six goals to four. The Cadets were at one time leading by four goals to one, but the pace of the game proved too much for them, and during the latter part of the game our forwards were extremely busy.

Thanks are due to the following Officers for presents given during the past month:—To Captain Wake, for a weather glass; to Mr. Anderson, for a picture of Stormberg; to Captain Braithwaite, for a stag's head, shot in New Zealand; to Mr. Holderness, for an Indian Mutiny and an Ashanti Medal; to Mr. Leverson, for an Indian Frontier Medal with Hazara clasp; to Mr. Nunneley, for two Orders of Merit; to Colonel Wilkinson, for a side drum; to Captain the Hon. N. T. Gathorne-Hardy and Mr. P. Boyle, for another side drum.

A review in honour of the Colonial Premiers was to have taken place on the Long Valley on Saturday, the 27th inst., but owing to threatening weather it was cancelled on Friday night. Rumour does not appear to have travelled at its accustomed pace, as on that morning many natives of the Aldershot district were seen mournfully searching the Long Valley for fragments of the vanished Army Corps.

We hear that Major Malet is kindly presenting us with an exhaustive work on the subject of St. George. Our energetic Editor has shown such zeal in his researches in this direction hitherto, that we are eagerly awaiting the arrival of this volume.

No. 6654 Colour-Sergeant W. Jenkins, No. 9476 Lance-Sergeant S. Johnston and No. 1034 Lance-Corporal E. Pease were awarded 1st Class Certificates of Education at the Examination held last month.

No. 2311 Colour-Sergeant A. Hill qualified at the School of Musketry, Hythe, on the 2nd inst.

No. 2291 Private R. Lonsdale has been granted the medal for Long Service and Good Conduct.

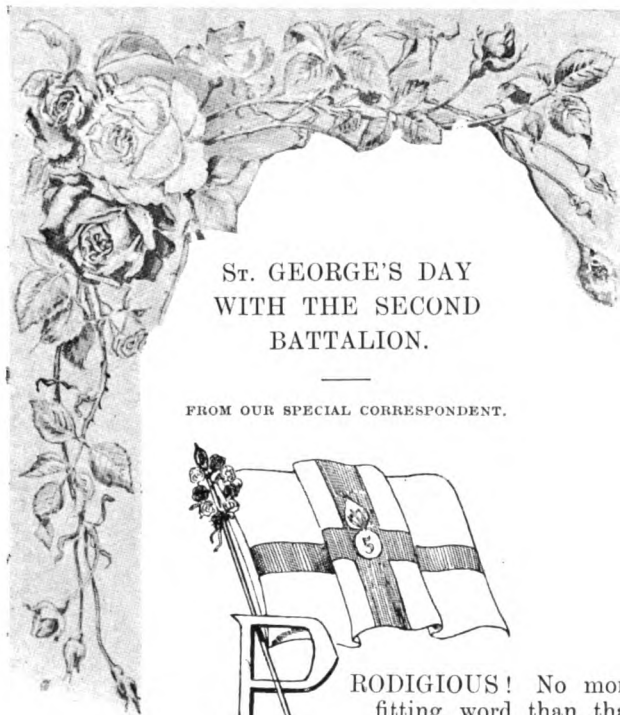
No. 4904 Private R. Allen has been permitted to re-engage to complete 21 years' service with the Colours, from the 12th inst.

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as follows:—

|                                |                |
|--------------------------------|----------------|
| No. 785 Private W. Smith       | 1 from 10/1/07 |
| " 810 " E. Pawsey              | 1 " 30/1/07    |
| " 889 Lance-Corporal G. Groves | 1 " 22/2/07    |
| " 896 " E. Mower               | 1 " 22/2/07    |
| " 898 Private S. Tucker        | 1 " 24/2/07    |
| " 1081 " J. Hodgkinson         | 1 " 21/3/07    |
| " 1080 " G. Mayle              | 1 " 22/3/07    |
| " 1097 " F. Bailey             | 1 " 27/3/07    |
| " 7330 " J. Coleman            | 2 " 31/3/07    |
| " 1139 " H. Hobbs              | 1 " 13/4/07    |

The undermentioned have been discharged to pension:—

|                                    |              |
|------------------------------------|--------------|
| No. 789 Sergeant-Cook W. G. Knight | from 31/3/07 |
| Total Service: 22 years, 83 days.  |              |
| No. 1410 Lance-Corporal E. Chapman | from 2/4/07  |
| Total Service: 21 years.           |              |
| No. 2202 Sergeant T. Harcourt      | from 18/4/07 |
| Total Service: 18 years, 190 days. |              |



## ST. GEORGE'S DAY WITH THE SECOND BATTALION.

FROM OUR SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT.



**PRODIGIOUS!** No more fitting word than that of the old Dominie can be used to preface a description of the celebration of St. George's

Day, 1907, by the 2nd Battalion. The whole of the proceedings were on a giant scale. The very tent in which we entertained our guests measured 100ft. by 40ft. As strong a battalion as one can ever hope to see again on home service, and a band and drums of Gargantuan proportions. Present on parade:—50 in the Drums, which included 14 side drums, 2 tenor and 2 bass drums; 83 in the Band, and 420 Non-Commissioned Officers and men in the eight guards. Fifty-six Officers belonging to or attached to the Battalion. "Oh, most mighty atom."

For some days before the weather had been all that was unpropitious; a self-registering aneroid barometer, kindly presented to the Mess by Captain Wake a few days before the 23rd, was anxiously watched, but almost at the eleventh hour, to be precise the evening before our day of days, the index finger began to move steadily upwards, and if the sky looked doubtful as to whether it were more fitting to weep over the relics of the 3rd and 4th Battalions, now absorbed into the 2nd Battalion, or to rejoice at the mighty gathering from all parts of the Old and Bold, still the tears held off, and we were blessed with a fine day.

At an early hour a telegram from the 1st Battalion, in Calcutta, was received wishing us a cheery good luck, and it was rapidly followed by a host of others at intervals during the day, a long procession fittingly closed by the following message received while we were at dinner from the Chairman of the Annual Dinner of the Royal Society of St. George:—"We reciprocate your greeting. To your famous regiment England owes much, your example will stimulate all good Englishmen. From Redesdale, Chairman." From all quarters of the globe came the friendly greetings, General Roberts, H.M.S. *St. George*, the Depôt, Sir Henry Miles, Major Heard, Captain Warwick, Colonel Robinson, Colonel Stewart, Captain Festing, Mr. and

Mrs. Cornwall, Major and Mrs. Thomson, Colonel Pocklington, Captain Whitaker, Lieutenant-Colonel and Mrs. Graeme, Colonel Cherry, Ames, Major Marden, Mrs. Bryan Evans, H. F. Blair, Cameron, Booth, Colonel Pollock, Colonel Riddell, Colonel Pearse Hobbs, and G. W. Lawson all wired from various parts of the country. From Alnwick, "Sunny" Rickman and John Wallace wished us "best of luck." From the Emerald Isle, mostly from Dublin's fair city, Colonel Beamish, Colonel Hackett, Braithwaite, Forsyth, Wild, and Shoubridge wished us joy. From San Sebastian came messages from Shoolbred and Colonel Pennington; from Gibraltar, from Leach and another from "Auld and Son." Amongst those unable to get away from London town, but who greeted us, were:—Captain Lethbridge, Mr. and Mrs. Steele, Major Buchanan, Colonel and Mrs. Sidney Ray, Moulton Barrett, Hargreaves (whom we all regretted that illness prevented attending), Kays and De Calry. From Metz we got a wire from Buckley; from Ahmednagar, from Colonel Sitwell; from Cape Town, from Jones and Gordon; and from Standerton, from Crispin, Ritson, Leslie, and Colmore.

The gathering of old Officers (the first arrivals turning up about 11.30) was a goodly one. We missed alas! our Chief, Sir Bryan Milman, and our old friend, the Reverend John Bent, whose father "served in the Regiment in those glorious days, sir, of which no man should speak, but that he stand to attention." With us, however, we had General Bigge to take the salute, and also Major-Generals Henry and Pilcher. 'Twas a pleasure, too, to note that sturdy veteran, Sergeant Wells, who was celebrating his 61st St. George's Day, and looked as fit as ever. General Sir John French was unfortunately unable to attend, as were General Sir Bruce Hamilton, and General and Mrs. Belfield, our late Brigadier, whom we all missed, but we were lucky enough to be honoured by the presence of Lady French and Miss French, and also by Brigadier-General and Mrs. Mackenzie. A complete list of those invited would take more space than can be afforded, but amongst those actually present were General and Mrs. Bigge, Major-General Henry, Major-General Pilcher, Colonel and Mrs. Godley, Brigadier-General and Mrs. Mackenzie, Major and Mrs. Pollard, Colonel and Mrs. Kenna, the Officers 21st Lancers, Colonel and Mrs. Usher, the Officers 2nd Scottish Rifles, Colonel and Mrs. McGrigor, Naval Cadet McGrigor, Miss McGrigor, the Officers 3rd King's Royal Rifles, Mr. Charles Anderson, Captain and Mrs. Binny, Captain Bevan, Captain and Mrs. Bett, Mrs. Carden, Colonel Darley, Mrs. and Miss Drake, Colonel Dyke, Captain and Mrs. Duncombe-Shafto, Mr. and Mrs. Franks, Mrs. Freurhead, Mr. L. D. Fox, Captain G. M. James, Lieutenant-Colonel and Miss Heathcote, Colonel and Miss Lonsdale Hale, Major and Mrs. W. J. Johnson, Colonel Kilgour, Colonel Lambart, Major Leather, Colonel the Hon. C. Lambton, Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd, Major and Mrs. Malet and Miss Austin Jackson, Colonel and Mrs. Money, Mr. C. F. Nunneley, Mr. G. L. Paton, Captain Sandilands, Captain, Mrs. and the Misses Sant, Mr. and Mrs. Sprot, Colonel Sturges, Mr. and Mrs. H. S. Spence, Mr. and Mrs. Steele, Mrs. and Miss Sarel, Lieutenant-General F. H. Tyrell, Major and Mrs. Turner, Mr. Kemeys-Tynte, Captain C. M. S. Trench, Mr. and Mrs. Westmacott, Mrs. Daly, Mrs. Bosanquet, Colonel and Mrs. Macready, Captain G. Sarel, Major Smyth, Mr. and Mrs. Orwin, Miss Orwin, Captain and Mrs. Wood, Mrs. Williams, Mrs. Eastwood, Mr. and Mrs. Hill, Captain and Mrs. Lynch-Staunton, Miss Lynch-Staunton, Miss Lister, Miss M. Lister, Lady Wake, the Misses Wake, Mrs. Wright, Miss



Stenhouse, Miss L. Stenhouse, the Countess of Cranbrook, Lady Dorothy Gathorne-Hardy, Mr. R. D'Oyly Carte, Mr. E. King, Mr. and Mrs. Sumner, Sir William and Lady Treacher, Miss Treacher, Mrs. and Miss Gough, Captain Brown, Mrs. Archer, the Misses Archer, the Hon. Mrs. E. T. St. John, Lady Wolfe Barry, Mr. N. T. Kershaw, Mrs. Tuke, Miss M. Tuke, Mr. and Mrs. Ash, Mr. C. N. Trench, Mrs. Hannay, Mr. Gordon Hannay, Mr. and Miss Hohler, Miss Charlton, Miss Battye, Mrs. and the Misses Stapleton, Mr., Mrs. and Miss Brooke, Sir L. Alexander, Mrs. Shand, the Misses Ritchie, Mrs. Clogstoun, the Misses Clogstoun, Mrs. Rawson, Mr. and Mrs. Sidney, Major Graham, Mr., Mrs. and Miss Garnier, Colonel and Miss Nicholls, Miss Dupuis, and Mrs. and Miss Chenevix Trench.

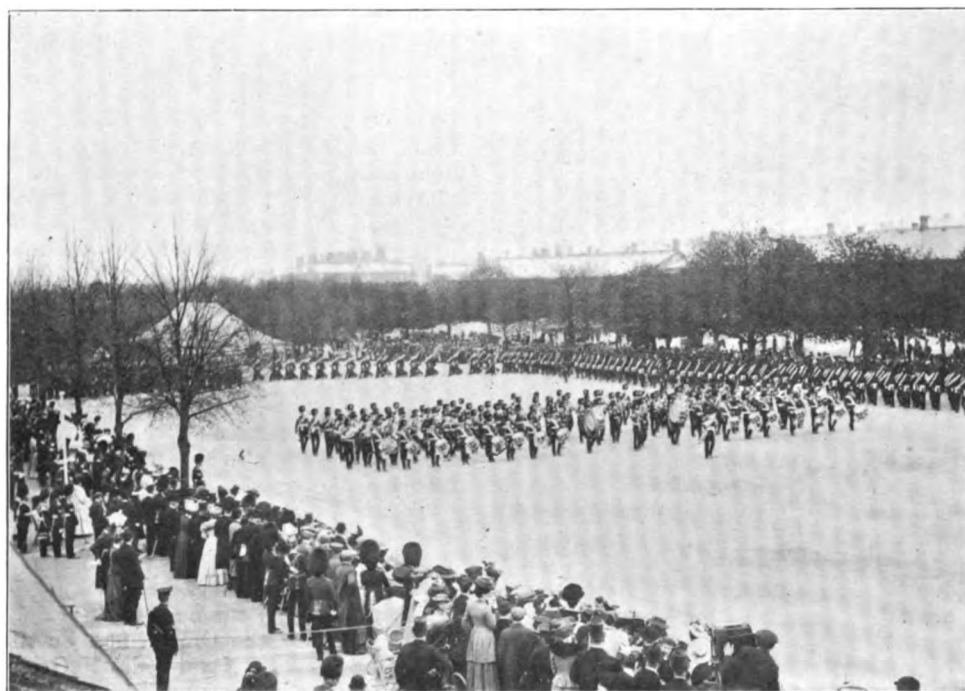
In expressing his sorrow that he was unable to be present, the Reverend John Bent gave as the reason of his absence, a cause which we all deeply regret, "bronchitis." In spite of that, however, "what little breath he had to spare would," he told us, "be used in cheering 'The Old and Bold.'" A special meed of thanks is due to General Bigge for his travels to attend. There can be no more striking evidence of the strength of *esprit de corps*, than the manner in which the relatives of those dear ones who have died in the Regiment, whether in action, or from disease contracted on service, turn up at our annual gathering. Many come at great personal inconvenience, and it is, we can assure them from our hearts, a token of affection for the corps that is deeply prized by those serving. Amongst some of the older hands who turned up were Bandmaster Wallace, looking fit and well, Sergeant-Major Redhead, Colour-Sergeant Smith and Colour-Sergeant Aitken.

To turn to the parade. Let Cæsar be the judge. The "old hands" all said it was as good as could be wished. Certainly 'twas as good as can be expected considering the calls of field training, musketry, &c. There was no hitch in the proceedings, which ran like clockwork. The Battalion paraded at 12.5 noon, the actual ceremony commencing at 12.15. At that hour both sides of the parade ground were packed with spectators. Some of the smaller fry

derived great pleasure from hasty incursions inside the ropes on to the parade ground proper and the capture of roses that dropped from the Drum-Major's staff or the drums. The "Present" by the line after the Colours had been taken over by the escort was as one man. After the more warlike part of the proceedings, an adjournment was made to the marquee erected on the lawn in front of the Officers' Mess, where full justice was done to the fare, 22s, all told, sitting down. An excellent programme was performed by the Band and Drums during luncheon, and finally a photograph of all Officers, past and present, who were in attendance was taken, and "so to bed," not, be it understood, after luncheon, but after a most successful Sergeants' ball, of which the account that follows, taken from the pages of the *Aldershot News*, will give a very good idea:—

"The members of the Sergeants' Mess gave their annual St.

George's Ball, in the Wellington Lines Gymnasium. They had made the arrangements with the set purpose that that being the last ball they would be giving in Aldershot, it should also be the best. And in this they succeeded. The Gymnasium was converted, under the skillful hands of Messrs. Solomon's decorators, into a wonderful picture of light and colour. Red and white roses formed the principal feature of the decorations, and red and white were the prevailing colours of the decorations, just sufficient other colours being utilised to emphasise the general scheme. At



WITH THE 2ND BATTALION AT ALDERSHOT, ST. GEORGE'S DAY, 1907—THE BATTALION FORMING UP TO MARCH PAST.  
(From a photograph by J. T. Cumming, Grosvenor Road, Aldershot).

one end of the hall was a pretty set piece, formed of the three crossed colours, amid banks of flowers and palms, with the rose-bedecked drums piled in front. Sentries in review order, with fixed bayonets, stood on either side, and on the wall behind were white scrolls bearing the battle honours of the Regiment in red. Over all was stretched a scroll, on which was inscribed, "St. George for Merrie England." Roses were everywhere! They were twined about the huge iron pillars, which supported the gallery, and fell in graceful curves from the ceiling and cornices. Crimson shaded lamps, huge glittering crystal chandeliers, and tiny coloured fairy lamps shed light over all, whilst above, in the roof, a huge red and white canopy completely hid the great rafters.

The gallery was converted into the most comfortable of sitting-out rooms, soft carpets, deep easy chairs, and sheltering palms and screens, giving an air of comfort and rest. Out in the grounds were a series of huge marquees, the largest being arranged as a supper room. Carpets and flags covered the floor, and the walls were hung with red and white bunting in broad panels. The supper room, pleasantly warmed, was most attractively arranged with a multitude of small tables, each arranged to accommodate four per-

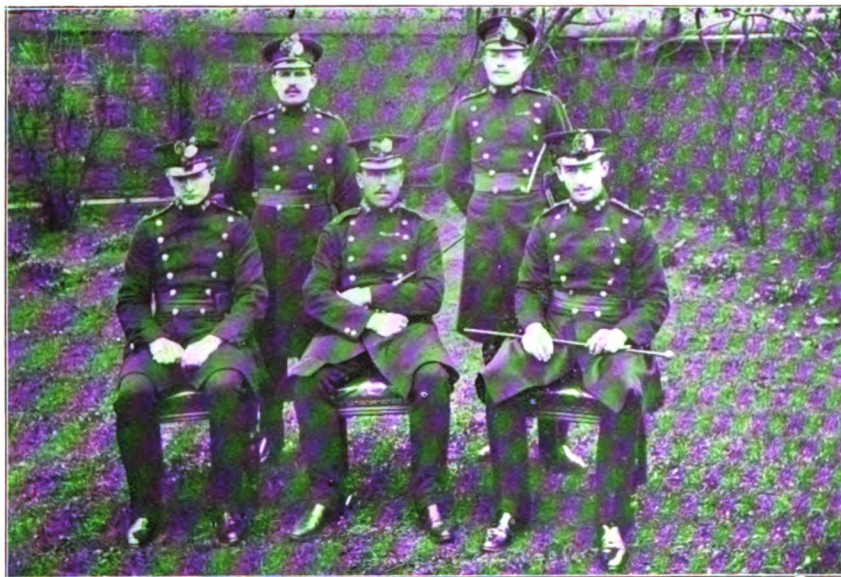




ST. GEORGE'S DAY AT ALDERSHOT, 1907, PAST AND PRESENT OFFICERS OF THE 5TH FUSILIERS.  
(From a photograph by J. T. Cumming, Grosvenor Road, Aldershot).



sons. Red and white roses, in silver vases, and red shaded candles, in silver stands, set amid the shining glass and table cutlery, made up a most attractive scene, and added zest to the delicate viands, served with skill and taste by Messrs. Darracott, the caterers. This



THE OFFICERS, 5TH REGIMENTAL DISTRICT, ST. GEORGE'S DAY, 1907.  
(From a photograph by Sergeant A. Wells).

buffet was open all night to all who cared to walk in; consequently, there was an entire absence of crushing and confusion. Other marquees were used for refreshment, smoking and cloak rooms.

A very large company was present, the varied uniforms of the soldiers and the pretty dresses of the ladies adding to the picturesqueness of the scene. Colonel E. W. Dashwood and every Officer of the Battalion was present, besides several Officers of other corps. The Band of the Battalion provided the music, and Colour-Sergeant Jenkins and Sergeants Williamson and Clinton discharged the duties of M.C.'s to the entire satisfaction of all."

### Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON TYNE,  
24th April, 1907.



ESTERDAY, St. George's Day, was observed as a general holiday; the camera fiend being much *en evidence* in the morning, our own special photographer, Sergeant Arthur Wells, a son of that fine old Fusilier, Sergeant Wells, of the Corps of Commissionaires, is sending on a couple of photos for these notes, so of course the common, or garden civilian local photographer, causes us no concern. In the evening the Officers dined the Officers of the 68th, Colonel Ovens, Major Thompson, and Captain Hall; several other FIFTH Officers in these parts, we are sorry to say, were unable to be present.

Telegrams were, during the day, received from the 1st

and 2nd Battalions, Colonel Stewart, Majors Buchanan, Heard and Shoubridge, Captains Festing, Warwick, Riddell and Palmer, and our good friend, Quartermaster John Wallace. Our cable to the 1st Battalion was unfortunately returned for insufficient address, so the second one will probably arrive in Calcutta after St. George's Day.

We had two very fine days' racing as regards the weather at Gosforth Park at the beginning of the month. The Morpeth Point to Point meeting came off the same week, followed shortly afterwards by the Braes of Derwent and North Durham meetings. Lieutenant Cruddas had a try in both of these races.

Our best congratulations are tendered to Captain Palmer on his marriage, we wish both him and his bride all possible happiness.

### SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

A very pleasant evening was spent in the Gymnasium on Friday, the 12th inst., the occasion being our last quadrille party prior to the St. George's dance. The building was tastefully decorated by Sergeants Sykes, Stafford, and Colour-Sergeant Stott, the roof being ornamented by four large Japanese flags; the rising sun on a white ground making a very pretty effect. The walls were tastefully hung with flags and mottoes. About 130 attended, and we think thoroughly enjoyed themselves;



THE WARRANT OFFICERS AND SERGEANTS, 5TH FUSILIERS, AT THE DEPÔT, ST. GEORGE'S DAY, 1907.  
(From a photograph by Sergeant A. Wells).

dancing was carried on from 8.30 p.m. until 2 a.m.

St. George's Day was ushered in by wind and rain, but



soon after 10 a.m. the weather cleared, and became much brighter. The dining hall was tastefully decorated, and reflected much credit on Sergeant Ouzman. In the afternoon Sergeant-Major Challons, Quartermaster-Sergeant Terrill, Colour-Sergeants Cooper and Stott, and Sergeant Sykes arranged an impromptu entertainment to amuse the children, and in the evening a dance for the married families was arranged, both functions were very successful.

During the day telegrams were received from the following :—Sergeants' Mess, 2nd Battalion, Aldershot; Quartermaster-Sergeant Kirkland, Dublin; Sergeants' Mess, Permanent Staff, Dublin.

The return Billiard Match 5/68th Regimental District v. the Royal Field Artillery was played in the Royal Artillery Mess on St. George's Eve, and was most enjoyable. Owing to the smallness of the Royal Artillery Mess it was well packed when we arrived about 8 p.m. Our friends, the Gunners, supplied us with a very nice supper and a jolly good evening's sport. The scores were as follows :—

| 5/68TH REGIMENTAL DISTRICT.                             |     |     |     | Points.    |
|---|-----|-----|-----|------------|
| Garrison-Sergeant-Major Hill                            | ... | ... | ... | 71         |
| Sergeant-Major Challons                                 | ... | ... | ... | 100        |
| Quartermaster-Sergeant Lavery                           | ... | ... | ... | 99         |
| Colour-Sergeant Atkinson                                | ... | ... | ... | 50         |
| " Law   | ... | ... | ... | 100        |
| Sergeant Stafford                                       | ... | ... | ... | 74         |
| " Phelan  | ... | ... | ... | 100        |
| Lance-Sergeant Martin                                   | ... | ... | ... | 100        |
| <b>Total</b>  | ... | ... | ... | <b>694</b> |
| 30TH BRIGADE ARMOURER-SERGEANTS, ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY. |     |     |     | Points.    |
| Sergeant Turnbull                                       | ... | ... | ... | 100        |
| Riding-Master Sergeant                                  | ... | ... | ... | 44         |
| Sergeant Cocoran  | ... | ... | ... | 100        |
| " Smith   | ... | ... | ... | 100        |
| " Carter  | ... | ... | ... | 86         |
| Quartermaster-Sergeant Abis                             | ... | ... | ... | 100        |
| Sergeant Wilmot   | ... | ... | ... | 54         |
| Brigade-Sergeant-Major Sheppard                         | ... | ... | ... | 78         |
| <b>Total</b>  | ... | ... | ... | <b>662</b> |
| Won by 32 points.                                       |     |     |     |            |

No. 6304 Lance-Sergeant M. Hyams has been transferred from 2nd Battalion on completion of Course of Tailoring at Pimlico, and granted a certificate dated the 21st ult.

### 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,  
24th April, 1907.

**A** regret not being able to report that St. George's Day was celebrated in becoming style. Owing to the scattered nature of the Battalion we cannot say what the majority of the Companies did to keep up the anniversary, but in some instances which have come to the writer's notice there was a decided scarcity of roses. Next year, if still in existence as a unit of the "Old and Bold," we hope to be able to arrange for all companies to be supplied with the floral emblem. The observance of St. George's Day would, with a notable exception, appear to be left entirely to the military, in the course of a walk around Hexham we did not observe a single instance of roses being worn by any of the civilian population.

At a meeting of the Hexham Company, on the 3rd inst., a silver match-box, together with a purse of gold, was presented to Sergeant-Major J. Challons on his retirement. The presentation was made by our late Commanding-Officer, Colonel Wilfred Gibson, V.D., who, in the course

of a few eulogistic remarks, referred to the long and valuable service Sergeant-Major Challons had rendered to the Battalion, and wished him every success; Colonel Lockhart, V.D., also referred in similar strains to the services of our departing Sergeant-Major.

The Bugle Band of the Battalion has been re-organized, and will now consist of six buglers and three side drummers belonging to the Alnwick Company, and a similar number belonging to the Hexham Company, each of these Companies will have, in addition, three acting side drummers. A set of Guard's pattern side drums has been obtained for the use of the Battalion.

A new pattern walking-out dress has been approved for the Sergeants of the Battalion; the dress will be similar to that worn by the Sergeant-Instructors, but is to have bronze buttons.

### 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
24th April, 1907.



THE Battalion attended Church Parade Service at the Cathedral, on Sunday, the 21st inst., the nearest Sunday to St. George's Day. Seventeen Officers and between four and five hundred non-commissioned officers and men paraded. On returning to the Drill Hall the Battalion was inspected by Colonel W. E. Sturges, commanding the Tyne Volunteer Infantry Brigade, who expressed himself as pleased with the appearance and turn out of the men.

In consequence of his removal to Alnwick the Battalion loses the services of the Rev. R. W. Bell, who was appointed Chaplain to the Battalion in 1904. Everyone in the Corps will regret that he has not been able to continue longer in that position.

Sergeant A. Davenport, I Company, has been promoted Colour-Sergeant, *vice* Suthern, promoted.

Lance-Sergeant W. P. Atkinson, I Company, has been promoted Sergeant, *vice* Davenport, promoted.

Provisional-Lance-Sergeant W. H. McQuillan, I Company, is appointed Provisional-Sergeant while employed in the Quartermaster's stores.

Lance-Sergeant G. I. Cumberledge, K Company, has been promoted Sergeant, *vice* Langdale, resigned.

Corporal F. G. Trowbridge is appointed Lance-Sergeant, *vice* Cumberledge, promoted.

Corporal W. J. Smith, I Company, is appointed Lance-Sergeant, *vice* Atkinson, promoted.

Corporal W. Cunningham, H Company, is appointed Provisional-Lance-Sergeant while in charge of the Maxim gun.

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made :—

To be Sergeants :—  
Lance-Sergeant G. Goodall      C Company  
Private Leigh      " "



*To be Provisional-Lance-Sergeant :—*

Bandsman J. Brien

*To be Lance-Sergeant :—*

Corporal G. Boll C Company

*To be Corporals :—*

|                |                |           |
|----------------|----------------|-----------|
| Lance-Corporal | Forbes         | A Company |
| "              | Rockcliffe     | G "       |
| "              | Cook           | G "       |
| "              | H. Armstrong   | I "       |
| Private        | J. Alderson    | C "       |
| "              | S. C. Bradford | I "       |
| "              | S. B. Bedson   | K "       |
| "              | T. Herdman     | K "       |

*To be Lance-Corporals :—*

|                |           |
|----------------|-----------|
| Pte. Boustead  | A Company |
| " W. J. Brown  | G "       |
| " H. Armstrong | I "       |
| " J. S. Batey  | I "       |
| " H. V. Lucas  | I "       |

**Editorial Notes.**

111, JERMYN STREET,  
LONDON, S.W.,  
27th April, 1907.



THESE  
lines find  
their way  
to our  
subscri-

bers all over the world, St. George's Day of 1907 will have come and gone; elsewhere will be found chronicled the doings of the 2nd Battalion and the Depot on the all important day. We, ourselves, had the pleasure of spending the day with the 2nd Battalion at Aldershot, and have every reason to look back on it as a delightful memory. It was a record day in every sense of the word, the Band and Drums, both augmented by large numbers from the now defunct 3rd and 4th Battalions, were magnificent, the Regiment drawn up on parade and formed into eight strong guards was a sight never to be forgotten. While the luncheon, at which close on 250 guests partook of the regimental hospitality, reflected great credit on Captain Wood, who had arranged everything to do with it. The weather, with the exception of rather a strong wind, was all one could wish; the wind, however, made the colours of the Regiment show to advantage. On our return to the office stool on the morning of the 24th we found many letters conveying kindly greetings awaiting us, and a telegram, "Good luck" from St. George's Club, at Sunderland; to all who thought of us on the 23rd, we ten-

der warmest thanks, we hope they know how heartily their kind thoughts are reciprocated.

Following the telegram from the St. George's Club, Sunderland, which reached this office on St. George's Day, came a letter from the energetic honorary secretary, Mr. Chas. A. Carr, informing us how that excellent institution celebrated their first St. George's Day. A Smoking Concert was held at the Regale Tavern, with the result that a most enjoyable evening appears to have been spent; toasts,

harmony, and general conviviality appear to have been the order of the night, Mr. Carr, himself, gave the toast of "The King," followed by "The Fifth Fusiliers"; Mr. Hahn, late Colour-Sergeant 2nd Battalion, proposed "St. George's Club," while "The Honorary Members" fell to Mr. F. Pritchard, formerly Colour-Sergeant in the 2nd Battalion. Messrs. Hahn, Teal, Jackson and Pritchard provided the vocal part of the entertainment. Mr. Duncan, late 5th Fusiliers, was the one visitor. The gathering only dispersed when the worthy host, Mr. Hugh Gallagher, late 1st Battalion, called "time!"

On arriving in London we also found a letter from Major Sapte waiting for us; he sends on a copy of the Trust Deed from the lawyers, referred to in his letter to the Editor last month, and asks us to publish same in our pages, this we gladly do, it reads as follows :—

"This Indenture is made  
"the 6th day of April 1907  
"BETWEEN LIEUTENANT

"COLONEL JAMES FOSTER RIDDELL of The Naval and Military  
"Club Piccadilly London until lately commanding the 3rd Bat-  
"talion of the 5th Regiment of Foot or Northumberland Fusiliers  
"(hereinafter referred to as 'the said Regiment') and MAJOR  
"DOUGLAS SAPTE of the Junior United Service Club Charles Street  
"London until lately Second in Command of the same Battalion  
"of the one part and COLONEL THE HONOURABLE CHARLES LAMB-  
"TON of The Naval and Military Club aforesaid COLONEL EDMUND  
"WILLIAM DASHWOOD of the same address and the said JAMES  
"FOSTER RIDDELL and DOUGLAS SAPTE (all being past or present  
"Officers of the said Regiment hereinafter referred to as 'the  
"Trustees') of the other part WHEREAS the said Third Battalion  
"of the said Regiment has recently been disbanded and the said



NONE BUT THE BRAVE DESERVE THE FAIR.





"ST. GEORGE," BY PARIS BORDONE.







"James Foster Riddell and Douglas Sapte had left in their hands as the two Senior Officers of the said Battalion a sum of £2,780 8s. 9d. representing monies subscribed and paid for various purposes in connection with the said Battalion as stated in the first Schedule hereto AND WHEREAS the said James Foster Riddell and Douglas Sapte acting with the approval of the War Office have resolved to invest the said sum in manner appearing in the Second Schedule hereto in the names of the Trustees who have consented to hold the said sum and the investments and income thereof upon the trusts and for the purposes hereinafter appearing NOW THIS INDENTURE WITNESSETH AND IT IS HEREBY AGREED AND DECLARED as follows:—

"1. The Trustees shall stand possessed of the investment mentioned in the Second Schedule hereto and shall continue the same or shall at their discretion sell the same and invest the proceeds thereof in some or one of the securities authorised by law for the investment of trust funds and shall pay and apply the income of the trust fund in the first place in defraying the costs of and incident to the preparation and execution of these presents and the execution of the trusts hereinafter declared and in the next place in paying and discharging at the written request of the said James Foster Riddell and Douglas Sapte or the survivor of them any outstanding debts or claims to which the Officers of the said Third Battalion of the said Regiment may be liable or subject in connection with the monies invested as aforesaid and shall pay the residue of the said income to the Treasurer of the Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society having its Head Office at Newcastle on Tyne until a new Battalion of Regulars is formed for the said Regiment or until the expiration of twenty years from the date hereof whichever shall be the shorter period.

"2. If a new Battalion of Regulars is formed for the said Regiment within twenty years from the date hereof the Trustees or the survivors or survivor of them or other the Trustees or Trustee for the time being hereof shall subject to the discharge of the liabilities referred to in Clause 1 transfer the trust fund and the income thereof current at the date of the formation of such new Battalion to the Commanding Officer of the new Battalion to be applied by him subject to the approval of the Trustees or Trustee for the purpose of the new Battalion corresponding as nearly as may be to the purposes for which the monies invested in the Trust fund were applicable immediately before the disbandment of the said Third Battalion and in much the same proportions but subject always to the condition that the new Battalion undertakes to subscribe the same amount as each of the then existing Regular Battalions of the said Regiment subscribes to the funds of the Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society above referred to.

"3. If no new Battalion of Regulars of the said Regiment is formed within Twenty years from the date hereof the Trustees or Trustee shall subject as aforesaid transfer the whole of the Trust Fund and the income thereof to the Trustees of the Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society if that Society is still in existence.

"4. If at the expiration of the said term of Twenty years the Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society shall have ceased to exist the Trustees shall divide the Trust fund and the income thereof equally between the then existing Battalions of the said Regiment to be applied by the Commanding Officers thereof subject to the approval of the Trustees or Trustee for the purposes of those Battalions corresponding as nearly as may be to the purposes for which the monies invested in the Trust Fund were applicable immediately before the disbandment of the said Third Battalion and in much the same proportions.

"5. If any question shall arise touching these presents or the carrying out of the trusts hereof or as to the purposes for which the Trust Fund is to be applied the same shall be referred to the Trustees or Trustee for the time being of these presents whose decision shall be final.

"IN WITNESS whereof the said parties to these presents have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year first above written.

"THE FIRST SCHEDULE above referred to:—

|   |          |          |
|---|----------|----------|
| "(a) Funds that have been provided by Officers:—  | £ s. d.  | £ s. d.  |
| " Polo and other Mess Funds ... ..  | 661 18 6 |          |
| " Band Fund ... ..  | 58 6 6   |          |
|   |          | 720 5 0  |
| "(b) Funds that have been provided by the<br>" Warrant-Officers, Staff-Sergeants and Ser-<br>" geants:— |          |          |
| " Sergeants' Mess Fund ... ..   |          | 305 1 4½ |

"(c) Funds that have been provided by all ranks

|                                    |         |          |
|------------------------------------|---------|----------|
| " of the Battalion:—               | £ s. d. | £ s. d.  |
| " Library Fund ... ..              | 39 15 1 |          |
| " Cape Cart ... ..                 | 132 5 3 |          |
| " Printing Press Fund ... ..       | 137 3 1 |          |
| " Rifle Club ... ..                | 77 5 5  |          |
| " Workshops ... ..                 | 16 12 4 |          |
| " Commanding Officer's Fund ... .. | 205 9 1 |          |
|                                    |         | 608 10 3 |

"(d) Funds that have been provided by N.C.O.'s

|  |           |            |
|--|-----------|------------|
| " and men:—                                |           |            |
| " Regimental Institutes' Fund ... ..       | 1015 19 1 |            |
| " Regimental Temperance Association ... .. | 27 17 9   |            |
| " Balance of Company Funds ... ..          | 102 15 3½ |            |
|  |           | 1146 12 1½ |
| " Grand Total ... ..                       |           | £2780 8 9  |

"THE SECOND SCHEDULE above referred to:—

|                       |           |                        |
|-----------------------|-----------|------------------------|
| " 1907                | £ s. d.   | " 1907                 |
| " March By amount of  |           | " March To amount in-  |
| Cash in hand          |           | vested in the          |
| as above ... 2780 8 9 |           | purchase of            |
|                       |           | £3000 London           |
|                       |           | and North              |
|                       |           | Western                |
|                       |           | Railway 3              |
|                       |           | per cent.              |
|                       |           | Debenture              |
|                       |           | Stock includ-          |
|                       |           | ing costs of           |
|                       |           | investment... 2780 8 9 |
|                       | £2780 8 9 | £2780 8 9              |

" SIGNED SEALED AND DELIVERED } JAMES FOSTER RIDDELL (LS)  
by the above named James }  
Foster Riddell and Douglas }  
Sapte in the presence of } DOUGLAS SAPTE (LS)

" G. E. Bucknill,  
Solicitor,  
2 Raymond Buildings,  
Grays Inn, London, W.C. CHARLES LAMBTON (LS)

E. W. DASHWOOD (LS)

" SIGNED SEALED AND DELIVERED }  
by the above named Colonel }  
the Honourable Charles }  
Lambton in the presence of }

" H. W. Hills,  
2 Savile Row.

" SIGNED SEALED AND DELIVERED }  
by the above named Colonel }  
Edmund William Dashwood }  
in the presence of }

" N. Gathorne Hardy, Capt.,  
Northumberland Fusiliers."

We have heard from Majors "Burleigh," Leach and "B. D." Somerville during the past month; the former Officer seems to have had his hands pretty full at Gibraltar lately; his letter, dated the 4th inst., says that the Princess Royal had been staying at the Governor's country residence during the past two months, and, as the Duke of Fife and the Princess had no Equerry with them, he (Major Leach) had to do much in the way of social duties for both of them. Major Somerville's letter was dated from Tokio the 9th of last month, and took just a month to reach us. He tells us that he has safely negotiated his final examination in Japanese, a subject on which we tender Editorial congratulations. He expected to leave Japan for England about the 20th of last month, and intended to travel by the Trans-Siberian Railway, and do Port Arthur and the battlefields *en route*; he hopes to reach England about the first week in June. Indirectly, we have heard some more news concerning Colonel Sitwell, D.S.O.; we are glad to say that all appears to be going well with this Officer, he is now at Ahmednagar, in the Deccan, in temporary command of the Brigade at that station, this appointment he is to hold for six months.



It is not our usual custom to review books in *St. George's Gazette*, but what better exception could go to prove our rule than a work on St. George? This handsomely got-up volume tells us all about our Patron Saint, the champion of Christendom, and also gives a history of the chivalry which was the outcome of the cult of St. George. We are told of King Arthur and his round table, and the Knights of St. George of the later centuries, as well as being given a carefully authenticated history of his life and martyrdom. The Dragon is permitted a modified existence as a serpent, for which we feel quite grateful to the author. As an inspiring call on the chivalrous ideal in soldiering, "St. George" is valuable as something more than a work of art, although as the latter, it would, we think, be very hard to beat. Both the illustrations, which are plentiful and beautifully reproduced, and the binding, which is a transcript from an old English panel-stamped 16th century binding, are, in our opinion, beyond praise.

As we were going to press last month, we received a few more particulars concerning the late Captain Charles John Dyke, who died at Trinidad, on the 7th of last month. A letter from Sir Henry Jackson was brought to the late Officer's parents by H.M.S. *Dreadnought*. The funeral, took place at Trinidad, with full military honours, the gun carriage being followed by all the Officers in the Defence Forces, the firing party of 120 men was under the command of Captain-Inspector May. The *cortège* first proceeded to All Saints' Church, which the late Captain Dyke had been in the habit of attending, and the service was taken by Doctor Welsh, the Bishop of Trinidad, at his own request.

Six donations have been made to the funds of *St. George's Gazette* during the current month, for which the writer tenders grateful thanks. The 2nd Battalion send us £5—this their second donation this year, Captain Gordon gives us £2 10s., Lieutenant-Colonel Lambart sends us a guinea, Lieutenant-Colonel Willmott and Mr. H. F. Blair give 10s. each, and Major Somerville, 4s. 6d.

### Letters to the Editor.

AHMEDNAGAR, INDIA,  
25th March, 1907.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—I confess that until my attention was called to it by "Pigskin's" excellent letter in your February number, I had only glanced at the letter from Mr. Milne, and the illustration of our Drum-Major's Staff of 1785, without recognising the historic importance of either. Barring Prince Ferdinand's snuff box, the Staff must be one of the oldest relics of the Regiment in existence, nevertheless, "Pigskin's" surmise is perfectly correct, that this is not the staff lost during the Mutiny. The history of the lost staff is briefly recorded in the gift book which you yourself, Mr. Editor, presented to the 1st Battalion many years ago, and runs to the effect that at Salamanca in 1812, the FIFTH captured from the French a Drum-Major's Staff, which they themselves had captured from the Austrians at Austerlitz in 1805. As a trophy which twice changed hands upon stricken fields its value was priceless; that it should have been a third time looted, and by a Queen's Regiment, is a dark tale, over which we may now after 50 years draw a veil, though it should not be forgotten.

Of those now living who may have seen the captured stick, there are but few, indeed, who are left. Our Colonel, Sir Bryan Milman, K.C.B., and his former Commanding-Officer, Colonel Masters, must have known it well, Major-General, then Captain T. S. Bigge, and Lieutenant-Colonel, then Lieutenant and Adjutant J. Creagh, could probably describe it. As a subaltern, 22 years ago, I had the story from the lips of the late Colonel Philip Fitz-Roy, who I think wrote

the minute in the 1st Battalion gift book, somewhere about the time that "Pigskin" joined. But under no circumstances can I believe that the glorious trophy ever carried on three sides of it St. George and the Dragon, the ribbon with *Quo Fata Vocant*, or the magic numeral "V." I am more inclined to think with "Pigskin" that Mr. Milne's stick is a presentation one from Hugh Earl Percy, when the FIFTH dined together by companies at his expense, on St. George's Day, at Belfast, in 1785. The present century has seen so many changes in the establishment and ranks of the Regiment, including the influx and departure of so many young soldiers, that this must be my excuse for descanting upon one of many topics, the history of which is as well known to you as it is to your old friend, who signs himself,

Yours truly,  
"GRENAD." "

ARMY AND NAVY CLUB, LONDON, S.W.,  
St. George's Eve, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—On the day before the all important day, I send you on a picture of our good Saint George for you to make use of in any way you may think best, should you think it worthy of a corner in the pages of our regimental paper.

The original bronze, from which the photograph was taken, was on view at the Austrian Exhibition, at Earl's Court, some twelve months ago, and through the courtesy of Messrs. Frischer and Co., of Charterhouse Square, I came into the possession of it. The height of the statuette, from its extreme point to the bottom of the plinth, measures just ten inches, and as a spirited design, I think it is hard to beat, the workmanship is particularly fine, while the grouping of the subject appears to me unique. Hoping the picture will prove interesting, and wishing you and the regimental paper, in anticipation, many happy returns of the day to-morrow,



I remain, dear sir,  
Yours truly,  
"SENEX."

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
St. George's Day, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—The Executive Committee Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society beg to acknowledge, with thanks, the following additional subscriptions and donations for the year ending 31st December, 1907:—

|                         | Subscriptions. |       | Donations. |       |
|-------------------------|----------------|-------|------------|-------|
|                         | £              | s. d. | £          | s. d. |
| Previously acknowledged | ...            | ...   | 64         | 18 2  |
| Earl Grey               | ...            | ...   | 2          | 2 0   |
| Colonel Stewart, C.B.   | ...            | ...   | 2          | 2 0   |
| In Memory, A.W.C.B.     | ...            | ...   | 2          | 2 0   |
| Anon                    | ...            | ...   | ...        | 5 0 0 |
| Colonel Armstrong       | ...            | ...   | 3          | 3 0   |
| Total                   | ...            | ...   | £74        | 7 2   |
|                         |                |       | £120       | 10 6  |

Yours truly,  
JAS. THOMSON, Major,  
Secretary, Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

PAIGNTON, DEVON,  
26th April, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—If I mistake not, somewhere about this time last year, a correspondent called your attention to your contemporary, the *Cavalry Journal*, inserting in its pages for April, a card of greeting to its readers for St. George's Day; it may be news to some of your readers to know that this magazine has again done so this year, and, as a matter of fact, gone one better in a longish article of



some half a dozen pages, from the pen of Major Purdon, late of the North Lancashire Regiment, entitled, "Saint George, the Patron Saint of England and of Chivalry," who tells how the Patron Saint of the good old FIFTH (as I have always learnt to look upon him, but the Major does not mention this detail), is "in all countries recognised as the Patron Saint of Cavalry." This may be so, but is news to me, and I imagine, news to more than one of your readers. The writer however, evidently knows his subject, his clever article is full of information and contains three interesting illustrations. I write this letter in no carping spirit, but to me it is sad to think that Saint George does not preside over the destinies of the 5th Fusiliers alone, but of *all* cavalry regiments; if this is so, how is it, I would ask, that not one cavalry regiment in the Service keeps his feast? You of the good old FIFTH wear his emblem on your colours, you alone keep his day. That you may long do so in the future, as you have ever done in the past, is the sincere wish of,

Yours truly,  
CHARLES CLEMENTS.

## ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"VERAX."—Many thanks for the hint, we hope to profit by it.  
"X.Y.Z."—We are very sorry, but these little accidents will happen at times.  
"NEMO."—Glad to hear all went well, why not send an illustrated account of the event for the pages of 'St. George's Gazette'? you tell us you have a kodak, some snapshots to illustrate the article would add to its interest.  
"PRIVATE T. A."—All is not gold that glitters hardly applies, a Lance-Sergeant's chevrons are not gold, but white, the same remark applies to the chevrons of all lance ranks.  
"ARTHUR."—We cannot tell you when the custom was abolished.  
"CAPTAIN C."—Once more we thank you for your kindly interest, we also thank you for good wishes for St. George's Day, wishes that we heartily reciprocate.  
"G.T.L."—After being in existence for close on twenty-five years, it would be a great pity to make so radical a change in our appearance as you suggest, moreover, in our opinion, it would not be an improvement.

## SOME FUSILIER LIMERICKS.

No. 4.



Said Saint George to the Fifth Fusiliers,  
"I have left the old Dragon in tears,  
"Cause your caps with their posies  
"Of red and white roses,  
"Will not mean a tussle for years!"

## A PARIS BORDONE AT THE VATICAN GALLERY.

(BY A. J. RUSCONI.)

We have to thank the Editor of *The Connoisseur* for the subject of our Supplement this month, and the following letterpress describing it.—  
[Ed., ST. G.G.]



THE glorious historical collection of pictures at the Vatican has been rejuvenated. In order to avoid the danger of fire which has threatened the gallery for some time in its present position above the roofs, it was decided last year to remove the pictures into better adapted premises near the Museum. On that occasion certain pictures from the private apartments, and from the Christian Museum, which formerly could be scarcely seen, were added to the collection. One painting in particular was lately joined to the gallery. The admirable *St. George*, by Paris Bordone, has been taken to the third room of the gallery from the ante-room of the audience hall. This fine work had long been at the Vatican, but attracted nobody's attention before Venturi published it in his *Monumenti inediti di Roma*. Yet the work is among those that best deserve admiration for the profound sense of duty by which it is pervaded, for the incomparable grace which it breathes forth like a subtle aroma, and for its exquisite blending of strength and charm and suavity of expression.

St. George advances on his white horse over the conquered dragon, and clutches in his right hand his drawn sword, whilst his left holds the reins of his charger. His face, pale and austere, expresses neither fear nor wonder, but thought as impenetrable as his shining armour. Neither the dragon, nor the beautiful saved Princess occupy the mind of the chosen knight, which drifts far, far from his fulfilled vow. In the hour of victory a thought of pity and grief surges upon his generous soul. The corpses of those that have been slain by the horrible monster disturb the joy of triumph and the victory of to-day by so many useless sacrifices in the past. Among the decomposed skeletons and bones is the mutilated corpse of a young and beautiful youth. The fine torso no longer holds its noble head, which has fallen to the ground, and rests on the lifeless arm beside the body. But his face, even in the rigidity of death, and in the deep shadow in which it is almost hidden, expresses so much bitterness and such intense horror at his premature death, that the saintly knight feels and weighs all its greatness and force.

Rarely has art achieved such noble and elevated significance. The Venetian masters, who loved to glorify strength and wealth, joy and luxury, at times rose above the reality of the hour, above the appearance of things, to a solemn mastery, rich in profound significance. Paris Bordone, who more than the others was enamoured of things beautiful and transient, magnificent and richly attired women, scenes of splendour and brave warlike deeds, did not forget the great example set by the best Venetians, and at times searched for the true hidden essence of things. In this picture is a clear reflection of the art of Giorgione, the marvellous master who attracted so noble a following of artists.

Paris Bordone was not among the last to follow and imitate the example of the great master of Castelfranco. Having left the studio of Titian, where, we are told by Vasari, he had learnt little, he was attracted by the work of Giorgione, whose manner pleased him greatly, and who had the reputation of "teaching well and with all his heart whatever he knew." Giorgione, however, was dead, much to the grief of the youth who wished to learn from him. "Since he could not do better, therefore, Bordone set himself to imitate the manner of Giorgione to the utmost of his power." In this study and imitation Paris Bordone did not lose his individuality, since he was less attracted by the externals of the master's art than by the depth of his vision, which sounded the intimate nature of things, that vision which was not satisfied solely with surface beauty.

The great picture at the Vatican comes probably from the Cathedral of Noale, near Treviso, where it was noticed by Maniago, and recorded in his *Storia delle Arti Friulane* as a work of Pordenone's, to whom it was also attributed by Crowe and Cavalcaselle, owing to the signature which is still visible on the left of the picture: I. A. REGI. PORD.

But this signature has been repainted, and careful examination reveals under the P the original B, and under the I the former P. Thus the name of Paris (Paregi) was changed into the unintelligible I. A. REGI., which was explained to be the family name of Pordenone, the name Regillo, which was attributed to the master only after his death.

But there is nothing of Pordenone in this picture—none of his

agitated and superficial art in this magic vision of light and colour, enlivened by such noble poetry. It is Paris Bordone who here raises the solemn voice of his song, Paris Bordone whose most significant characteristics can here be discerned—above all the closed hands of St. George, with the forefinger bent in the master's customary manner. Minute analysis reveals all the forms peculiar to Bordone, in the ample sleeves of the king's daughter, the rich folds of which catch the light in characteristic fashion; in the coiffure of the maiden; in the head of the hero, with its wealth of curly locks falling over his forehead. Moreover, this St. George is closely connected with another admirable work by Bordone, a *Holy Family* in the collection of Prince Leuchtenberg at St. Petersburg, in which the figure of St. George is painted from the same model.

## THE ANNUAL REPORT OF THE ROYAL SOCIETY OF ST. GEORGE.

**A**S briefly stated in *St. George's Gazette* for last month, we received as we went to press the Annual Report of the Royal Society of St. George for 1906, the Report now lies before us. Proof voluminous is given that the Society has been active and successful in justifying its existence. H.R.H. the Prince of Wales has consented to become President of the Society, thus bestowing an honour upon the members which will prove a great stimulus of good work, and, as the General Report before us truly says, "is yet another and signal proof of that ever-present, unflinching solicitude which on all occasions is evinced by His Royal Highness for the welfare of those whose good fortune it is to live under the protecting flag of England and loyally to acknowledge the benign sovereignty of our beloved King." A loyal address, which is of more than passing interest, was presented to His Royal Highness, which read as follows:—

"TO HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE PRINCE OF WALES, K.G.

"SIR,—We the undersigned officers and members of the Royal Society of St. George, respectfully offer to Your Royal Highness our sincere congratulations upon Your Royal Highness's and Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales's safe return to England.

"We beg to remind Your Royal Highness that the primary object of the Royal Society of St. George is the promotion of patriotism and loyalty to the person and throne of His Most Gracious Majesty the King.

"The Society's affiliated branches and allied Associations are now flourishing and carrying on their beneficent work in every part of His Majesty's Dominions.

"The Society has resuscitated and promoted a world-wide observance of St. George's—England's—Day. Through its propaganda, the teaching and cultivation of National sentiment is now recognised as essential to the lasting welfare and unity of our Country and the Empire.

"We are mindful of the providential coincidence of Your Royal Highness's honoured name and that of St. George, the Patron of England, also that of our first President, His late Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, and we earnestly and respectfully desire therefore, that Your Royal Highness will be pleased to gratify the loyal aspirations of the many thousands of our members, by graciously consenting to assume the Presidency of the Society."

Then follow the signatures of His Grace the Duke of Norfolk, K.G. (Earl Marshal of England), the Marquess of Lansdowne, K.G., the Right Hon. Earl of Halsbury, P.C. (Vice-President of the Society), the Right Hon. Joseph Chamberlain, M.P., P.C., the Bishop of London, the Bishop of Peterborough (Hon. Chaplain), Lord Alverstone (Lord Chief Justice of England), His Grace the Duke of Marlborough, K.G. (Hon. Treasurer), Right Hon. Lord Curzon, G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., P.C., Right Hon. Lord Rayleigh, P.C., O.M. (President of the Royal Society), Right Hon. Lord Milner, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., P.C., Sir Clements R. Markham, K.C.B., F.R.S. (Past President of the Royal Geographical Society), Sir William Huggins, K.C.B., O.M. (Past President of the Royal Society), Sir William B. Richmond, K.C.B., R.A., Sir Edward J. Reed, K.C.B., F.R.S., Sir Thomas E. Fuller (Agent-General for Cape Colony), Hon. Sir Horace Tozer (Agent-General for Queensland), and Admiral the Hon. Sir F. E. Fremantle, G.C.B., C.M.G., Colonel Sir T. H. Holdich, K.C.M.G., K.C.I.E., C.B., Mr. J. Henniker-Heaton, M.P., Members of Council.

The Annual Festival Dinner, of 1906, presided over by His Grace the Duke of Norfolk, K.G., is duly chronicled, and there is a large compendium of branch reports from all over England, from Ireland, South Africa, Australia, Canada, America, China, and Japan. Full reports of celebrations of St. George's Day all the world over are given, from these we cull a few of regimental interest, thus, under the head of "Aldershot," we read:—

"St. George's Day was again commemorated with all formality and ceremony for so many years associated with its observance by the Northumberland Fusiliers, and the 2nd Battalion here stationed fully maintained the reputation of this famous old regiment."

The celebrations at Alnwick are thus described:—

"The Alnwick (D) Company of the 1st Volunteer Battalion of the Northumberland Fusiliers made a brave show on parade, wearing the 'rose' in their helmets as they marched, with band playing, to the Parish Church of St. Michael, on Sunday, 22nd.

"On the afternoon of 'the day' the Sergeants of the Permanent Staff of the Volunteer Battalion of the Fusiliers entertained a number of children at their mess rooms. This we are glad to see, for St. George's Day will ever remain happily associated in the minds of those young people."

The doings of our now defunct 4th Battalion, at Limerick, on St. George's Day, 1906, are thus described:—

"The 4th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers again observed England's day in their time honoured style, the Colours were trooped at noon. In the evening the Sergeants held their Annual Ball."

Under the heading "Newcastle-on-Tyne," we read as follows:—

"Here is the Depot of the Northumberland Fusiliers—'The Fighting Fifth'. A day's holiday was given the men, mostly new recruits, who enjoyed a good dinner in company with their comrades of the Durham Light Infantry, who were their guests.

"The 3rd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, on Sunday, 22nd, attended Divine Service at St. Nicholas' Cathedral, where the old Colours of the famous Regiment are annually decorated with red and white roses. On the 23rd they held a Ball in St. George's Hall.

"The 2nd Volunteer Battalion gave their Sixth Annual Ball in the Drill Hall, Walker.

"It is interesting to note that the 1st Battalion is now stationed at Calcutta, the 2nd at Aldershot, the 3rd at Bloemfontein, and the 4th at Limerick. In whatever part of the Empire the FIFTH may be on 'the 23rd,' there St. George's Day is honoured, and England and England's Patron are borne in mind."

Mr. J. Saxon Mills, M.A., contributes to the Report an article entitled "1707-1907," Mr. Cecil J. Sharp, B.A., one on "English Folk-Song," there is one on "The Pageants of England" by Mr. Louis N. Parker, and a poem by Professor Skeat, "The Song of the Englishman." Prominence is given to the distribution of ability in the United States, what was lacking in justice in Dr. (Sir) Conan Doyle's criticism being carefully made up by the compilation of a long list of worthies of England. Empire Day and St. George's Day are dealt with, and much said that can help the propagation of patriotism. It is interesting to note that at last the daily press has taken up the subject of patriotism and is putting into practice one of the aims of the Society, viz., to provide schools with the flag of England and teach them to love it. The Annual Festival Dinner for 1907, with the Right Hon. Lord Redesdale, G.C.V.O., K.C.B., author of the Garter Mission to Japan, as President, which was announced, has now of course taken place, it proved a source of great pleasure to the distinguished company present, which included His Excellency Baron Komura.

Any institution that has for its object the cherishing and veneration of the good Saint George is one that cannot fail to prove of interest to all right thinking 5th Fusiliers; may the Society go on gaining strength year by year, and see the subjects of a mighty Empire growing more and more vigorous in the fervour of patriotism.

## A WEEK-END AT BELLINGHAM.

(Concluded from page 45).

Tradition says that Bellingham was one of the towns through which the body of St. Cuthbert passed in its wanderings. The parish Church, which is dedicated to that saint, is a quaint and interesting building, built about the end of the eleventh century in the early Norman style. In former times it was the general place of refuge for the people of Bellingham, who took their goods and chattels, their families and their cattle, into the sacred building for protection from the Scottish raider or the English freebooter of the Borders. In the interior of the Church and in the graveyard will be found the stone tablets that preserve for future generations the memory of the progenitors of the leading families of this part of the North Tyne. These were what may be described as clans, a common characteristic of the old border life, and four of these clans or families, or, as they were called about Bellingham, "graynes," dominated over North Tynedale. So in the Church and churchyard at Bellingham you can see inscribed the names of the Charltons, the Robsons, the Dodds, and the Milburns. These bold, reckless thieves did not confine their lawless attentions to the Scots over the border; amongst each other they were continually at variance, stealing and stabbing and killing. As late as the end of the fifteenth century the Bishop of Durham had to use the full measure of his powers to keep these Tynedale robbers in a semblance of subjection to authority. Sentence of excommunication was withdrawn only on condition of their abstaining from all theft in the future, that they should not wear a jacket or knapsack (helmet), nor ride a horse of the value of more than 6s. 8d., except against the Scots or the king's enemies, and that they should not appear in Church with any weapons exceeding one cubit in length.



One of the main features of Bellingham Church is its roof, formed

that flows through the pretty glen washes hundreds of moss-covered stones, and the thousands of flowers that carpet the sides of the dene give it a rich, wild beauty that art cannot imitate.



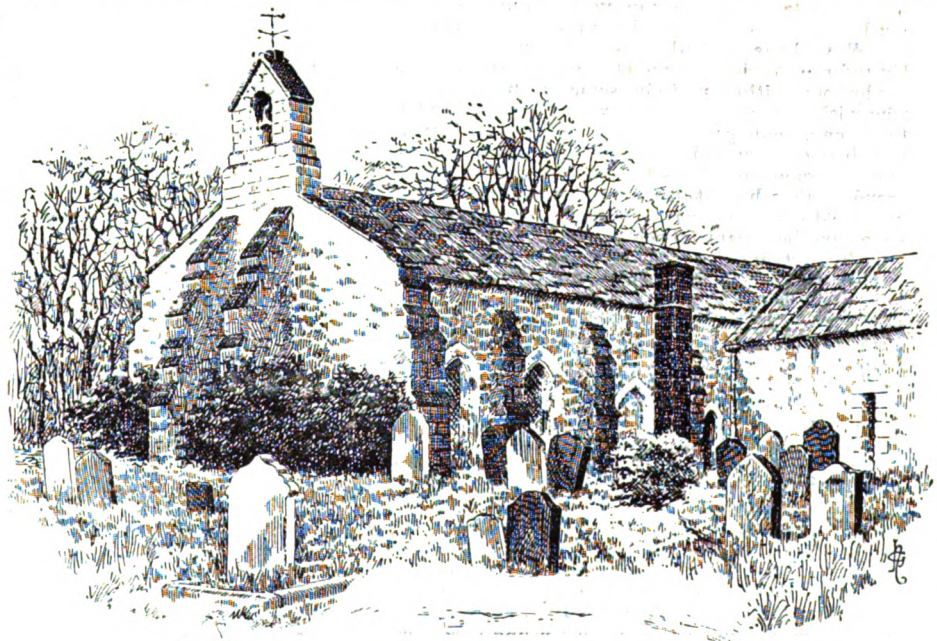
BELLINGHAM.

entirely of stone (except that of the chancel). It is said to be the only Church in the county with such a roof, except that at Thockrington there is a stone-covered chancel. When the Church was restored thirty years ago, the Duke of Northumberland's subscription was given only on condition that the floor was restored to its original level, and consequently you enter the Church by going down three steps. The interior, as well as the graveyard of the Church contains much that is interesting from an antiquarian and historical point of view. Not far from the entrance to the Church, outside in the open air, is the famous stone to which is attached the well-known story of the Long Pack. Other stones near this call to mind entertaining narratives of the Milburns and Charltons. Another slab keeps alive for the inhabitants of Bellingham the memory of Sir John Fife, the eminent surgeon, who was Mayor of Newcastle during an exciting period of the Chartist agitation.

The pride of Bellingham is its Linn. Hareshaw Linn is one of the few waterfalls which the county of Northumberland possesses. The principal fall is 30ft. high, in a chasm between two picturesque red cliffs, with plants, shrubs and trees covering the ground all round. There are three falls, in fact, and woodland beauties are in profusion. Paths meander here and there, and the wooden seats met with anon show how favourite a spot it is with lovers of romantic scenery.

The babbling stream

with the standard (a glass cup richly engraved, holding a quart of



ST. CUTHBERT'S CHURCH, BELLINGHAM.

liquor, and attached to which is a legend similar to that of the



Luck of Edenhall), crucifix, &c., still preserved at Hesleyside, William Bell Scott, the artist, copied into his picture in Wallington House when illustrating one of the phases of life on the Border. In that picture the Border chieftain is shown the emptiness of his larder and the necessity for a foray by a spur in the dish, which is brought up in place of dinner. The house at Hesleyside is one which will amply repay a visit to anyone interested in seeing the home of an old Northumbrian squire.

As to the old owners of Hesleyside, they were Royalists at the time of Cromwell, under whom they suffered much, and Jacobites under the Hanoverian kings.

From *The Monthly Chronicle of North Country Lore and Legend*, July, 1891.

## A ROSE BY ANY OTHER NAME WOULD SMELL AS SWEET.\*



CHO answers, "would it?" Ah! my dear friends and brother soldiers of the ever fighting, never-failing FIFTH, I ask you what would be your feelings if, on a 22nd of April, you read in Regimental Orders a paragraph, something as follows:—"To-morrow being St. George's Day, the Colours of the Regiment will be trooped as usual, and according to ancient custom, cabbages (let us say) will be worn in the head dresses of all ranks, etc."—would cabbages—*alias* roses that once were, smell as sweet as the above mentioned roses of Old England? I pause for a reply, and why pause? what for? as dear old Dan Leno used to say,—why pause? I repeat, for not only echo replies,—would it?—but the whole Regiment, as the roar of a mighty ocean replies as one man, the three words, "they would not." Of course, my dear friends, they would not! then why, it may be asked, why ask the question? Pause, gentle listener! the question is not of my seeking, like the dog said when he was tossed by the bull, I am goaded to the painful subject, it is as it were cast upon me, somewhat after the manner of oil being cast on the troubled waters. But that is another lecture!

To proceed, it is clear from the above remarks, that a rose does not smell like a cabbage, nor does a cabbage smell like a rose; but then why, I ask, did the immortal bard say the words of my text, "a rose by any other name would smell as sweet." Why, indeed? Did I hear a gentleman in the pit repeat my remark? Why, indeed? To resume, talking of the immortal bard reminds me of some touching lines, commencing, "A little rose in a garden grew, it grew," etc. Why "little"? I ask, possibly because it did not want to grow big and run the risk of being plucked one happy St. George's morning by some blithe and frolicsome Fusilier on pleasure bent, and who wishing to appear correctly equipped on the all important day to march proudly past to the strains of "The British Grenadiers," and then gaily raise his rifle to the "present" as one of a vast and mighty legion he salutes the senior FIFTH officer on parade, who proudly raises his hat in acknowledgment of the respect paid him by his old corps—his hat did I say? Yes, his hat, which reminds me of another beautiful ode:—"Where did you get that hat?" was the first line if my memory serves me right, but it would be disrespectful to ask the white-haired General such a question, besides not being according to the custom of war in like cases, and rude and un-soldierlike besides, so the subject of the hat can be dismissed once and for all; and while on the subject of being *dismissed* my mind travels back to far away India, some thirty odd years ago.

The headquarters of the regiment were then stationed at Allahabad. We had two detachments out, one—where I had the honour of serving—was at an old pile, which called itself by the name of Fort Chunar. Now at Chunar the European population were conspicuous by their almost nonentity, we had a commandant, a doctor and an occasional visit from the padre (chaplain), but the rest of the inhabitants of the station, with the exception of our detachment were black to a man, aye black to a woman and child. One Sunday, soon after our arrival, no padre was there, the officer commanding our detachment instructed the subaltern officer to take the men to Church and when there to read the service; all went well as long as this young officer had the Prayer

Book in his hands, he read all the prayers, etc., without a hitch, at last he came to a part where he saw the words, "Here the sermon is usually preached." It did not say what happened when no sermon was preached, so there was no help for it; up he got in the pulpit, his first words took us by surprise, he simply said:—"Fusiliers—'Shun,'" so up we all "shunned" of course. Not knowing quite how to explain that he did not want us to stand up, his next words were "Right turn, *dismiss!*" This we promptly, like the good Fusiliers we were, obeyed, only to be followed by our acting padre getting hold of the drummer, who being small, could not cover the ground towards the canteen as fast as we full grown privates did, he (the acting padre) ordered the lad to sound the "Assembly," and as the last echoes of the call died on the rocks every man was in his place, and we were marched home. The "*last echoes*" reminding me of another little rhyme, beginning with the heartrending lines:—" 'Tis the last rose of summer, left blooming alone." Report has it, this last rose was one of three, the other two, a red and a white one were possibly, nay probably, annexed by a Fusilier, to be kept in water until the next St. George's Day, when, like the Sceptre, Orb and Crown of Royalty, they would add to the dignity of the gallant soldierman. But my dear friends I must not weary you with reminiscences, I hear feet scratching the floor with impatience, I will draw my lecture to a close, fully convinced that I have proved that a rose by any other name could not possibly smell as sweet as it now does under its classical and beautiful designation:—*Rosa Britanica et Fifth Fusiliericus Anglicorum.*

## STONEWALL JACKSON IN THE SHENANDOAH VALLEY.

### A PHASE IN THE NORTH AND SOUTH WAR.

AN ESSAY BY MAJOR T. MORLAND RICHARDSON, 3RD V.B.N.F.

As announced in a former issue of "St. George's Gazette," the officers of our Volunteer Battalions have been directed to write essays on any military subject; we have been fortunate in securing one of these essays, this from the pen of Major Richardson, of the 3rd Volunteer Battalion, who has kindly given us his permission to publish it in the pages of "St. George's Gazette"; we have much pleasure in doing so, it will at any rate show our readers what one of our Volunteer officers can do.—EDITOR, "St. G.G."



JEW campaigns offer the student of Military History incidents of such thrilling interest, and, at the same time of such service, as the operations of Stonewall Jackson, in the Shenandoah Valley, during the North and South American War. In the Mexican campaign he had won his spurs, both as a brave and capable soldier, but his retirement as a professor at Lexington had more or less hidden him from the public gaze, and it was not until the outbreak of hostilities between the Northern and Southern States that he came again into actual prominence. Having studied in his youth at West Point, and having had the opportunity of putting those studies to the test of experience on active service, he might be safely supposed to know his text book on military matters, but Jackson went beyond the written maxims of others.

At the first great battle in the war he had marked himself out as a most capable leader—at the battle of Manassas, or Bull Run, where the Confederates defeated the Federal troops. It was at this battle where he gained the name "Stonewall," from the obstinate way he held a position against great odds. It was not until Jackson was isolated with a small force in the Shenandoah Valley that his more brilliant military instincts shone forth. Here, early in March, 1862, he was left in Winchester with a force of about 7,600 men to hold the Valley. This force was composed of 3,600 infantry, 600 cavalry and six batteries of 27 guns. This force was divided into three brigades. The first brigade, under Brigadier-General Garnett, consisted of five infantry regiments, composed entirely of Virginians; the second brigade, under Colonel Burks, was composed of four regiments of infantry, also Virginians, with the exception of the 1st Regular Battalion (Irish); the third brigade contained his artillery, under the command of Colonel Fulkerson, and his cavalry. The latter was more or less a separate command, under Colonel Ashby, a most dashing officer, who rendered Jackson most yeoman service during the greater portion of the Valley campaigns. Ashby, though he had little idea of enforcing discipline, had a sound knowledge of cavalry tactics, and the line he threw over Jackson's advances or retreats, and the information he obtained of the enemy's movements, were most valuable to his commanding officer.

\* The writer, who asks us not to publish his name, at one time an old soldier of the FIFTH, but now in the Music Hall, Variety and Christy Minstrel line in the South of London, to quote his own words, says when sending on his contribution—"The stump speech that follows may come in as suitable for Regimental entertainments, the only properties necessary (excepting, of course, the nigger costume), would be an old umbrella, one Windsor table and chair." We might suggest that the umbrella, table and chair should be old ones, and an agreement made with the owner of these articles that the lecturer should not be responsible in the event of damage done to any one or all of the articles.—[Ed., St. G.G.]



The Virginians were gentlemen planters, or farmers, and their yeomen and servants. They were inured to a hard life in the open; they were born hunters and, like all men of this class, had a good eye for country. As a force, however, they had one terrible drawback, their want of discipline. The cavalry followed their fearless and dashing commander from pure love of his personality. Jackson, about whom there was nothing charming in the usual sense of the word, was followed more from fear than love, though the sense of respect he inspired from all ranks was possibly of more value, and was soon developed. Such were Jackson's assets at the commencement of the Valley campaign.

The Federal Commander, General Banks, who was sent to oppose him, had just crossed the Potomac River with an army of about 38,000 men. This force included 2,000 cavalry and eighty pieces of artillery. The Confederate President, Davis, could afford Jackson no reinforcements from any of the armies operating in the east, as they were all hard pressed and demoralized by many defeats. The Federals, owing to their Navy, held command of the sea, and had captured and now occupied several of the Confederate coast towns. Jackson's orders were to keep in touch with and keep occupied the large force opposed to him, but to avoid any definite engagements which might end in his defeat. On the advance of Banks, prudence had forced Jackson, much against his will, to evacuate Winchester. The Federals thus occupied this town without opposition. General McClellan, who was in supreme command of the Federal forces, may be pardoned if he thought Jackson's force unworthy of serious considerations. Indeed, General Banks, with the major portion of his men, was ordered by his superior to leave the Valley and move on Manassas, leaving General Shields with a division to deal with the army of the Shenandoah. Jackson had fallen back to a position near the town of Woodstock, without any intention of remaining inactive.

To some faulty information was due his first defeat. Ashby, as usual, was in good touch with the enemy, and found that a long train of their baggage waggons was leaving the Valley, and concluded it was a general retirement.

Jackson received this information on the 21st March. The opportunity of harassing the enemy's rear was not to be lost, and early on the 23rd he ordered four companies of infantry to Ashby's support, and followed with the rest of his army to a small village called Kernstown. Here he gave the enemy battle, and cleverly endeavoured to turn his right flank, but found that instead of engaging a mere rearguard he was fighting a whole division. Stubbornly though Jackson fought, he was crushed by superior numbers. Jackson was no doubt defeated, but his bold tactics had far reaching effects. Such a good fight had the Confederates put up that their numbers were estimated by the enemy as about 15,000. General Banks was halted in his march east, and sent back to the Valley; at the same time Jackson was allowed to retire on Strasburg without serious interference. The Federal Commander-in-Chief now saw that the army of the Valley was not a thing to be trifled with. The Federals during the whole of the war had a sentimental fear of anything that threatened their capital of Washington, and a large portion of their forces was now at sea in transports on their way to the mouth of the Potomac River, from which they intended to attack Richmond, the Confederate capital. Jackson, unless bottled in the Valley of the Shenandoah, McClellan now thought might be capable of anything. General Banks had now returned to the Valley to command the Federal troops. He was a man who had received no real military training, and always erred on the side of extreme caution. This Jackson knew full well, and he intended in due course to play as far as possible on this failing. As well as making an exhaustive study of the country he was operating over he also endeavoured to understand the commander he was opposed to, and he gauged Banks pretty correctly. Banks had orders from headquarters to push Jackson down the Valley at once, but he did not move until April 17th, or nearly a month since the battle of Kernstown.

During this interval Ashby's cavalry kept in constant touch with his outposts, and gave them little rest. He knew when to fight and when to run. The cavalry of the Federals was, in many ways, inefficient. Many of their men could hardly ride, neither understand how to take care of their mounts. Their wastage in this way was pretty considerable. They found it difficult to cope with the men of the Valley, who had spent the major portion of their lives in the saddle. Jackson now drew Banks on into a dangerous position. Between the two branches of the Shenandoah River is a steep mountain range, known as the Massanuttons. It was densely wooded, and practically crossable at one point only, where a mountain road ran from New Market to the Luray Valley in the east. Banks was aware of this natural feature, and the danger it presented.

He feared that if he passed the ridge he would be taken in rear by the Confederate cavalry. As he cautiously advanced he was thus obliged to keep his line of communications open, and leave a considerable portion of his force behind. The important town of Staunton, at the head of the Valley, was Banks' objective, and Jackson resolved to thwart him in his own way. On the other hand Banks must not be allowed to join any of his Federal allies on the east, and he was cut off by the huge range of the Shenandoah mountains from his ally General Frémont on the west. Jackson's nearest ally was General Ewell, who was on the Upper Rappahannock River, with a force of about 8,000 men. By getting into communication with Ewell he felt that he could work the combination to some effect. He saw that Banks, by himself crossing the Massanuttons, could most probably cut him off, and at the same time reach his own friends. On the east of the Luray Valley was another ridge of mountains, known as the Blue Ridge which, like the Massanuttons, was intersected by very few passable roads. One of the most important of these was known as Swift Run Gap. This point Jackson resolved to seize, and here followed one of his lightning strokes. He entirely abandoned the Shenandoah Valley. The Federals had driven back his cavalry, and had occupied New Market. The Confederate force was then called upon for a forced march. It left its camp near Mount Jackson and, marching via Harrisonburg, which it reached early on April 18th, proceeded to the foot of Swift Run Gap, and went into camp in the little Elk Run Valley, having marched more than fifty miles in three days. Banks, meantime, had crossed the Massanutton mountains with a detachment, and the rest of his force proceeded south to Harrisonburg, which his cavalry reached on the 22nd, his infantry not until the 26th. It had taken his force ten days to march twenty-five miles, in striking contrast to Jackson's performance. There was now no enemy between Banks and the town of Staunton, except a small force under General Johnson, and this force was menaced from the west by the Federal General Frémont. Banks should have joined forces with Frémont's Brigade, but Jackson's strategic position on his left flank was a more serious menace to him than the small Confederate force of Johnson, who had now taken up a position a little north west of Staunton. Jackson could not possibly, with his small force, have held the road to Staunton, south of Harrisonburg, where there were hardly any positions he could hope to hold with success, but he knew the value of a flank attack. Banks waited for developments. It was Jackson's function to provide him with developments, and he did not fail to do so. Banks might have been reinforced, but the Federal War Secretary evidently did not deem it necessary to do so. General Lee had been placed in control of the Confederate troops in Virginia, much to Jackson's delight, and Lee gave his consent that he might co-operate with General Ewell in an attack on Banks if he saw a suitable opportunity. He was soon in active correspondence with his ally. He was undecided whether to leave Ewell in Swift Run Gap to threaten Banks' rear, or to co-operate with him and attack a portion of the Federal force near New Market, which was garrisoned.

Ashby, on the 29th, had made a demonstration and had pushed Banks' cavalry back towards Harrisonburg. Next day Jackson moved, leaving Ewell in Swift Run Gap. He marched on Port Republic over vile roads and in almost continuous rain, but, much to the surprise of his men, doubled back on another gap in the Blue Ridge where his force bivouacked. None knew his plans but his Adjutant-General. This apparently meaningless march had taken three days. The next day Jackson received a message from General Edward Johnson that Frémont's advance guard was advancing on him. It was a Sunday and Jackson had not intended to work his men but had to sink his scruples and continue the march, much to the delight of his troops. Their delight was doubled when they heard that Staunton was their objective. The infantry were moved by rail while the artillery and baggage went by road. The inhabitants of Staunton had thought that they were to be left to their fate, and their joy on seeing Jackson's army was intense. Jackson had joined hands with Johnson, but to the astonishment of the town he had just apparently come to succour, this remarkable man, after resting his troops for a day, marched them away west. He had decided to attack Frémont's advance guard and prevent his force from joining Banks. He did not fear his old adversary who was still at Harrisonburg. Jackson had all along misled him, and the secrecy of his movements was justified by events. On May 8th Jackson's and Johnson's concentrated forces met and defeated Frémont's advance guard under General Milroy at the battle of McDowell. The Federals retreated at full speed, and union between Frémont and Banks was now, for the moment, impossible. Jackson now resolved to return to the valley to strike his deferred blow against Banks, who was now open to

attack from three Confederate forces, for Ewell had come back to the valley. Banks had retired on Strasburg and entrenched. On May 16th Jackson received orders from Lee that any move he had intended to make on Banks should be made at once, and that he was to be driven north to the Potomac River if possible. This was to play on the fear of the Federals for their capital, and relieve the Confederates from the very close attention they were receiving from the enemy on the Yorktown Peninsular. The army of the valley was reinforced by two brigades. On May 20th Jackson had marched to New Market, while Ewell was on the other side of the Massanuttons, at Luray. Ashby's cavalry was in touch with the Federal outposts. Jackson's reinforcements were a mixed lot—Louisianians, Irishmen, men from the Attakapas of French extraction and General Stewart's cavalry. On May 21st Jackson's force marched, headed by the Louisianians. Suddenly their direction was changed, and instead of taking a northerly direction, they found themselves going east and across the Massanuttons. Jackson gave no explanation. The next day, his army, now led by Ewell, moved down the Luray Valley to within a short distance of Front Royal, which was held by one of Banks' detachments. This was another of Jackson's rapid marches, and Banks seemed to have been unaware that he had left Harrisonburg and seemed equally certain that his advance would be straight down the valley. Banks had about two-thirds of his force at Strasburg. At Winchester he had about one battalion of infantry, and strange to say, 600 cavalry. Surely the latter should have been in touch with the advancing enemy!

Front Royal was held by Colonel Kenley with about 1,000 infantry and two guns. His position was a poor one, as in front of him were thick woods which it was difficult to patrol effectively. Through these woods the blow came. Kenley's pickets were driven in and he was compelled to take up a position on some high ground, where his guns could be brought into play. Nothing, however, could stop the onrush of the Confederates, and the Federal Commander was compelled to retire on another position, where one of his guns held a bridge. The Confederate cavalry, however, soon found a ford, and although the Northerners fought gallantly and desperately, they were driven back towards Winchester.

The Confederate cavalry played a very important part in this engagement, one regiment succeeding in getting in on the enemy's rear. The next day was occupied with a series of small engagements, the Federal infantry disputing the ground inch by inch as they retreated. Had Jackson pushed forward with all his available force to Cedarville, and on to Middleton, it seems more than likely that he would have cut off Banks' retreat on Winchester, but his force was scattered, and for once he seems to have over-estimated his opponent. Banks succeeded in reaching Winchester with the bulk of his force, leaving the road strewn with his wounded and his baggage. The Confederates also took many prisoners, but their lack of discipline was now severely felt. They got out of hand and pillaged the stores, abandoned by the Federals in their flight. Ashby's cavalry, which had behaved splendidly so far, could not resist the temptation to annex abandoned and runaway horses of the enemy, some of which they actually drove to their farms. When Jackson had, to some extent, concentrated his forces, he moved forward post haste, but the Federal rearguard fought splendidly and time after time checked his advance. It was not until May 25th that the battle of Winchester was fought. Here the Federals had made a determined stand. The previous night Jackson's men had fallen down and slept where they were halted. In

the following engagement the Federals had the best of the ground, but Jackson had the superiority in numbers. Ewell, with Trimble's brigade and ten guns, attacked on the east, Jackson, with his own division, from the south.

The onward rush of the Confederates seemed to be irresistible, and the enemy were driven through Winchester. A properly organised pursuit would probably have ended in the capture of Banks, but here Jackson's cavalry failed him. They were out of reach of orders and entirely scattered. Their terrible want of discipline had lost their Commander the fruits of his victory, and the remainder of Banks' army succeeded in reaching and crossing the Potomac. Early in March Jackson had been compelled to evacuate Winchester, but before the end of May he had entirely turned the tables. The case of the valley army had appeared to be hopeless, but the strategy of Jackson and his strong offensive tactics had surmounted what had appeared to be insuperable difficulties. He had inflicted many crushing defeats on the Northerners, but had done much more than this. He had been a strong influence in the entire campaign, an influence which reached far beyond the Shenandoah Valley. He had kept several armies engaged in fighting and watching him and had saved the downfall of Richmond, which must otherwise have fallen before the sheer weight of numbers. The wonderful rapidity of some of his strategical moves, and the bold tactics he employed to turn them to account, have made him a name that is never likely to be forgotten.

## ROSES AND THINGS.



HAD given up in despair the futile effort of attempting to paint a small

dog, which is under the somewhat erroneous idea that my studio is infested with rats, and that a pair of my very old and ragged slippers are his deadliest enemies. So I lit a cigarette and ensconced myself in the easiest chair I could find and sank into profound meditation—and my mind, at least my friends call it that, became occupied with the subject of roses, St. George's Day, and the 5th Fusiliers and their connection with one another, and I came to the following conclusions. Personally, I am quite

satisfied. Mark you! I may be, and probably am, totally wrong, but that is beside the point and I can only hope the Editor of *St. George's Gazette* will consign to the W.P.B. any eloquent epistolical effort he may receive from "Constant Reader," pointing out my crass ignorance. No! I am satisfied at my colossal and latent powers of deduction, and that, absolutely without reference to any authority whatever, it would be cruel to rob me of such complacency.

In the first place why is England florally represented by the red and white roses? In the dim dear days, when I wore checked pinafores and impossible hats, I was taught that in the times of chivalry, a person of the name of York took a wicked naughty dislike to a fellow called Lancaster, and only because they both wanted to wear the same hat, which the poet tells us makes the head lie uneasy, and as both had a considerable number of followers and what-nots, who were uncomfortably warm in their partisanship and such like, you may be certain there were pretty lively times. Well, to distinguish one from the other, they sported the badge of the rose, one white, the other red.

If a youth in the joyfulness of his heart stuck a white rose in his bonnet and was met by a hefty Lancaster lad, he was liable to get a biff on the jaw, a thick ear, or possibly one on the boko.

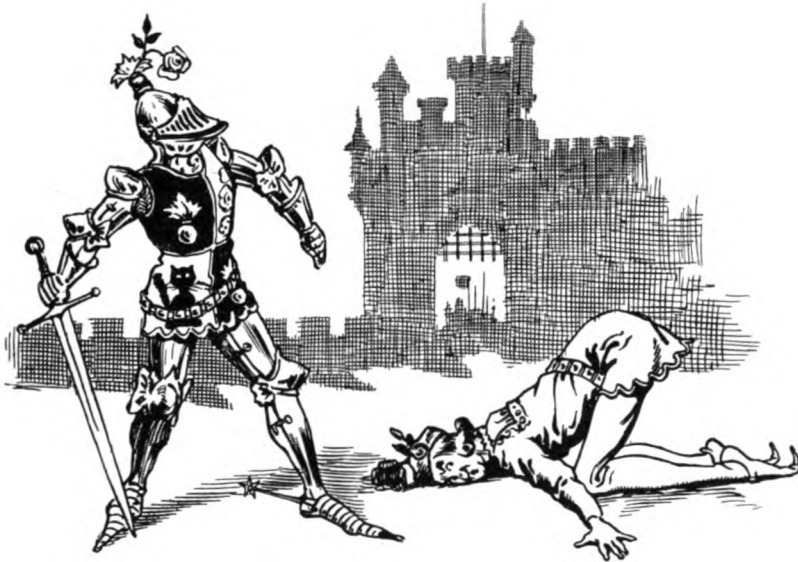
I can easily imagine a bold warrior with the emblem in his metal



"Profound meditation."



bowler, striding,—(they always strode in those days),—towards a very small catiff who happened to be on the other side, exclaiming, "Gadzook ifeckins and by me troth, beshrew thee for a scurvy varlet, doff thy bonnet to ye emblem that I wear or I will e'en catch



"Gadzook ifeckins and by me troth."

thee a shrewd buffet on thy lugge, aye, by me halidame," and then lay him out in such an artistic manner as to make this world of no further use to him. The mill that followed, in all probability, lasted some time, first one side and then the other were downed, until at last they evidently became tired of chewing each other up, and by a mighty effort they managed a compromise, and on the principal of "United we stand, *qui mal y pense*," like good little boys, they shook hands and were friends for ever afterwards; and so the two roses became symbolical of all that is best and bravest of England. That is my first great deduction. St. George is out of this debate, as he has always been chosen, for mysterious reasons, in the dark ages as the Patron Saint of dear old beef and beer loving England. Are we down—? but that is not the question. Then in due course came the 5th Northumberland Fusiliers; they weren't called that at the time as everyone knows, and they started, whenever they had a chance, doing fearfully brave things, but I'm not going to enumerate any of them as all the readers of *St. George's Gazette* know all about these things better than I do, and many of them have had a hand in adding to the bunch of laurels already gathered, whilst I have been only looking on from the gallery as it were. What could the grateful nation do to distinguish such a famous regiment? It taxed their ingenuity I guess. They named it after the Patron Saint. They gave them facings of gosling green. They were allowed to sport a third colour—now, as of old, carried on St. George's Day by the weeniest little drummer boy in the Battalion. They had the white hackle tipped with red to distinguish them from other regiments, and of course the unique privilege on St. George's Day of wearing on their busbies, colours and drums, the red and white roses, a privilege of which I am writing all this gaff about, and which is unique in the gallant FIFTH.

Touching the hackle, I don't know why the top half is red, why not the lower or the whole of it? I've an idea I have read somewhere that it was on account of such a sanguinary scuffle that the plumes on the headgear lost all their pristine whiteness, and got considerably soiled by that stuff which is thicker than water, though how it got as high up as that I don't know. It was certainly a case of blood rushing to the head *n'est ce pas?* Or whether the survivors in sheer light-heartedness at their victory, for it could not be otherwise than victory, *cela va sans dire*, stood on their heads on the bodies of their victims, history is discreetly silent.\* It's an ironical thing

\* We commend to the notice of our facetious writer a little book called "Historical Records of the 5th Foot, or Northumberland Fusiliers."—(Ed., "St. George's Gazette.")

that the FIFTH should previously to that have had to wear the white feather, which is usually the sign of those who live to fight another day. No, the "Old and the Bold" have a very different record to that, they just tighten up their belts and in they go. Not like the old recruiting-sergeant who, over his tankard of glorious beer, coughed out to a few of his admiring cronies the following episode of his own experience:—"War," said the old fellow, "is a curious medley of chances. I remember," he continued, "many years ago in the Indian Mutiny the comrade on my left was killed, the man in front of me was shot, the man on my right had his head blown off, and the man behind me was fatally wounded, whilst I, why I didn't even get a scratch." He looked absently into his empty tankard and concluded half to himself, "They had a job to get me from under that gun though!"

It is a riddle to me that there isn't a united rush of all the youngsters fresh from Sandhurst, with their blushing honours thick upon them, for a commission in the gallant FIFTH, and as to the Non-Commissioned Officers and men I wonder there are ever any vacancies!

Just think of your chance, my dears, on the 23rd of April, bedecking yourselves with dainty roses, think how much it must enhance your complecsh!

I believe I once suggested in these pages, the idea of going one better and at Christmas time covering your busbies with mi-tletoe, and then go among the girls, pish! tush! cease! desist!! I never rightly heard how the colour of gosling green was chosen, but for the facings, personally, if it had been left to me, I think I should have chosen a pale shade of rose pink, or, perhaps a delicate hue of the faintest heliotrope, but however, you've got a colour which is all your

little own, and very distinctive, aye and you are proud of it, and well you may be.

I was once told, but as the man who told me owed me half-a-crown I cannot vouch for the truth, that last time the man at the War Office, whose duty it is to tinker about with uniforms, saw the FIFTH on parade, he exclaimed, "that sash the officers wear across

#### RECORD ROOM



"Adding to the laurels."

their manly chest doesn't give 'em room to hang all their medals up, it must be altered," and so it was. It is now round little Mary, and very smart and nice too.

But to return to our muttons, it is an inspiring sight on St. George's Day, if one's lucky enough to get an invitation, to see

the FIFTH trooping the Colours and to behold these old antagonists, the red and white roses, nestling in the comfy fur of the bushes with their arms lovingly round each other's waists, so to speak. 'tis a theme for a poet. Finally the fact that the FIFTH is holding so many unique privileges together with the pet name of "The Old and the Bold," almost forces one to look up their long and glorious record and to acknowledge that they must have been and are the most dashing, fearless, smart, and brainy good fellows it is possible to meet the world over, and it is due to that, that their most prized privilege of wearing the red and white roses on St. George's Day was granted them—symbolical of all that is best and bravest. Nothing could be more appropriate. And that is my last and most uncontrovertible deduction, and I challenge anyone to deny it, I have spoken. Here's luck to you of the Fighting FIFTH!

M.B.H.

## SHOOTING BLACK-GAME ON EXMOOR.

(BY H——.)



Y friend U—— is a gentleman-farmer, young, and not badly off in respect of this world's goods, and an enthusiastic sportsman. When he wrote in the last week of August asking me to come to his place, on the borders of Exmoor, for a fortnight or so's trout fishing and "poult shooting," I at once applied for ten days' leave, to enjoy wild sport; such as is, alas! fast becoming rare in England. I reached the nearest railway station on the evening of the 28th August, and found a dog-cart awaiting me. The man said that his master could not come, for "he was 'most mazed wi' villin' cartridges." He further observed that "'twas only a matter o' fourteen mile, and us would zune be theer." The road lay for the most part over moors—indeed, as a rule, there was no road at all; but we really did spin along, and "us was zune theer," as he would have said.

I was much impressed by my first view of these moors at night, while a moon, nearly at the full, illuminated everything with a light, pleasing yet weird, bright yet shadowy. One could hardly describe the moors at noon, with a blazing sun in a cloudless sky shining overhead, and the purple heather, fresh green bracken, and dark bog patches, all giving forth a vaporous heat, stretching away far as the eye can see. The varied scents, the air laden with a suspicion of sea-breeze, the thoughts—sad, gay, and tender—called up thereby, are known to many; but they are put into words duly portraying and expressing them by none! who, then, shall essay to convey, through the poor medium of written words, the effect produced upon one's eyes, mind and heart by what I saw that night?

After a loud and cordial welcome from my friend the Squire I was taken into the house, where I was at once struck with the magnificent oak-panelled walls and roof of the hall,—and by Miss U——. I apologise for introducing this young lady into an account of Black Game Shooting, although she is pretty enough to "make a man throw stones at his grandmother" (as poor B—— once said); but she was so deeply interested in the sportsmen's comfort and the commissariat, so prolific and imaginative in preparing lunches, under no matter what difficulties of weather or situation, and, withal, so original and piquant in her remarks upon sporting topics, that I feel to leave her out of my story would be like omitting Falstaff from the play of Henry IV. I do not consider it necessary to describe Miss U——'s personal appearance and charms. She has a nose, chin, and a pair of lovely blue eyes, as so many of our sweet countrywomen have; but she has, what *all* British maidens have not, a gay manner, a true and tender heart, an expression ever varying, yet ever charming. (N.B.—I feel it due to myself and her, to state that she is seventeen, and that the writer's hair and moustache are well tinged with grey). She is, in fine, an exceedingly seductive little maid, and vastly sympathetic with sport and sportsmen.

The few remaining days of August were devoted to trout fishing. On this alluring sport, which my soul loveth right well, I will not now hold forth; suffice it to say that trout figured on the breakfast table for several successive mornings, and they were not groped, netted, nor inveigled in any way other than by displaying before them certain artificial flies—to wit, the coachman, red spinner and blue upright.

At last the evening before the great day arrived, and after dinner U—— and I smoked on the lawn watching the sun setting behind the moors and sinking to his rest in Barnstaple Bay, whilst Miss U—— officiated with the claret jug in her usual inimitable manner. The Squire all at once said, "To-morrow all England will be shooting partridges. You and I must make shift with the 'poults.'" I assured him that I hankered not after the birds, but

considered myself a man to be envied in my prospects of wild sport with him. "Early to bed, and early to rise," was the order. *Very* early I called it, for we were to have breakfast at the uncouth hour of four o'clock. Miss U—— was far too good a housekeeper not to be at the breakfast table to see her "guns" properly fed and started for the day's work. She appeared looking very attractive in a riding habit, which caused her brother to exclaim in his usual, loud, quick way, "What's that toggery for? You ain't goin' shootin', you know, or I shall have you and H—— gabbing about music and poetry, Lord Vere de Vere and Beethoven (so he pronounced it), and frightening all the 'poults' out of the district!" She replied, "indeed I am going, and Mr. H—— and I are much too good sportsmen to be gabbing about *Beethoven*, as you call it, when business is on hand."

We had no distance to walk in order to commence the day's sport, for the moors surrounded the house and its grounds—indeed, I could see "poults" from my bedroom windows.

In the courtyard were assembled about a dozen men, keepers and beaters, most of the latter being yokels pressed for the occasion. The "guns" were four in number, viz., Squire U—— and Mr. H——, on the premises, and Mr. T—— and Captain P——, just arrived on horseback.

We were all good shots, good walkers, and keen sportsmen, except T——, who was neither. His fat impeded his walking; his want of practice rendered him a most poor shot; his early life and training were not calculated to make him a sportsman. He had been, in fact, a pig-dealer (U—— called it *pig-jobber*); but this humble occupation had been so skilfully and *sharply* carried on that he was now rich, and owned some extensive moors adjoining U——'s. This was the reason why we were to have the pleasure of his company; for we were to shoot over the moors of T—— and U——. It must be added that the attraction that drew T—— into company that he knew secretly derided him, and which induced him to take part in what to him was tantamount to a spell on the treadmill, was our fair young hostess.

The "guns" and attendants now set out in a line nearly a quarter of a mile in length, with Miss U—— on her pony in the rear. We were not to shoot over dogs, but the head-keeper had two retrievers in leash. I suppose the tract of land we were going to beat was three or four miles long. It was not divided in any way that I could see, though U—— and his men had a name for every few hundred acres of it. Thus, we were to open the ball on "Witty Moor." A very steep ascent, thickly clothed with old, tough heather, stared us in the face; and up we charged in a pretty accurate line. It was exceedingly hard work thrusting through the stiff, unbending stems of this old "yeth" (so the keeper called it), the great heat and abrupt incline not at all mitigating the labour. I was on the extreme right of the line, "well forward and bringing round," according to orders received. Just before the brow of the hill was reached a great noise of flapping and whirring brought my heart into my mouth and my gun to my shoulder simultaneously. Fifteen birds came back right over us; a quick glance showed that there were only six cocks; we were to "ware hen." I fired at the bird I deemed my lawful quarry, and, not making good business of it the first time, I gave him No. 2, which caused him to tower in a manner suggestive of sudden death. I did not hear the others shoot; but on glancing along the line I noticed that every gun was smoking, and, as the retrievers were let go, I hazarded the supposition that they had not smoked in vain. The head-keeper was saying to T——, on the extreme of the line—but, owing to the clear air and high elevation, quite audibly to me—"I zaid to 'ee 'ware hen,' and yet I zeed 'ee vire at a hen just as if 'ee zingled her out a purpose. Don't 'ee du it, zur!" Fortunately the grey hen had gone away unscathed, and so T——'s sin was overlooked. Although my cock had had such a satisfying dose yet he managed to carry over the deep valley, behind us, and dropped in the heather halfway up on the opposite slope, probably half-a-mile distant. Before Mr. Keeper had finished admonishing T——, as above, Beau was splashing through the stream and its adjoining marshy border, and was racing up the slope. His colleague and *uzorcula*, Belle, was in hot pursuit of a winged bird in our immediate front. Soon returned both Beau and Belle, almost at the same time, and each carrying proudly and tenderly a mass of black feathers enclosing the body of a *Tetrao tetrix*. The dogs then took a short journey together, and returned laden as before. Two brace of blackcock for the "first blaze" and to four "guns"—one of whom was known to have fired a mere complimentary volley, or *feu de joie*—was not a bad start. Some one must have killed his brace; Mr. Keeper said that honour belonged to his master. It may or it may not have been so, but I do not consider the man's evidence conclusive.

(To be concluded).



# HISTORY OF THE SECOND BATTALION, THE FIFTH OR NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.

*(Continued from December, 1906, Supplement).*

Detail of Marches during this period :—

Detail of  
Marches.

|            |   |     |       |            |
|------------|---|-----|-------|------------|
| 8th August | Vredefort Parys...                      | ... | about | 10½ miles. |
| 9th        | „ Parys Lindeque Drift                  | ... | ...   | 22 do.     |
| 10th       | „ Lindeque to Losburg                   | ... | ...   | 16 do.     |
| 11th       | „ To Woolfardt Farm                     | ... | ...   | 16 do.     |
| 12th       | „ Six miles West of Wolverdiend Station | ... | ...   | 21 do.     |
| 13th       | „ Uitkyk                                | ... | ...   | 16 do.     |
| 14th       | „ Klippan                               | ... | ...   | 15½ do.    |
| 15th       | „ Reitfontein Farm                      | ... | ...   | 16 do.     |
| 16th       | „ About 1½ miles out and same back      | ... | ...   | 8 do.      |
| 17th       | „ 24 miles altogether                   | ... | ...   | 24 do.     |
| 18th       | „ Tweefontein Leeuwfontein              | ... | ...   | 5 do.      |
| 19th       | „ Vlakfontein Farm                      | ... | ...   | 17 do.     |
| 20th       | „ Cypherfontein Farm                    | ... | ...   | 19 do.     |

18 Days ... 201 miles.

|                       |  |
|-----------------------|--|
| 20th August           | Left Cypherfontein; arrived at Krugersdorp on the 22nd.  |
| 22nd to 26th          | Refitting in Krugersdorp.  |
| 27th ...              | Joined Broadwood's Column and marched to Pretoria; slight skirmishing on left of the line.   |
| 29th ...              | Reached Pretoria.  |
| 30th ...              | Pretoria; camped above Daaspoort.  |
| 31st ...              | Marched to Kameel Drift to join General Clements.  |
| 1st and 2nd September | Reitfontein; joined the Column, consisting of half battalion Border Regiment, 2nd Battalion Worcester Regiment, 8th Field Battery, 1 4·7 gun, and mounted troops under Colonel Ridley.   |
| 3rd ...               | At Scheerpoort.  |
| 4th ...               | A, C, E and F Companies sent up the Witwatersburg to clear the heights along left flank. Stiff skirmishing on very steep and difficult ground, Boers holding heights ahead and some distant kopjes on left flank from which they kept up a heavy fire at long ranges. Privates Doyle and Jamieson, F Company, were killed, four others were wounded. Five Boers reported killed. Lance-Corporal Brown much distinguished himself here. |
| 5th ...               | At Haartebeestfontein.   |
| 6th ...               | At Heckpoort; camp shelled this evening.   |
| 7th, 8th & 9th        | Heckpoort; night of 9th inst. four companies went out to seize an advanced ridge as a position for 4·7, taking the latter with them; no opposition.  |
| 10th ...              | Smart action against Delarey, at Boulfontein, compelled him to retire.   |

SUPPLEMENT TO ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE, 30th APRIL, 1907.

|          |                |  |
|----------|----------------|--|
| Marches. | 11th and 12th  | Marched round by Zandfontein to Heckpoort, remained there several days, turning cattle into standing crops to eat them down ; large quantities of oats and straw in bundles found everywhere.  |
|          | 19th ...       | At Tharndale ; circular picquets.  |
|          | 25th ...       | Camped at Nauwpoort, after slight skirmishing.   |
|          | 26th ...       | Swept the heights and ridges down to Oliphants Nek.  |
|          | 27th ...       | Passed through Oliphants Nek to Doorn Laagte.  |
|          | 30th ...       | At Waterkloof.   |
|          | 1st October... | At Sterkstroom.  |
|          | 4th ...        | Wolhuter's Nek to Commando Nek on the 5th.   |
|          | 6th ...        | Commando Nek ; Volunteer Service Company left with other Volunteer Service Companies of the 12th Brigade, the General-Officer-Commanding expressed his appreciation of their services.   |
|          | 7th to 13th... | Commando Nek ; refitting and preparing for expedition along Magaliesburg Range on the 11th. Captain and Adjutant Wood invalided home from here. Lieutenant Warwick appointed Acting-Adjutant.  |
|          | 13th ...       | Battalion, six Companies in all, marched up the Magaliesburg, west of Commando Nek, blankets carried by donkeys, also water ; very hot morning and many of the donkeys broke down, and several rolls of blankets had to be left behind ; camped at Romelaagte, water being found there, ground very rugged.  |
|          | 14th ...       | Left for Pamkala Pass, good water found below that, ten dead natives found here shot by Boers ; method of advance was as follows:—Two Companies in wide extended order, as advanced guard, searching kloofs, etc., three companies main body, one rear guard, advanced and rear guards remaining on duty at night, ground very rocky and difficult, large ravines and kloofs. In the plain to the south, General Clements marched parallel with Colonel Legge's mounted force, some miles in front. On the north the King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry were on low ground on our flank, with General Broadwood's force some way in advance. Marches of five and six miles only each day to allow for thorough searching of ground, these five or six miles constituted a hard day's work on the heights owing to difficulty of ground. |
|          | 15th ...       | At Damhoek Pass.   |
|          | 16th ...       | At Nooitgedacht ; General-Officer-Commanding expressed himself greatly pleased with work done by Battalion that day and the day before in capturing cattle and prisoners.  |
|          | 17th ...       | At Groblers Pass.  |
|          | 18th ...       | At Breed Nek.  |
|          | 19th...        | A forced march back through Damhoek to Haartebeestfontein in the plain to the south. Captures by combined force from 13th to 19th out of the Magaliesburg Range :—waggon, 227 ; cattle, 2,404 ; horses, 28 ; prisoners, 38 ; grain, 200 bags ; Cape carts, 24 ; sheep, 1,270 ; ammunition, 1,200 rounds ; mules, 40 ; donkeys, 84 ; rifles, 28.  |
|          | 20th to 29th   | Remained at Haartebeestfontein ; companies occupying Nooitgedacht, Damhoek and Pamkoen Passes to prevent passage of Boers, Steyn being expected from the north. Very heavy thunderstorms.  |

*To be continued.*



# St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant"

No. 293.]

Friday, 31st May, 1907.

[Vol. XXV.]



## CONTENTS.

|                               | Page |                                     | Page |
|-------------------------------|------|-------------------------------------|------|
| Editor's Corner               | ...  | Answers to Correspondents           | 82   |
| Our Contemporaries            | ...  | Some Fusilier Limericks—No. 5       | 82   |
| Subscriptions Received        | ...  | Shooting Black Game on Exmoor       | ...  |
| Births and Deaths             | ...  | (concluded)                         | 82   |
| Extracts from London Gazette  | ...  | A Conjuror's Revenge                | 83   |
| 1st Battalion Notes           | ...  | Jackie Tries Canvassing             | 84   |
| 2nd Battalion Notes           | ...  | The Bigg Market and the Groat       | ...  |
| Depôt Notes                   | ...  | Market, Newcastle                   | 85   |
| 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes | ...  | "Drink!"                            | 86   |
| Editorial Notes               | ...  | Soldier Anecdotes                   | 86   |
| Letters to the Editor         | ...  | Advertisements i. to xii. and cover | ...  |

## THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

31st May, 1907.

Telephone :  
No. 6667 Gerrard.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned-Officers and Men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is

sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 23rd of each month, so as to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

|                                  |                                      |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| "The Army Service Corps Journal" | "The Lion and the Rose"              |
| "The Dragon"                     | "The Hampshire Regimental"           |
| "Military Mail"                  | "The Gordonian" [Journal]            |
| "The Queen's Own Gazette"        | "The Regiment"                       |
| "Globe and Laurel"               | "The London Scottish Gazette"        |
| "The Green Howards' Gazette"     | "The Household Brigade Magazine"     |
| "The Thin Red Line"              | "The Diehards' Doings"               |
| "The Naval and Military Record"  | "H.L.I. Chronicle"                   |
| "Sons of the Brave"              | "The Sapper"                         |
| "The R.M.A. Magazine"            | "The Journal of the Royal Artillery" |
| "The Aldershot News"             | "The L.R.B. Record"                  |
| "The Bandalier"                  | "The Chinese Dragon"                 |
| "The Tiger and the Rose"         | "The 7th (U.S.A.) Gazette"           |
| "The Men of Harlech"             | "The 3rd V.B.N.F. Magazine"          |
| "The XXX."                       | "The Suffolk Gazette"                |
| "The Black Horse Gazette"        | "The Green Tiger"                    |
| "The Thistle"                    | "The Legion of Frontiersmen"         |

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions from:—

|   |          |                              |          |
|---|----------|------------------------------|----------|
| Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor | 28/ 2/07 | Major P. H. G. Powell Cotton | 30/ 4/08 |
| Colonel D. G. Beamish   | 31/12/07 | Colonel H. A. Erskine        | 30/ 4/08 |
| Mr. H. Harris   | 31/ 3/08 | Captain D. Myles             | 30/ 4/08 |
| L. G. Fisher Rowe, Esq.   | 30/ 4/08 | Mr. M. H. Mackenzie          | 30/ 4/08 |
| Lady Bertha Dawkins   | 30/ 4/08 | Major T. M. Richardson       | 30/ 4/08 |
| G. Fisher Rowe, Esq.  | 30/ 4/08 | Sergt.-Major Buckthought     | 30/ 4/08 |
| Major T. H. Shoubridge  | 30/ 4/08 | Qrmr.-Sergt. Rowland         | 30/ 4/08 |
| Brigade-Surgeon Collins   | 30/ 4/08 | Sgt.-Mstr.-Tailor O'Donnell  | 30/ 4/08 |
| Major W. H. Ritson  | 30/ 4/08 | Sergeant-Major R. Langley    | 30/ 6/08 |
|   |          | L. D. A. Fox, Esq.           | 31/10/08 |
|   |          | Captain C. W. Gordon         | 31/12/08 |

## BIRTHS.

CASS.—On the 31st March, at Aldershot, the wife of Band-Sergeant W. Cass, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

HAMILTON.—On the 21st ult., at Aldershot, the wife of Colour-Sergeant-Instructor-of-Musketry F. Hamilton, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

## DEATHS.

BARKER.—On the 23rd March, at the Army and Navy Hotel, Curepipe, Mauritius, Mrs. Barker, wife of Mr. G. Barker, late Sergeant 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

DENNY.—On the 3rd inst., at Bexhill-on-Sea, Walter Charles, only surviving son of George Denny, late 5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 18 years.

## EXTRACTS FROM THE London Gazette:—

THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Second-Lieutenant the Hon. E. M. Stonor resigns his commission (dated 7th May, 1907).

THE EAST SURREY REGIMENT.—Lieutenant E. G. M. Durand, from the 5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Second-Lieutenant, in succession to Lieutenant L. M. Miller, resigned (dated 28th May, 1907).

1ST VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—The undermentioned Officers resign their commissions:—Lieutenant R. H. Hodgkin, Lieutenant H. Rutherford, and Supernumerary Second-Lieutenant (now Lieutenant in the Army) N. J. Wright, jun. (dated 14th May, 1907).

2ND VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.—Lieutenant-Colonel R. S. White is granted the honorary rank of Colonel (dated 10th May, 1907).

### 1st Battalion Notes.

FORT WILLIAM, CALCUTTA,  
2nd May, 1907.



ANOTHER St. George's Day has come and gone in the 1st Battalion and, in point of success, can compare very favourably with any that have preceded it. At 6.15 a.m. on the morning of the 23rd, the 300 rank and file taking part in the ceremony paraded in the Fort, and after the necessary preliminaries, marched to a point on the Maidan where the ground was ready marked out. Here the actual Trooping of the Colours took place at 7 o'clock, in the presence of a fairly numerous assembly of the rank and fashion of Calcutta. The whole ceremony went off without a hitch, and was, we afterwards heard, much appreciated by those present. Lieutenant-Colonel James took the salute, and the Detachment then returned to the Fort, where the Officers

forgiven the overworked journalist, and in such leniency I am sure that the Officers of the 1st Battalion are in no way behind their fellows. But the comments which adorned the columns of certain of the local press in their well meant efforts to tell of our St. George's Day parade came as a blow to even the most hardened amongst us. Strong men turned pale and left their breakfasts untouched, when such a gem as "the darling demi-divinities" (by which particular atrocity we were meant to recognize the Colours) was culled from one paper, whilst in another the Drum-Major and the two Officers carrying the Colours had the delight of hearing themselves described as "the burly boss of the band," and the "flag-bearers" respectively. Verily, the power of the press cannot be exaggerated.

The Mess has recently received a very handsome present, of four silver V-shaped menu-holders, from Lieutenant A. A. Tod, of the Rifle Brigade, and Lieutenant M. F. Blake, of the 60th Rifles, who were attached to us at



ST. GEORGE'S DAY WITH THE 1ST BATTALION.—SPECTATORS WATCHING THE PARADE.  
(From a photograph by Bourne & Shepherd, Calcutta).

subsequently entertained about 100 guests to breakfast in the Mess.

We were very glad to receive telegrams on St. George's Day from the 2nd Battalion, the Depôt, the 14th Regiment, General and Lieutenant Auld, General Macdonald, Colonels Whitaker, Money, Stewart, Sitwell and Thornhill, Captain Bevan, the Jalapahar Detachment, Major Crispin, Lieutenants Ritson, Leslie and Colmore (from South Africa), and Mrs. Evans.

Lord Minto has again this year very kindly placed one of the bungalows in Barrackpore Park at the disposal of the Officers of the FIFTH, a privilege already much appreciated by those who have visited that salubrious suburb of Calcutta on musketry intent. The advantages of a dwelling fitted with every modern contrivance for defeating mosquitoes and heat can hardly be overestimated in a spot which is blessed with more than its fair share of both.

In these days of extravagant phraseology much can be

the end of last year for a Pay Course. We beg to thank them both for their kindness.

During the past month we have received the following gifts from the Officers of our late 4th Battalion:—The Duke of Connaught's Cup, Colonel Biddulph's Cup, a ram's head snuff box, presented to the 4th Battalion by Brevet-Major Crispin in memory of Brevet-Major George Ray, a signed photo of H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, an engraving of her late Majesty Queen Victoria, presented by Major D. Sapte. Also from the Officers of our late 3rd Battalion, certain band instruments; all these gifts, we can assure the disbanded Battalions and the original donors, we are very glad to receive, but regret very much the reason that has brought them into our hands. At a recent Mess meeting a vote of thanks was accorded to the donors.

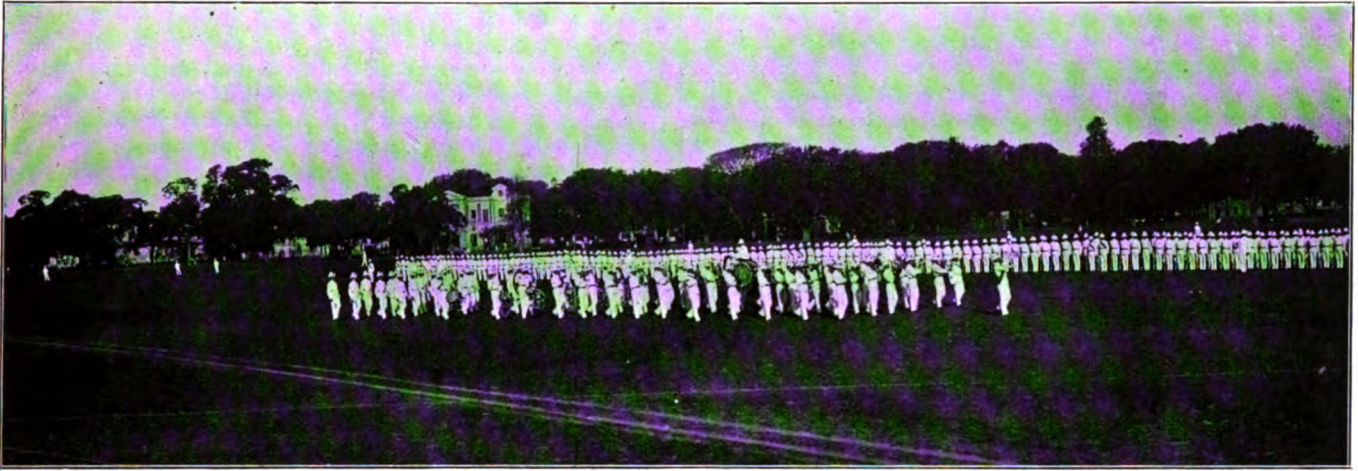
The following Appointments have been made:—

To be paid Lance-Sergeant:—  
No. 5162 Lance-Sergeant C. Locker from 10/4/07



*To be paid Lance-Corporals :—*  
 No. 1706 Lance-Corporal J. Fawkes from 15/4/07  
 " 820 " W. Spragett " 15/4/07

No. 1366 Private G. W. Smith from 22/4/07  
 " 1591 " J. Iles " 22/4/07  
 " 7862 " H. Woolf " 29/4/07



ST. GEORGE'S DAY WITH THE 1ST BATTALION.—THE BAND PLAYING THE SLOW MARCH.  
 (From a photograph by Bourne and Shepherd, Calcutta).

No. 564 Lance-Corporal H. Matson from 15/4/07  
 " 931 " W. Kennett " 15/4/07  
 " 1130 " J. E. Smith " 15/4/07  
 " 1053 " V. Martin " 15/4/07  
 " 1361 " H. Butler " 15/4/07  
 " 9480 Private G. Hurst " 15/4/07

*To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—*  
 No. 8100 Private W. H. West from 5/4/07  
 " 909 " S. Lawrence " 5/4/07  
 " 1552 " W. Beech " 5/4/07  
 " 1921 " W. Darling " 5/4/07  
 " 1209 " H. Saunders " 5/4/07  
 " 9234 " G. Thornycroft " 16/4/07  
 " 8364 " J. Lumley " 16/4/07  
 " 9543 " T. Armstrong " 16/4/07  
 " 9778 " J. Harris " 16/4/07  
 " 445 " S. Low " 16/4/07  
 " 456 " J. Anderson " 16/4/07  
 " 539 " W. Hodsell " 16/4/07

No. 964 Private S. Westerton from 29/4/07  
 " 1160 " C. Bromham " 29/4/07  
 " 1374 " G. Simpkins " 29/4/07

**Certificates have been awarded as under :—**

*Instructor's Certificates of Gymnasia, 1st Class, dated Lucknow, 28/2/07 :—*

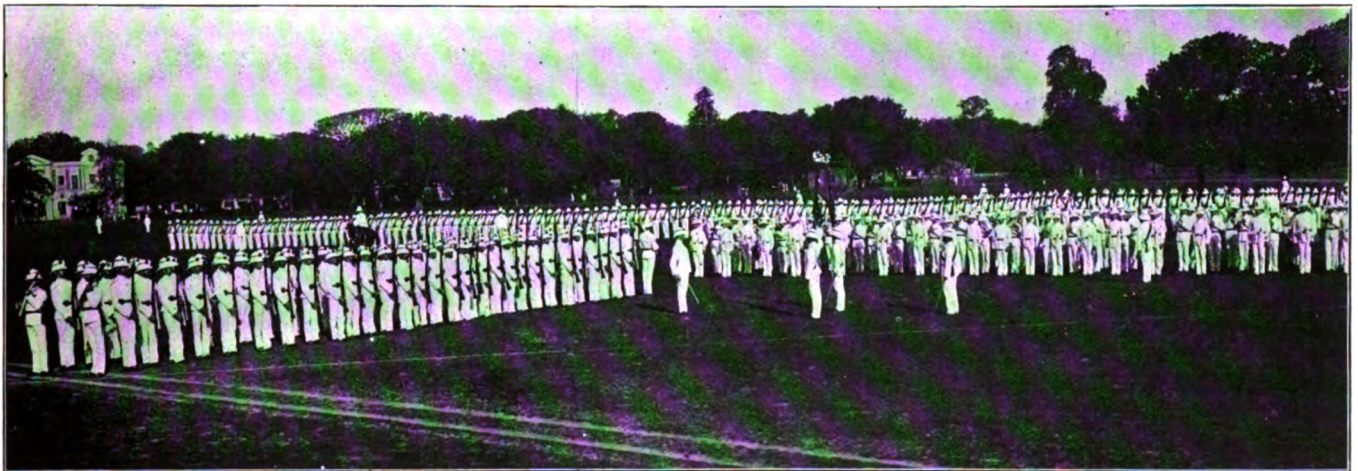
No. 6000 Sergeant S. Luke  
 " 9789 Lance-Corporal H. W. Richardson  
 " 1130 " J. E. Smith  
 " 9882 " R. Collins

*2nd Class Certificates of Education, dated Calcutta, 14/3/07 :—*

No. 9223 Lance-Corporal C. H. Neep No. 1118 Private F. Hassett  
 " 1361 " H. Butler " 8690 Drummer R. Heywood  
 " 7854 Private W. Craggs " 1755 Boy A. May  
 " 9868 " G. Johnson " 650 " A. Rickwood

*3rd Class Certificates of Education, dated Calcutta, 14/3/07 :—*

No. 820 Lance-Corporal W. Spragett No. 9751 Private H. Hughes



ST. GEORGE'S DAY WITH THE 1ST BATTALION.—THE ESCORT TAKING OVER THE COLOURS.  
 (From a photograph by Bourne & Shepherd, Calcutta).

No. 1023 Private J. Curtin from 16/4/07  
 " 8766 " E. Hitchens " 22/4/07  
 " 9141 " C. Levick " 22/4/07

No. 9134 Lance-Corporal T. Watson No. 9897 Private D. Hughes  
 " 9363 " R. Fuller " 1085 " F. Willcox  
 No. 554 Private J. Marlow

*Cookery Certificate, dated Poona, 1/10/07:—*

No. 6080 Corporal B. Litchfield

The undermentioned Non-Commissioned Officers have re-engaged to complete 21 years' service with the Colours:—

|          |                              |              |
|----------|------------------------------|--------------|
| No. 4898 | Sergeant-Drummer C. W. Hone  | from 15/4/07 |
| " 5199   | Colour-Sergeant A. E. Pearce | " 24/4/07    |
| " 5045   | Sergeant W. Taylor           | " 24/4/07    |
| " 2062   | " J. T. Fannon               | " 25/4/07    |

No. 1725 Colour-Sergeant C. Simpson has been permitted to continue in the Service beyond 21 years.

No. 6080 Corporal B. Litchfield has been permitted to extend his service to complete 12 years with the Colours, from the 29th ult.

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under:—

|         |                             |               |
|---------|-----------------------------|---------------|
| No. 883 | Private H. H. Jeffries      | 1 from 6/3/07 |
| " 5121  | " J. W. Rymill              | 1 " 8/2/07    |
| " 979   | " E. Webster                | 1 " 20/2/07   |
| " 925   | " J. A. Lamerton            | 1 " 1/3/07    |
| " 969   | " G. Winter                 | 1 " 2/3/07    |
| " 979   | " J. Whewey                 | 1 " 4/3/07    |
| " 8458  | Lance-Corporal J. W. Bell   | 2 " 5/3/07    |
| " 1011  | Private C. Groves           | 1 " 6/3/07    |
| " 1053  | Lance-Corporal V. Martin    | 1 " 15/3/07   |
| " 8377  | Private R. Egan             | 1 " 15/3/07   |
| " 1068  | " W. Schofield              | 1 " 17/3/07   |
| " 9289  | " G. E. Carter              | 1 " 22/3/07   |
| " 1086  | " J. Pimford                | 1 " 23/3/07   |
| " 1100  | Lance-Corporal C. H. Morton | 1 " 27/3/07   |
| " 2064  | Private H. Green            | 1 " 27/3/07   |
| " 1036  | " P. Shoemith               | 1 " 27/3/07   |
| " 1098  | " J. Burr                   | 1 " 27/3/07   |
| " 1105  | " G. T. Wray                | 1 " 27/3/07   |
| " 1104  | " J. E. Honey               | 1 " 27/3/07   |
| " 1124  | " E. Towler                 | 1 " 28/3/07   |
| " 1017  | " J. H. Edwards             | 1 " 31/3/07   |
| " 1129  | " O. Cox                    | 1 " 3/4/07    |
| " 1130  | Lance-Corporal J. E. Smith  | 1 " 4/4/07    |
| " 1131  | Private S. Jackson          | 1 " 4/4/07    |
| " 1144  | " F. C. Chambers            | 1 " 5/4/07    |
| " 8295  | " S. Harris                 | 2 " 5/4/07    |
| " 1137  | Lance-Corporal S. Wilkinson | 1 " 6/4/07    |
| " 1140  | Private A. Baldry           | 1 " 6/4/07    |
| " 1142  | " F. H. Jones               | 1 " 6/4/07    |
| " 1136  | " C. Seabridge              | 1 " 6/4/07    |
| " 1146  | " W. C. Brine               | 1 " 6/4/07    |
| " 6174  | " W. Grimes                 | 1 " 6/4/07    |
| " 1150  | " W. J. Mann                | 1 " 10/4/07   |
| " 1160  | " C. Bromham                | 1 " 12/4/07   |
| " 7712  | " F. Jones                  | 2 " 14/4/07   |
| " 9856  | " A. A. Major               | 1 " 17/4/07   |
| " 7174  | " J. A. Marsden             | 2 " 18/4/07   |
| " 7799  | " T. Tweddell               | 2 " 25/4/07   |

## HOCKEY NOTES, Etc.

The Hockey season in Calcutta, now practically at a close, saw the FIFTH with a weak team, and as a result the place taken in the Calcutta Hockey League is a humble one. Lance-Corporal Broderick played consistently during the season and was our principal goal scorer, but he was not well supported on the whole, the forward line only getting together in one match. We were unfortunate in only having the assistance of Lieutenants Gibson and Bonham-Carter on one occasion; the former with Drum-Major Hone in goal, Second-Lieutenant Platt at back, and Captain Gatehouse, Lieutenant Selby, and Private Naismith at half, being the pick of the team.

The Band and Drums have successfully passed through two rounds of the Bengal Challenge Shield, and have the makings of a really good side.

The Football season begins this month, and here we hope to do better, as there is plenty of talent available, and with more attention to combination and low passing

as distinct from the high-kicking and "ballooning" so much *en evidence* at present, great things may be accomplished.

## SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

We gave ourselves up to the usual festivities on St. George's Day. The married families joined us at a tennis-at-home in the afternoon, which was a great success. Our tennis court is particularly well suited for such occasions, as there can be three games proceeding at the same time, to say nothing of the game of "Badminton," which was also freely participated in on St. George's Day. A lively interest was taken in all the matches, and the tennis court looked very gay.

After tennis we adjourned to the Mess room, where the tables were well laden with good things for a substantial tea, and ample justice was done to all that had been provided. Our pleasures did not, however, conclude with the tea hour, a concert had been arranged for the evening. By 9 p.m. the Committee had effected a great change in the Mess room arrangements, and everyone was seated around small tables in comfortable groups. The white uniforms of the members, the red and white roses, and the varied and becoming dresses of the ladies made a brilliant and attractive sight in the full glare of the electric light. Busy waiters moved in and out amongst as merry and bright a party as ever prepared to enjoy themselves on a St. George's evening.

A very successful concert was soon in full swing. Our visitors, civil and military, did much to make the evening a success, and displayed a remarkable amount of talent. It is seldom so fine a voice as that of Mr. Cyril Davis is heard in a Sergeants' Mess, his well chosen songs, "Mary" and "Bonny Mary of Argyle," fairly brought down the house. Mr. Abbey's bass voice was heard to great effect. The tuneful "Flight of Ages," by Mrs. Townsend, who possesses a very sweet voice, was much appreciated; Staff-Sergeant Robertson, who has entertained us on previous occasions, again contributed to our amusement.

Amongst our own members who came forward, Band-master Moss proved very entertaining, we all hope we may look forward to some more music from his violin before very long. Another musical turn was given by Sergeant Lee, on the autoharp; Colour-Sergeant Duffil, in splendid voice, gave us some of the old favourites, and fairly wakened the echoes in "The Sheltering Palm," and the "King's Own;" his rendering of "O Song Divine" was particularly good. Sergeants Luke and Condon also helped in the programme, and Mrs. Hone obliged with a piano solo.

The usual toasts were proposed during the evening; that of "Our Officers" by Sergeant-Major Wooll, who was also responsible for an amusing speech anent our celebrations of St. George's Day. Major Fishbourne responded to the toast "Our Officers," and in his usual manner managed to infuse his short speech with an amount of *esprit de corps*. The singing of "The King" brought a very successful concert and an enjoyable day to a close. Our members and guests numbered about



130 during the evening, while about 100 were present at tea and tennis.

Sergeant Beecroft has been posted to the 2nd Battalion, and left us early in the month for England. We were not able to muster in force to say good-bye owing to the time of his departure, but the Battalion loses a good soldier and another of the Omdurman heroes, who are getting scarce in our midst. He was presented with part of a silver tea service as a farewell token of regard, and we are sorry indeed to lose him.

Lance-Sergeant Anthony has been invalided to Netley. We hope he does not develop any more serious symptoms on his way home; in fact, we fully expect to hear of his complete recovery as soon as he reaches England. In accordance with our usual custom, a parting gift has been forwarded to him with our best wishes.

Hockey has again occupied our sporting members' time. The following are some of the games:—

| Teams.                              | Goals for | Goals against |
|-------------------------------------|-----------|---------------|
| Sergeants v. Band ... ..            | 0         | 1             |
| Sergeants v. Corporals ... ..       | 1         | 0             |
| Sergeants v. Indian Ordnance ... .. | 0         | 1             |
| Sergeants v. E Company ... ..       | 2         | 0             |


We regret not having time or space to give names of our team.

A game of football between the Sergeants of the 1st Battalion against those of combined 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Battalions, resulted in a win for the "Old Brigade." A great and friendly rivalry was displayed both during and after the match. A further challenge from the "Young Brigade" was the inevitable result, and an exciting contest is anticipated.

## 2nd Battalion Notes.

BADAJOS BARRACKS, ALDERSHOT,

25th May, 1907.

ANCELLED, but why? As I wended my way back towards the town, the last glimpse I caught of the striking force was of a group of scarlet-coated troopers, halted by a roadside pool, lances glinting in the sun, which had at length pierced through the watery clouds; and as they paused on their homeward way, the horses slaked their thirst, dipping their velvet muzzles in the welcome draught." With apologies to the halfpenny morning press, q.v. passim.

There, my masters, you have the tragedy of the month. Two full dress ceremonial parades, both cancelled. The authorities propose, but Jupiter Pluvius replies, "No, my dear, it is too sudden, you must really give me time to think it over." The one, in honour of the Colonial Premiers, was to have been held on the 27th April, and the second was to have taken place before His Majesty the King and Prince Fushimi, on the 9th May. For the latter the troops were all in position, crowds of spectators had taken up their stand, their numbers swelled by the members of the Army Council and other leading lights, who had travelled in special trains from London, when literally

at the eleventh hour a message was received that His Majesty, owing to representations made to him as to the state of Laffan's Plain, and the weather, was compelled to cancel the Review.

As I write we have just returned from the dress rehearsal of "War on the Japanese Plan," which took us out of barracks at 8 a.m. on the 25th, and kept us out till about 7 p.m. Owing to exigencies of other engagements, the Actor-Manager much regrets that it is impossible for him to produce his piece on the night of the 28th May. In order to avoid disappointment to the patrons of the melodrama, however, he has arranged for a performance at a matinee to be held on the same date; His Majesty the King, and Prince Fushimi, of Japan, will in all probability be present.

It would be unfair to criticise the dress rehearsal of the piece held on the 25th inst. It is possible that the "wanderer from Skibbereen" may have returned (travelling *via* Manchuria and Russia), before the curtain rises, at the actual first performance, and in that case his personal experience of the Land of the Cherry Blossom, the home of our gallant allies, may be placed at the service of this journal, for the purpose of a true comparison of "War on the Japanese Plan," as rendered at Aldershot, and as originally performed in its native home.

"The whites of the eyes" of the antagonist, however, would again appear to be an essential factor for any thorough success in the representation. Cavalry charges, woe to the casualties, are *de rigueur* and are made totally regardless of the shot and shell hurled on their devoted masses by an intelligent defender.

Constant reader, if you do not approve of these notes, pray pardon me, and put it down to the fact that the last time I endeavoured to write these monthly notes, I performed the thankless task in the land of pagars and stengahs, so my prentice hand has lost its cunning.

Lieutenant S. H. Kershaw has left us to take up his appointment as A.D.C. to Major-General H. E. Belfield, C.B., D.S.O., lately our Brigadier, now commanding the 4th Division, with Headquarters at Woolwich.

Captain Coles has embarked for India, on exchange with Captain Larpent, the latter joined on the 20th inst., and takes over command of C Company.

Owing to the exigencies of company and battalion training, it was impossible to hold a preliminary competition amongst double companies this year for the Douglas Shield. The decision of which company should have the honour of competing was therefore made by lot. No. 3 Company was successful in the draw, and won third prize in the actual competition.

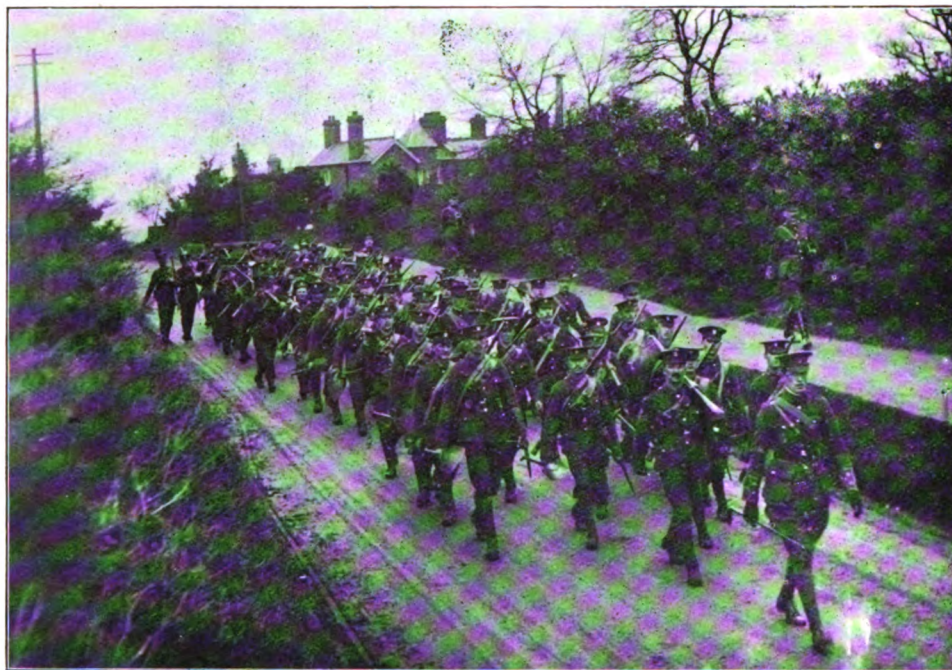
The supernumerary Officers of the 3rd and 4th Battalions, attached to the 2nd Battalion pending absorption, who have over five years' service, have been permitted to depart on leave pending their services being required. The congestion in the Mess has been slightly alleviated by this measure.

Captain the Hon. N. Gathorne-Hardy lays down his



appointment shortly as Adjutant, and from the chrysalis

exclaim on an occasion, when the Battalion had marched at 3 a.m. (after a reveillé at 1.30 a.m.) till 4 p.m., and then a second reveillé, sounding about 11 p.m., to rouse the troops to continue the chase. "Well, I have soldiered at Aldershot, Bill, but this is the first — time I have ever heard two — reveillés sound in one day!"



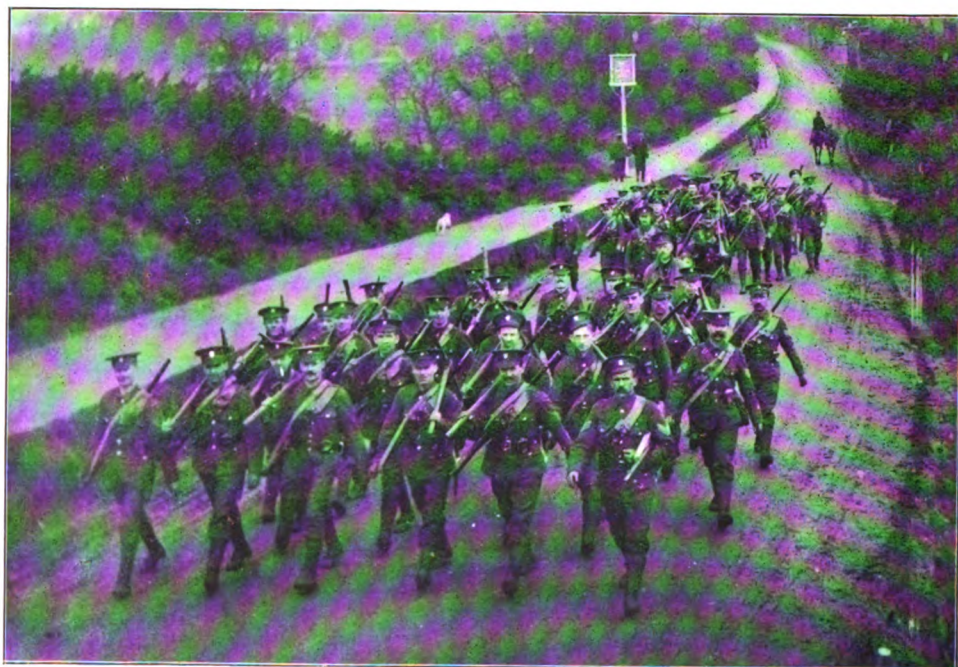
F AND G COMPANIES (NO. 4 DOUBLE COMPANY) LEAVING BARRACKS FOR INSTRUCTION IN ENTRENCHING.  
(From a photograph by J. T. Cumming, Aldershot).

May I ask for information through your columns, Mr. Editor, on the following two points of Regimental history? On a portrait of Major John Bernardi, in his memoirs, published in 1729, the Regimental motto appears as "Quo fata trahunt." Is there any other authority to confirm that reading? According to "Records and Badges of the British Army," when the Regiment was made Fusiliers, King William IV. ordered the cypher W.R. IV. to be worn on the front, and the St. George and the Dragon on the back of the fur caps. . . . For how long did that continue? The Army List of about the same period speaks of the King's crest

of the regimental officer is to develop into the gorgeous staff butterfly known as "Vanessa A.D.C. Gubernatori Novae Terrae Maris," otherwise A.D.C. to the Governor-General of New Zealand. Let the epitaph of his former life be in the words of the old story "Strict but Popular." Chaffing apart, we all wish him the best of times.

as being worn on the fur cap.

Our time at Aldershot is drawing to a close. As at present arranged we move to Tidworth in October. 'Tis likely that had the gifted Editor of the *Gazette*, in 1893, been still with us, he would possibly have interpolated in his paraphrase of Lord Macaulay's lines, "To every man upon this earth, death cometh soon or late," the name Tidworth. "To every soldier upon this England, Aldershot or Tidworth cometh soon or late." We have had the Aldershot, or a fair share of it. The Tidworth cometh right soon.



E AND H COMPANIES (NO. 3 DOUBLE COMPANY) RETURNING TO QUARTERS AFTER INSTRUCTION IN ENTRENCHING.  
(From a photograph by J. T. Cumming, Aldershot).

Is the story known to all of the hardy warrior of the 2nd Battalion, who, in the course of our forced marches after De W<sup>et</sup>, in 1900, was heard to

The following Appointments have been made :—



*To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—*

|                                |              |
|--------------------------------|--------------|
| No. 1193 Private T. Linthwaite | from 17/5/07 |
| " 1334 " A. Most               | " 17/5/07    |

**Good Conduct Badges have been granted as under :—**

|                           |               |
|---------------------------|---------------|
| No. 7733 Private J. Oates | 2 from 4/2/07 |
| " 1003 " E. Burgess       | 1 " 17/2/07   |
| " 949 " T. Hayes          | 1 " 27/3/07   |
| " 1062 " T. Sutcliffe     | 1 " 17/3/07   |
| " 1071 " W. Seago         | 1 " 17/3/07   |
| " 1819 Bandsman G. Fuller | 2 " 19/3/07   |
| " 1818 Private W. Lewis   | 2 " 19/3/07   |
| " 1169 " C. Claxton       | 1 " 15/4/07   |
| " 6306 " R. Matthews      | 2 " 24/4/07   |
| " 1193 " J. Linthwaite    | 1 " 4/5/07    |
| " 196 " F. King           | 1 " 8/5/07    |
| " 1199 " R. Bennett       | 1 " 8/5/07    |

No. 6563 Colour-Sergeant J. Price, late 3rd Battalion, proceeded to Carlisle, on the 7th inst., for temporary duty with the 1st Volunteer Battalion Border Regiment.

No. 3891 Lance-Corporal A. Smith has been posted to the Permanent Staff 5th Northumberland Fusiliers, from the 26th ult.

No. 4261 Sergeant W. Beecroft and family, having arrived from the 1st Battalion, have been posted to the Battalion, from the 13th inst.

No. 803 Lance-Corporal G. Lynex has been selected for the Acting-Schoolmaster's Class which assembled on the 7th inst.

**CRICKET.****5TH FUSILIERS V. SOUTH LANCASHIRE REGIMENT.**

The first match of the season was the First Round of the Cup Tie, played on the Upper Ground, and resulting in a win for the FIFTH by 96 runs.

**SOUTH LANCASHIRE REGIMENT.**

|  |     |     |     |     |           |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----------|
| Sergeant J. Mead, b Casey              | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0         |
| " T. Mead, b Casey                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | 4         |
| Private Allen, run out                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 6         |
| Sergeant Butler, b Casey               | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0         |
| Colonel Adams, c McClean, b Nicholls   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 9         |
| Lieutenant Haseldine, b Nicholls       | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3         |
| Koster, b Nicholls                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0         |
| Major Tyler, b Nicholls                | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0         |
| Lieutenant Bagley, not out             | ... | ... | ... | ... | 11        |
| Captain Carlyon, c McClean, b Nicholls | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0         |
| Sergeant Wells, b Nicholls             | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0         |
| Extras                                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 4         |
| <b>Total</b>                           | ... | ... | ... | ... | <b>37</b> |

**5TH FUSILIERS.**

|  |     |     |     |     |            |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-----|------------|
| Colonel Wilkinson, c Wells, b Adams              | ... | ... | ... | ... | 31         |
| Captain Gibbs, lbw, b Adams                      | ... | ... | ... | ... | 20         |
| Lieutenant Nicholls, b Adams                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | 9          |
| Captain Hon. N. Gathorne Hardy, c Tyler, b Adams | ... | ... | ... | ... | 9          |
| " Wood, b Allen                                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 22         |
| " Matthews, c Tyler, b Adams                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3          |
| Colour-Sergeant Hollett, lbw, b Allen            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0          |
| Sergeant Casey, not out                          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 7          |
| Corporal Hammond, b Haseldine                    | ... | ... | ... | ... | 9          |
| Lieutenant Trench, b Allen                       | ... | ... | ... | ... | 7          |
| Private McClean, run out                         | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0          |
| Extras   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 16         |
| <b>Total</b>                                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | <b>133</b> |

**5TH FUSILIERS V. B COMPANY, ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE.**

The second match this season was played on the 22nd inst., at Sandhurst, and resulted in a win for B Company by 28 runs.

**B COMPANY, ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE.**

|   |     |     |     |     |            |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|------------|
| Mr. F. H. Gunner, c Gibbs, b Nicholls   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3          |
| " W. Stewart, c Cameron, b Nicholls     | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| " R. B. Charsley, b Nicholls            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 13         |
| " A. H. Dawson, b Cogan                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 5          |
| " A. H. Sapte, c Gunner, b Gibbs        | ... | ... | ... | ... | 17         |
| " B. C. Montgomery, c Nicholls, b Cogan | ... | ... | ... | ... | 26         |
| " A. C. Allan, b Gunner                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 20         |
| " A. G. Smith, c Nicholls, b Clifford   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 8          |
| " L. Woodgate, b Cogan                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0          |
| " H. M. Salmon, b Nicholls              | ... | ... | ... | ... | 16         |
| " J. R. Grove, not out                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3          |
| Extras                                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 26         |
| <b>Total</b>                            | ... | ... | ... | ... | <b>138</b> |

**5TH FUSILIERS.**

|  |     |     |     |     |            |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-----|------------|
| Captain Gibbs, c Gunner, b Dawson                | ... | ... | ... | ... | 26         |
| Lieutenant T. R. Gunner, b Dawson                | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| Major Ainslie, b Dawson                          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0          |
| Lieutenant L. Nicholls, c Dawson, b Stewart      | ... | ... | ... | ... | 48         |
| " C. T. S. Cogan, b Dawson                       | ... | ... | ... | ... | 6          |
| Captain Clifford, c Montgomery, b Stewart        | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| " Hon. N. Gathorne Hardy, c and b Dawson         | ... | ... | ... | ... | 12         |
| " C. M. Wood, c Sapte, b Stewart                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 7          |
| " Matthews, not out                              | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0          |
| Lieutenant H. W. Archer, c Montgomery, b Stewart | ... | ... | ... | ... | 5          |
| " A. C. G. Cameron, b Stewart                    | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0          |
| Extras   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 4          |
| <b>Total</b>                                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | <b>110</b> |

**Depôt Notes.**

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,

26th May, 1907.



INTER has again set in up in the north, hail, rain and cold winds seem to be having more of their share than usual.

The Hexham Races took place on the 1st and 2nd of the month, and also on Whit-Monday; the Depôt was well represented on all three days, Captains Hall, Duncombe Shafto, Isaac and Westmacott, late of the 2nd Battalion were also present.

His Imperial Highness Prince Fushimi paid a short visit to Newcastle on the 16th, staying with Sir Andrew Noble. He was conducted over the Elswick Works in the afternoon, and a full dress reception was held in the evening at Jesmond Dene House.

Lieutenant Cruddas proceeded to Aldershot for a short course of gymnastics, on the 7th inst.

**SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.**

Having a much larger number of members in the Sergeants' Mess this year than usual we were able to make a better show with the Annual St. George's Quadrille Party. For the decorations we must thank Sergeant-Major Challons, Sergeants Sykes, Hyams and Vaughan. The whole of the roof was covered with red and white muslin, which ran across the entire length of the Gymnasium. The walls were hung with flags of all nations, and also with the honours of the Regiment. At the top of the room a picture of St. George and the Dragon was hung, while across the entire width the legend, "St. George for Merrie England," was displayed.

The room looked exceedingly pretty at 8 p.m., when all the fairy lamps, partially hidden in evergreens, were lighted. At 8.30 p.m. our Commanding-Officer, Major Yatman



THE OUSE BURN FERRY, ON THE TYNE.  
(From a photograph by Sergeant A. Wells).

(accompanied by Mrs. Yatman) arrived to find the hosts unprepared, as a matter of fact one of the hard worked committee was busy powdering the floor at the time. However we were able to start at nine, from that time until 4 a.m. the fun never flagged, and a most enjoyable evening was spent. Over 200 guests were present, and we were a wee bit crowded towards the end. Besides Major Yatman, Major Thompson, Lieutenants Lamb, Sarel, Stephen, Cruddas, all of the fifth; the Officers 68th Durham Light Infantry, and Lieut. Naylor, R.F.A., were present.

The following non-commissioned officers have arrived at the Depot from the 3rd Battalion:— Quartermaster - Sergeant Belcham, Sergeant-Drummer Connibear,

Sergeants Middlewood and Bennett, and Corporal Jones.

### 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,  
25th May, 1907.



IGHT operations have been arranged to be carried out at Wooler, on Saturday, the 1st prox., B, C, D, G, L and M Companies will take part in these operations. The arrangements are being made by Captain and Honorary-Major G. Reavell, commanding D Company. The advance party for camp proceed to Ripon the day before, Captain J. J. Gillespie will be in command.



A BIT OF THE COALY TYNE.  
(From a photograph by Sergeant A. Wells).



The Battalion, under the command of Colonel L. C. Lockhart, V.D., will proceed to Ripon Camp in two special trains, leaving Haltwhistle and Berwick respectively about 10 a.m. on the 22nd of next month. We anticipate a strength of about 1,000 in camp.

Lieutenant-Colonel J. Gibson, V.D., is to be congratulated on having produced the best essay sent in by Officers of the Tyne Volunteer Brigade during the past winter.

Sergeant G. Park, Privates G. Burn and R. Crisp have been awarded the Volunteer Long Service Medal.

Colonel L. C. Lockhart, V.D., Lieutenant-Colonel J.

### Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET,  
LONDON, S.W.,  
29th May, 1907.



SO late for insertion in our issue for last month came some interesting facts from the Sergeants' Mess of the 2nd Battalion on St. George's Day. The names of some of those who were present at the parade, and who subsequently were entertained at the Sergeants' Mess have been sent us, these included our veteran, Sergeant Wells, Mr. and Mrs. Redhead, Mr. Wallace, Mr. and Mrs. Aitken, Mr. and Mrs. Smith, Mr.



THE RECORD BAND OF THE 2ND BATTALION, ST. GEORGE'S DAY, 1907.  
(From a photograph by Gale & Polden, Ltd., Aldershot).

Gibson, V.D., and Captain and Adjutant H. C. Hall took part in the Tyne Coast Defence Staff Ride, on the 20th, 21st and 22nd inst.

When sending our notes last month we omitted to mention a pleasant re-union of the Sergeant-Instructors of the Battalion, which took the form of a Tea and Smoking Concert, at the Red Lamp Hotel, Hexham, on the 26th ult.; advantage was taken of the occasion to bid farewell to two of our retiring members, Sergeant-Major Challons and Colour-Sergeant Cornelius. The members present were Sergeant-Major Challons and Wynnesford, Colour-Sergeants Halloran, Neville, Hutton, Brown, Sisk, Cornelius and Hitchener.

and Mrs. Wilson; Messrs. O'Brien, Woodage and Huckstep; Mrs. and the Misses Wilson and many others. Telegrams of kindly greeting from those who were unavoidably prevented from attending were received from Majors Buckley and Garnett, the Members of the Sergeants' Mess of the Permanent Staff of the 5th Battalion, Messrs. Spence, Allan and others. The account of the Sergeants' Ball has already appeared in our pages, some 400 invitations were sent out, Lieutenant-Colonel Riddell, Majors Sapte, Turner and Buckley, and several other Officers sent letters of regret at their inability to be present.

The following evening, Wednesday, the 24th, saw the Corporals of the 2nd Battalion entertaining their friends at a

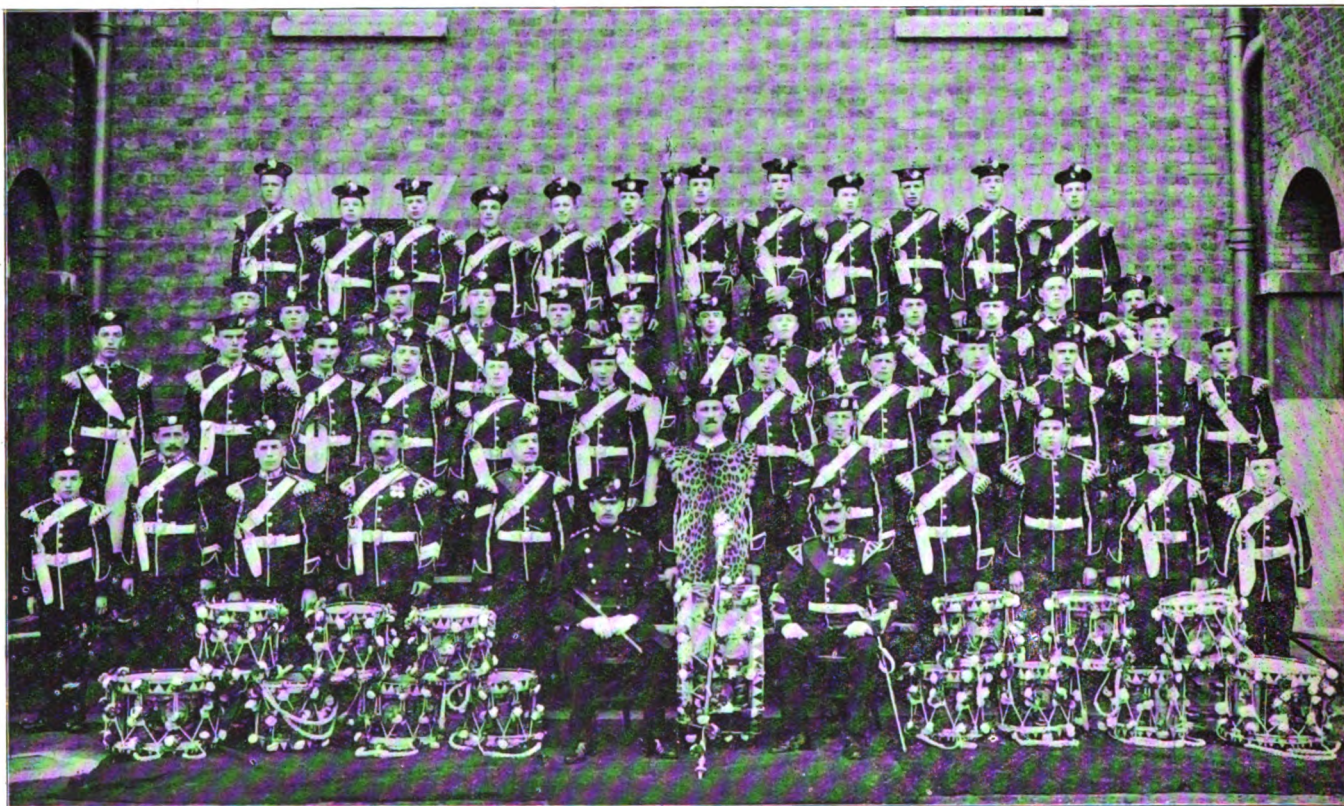


most successful and enjoyable ball, this took place in the same place (the Gymnasium, Wellington Lines) as the Sergeants' festivities of the previous night, the decorations remaining as they were for that occasion. A large number of guests were present, and a most enjoyable evening was spent by all.

Besides the above information concerning St. George's Day with the 2nd Battalion, we received, also too late to make use of in our April issue, more than one interesting photograph to do with the all important day; two of these, in our opinion, are of special interest, and this must be our excuse for bringing them in this month with Editorial Notes—the Record Band and the Record Drums,—“Present on parade,” as our special correspondent told us last

his playing for them as a professional. Luck however has been against him, and not being able to find congenial employment he has re-enlisted, this time in the Cameron Highlanders, now stationed at Pretoria. When our correspondent saw Hunt last he showed him a letter from the Secretary of the Wanderers' Football Club, offering him an appointment at £4 10s. 0d. per week to play for that team; owing to some misunderstanding this offer was not accepted, and he is now, as above stated, serving in the Cameron Highlanders. A local paper, commenting on the subject of Hunt's departure, tells its readers:—

“W. Hunt, the Orange River Colony custodian, leaves this morning (the 20th April) for Pretoria, where he will join the Cameron Highlanders, having decided to rejoin the Army. The position of goalkeeper has always been a weak spot in the fine



THE RECORD DRUMS OF THE 2ND BATTALION, ST. GEORGE'S DAY, 1907.  
(From a photograph by Gale & Polden, Ltd., Aldershot).

month, “eighty-three in the Band, fifty in the Drums,” truly records to be proud of. Both photographs are quite excellent, and though somewhat belated in making their appearance in our pages will, we feel sure, be very welcome.

A correspondent, writing from the Headquarter Office, Bloemfontein, gives us some interesting particulars concerning Private Hunt, late of our now disbanded 3rd Battalion, and well known in football circles. This soldier took his discharge in South Africa some six months ago with the intention of settling down in that country, being apparently induced to do this by the members of one of the best civilian football clubs in South Africa—the Ramblers,—who strongly advised him to do so, with the object of

“team of that Regiment, and with a goalie of such standard merit.” Hunt, the Jocks ought to hold their position up North, and go near annexing everything in the way of trophies that is to be obtained. Every effort locally has been made to keep Hunt in this colony, but without avail. The Ramblers feel somewhat sore over the matter, and think they have been badly treated, but as for that we cannot vouch. Hunt's departure, however, is a decided loss to the football strength of the Orange River Colony. He was almost a certainty for both of their matches against the Corinthians, and would have gone far in securing a cap for the test match here.”

Five “limericks” were received anonymously toward the end of last month, none of these, however, are inserted, not only on account of their being anonymous, but because we are already doing a little in this direction,



aided by one of our special artists. If "Veba," the sender of these new ones, will give us his real name and address, we will return what he has sent, should he want them.

With grateful thanks we acknowledge this month the sum of £20, the donation of the 1st Battalion to the funds of *St. George's Gazette*; we also thank Brigade-Surgeon Collins for his donation of 4/6.

The mail from Mauritius, of the 17th of last month, brings us intelligence which will be sad news to many of our readers both in the 1st and 2nd Battalions; Mrs. Barker, the wife of Mr. George Barker, died at her residence, The Army and Navy Hotel, Mauritius, on the 23rd of last month. A copy of a local paper, *The Standard*, of the 27th of March has been sent us, from which we take the extract that follows:—

"We regret to have to announce the death of Mrs. Barker, the wife of Mr. Barker, owner of the Army and Navy Refreshment Bar at Curepipe. The deceased came to the island with her husband's regiment, the Northumberland Fusiliers, and was a great favourite in that unit, in which two of her sons are now serving. Although he has practically done with the Army, and now retired on a pension, out of respect for his late wife, Mr. Barker's military friends mustered in force to pay their last tribute to deceased. The coffin was borne from Phoenix Station to the burying ground on the shoulders of stalwart gunners of the R.G.A. Nearly every branch of the service in the island were represented, including the R.A.M.C., the Leinsters, the Royal Engineers, and others. The Rev. Mr. D'Avray officiated at the grave, where the burial service was conducted. Mrs. Barker had always expressed a wish that when her time came (unfortunately all too soon) her remains should be laid to rest with military honours. We extend our sympathy to the husband and two sons in their bereavement."

The late Mrs. Barker's two sons, referred to in the above extract, are by a former marriage, both are now serving with the 1st Battalion of the FIFTH at Calcutta, the Battalion to which Mr. Barker himself belonged before taking his discharge on their departure from Mauritius. As stated in our contemporary, deceased was very popular in the Regiment; she had at one time been in India herself, having first married the late Sergeant Heywood, who died at Peshawur in 1891, and afterwards Sergeant Barker, accompanying that non-commissioned officer to Bradford with the 3rd Battalion, until he was transferred to the 1st Battalion, then quartered at Wynberg, South Africa. When with the 2nd Battalion (then under the command of Colonel Pocklington), Mrs. Barker took a leading part in nearly all the regimental theatricals, sing-songs, etc. Our sympathies are tendered to the widower and sons, who are now mourning their loss.

### Letters to the Editor.

69a, STREATHAM HILL, LONDON, S.W.,  
10th May, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—I was at the Royal Academy yesterday and thought

it might interest you to know that there is a very clever group for a wall panel in the Sculpture Rooms of St. George having just slain the Dragon (which, by the bye, does not appear). He is mounted on his fiery steed, his head close down by the side of his horse, and his spear broken short off in his hand. There is a keen smile of manly satisfaction on his handsome face, and just behind him is a jolly little cherub laughing with glee to see the dragon slain.

I much regret that I could not get to Aldershot this St. George's Day. I was there the Sunday before (Low Sunday) and paid my respects to the Sergeant-Major, etc. I had quite a grand decoration at my place here on St. George's Day and kept it up till the octave although some of the neighbours thought that I was keeping May Day a week too soon!! They apparently don't know what St. George's Day means!

Yours truly,  
HORACE ELLIOTT.

76, MOYNE ROAD, RATHMINES, DUBLIN,  
8th May, 1907.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—I recently came across an old tailor's book, which contained amongst others, a representation of the shoulder belt plate worn by Officers of the FIFTH about 1828—32, and I now enclose a drawing made therefrom, feeling that it might be interesting enough to merit publication in the *Gazette*, and perhaps encourage others to give your readers the advantage of sending representations of similar relics which might happen to be in their possession.



The drawing is the full size of the plate, the base of which was evidently of silver, with engine turned surface. The ornaments were raised, and were also of silver.

If I am not mistaken the same design, minus the crown, formed the centre of the large gilt universal chaco plate, introduced in 1828, and referred to in Mr. Milne's article in the *Gazette* of July, 1891.

Yours faithfully,  
J. C. LEASK.



43, WEST SUNNYSIDE, SUNDERLAND,  
14th May, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—The Annual Meeting of St. George's Club, was held at the Regale Tavern, on the 29th of last month, when the following officials were appointed for the ensuing year:—Chairman and Treasurer, Mr. H. Gallagher, Regale Tavern; Honorary Secretary, Mr. H. Hahn, 8, Percival Street, Millfield; Assistant Honorary Secretary, Mr. J. Pearson, 67, Bell Street, Pallion. The Regale Tavern being too far out of the town for our purposes, we have secured the use of the Palatine Hotel, where the meetings will, in future, be held on the second Monday in each month.

I remain, yours truly,  
CHAS. A. CARR.

## ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"WALKER."—Your question is quite beyond our province to reply to; we have no idea when or where the event happened; possibly a friend in the Battalion named by you could give you the information. "AJAX."—You are quite right, the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, is assuredly the right thing under the circumstances. "SERGEANT G."—Our grateful thanks for valuable information. "COLONEL B."—So pleased to think our efforts meet with your kind appreciation; your letter of the 13th inst. was very welcome, praise from you we feel is praise indeed. "G. T. C."—We are sorry, but we cannot agree with you.

## SOME FUSILIER LIMERICKS.

No. 5.



A schoolgirl once got out of bounds,  
When the guard were expecting "Grand Rounds,"  
When they said "Who goes there?"  
She said "Hush! there's a dear,  
I wouldn't be caught here for pounds!"

## SHOOTING BLACK GAME ON EXMOOR.

(BY H——.)

(Concluded from page 70.)

"Forward! forward!" A few minutes struggling and panting and the ridge is reached. What a prospect presents itself! All seemed inclined to stay a few minutes and "admire the scenery;" to look across the heathery hills, green slopes, dark, boggy goyals, and rest the eyes upon Barnstaple Bay gleaming in the west, whilst the roar of the ground-swell upon the bar at Appledore was heard, in imagination, suggestively cool. The day's work was hardly commenced, but T—— had had enough; the eminent ex-dealer in swine, like our dear, dear friend Sir John Falstaff, knight, is "fat and grows old"; his valour and endurance (and, indeed, his appearance, habits, and manners) are akin to Sir John's. If he had now spoken some of the well-known words that the "fat knight" speaks to all the world, he would very aptly have described his position: "I am as hot as molten lead, and as heavy, too. . . . give me leave to breathe awhile. . . . If I travel but four foot by the Squire further afoot, I shall break my wind. . . . Eight yards of uneven ground is threescore and ten miles afoot with me; and the stony-hearted villains know it well enough. . . . I need no more weight than mine own internal arrangements." (For the last quotation vide *Paraphrased Edition of the Works of the "Immortal Bard," for the Use of Dames' Schools*, by J. R. H——, Esquire).

Miss U—— charitably suggested that the weary sportsman should stay with her, whilst we descended the next slope, floundered through a bog, and then repeated the process we had just concluded. He was only too happy to enjoy her delightful society, and to escape the company of the "stony-hearted villains," his male companions; so it was settled that he was to remain with the lady until luncheon time, and help her to arrange that meal in a convenient situation not far away.

Now that we had got rid of the fat man we did not force the pace quite so much; for it must be confessed that P—— and I had maliciously jumped off at the start at a rate we had no idea of maintaining throughout the day; this we did for T——'s benefit; the Squire, to whom four, five or six miles an hour is equally indifferent, of course, kept up. We reached the bottom, called very appropriately "Soggy Moor," without moving fur or feather, and were treading gingerly on the edge of the bog, looking carefully for tussocks of rushes, which are always safe footholds, when a sharp cry of "Mark Duck!" woke us all up most effectually. A mallard rose about thirty yards in front, capping the rushes with his broad strong wings; and almost as soon as he was well up, a duck sailed swiftly in his wake. We were standing all in a heap, seeking the firmest ground for our passage of the black, slimy sea, and so no etiquette forbade any of us to shoot. U—— did not stand on ceremony, but cut the old mallard from sky to bog in very quick style; and just as I was levelling at the duck, I heard a crack close to my ear, and saw her reeling from the effect of a message from P——. The mallard was dead, and lay high and dry on a moss-heap; but the duck gave "Beau" and "Belle" a pretty bit of sport before she was brought to hand.

We soon got among the "pouls" again; but the wary old cocks seemed to be away from the pack. At last, just as we reached a ridge overlooking the trout-stream, to which I have alluded before, ten or a dozen cocks got up at a very long range. They were, probably, fifty yards away, but did not fly straight from us. Very considerably, whilst maintaining their distance, they flew across the line, and we saluted them with six barrels, and had the satisfaction of seeing a brace and a half fall dead, whilst one bird got away very hard hit. This bird, upon being struck, turned outwards from us, and went across the water towards a moor, which was "off our beat." It was very high and craggy, and the cock, seemed as if he would go to the top and explore the interior beyond. The keeper kept him covered with the glass, and finally declared that he had dropped "into a patch of yeth (i.e., heather), but, my dear heart! a mort of a long way off!" We all sat down and watched him make his way across the bottom, where he waded through the brook, there being no bridge near (he called it *burge*), accompanied by his two curly-coated allies; and, ere long we saw him struggling up the opposite rocky steep. The dogs now began to draw, and he followed them no farther. Very soon "Beau" appeared with the bird in his mouth, struggling and flapping violently, and "Belle" trotting admiringly beside him. I am not sure whether "Belle" most admired his exquisite personal appearance or his accomplishments; but, certainly, she did seem to consider him a canine phenomenon.



A flag waved, and a shrill whistle blown a long way in our rear told us that it was luncheon-time; and we had also internal promptings that feeding-time had arrived. We found Miss U—, a maid-servant, and our plump friend, under the shade of a tall, overhanging rock, crowned with a few mountain-ash trees. It was eleven o'clock, and flaming hot, so this shelter was agreeable in the extreme. A cloth was laid upon the short, dry turf, and on it were meats, pies, salad, and many other solids; but our young hostess drew especial attention to her junkets and clotted cream. We all ate some of the junket, as it was made by herself, and swore that we liked it. I know I didn't, and I strongly suspect Captain P— of a "stretcher." Of course, U—, being her brother, was free to declare that he "cared for none of these things." Our thoughtful little lady had not forgotten the liquids; this was very important. She had a great stone jar of ale, ditto of cider, plenty of claret, and all these *in ice*! What does the sporting reader, who has followed us from four o'clock until after eleven, in the hottest weather, through stiff and unyielding heather, pleasantly interspersed with bogs, swamps, fir-plantations, ascents like the side of a house, and turf-pits treacherously concealed beneath grass and moss, think of her for a caterer? It will be understood that Miss U—'s fresh pretty face, and gay, sweet voice, did not in any way make our repast less enjoyable. The situation was splendid; we were, probably, at least a thousand feet above the sea-level; in front a deep valley, clothed on either side with heather, bracken, and many sorts of mosses, having also here and there clumps of ash and fir, stretched away for some miles; away to the south, the long ridges of Dartmoor walled in the smiling plains of South Devon.

Just as pipes were lighted and we had commenced the short ten minutes' grace that divided us from our next labours, Miss U— was asked by one of the party to favour us with a few of her views upon the sport. "First of all," she said, "I can't see why you do not shoot the hens, as you meet with them more easily and frequently than the cocks. They are just as good to eat."

This was explained to her by the one who "drew her out." "Then," she continued, "why don't you let P— and C— (the keepers) carry guns? I am sure they shoot much better than any of you, except my brother."

"Ah, but we want the sport!" was the reply.

"I call it sport to get a good bag. You really ought to have some assistance; the shooting has not been good. As for Mr. T—, I don't believe he can hit anything."

To this sally there was no direct reply, though poor T— ventured to point out to his dear tormentor that the walking was half the fun.

"Fun?" she cried, "it did not seem very funny, except to the others, when you were struggling up Witty Moor!"

T— declined the combat and gave her a languishing look, which made her, and indeed, all of us, laugh considerably.

U— knocked the ashes from his pipe in a resolute manner, sprang suddenly to his feet, and called out "Come on!" And so Scene II. is about to be enacted. Not far from the spot which will always be associated in my mind with our pleasant picnic, two small fields made an oasis in the midst of the moors. One was a field of turnips, and the other a field of oats. As we descended the slope in order to drop down on these little patches, a covey of birds whirled up with that startling noise so peculiar to them. Several shots were fired, and two brace fell. We found, to our great satisfaction, that the old birds were numbered with the slain. The covey now consisted of about ten birds, and they dropped in the turnips in a very separated manner. We confidently expected pretty shooting. The men halted, and the "guns" walked quietly in line through the turnips. T— was with us again, gun in hand; he was kept well forward, and we did not expect him in *that position* to kill anything. Had he been in the rear of the party he *might* have bagged somebody. Soon after entering the field, they began to rise, one by one, here and there. Each man had several shots, and each several times brought down a fluttering heap of feathers—except T—, and, as far as I remember, nine dead bodies were picked up. We decided that the tenth must have got into the adjacent barley, and I volunteered to go alone and murder it whilst the others sat down and wiped away the superfluous perspiration from their heads and faces. I soon flushed my bird, and rolled it over in my usual clean manner, when horror! up got another covey, and went away to moor! I managed by dividing the contents of the second barrel indiscriminately among them—very wrong, I know—to stop a brace; but what would have happened if my two colleagues had been with me?

"No use crying over what might have been," was the Squire's philosophical remark when I told him. He declined to go after the birds, as we were out to kill "poults," and not partridges

(unless they foolishly came in our way), and we made another start. It was now three o'clock, and so hot and glaring that I feared some of the men, whose heads were not protected so well as mine (I wore a topee), would have *un coup de soleil*; but U— said that it would be physically impossible for any amount of sun to get at their brains, and that we must "stick to it." We came to a sort of table-land—a lofty plateau, about a hundred acres in extent, covered with bracken and heather, and under the heather the inevitable "wort" bushes. This part was called "Red Ford," because there was no ford, and because the only colours that anywhere met the eyes were the green below and the intense blue above. This was looked upon as the *pièce de résistance*. We formed our old lengthy line, and prepared to take it in two beats. T— was placed on the extreme left, and again well forward—the reason being obvious to everyone but himself. Very soon they began to get up all over the place—some within range, some far beyond. We had been told that here we might kill a few hens; as for T—, he was given no instructions, but let off his gun whenever he felt inclined. There was a great fusillade, some even loading and firing a second volley. In this "Red Ford" six cocks and three hens were killed. All at once T—, who had been doing a lot of shooting, roared out, "I've done it, by Gad!" and lo! by the unanimous verdict of the men, he had indeed killed "right and left." Who shall describe his joy and exultation? He had expended thousands of cartridges in the last few seasons, but, according to his own keeper's report, he had never yet drawn blood. He at once gave P— a "fiver" for the men to drink his health with at night. U— prophesied the result. The money was all spent at the Poults Inn (and more added to it by P— and myself); and next day we suffered much inconvenience from the debauched state of our attendants.

Shall I describe the next day? I think not; space forbids. We took a fresh beat—rougher, steeper, more swampy. The heat was the same, only more so; we walked, drank, lunched, shot (hitting and missing), and bagged nine brace of black-game, sixteen rabbits, a brown owl (—T—, Esq., thought it was a grey hen), a wood-pigeon, a landrail, and, oh glory of glories! a kingfisher by the stream. This glittering bird was so little injured that it was sent to be preserved, in order that it might be honoured with a perch upon Miss U—'s coquettish little sailor-hat.

## A CONJURER'S REVENGE.

"NOW, ladies and gentlemen," said the conjurer, "having shown you that the cloth is absolutely empty, I will proceed to take from it a bowl of gold fish. Presto!" All round the hall people were saying, "Oh, how wonderful! How does he do it?"

But the Quick Man on the front seat said in a big whisper to the people near him. "He—had—it—up—his—sleeve."

Then the people nodded brightly at the Quick Man, and said, "Oh, of course!" and everybody whispered round the hall, "He—had—it—up—his—sleeve."

"My next trick," said the conjurer, "is the famous Hindoostanee rings. You will notice that the rings are apparently separate; at a blow they all join (clang, clang, clang)—Presto!"

There was a general buzz of stupefaction till the Quick Man was heard to whisper, "He—must—have—had—another—lot—up—his—sleeve."

Again everybody nodded and whispered, "The—rings—were—up—his—sleeve."

The brow of the conjurer was clouded with a gathering frown.

"I will now," he continued, "show you a most amusing trick, by which I am enabled to take any number of eggs from a hat. Will some gentleman kindly lend me his hat? Ah, thank you—Presto!"

He extracted seventeen eggs, and for thirty-five seconds the audience began to think that he was wonderful. Then the Quick Man whispered along the front bench. "He—has—a—hen—up—his—sleeve," and all the people whispered it on. "He—has—a—lot—of—hens—up—his—sleeve."

It went on like that all through. It transpired from the whispers of the Quick Man that the conjurer must have concealed up his sleeve, in addition to the rings, hens, and fish, several packs of cards, a loaf of bread, a doll's cradle, a live guinea pig, a half-crown, and a rocking chair.

The reputation of the conjurer was rapidly sinking below zero. At the close of the evening he rallied for a final effort.

"Ladies and gentlemen," he said, "I will present to you, in conclusion, the famous Japanese trick, recently invented by the

natives of Tipperary." "Will you, sir," he continued, turning towards the Quick Man, "will you kindly hand me your gold watch?" It was passed to him.

"Have I your permission to put it into this mortar and pound it to pieces?" he asked savagely.

The Quick Man nodded and smiled.

The conjurer threw the watch into the mortar, and grasped a sledge hammer from the table. There was a sound of violent smashing. "He's—slipped—it—up—his—sleeve," whispered the Quick Man.

"Now, sir," continued the conjurer, "will you allow me to take your handkerchief and punch holes in it? Thank you. You see, ladies and gentlemen, there is no deception! the holes are visible to the eye."

The face of the Quick Man beamed. The real mystery of the thing fascinated him.

"And now, sir, will you pass me your silk hat and allow me to dance on it? Thank you."

The conjurer made a few rapid passes with his feet and exhibited the hat crushed beyond recognition.

"And will you, now, sir, take off your collar and permit me to burn it in the candle? Thank you, sir. And will you allow me to smash your spectacles? Thank you."

By this time the features of the Quick Man were assuming a puzzled expression.

"This thing beats me," he whispered. "I don't see through it a bit."

There was a great hush upon the audience. Then the conjurer drew himself up to his full height, and with a withering look at the Quick Man, he concluded:—

"Ladies and gentlemen, you will observe that I have, with this gentlemen's permission, broken his watch, burnt his collar, smashed his spectacles, and danced on his hat. If he will give me permission to paint green stripes on his overcoat I shall be delighted to entertain you. If not, the performance is at an end."

And amid a glorious burst of music from the orchestra the curtain fell, and the audience dispersed, convinced that there are some tricks that are not done up the conjurer's sleeve!

## JACKIE TRIES CANVASSIN'.

**I** YE, ma muthor hes often tellt us, "a rollin' stone gathors ne moss." It must be ma mosfortun' te be yen o' them wabby stynes, for aa've tried ma hand at aall sorts o' jobs in ma time. Aa've been a hewor, aa've been in the fittin' shops, an' dear knaas what else.

An' se it happint that yence when aa had te leave ma job aa went on canvassin' for life insurances for a change—mebbies te keep the pot boilin'. Aye, Polly says, aa mussint knaa ma aan mind. Ma fathor puts it a bit diffornt; he says aa divvoint knaa a gud thing when aa've got it; an' ma muthor says aa'm a fyul. The warst on't is that ma muthor's neerlees elwis reet.

Weel, aa answered an advertisement in the "Evenin' Chronickill," an' got a job te canvass at se much a week, an' commission on aall the victims aa got. Be the way, aa should ha' tellt ye that the "se much" a week waz mair like "se little" a week.

Aa divvint knaa if ye've ivvor hard the nyem o' this partikkelor company; aa sartineles haddint masel up te that time. It waz caaled the "Here Belaa Insurance Company," an' aa onlees got the job be insurin' masel forst.

The gaffor chep at the office did his level best te put us up tiv a few wrinkles, an' above aall things tellt us aa waz on ne accoont ivvor te tyek "no" for an ansor. Aa wad hev te deal maistly wi' women folk, he sed, an' a woman's "no" elwis meant "yes." So aa waz te argie "blacks white" wiv ivvorybody. Eftor a bit persuadin', aa landed ma muthor an' fathor an' Polly. That myed us feel quite busy, man. Then aa tried Broon the butcher. "No," he sed, "aa'm not hevin' any."

"But, man," aa says, "suppose ye wor te de the morra, what on arth wad yor canny wife an' poor orphauns de?"

"Mind yor aan business," he says.

"That's just it," aa ansored, "it is ma business; aa divvint want yor family thraan on the parish aall becaas ye waddint insure yorsel."

But he picked up his carvin' knife just then, an' aa felt obliged te de a hundred yards' sprint in ten seconds deed. De ye knaa, marra, aa nivvor knew afore that aa waz such a gud runner, an' wi' ne trainin' either! Ye can luk oot for ma nyem in the next handicap. Aa'm a deed sartinty!

Eftor a bit, aa plucked up enyuff courage te caall on somebody

else. They've built some new streets doon wor way, ye knaa; se aa went doon yen o' them an' knocked at a door. Thor waz ne ansor te ma forst knock, se aa knocked agyen. The chep at the office tellt us te parsivere, marra; se aa kept on knockin'. At last a woman opened a winda upstairs an' axed us what aa wanted.

"Come doon," aa says, "an' aa'll tell ye."

"Hutz," she says, "had away wi' ye, we've got ne aad claes the day," an' then shut the winda with a bang. But aa wazzint gannin' te be put off se easy as aall that, an' so aa just kept on knockin' at the door for aall the world like a "knockor up," till aall the nyebors wor oot te knaa what the row waz about.

"Mrs. Daason hes the bums in," says yen woman.

"She hezzint payed hor rent," says anuthor partikkelor freend o' hors.

"It's the sewin' machine chep," says anuthor gossip.

Mrs. Daason must nev hard some o' them kind remarks, for the winda up above suddenly opened agyen an' aa just lukked up in time te get an aaful dookin' wiv a pail o' dorty wettor. So aa waz bet for the second time an' had te horry hyem like a dyin' duck in a thunderstorm, wi' aall sorts o' nasty remarks bein' hoyed eftor us be Mrs. Daason's nice nyebors.

Some o' them women-folk are aaful impittint, man. One day aa waz tellt by one wife that she diddint want any mare "French onions!" Oot o' the upstairs winda, of course! Anuthor yen sed she diddint want any mair o' ma happy balloons; they borst in ne time. An' anuthor kindly indispodest body actually tellt us te gan round te the back door for rags an' bones!

Yen pleyce aa caaled at, a chep come te the door eftor aa'd been knockin' quite a lang time.

"Are ye insured?" aa says.

"Insured?" he says. "Begox, aa hope for yor aan folks' syek yor insured yorsel, for ye've just wakened us oot o' ma eftornyun's sleep, an' it's ma neetshift week, ye beggor." An' then he lifted his foot an' a pit shoe just missed us, an' yence mair aa found aa waz in an awful horry. Man, aa waz beginnin' te fancy thor waz summick queer aboot that office chep tellin' us not te tyek "no" for an ansor, an' waz wondorin' if he'd ivvor been oot canvassin' hisel. Aa'll confess aa myed an' aaful fyul o' masel at yen pleyce aa caaled at. Aa waz in the habit o' tyekin' runny dabs at odd hooses, ye knaa; an', without lukkin' where aa waz gannin' aa knocked at this yen. She waz a varry canny body that ansored the door, an' we got on clivvor at forst. But just az aa felt sure that aa'd finish up be insurin' aall hor family an' relations, she says, "Gud mornin', sor; hev a luk at that brass plate," an' shut the door on us. An' aa did feel soft, man, for that brazen plate tellt us that hor husband waz an agent for a rival Insurance Company.

Ye want mair nor the patience o' Job te be a canvassor; aa'm sartin' o' that. Aa had a week on't, an' that killed ma pig.

The last day aa waz on the job waz lucky Friday, an' aa waz warse insulted nor ivvor whereivvor aa caaled. One woman opened the door just a little bit on the jar an' popped her heed round the corner.

"What de ye want?" she says.

"Gud eftornyun," aa says, wi' quite a nice smile, ye knaa, "fine day, missus."

"Weel, what de ye want?"

"Aa've come te insure ye," aa says.

"Oh!—had away, aa'm sick o' ye insurance folk."

"But ma folks is aall reet," aa replied, "we give ye a hundred pund when yor deed."

"Aa canna taak te ye the day, aa'm busy bakin'," she ansored, an' tried te shut the door on us. But aa waz ower quick for hor, an' put ma foot in 'atween.

"Ye onlees pays se much a week," aa went on, but she varry rudely interrupted us be sayin' that if aa diddint tyek ma hook that minute she wad set the bulldog on us. Aa wazzint gannin' te tyek a woman's "no" for an ansor, though, an' aa kept ma foot in the doorway.

"Ye divvint knaa what a gud thing yor missin'," aa says; but she chimed in wi':—"Ye'll miss a bit o' yor claes if ye divvint gan when yor tellt."

Aa waz continuin' summick aboot the premium when she pulled the door wide open an' shooted, "Toozor, seize 'im." Afore aa could say Jackie Robison, an ugly lukkin' bulldog louped oot o' the passage an' az aa started te gan hyem, he layed head o' the "sit-doon" part o' ma troosors." Aa yelled like owt, man, an' must hev carried that wild animal ahint us haaf way doon the street afore the stitches gave way an' he tyek pairt o' ma best briches hyem wiv 'im.

Aa onlees hope that eftor aall the trouble an' insults aa had te put up wi' through that chep at the office, he's got a "fire" in-



surance pollis tyeken oot on hissel, az weel az a "life" insurance pollis. An' afore aa de come across 'im agyen some kind freend

other in the sketch, was occupied by a couple of tradesmen.

Then we come to the "Fighting Cocks," an inn of the old school, kept by a bluff, hearty Boniface, named Roger Heron. The entrance was through an archway, and although a numerous array of tradesmen's signs met the gaze few would have conjectured that in the yard behind almost every known craft was at one time carried on. Amongst those who were to be found in the yard about fifty years ago was a gold-beater named Armstrong, whose shop was identified by the gilt arm and mallet which was to be seen above the signboard; a file-cutter named Bambro; and a shoeing smith named Stephenson, father of Mr. Clement Stephenson, veterinary surgeon, of Newcastle. A man named Hudson had a foundry at the bottom of the yard, which, it may be explained, extended as far as the rails of St. John's Church, West Grainger Street not having then been made. In the same yard might be found plumbers, cabinet-makers, wood-turners, joiners, brass-founders, glass-blowers, and many others.

Immediately in front of the "Fighting Cocks" inn, and a few yards above the present pant, there was a large fountain with troughs for cattle. It will be noticed that to the right of the principal entrance to the "Golden Lion" and to the left of the lower front window of the "Fighting Cocks" are mounting or "louping-on" stones for the use of horsemen. One of these stones is preserved by the Society of Antiquaries in the Old Castle.

Much of the old Groat Market, shown in our second illustration, has long since disappeared. All the quaint houses seen on the right-hand side of the picture were removed when the present Town Hall was built. More lately some of the houses to the left have



BIGG MARKET, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE, 1860.

had better advise 'im te get covered agyenst "accident" az weel. For thot'll be a vary serious accident if aa de cop 'im!

"JACKIE ROBISON," in the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*.

#### THE BIGG MARKET AND THE GROAT MARKET, NEWCASTLE.

**F**IFTY years ago the Bigg Market, Newcastle, presented an old-world appearance, with its quaint shops and quainter hostleries.

As will be seen by the picture, which depicts a number of old houses at the west side of this thoroughfare, one of the widest in the town, the change, as compared with the present aspect of the place, is remarkable.

The house to the left, with the lamp-post in front of it, was the "Golden Lion," a noted resort of carriers, farmers, and country people who came into the town to sell their produce. Mr. Rutherford, the landlord of the "Golden Lion," did not occupy the whole of the building, for the room to the right of the entrance was used as a barber's shop. The premises in the yard behind often served as a mart for calves.

The next house, the "Unicorn," was rather a superior hostelry, the landlady being one Rachael Dixon, who was respected by everybody. Farmers and carriers were to be met with here also in considerable numbers, and there was a general aspect of comfort and snugness about the place. The next building, rather more pretentious than any



GROAT MARKET, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE, 1850.

given place to modern edifices. But the conspicuous figure of a horse, forming the sign of an inn, still remains.



The pillars, which will be noticed to the right, are portions of what was, half a century ago, called the new Corn Market, which was built by a company in 1839 at a cost of £10,000. Mr. Richard Grainger, "who found Newcastle crumbling bricks and left it stone," had previously offered the Corporation the free and exclusive use of the newly-built Central Exchange Art Gallery, on the condition that it should be used as a corn market; this gentleman also promised to rebuild the front elevations of the houses in the Groat Market and the Cloth Market in the Gothic style of architecture, and remove all the old buildings in Middle Street and Union Street lying between the two thoroughfares. This offer was, however, rejected by the Newcastle Council on October 4th, 1837, but the new Corn Market, before twenty years had elapsed from the time of the rejection of Grainger's proposal, had to make way for the new Town Hall buildings, the foundation stone of which was laid in August, 1855.

From *The Monthly Chronicle of*  
*North Country Lore and Legend*, January, 1891.

### "DRINK!"



CORRESPONDENT hailing from Gateshead-on-Tyne, sends us the effusions that follow. It appears that very nearly six thousand children from that part of the world contributed essays on the subject of "Physical Deterioration and Alcohol." Our informant says:—"so many of your readers come from these parts, that the efforts of some of the little ones should prove interesting." We agree with this old soldier, and only regret that our space being limited we cannot print all he sends on. The following gems, however, are fair samples. One small writer expresses the opinion that "It is only total abstainers who can be really strong and healthy. England's greatest enemy is strong drink. The commerce of our nation will be much hindered, as the people will not be so able-bodied and strong. This will give more work to other countries and less to Britain." Our correspondent now simply takes extracts from various essays, these in turn we have had to somewhat prune down owing to want of space, our selections are as follows:—

"Alcohol is useful, but not in the body. It is useful for 'polish-furniture.'"

"I hope I never touch drink till I am dead."

"A man who takes alcoholic drinks can see two things at once."

"Some men take alcoholic drinks till they burst."

"When a man takes alcohol he can hardly speak without getting his tongue into some sort of a ravel."

"The children of drunkards are often weak, and are sometimes troubled with being bow-legged."

"Those who take drink are not so broad-chested as they were one hundred years ago."

"Alcohol paints a man's nose red for a 'danger signal.'"

"The drunkard goes on drinking until he cannot stand on his own legs."

"When a man is ill, the doctor will say, are you a drinker of alcohol? and if he says 'Yes!' the doctor will say, that is what has made you ill, you have a fatty liver."

"The more temporary we live, the better it will be for body and mind."

"Children who have parents older than themselves, who are in the habit of drinking alcoholic drinks, are nearly always the first children to have diseases."

"The man goes and spends all his money on drink till he has nothing left, and then he goes and sells his furniture, and when that is all sold he begins to steal. This shows that alcohol is a 'poison.'"

"Some people say that if you want to speak at a concert you should take a glass of beer before. You should not. It is certain that it makes you speak, but you will speak a 'heap of rubbish.'"

"When a man gets drunk his brains will not telegraph properly."

"Drink is the curse of the British nation—would that all Englishmen were totalisers! But then if that was the case what would happen to all the many public houses? Aye, there's the rub, as the poet puts it."

"Beer, beer, beautiful beer, don't be afraid of it, down with a pail of it I may be poetry, but it is very bad advice although the bird of Avon wrote it."

"A man coming home one night tumbles over the coal box in the hall, his wife tumbling out of bed calls out to him 'My dear, you

are intoxicated!" He could not deny the soft impeachment, but simply replied 'Thash all ri'!"

"Strong drink is very bad for the soul of your body. But whisky applied to the soles of the boots will keep out the wet."

"If only man would drink nothing but water it would be better for his purse, his wife and his children, besides tasting much nicer."

"Drink is all right up to a certain pitch, after that it becomes simply a case of pitch and toss."

"I don't know which is worse, a heavy sleeper or a heavy drinker; both men are no good whatever in the house."

"Fools make intoxicants for wise men to drink, so they say, but it is a great pity all the same."

"The cobbler to his last and the drunkard to his cup are common sayings, and pity 'tis true, especially the latter."

"The principal inventions of the devil are war, disease, disaster and strong drink; all are bad, but the last-named is very hard to beat."

"Dogs and other animals do not take spirituous liquors, why then should man—the superior creature—degrade himself in this way?"

"In my opinion every drunken man should be well beaten until quite sober, this would very soon have a salutary effect."

"Strong drink is a mocker, saith the Lord!"

"I hope mother will never take to drink, one man addicted to that vice in a house is more than enough."

"I will finish up with a piece of poetry I have made up myself:—

Never be a drunkard,  
Never touch the gin,  
Always be teetotal,  
And you're sure to win."

### SOLDIER ANECDOTES.

#### THE WARLIKE SERGEANT.

A certain Sergeant in a Scottish Volunteer corps spends a great deal of his spare time in drilling an imaginary company in his back yard; the other day he shouted out the command, "Rear rank, three paces step back: march!" and himself obeying the order, fell backwards down the coal hole; his wife hearing the clatter, ran out, crying, "Are ye hurt, Sandy?" "Get awa', wumman, get awa'," came in a stern though slightly shaken voice from the cellar, "what dae the likes o' ye ken aboot war?"

#### HIS SON WAS ON "SENTRY GO."

The other day, a pitman went to visit his son who had recently enlisted in the Northumberland Militia, encamped at Alnwick. On arriving at the camp Geordie found to his dismay that the lad was on "sentry go," and that he would not be relieved for an hour. When watching the slow and measured tread of his first-born, and admiring his soldierly appearance, Geordie exclaimed:—"Aa say Tommy, put on a spurt and thoo'll be dunen syuner."

#### A GOOD REASON.

Scene: A cookhouse. (Captain inspecting dinners.) "Yes, they seem very well cooked; but can't you make the men some pudding, cook—say a rice pudding?" "No, sir." "What! can't make a rice pudding? Colour-Sergeant! I thought you told me this man was a good cook." Colour-Sergeant: "So he is, sir! Private Duff, why can't you make a rice pudding?" "Because I ain't got any rice, Sergeant."

#### IT WAS A RAT.

It was the last night at Bisley and a tentful of Volunteers had got to the "just one more before we go" stage. Presently a fairly large-sized rat looked in; each man saw it, and gave a quiet jump. But each kept that rat to himself and held on tight to his seat. Then a man and a dog dropped in to say "good-bye." The dog was a sport, and the rat died fighting. "George," said one, "it was a rat after all."

#### WHICH WAS IT?

Drill-Sergeant, to two men he was drilling:—"If I knew which of you two was out of step, I'd have him put in the guard-room."



# St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant"

No. 294.]

Saturday, 29th June, 1907.

[Vol. XXV.]



## CONTENTS.

|                                  | Page |                                 | Page |
|----------------------------------|------|---------------------------------|------|
| Editor's Corner                  | 87   | Editorial Notes                 | 93   |
| Our Contemporaries               | 87   | Letters to the Editor           | 94   |
| Subscriptions Received           | 87   | Answers to Correspondents       | 95   |
| Births, Marriages and Deaths     | 87   | The Regimental Dinner           | 95   |
| Extracts from the London Gazette | 88   | Our Free Ranks Fill for England | 95   |
| 1st Battalion Notes              | 88   | still (Poetry)                  | 95   |
| 1st Battalion (Detachment) Notes | 90   | June, the Month of Battles      | 95   |
| 2nd Battalion Notes              | 90   | Some Fusilier Limericks—No. 6   | 96   |
| Depôt Notes                      | 92   | The Battle of Homildon Hill     | 96   |
| 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes    | 92   | Benares                         | 98   |
| 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes    | 93   | North Country Yarns             | 100  |
|                                  |      | Volunteer Force                 | 100  |

## THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

29th June, 1907.

Telephone :  
No. 6667 Gerrard.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned-Officers and Men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d., or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is

sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 23rd of each month, so as to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

|                                  |                                      |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| "The Army Service Corps Journal" | "The Lion and the Rose"              |
| "The Dragon"                     | "The Hampshire Regimental"           |
| "Military Mail"                  | "The Gordonian" [Journal]            |
| "The Queen's Own Gazette"        | "The Regiment"                       |
| "Globe and Laurel"               | "The London Scottish Gazette"        |
| "The Green Howards' Gazette"     | "The Household Brigade Magazine"     |
| "The Thin Red Line"              | "The Diehards' Doings"               |
| "The Naval and Military Record"  | "H.L.I. Chronicle"                   |
| "Sons of the Brave"              | "The Sapper"                         |
| "The R.M.A. Magazine"            | "The Journal of the Royal Artillery" |
| "The Aldershot News"             | "The L.R.B. Record"                  |
| "The Bannockburn"                | "The Chinese Dragon"                 |
| "The Tiger and the Rose"         | "The 7th (U.S.A.) Gazette"           |
| "The Men of Harlech"             | "The 3rd V.B.N.F. Magazine"          |
| "The XXX"                        | "The Suffolk Gazette"                |
| "The Black Horse Gazette"        | "The Green Tiger"                    |
| "The Thistle"                    | "The Legion of Frontiersmen"         |

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions from:—

|  |          |                           |          |
|--|----------|---------------------------|----------|
| Non-Commissioned Officers and men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieut. and Quartermaster Allan | 30/ 4/07 | Miss Violet Green         | 31/ 3/08 |
| Captain S. C. Birch  | 31/ 5/07 | E. J. Anderson, Esq.      | 31/ 3/08 |
| Miss Milne Home  | 31/12/07 | Captain J. Lennox         | 31/ 3/08 |
| A. A. Jackson, Esq.  | 31/12/07 | Captain F. C. Garratt     | 30/ 4/08 |
| Captain J. W. Morrison   | 31/12/07 | Captain E. R. B. Spain    | 30/ 4/08 |
| Staff-Sergt. G. Richardson   | 31/ 1/08 | The Countess of Cranbrook | 30/ 4/08 |
| Captain J. R. Hedley   | 29/ 2/08 | Mrs. Isaac                | 31/ 5/08 |
|  |          | Mr. J. Kelly              | 31/ 5/08 |
|  |          | Mr. A. Sheffield          | 31/ 5/08 |
|  |          | Mr. J. Arkless            | 30/ 6/08 |

## BIRTHS.

HOLLETT.—On the 18th ult., at Aldershot, the wife of No. 4887 Colour-Sergeant A. Hollett, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.  
ORTON.—On the 18th inst., at Lutterworth, the wife of Charles Orton, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.  
SPENCE.—On the 5th inst., at Woodford Green, Essex, the wife of Hugh B. Spence, Northumberland Fusiliers, Adjutant, 3rd Volunteer Battalion the Essex Regiment, of a daughter.

## MARRIAGES.

POCKLINGTON—JELF SHARP.—On the 5th inst., at St. John's, Woneash, by the Rev. D. Jelf, Master of the Charter House, assisted by the Rev. P. Cunningham, and the Vicar of the Parish, Robert Henry, third son of Colonel F. Pocklington, late Commanding 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of Old Manor, Chelmsworth, Suffolk, to Ina Harriette, youngest daughter of the late Colonel Jelf Sharp.  
SAREL—HEYSHAM.—On the 28th inst., at the Parish Church of St. Andrew's, Biggleswade, by the Rev. Sydney L. Sarel, cousin of the bridegroom, assisted by the Vicar of the Parish, the Rev. R. W. Barber, William Godfrey Molyneux Sarel, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, son of the late Lieutenant-General Sarel, C.B., 9th and 17th Lancers, and of Mrs. Sarel, Heatherhurst Grange, Surrey, to Ellen Margaret, second daughter of Captain C. A. T. Heysham, R.N., and adopted daughter of Mrs. Barnett, Stratton Park, Bedfordshire.

## DEATHS.

BUTLER.—On the 21st ult., at Fort William, Calcutta, No. 7711 Sergeant Joseph William Butler, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 38 years.  
DYSON.—On the 24th inst., at Putney, Thomas Charles Dyson, late 1st Battalion the Yorkshire Light Infantry, and afterwards 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 45 years.  
MORTIMER.—On the 27th inst., at Hardingstone, Cumberland, W. P. Mortimer, late 5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 39 years.



EXTRACTS FROM THE *London Gazette* :—

**THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Lieutenant S. H. Kershaw is seconded for service on the Staff (dated 12th May, 1907). Captain R. G. Palmer is seconded for service as an Adjutant of Volunteers (dated 4th June, 1907). Lieutenant W. H. Archer to be Adjutant, *vice* Captain the Hon. N. C. Gathorne-Hardy, who has vacated that appointment (dated 26th June, 1907).

## FOREIGN DECORATIONS.

The King has been pleased to give and to grant to Major-General St. George Charles Henry, C.B., His Majesty's Royal licence and authority that he may accept and wear the insignia of the Second Class of the Imperial Ottoman order of the Osmanieh, conferred upon him by His Imperial Majesty the Sultan of Turkey, in recognition of valuable services rendered by him (dated 14th June, 1907).

**1ST VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—The Rev. J. Davies is appointed Acting-Chaplain (dated 1st April, 1907).

**2ND VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—The Rev. W. H. Ainger, M.A. (late Acting-Chaplain 1st Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers), is appointed Acting-Chaplain (dated 1st April, 1907). E. J. W. Abbot, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant, Supernumerary, (dated 11th June, 1907). J. O'Neill, gent., to be Quartermaster, with the honorary rank of Lieutenant (dated 25th April, 1907).

**3RD VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—E. J. W. Abbot, gent., to be Second-Lieutenant, Supernumerary (dated 11th June, 1907). Acting-Chaplain R. W. Bell resigns his appointment (dated 23rd May, 1907).

**3RD VOLUNTEER BATTALION THE PRINCE OF WALES'S OWN (WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT).**—Lieutenant O. B. Foster, the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Adjutant, *vice* Captain A. A. W. Spencer, the Prince of Wales's Own (West Yorkshire Regiment), whose tenure of that appointment has expired. Lieutenant O. B. Foster, the Northumberland Fusiliers, is granted the temporary rank of Captain whilst an Adjutant of Volunteers (dated 1st June, 1907).

**2ND (CITY OF LONDON) RIFLE VOLUNTEER BRIGADE.**—Captain R. G. Palmer, the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Adjutant, *vice* Captain A. D. Lugard, the King's Royal Rifle Corps, whose tenure of that appointment has expired (dated 4th June, 1907).

**1st Battalion Notes.**

FORT WILLIAM, CALCUTTA,

6th June, 1907.



ARS and rumours of wars fill the air at present. The local press is full of the bold doings of the Bengali youth, that past master of saying much and doing little, while whole columns are devoted to reporting the impassioned harangues of gentlemen whose many names invariably begin with "Babu" and usually end with "Ghosh," or "Chucker-bully." To the ordinary eye, however, the customary lamb like demeanour of the native inhabitants has not

become unusually bellicose. As yet no fierce hordes of baboos, armed with lathis (the local cudgel), the cry of "Bande Mataran" (the local war cry, the precise interpretation of which is unknown to the writer) on their lips, and an undying hatred of the alien and licentious soldiery in their hearts, have swept across the Maidan to the capture of the Fort. If one can believe the aforementioned press this may happen any day. In the meanwhile musketry, under the able direction of Mr. Ovans, is being feverishly practised, even to the formation of a miniature range in the ditch, which at present is dry.

Eliminating these present eager preparations for war, one's life is singularly peaceful, if not actually monotonous, during a Calcutta hot weather. The morning's toil over the average person retires to his room, we doubt not in order to study the lives and wise laws of the learned in war, to emerge again in what is ironically termed the

cool of the evening, his limbs adorned with a nebulous suit of Bombay silk, and his neck with a fragment of bath towel (we are nothing if not dressy), for the purpose of seeking his particular form of exercise, finally retiring to his couch in perfect sympathy with the proverbial piece of "chewed string."



SOME TYPES OF DARJEELING HILL MEN.

(From a photograph by Second-Lieutenant A. C. Milne Home.)

Last Friday and Saturday, the 31st ult., and the 1st inst., a Torchlight Tattoo took place in the Fort, in aid of various military charities. The massed Bands of our own, and three native regiments, conducted by our Bandmaster, Mr. Moss, were a feature of the entertainment. Various feats of derring-do made up the programme, not least of which was the illuminated bicycle ride of cyclists of the FIFTH, organised by Mr. Downes—this officer, we fear, has missed his vocation in life, a brass-buttoned tail coat, gold-striped trousers, and a long whip should be his raiment, and the arena of the hippodrome the scene of his activities. The whole show was, we are glad to say, a great success, the financial aspect being much aided by the large attendance of the civilian element.

Prior to last Saturday, June 1st, on which day the draw for the Calcutta Derby Sweep took place, we were all, in imagination at least, millionaires. Since that date,



when fortune distinctly did not favour the brave, fewer questions have been heard in the ante room with regard to the price of motor cars, or the cost of a house in Park Lane.

We congratulate Band-Sergeant Sones on receiving the Good Conduct Medal. The presentation by Colonel James took place on Church Parade, on the 26th ult., in front of the Battalion.

#### SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

We thank Colonel D. S. Stewart, C.B., for a Silver mug, which reached us this month. It bears the following inscription :—" Presented to " the Sergeants' Mess 1st Battalion 5th Fusiliers, by " Colonel D. S. Stewart, C.B., " 22nd November, 1905."

We regret that an error appeared in our Notes for the month of April. In our history of the " Whitaker Cup," we mentioned Sergeant Wilkinson as the winner for 1906. It, however, transpires that Sergeant McCoy beat Sergeant Wilkinson's score by a small margin. Fortunately, the name had not been inscribed on the pedestal which, however, *now* bears the name of Sergeant McCoy for that year.

A photograph has been forwarded this month, which represents those who have served with the 1st Battalion ever since its departure from England in 1896. It is not, however, quite complete owing to the unavoidable absence on duty of several who were entitled to be included.\*

We regret having to announce the death of Sergeant Butler, which took place at Calcutta, 21st May. The deceased joined us with the transfers from the disbanded 3rd Battalion. He had been ailing some time before his death, the Indian climate proving too much for his constitution. He previously served in the Royal Welsh Fusiliers, having enlisted in the Corps in 1883. He joined the FIFTH on transfer from the Royal Reserve during the South African war. He was well known and much respected, and is greatly missed by his old comrades, who take this opportunity of sympathising with his relatives in their bereavement.



MR. EVANS'S BEAR, NOW WITH THE DETACHMENT 1ST BATTALION 5TH FUSILIERS, AT JALAPAHAH.

(From a photograph by Second-Lieutenant A. C. Milne Home.)

#### HOCKEY.

Hockey has given place to Football now, the following matches have been played :—

|                    | Goals for. | Goals against. |
|--------------------|------------|----------------|
| Dalhousie ... ..   | 2          | 2              |
| Chowringhee ... .. | 0          | 1              |
| Calcutta B ... ..  | 0          | 1              |
| Dalhousie ... ..   | 0          | 0              |

#### CRICKET.

F Company are the winners of the Inter-Company Cricket Cup for 1907, and thoroughly deserved the honour, as they beat G and H Companies by 10 wickets and an innings respectively, and triumphed over D Company by three wickets, after being a lot behind on the first innings. Private Dresser bowled well throughout, and Drum-Major Hone and Corporal Rood batted soundly. The best work, however, was accomplished by Lance-Corporal Seavers and Drummer Parrant in the match v. D Company; the latter scoring over half the runs from the bat in F Company's first innings, and with Lance-Corporal Seavers, who made 78, laying the foundation of a three wickets' win by a stand of nearly 80 runs for the second wicket. The fielding of the whole team was above the average, and very few runs given away.

#### FOOTBALL.

The Calcutta Football Season is in full swing, and both Regimental Teams are busily engaged. The First Team has not played up to form so far in four matches, two victories have been balanced by a couple of defeats, results which by no means represent the general run of the play, as the team would be really strong, but for a failure to push home the advantage gained by good work in mid-field. The Second Team has

done brilliantly, and in six matches has scored 33 goals to 1. A trial game between the 1st and 2nd Regimental Teams at the beginning of the season resulted in a win for the First Team by 2 goals to 1, mainly due to a good half-back line. We hope to report an improvement next month.

#### BILLIARDS.

We accepted a challenge from the Volunteer Instructors, Calcutta, at Billiards this month. During the evening we were socially entertained by our opponents, and

\* At the moment of going to press, the photograph referred to by our Correspondent, has not arrived at the Office.—ED., "St. G.G."



a very pleasant time was spent. The following are the scores:—

| 5TH FUSILIERS.         |     |     |        | VOLUNTEER INSTRUCTORS. |     |     |  |
|------------------------|-----|-----|--------|------------------------|-----|-----|--|
| Bandmaster Moss        | ... | 73  | versus | Sergt.-Instr. Layton   | ... | 100 |  |
| Sergeant Myers         | ... | 100 | "      | " Russell              | ... | 44  |  |
| Armourer-Sergt. Benham | ... | 75  | "      | " Leatherton           | ... | 100 |  |
| Colour-Sergt. Parker   | ... | 100 | "      | Sergeant-Major Walls   | ... | 34  |  |
| " Ford                 | ... | 100 | "      | Sergt.-Instr. Marchant | ... | 97  |  |
| " Goodall              | ... | 100 | "      | Sergeant-Major Simpson | ... | 59  |  |
| Sergeant Sones         | ... | 88  | "      | " Place                | ... | 100 |  |
| Colour-Sergt. Roberts  | ... | 100 | "      | Sergt.-Instr. Douglas  | ... | 80  |  |
| " Simpson              | ... | 100 | "      | " Hinton               | ... | 32  |  |
| " Duffill              | ... | 100 | "      | " Alexander            | ... | 71  |  |
| Total                  | ... | 936 |        | Total                  | ... | 717 |  |

Fusilier Staff-Sergeants therefore won by 219 points.

### 1st Battalion (Detachment) Notes.

JALAPAHAR,  
28th May, 1907.

**S**T. GEORGE'S DAY passed off as cheerily as possible considering the denseness of the clouds and consequent general depression. Fifty of ourselves, and about twenty-five guests from the Highland Light Infantry and Gunners sat down to dinner. The room was well decorated by a cunning artist with grenades, St. Georges, and other appropriate devices. The health of the Commanding-Officer was drunk with all due honours, as well as those of the 2nd Battalion, and the departed spirits of the now defunct 3rd and 4th Battalions.

Our hazardous battles on unfathomable "cuds" have given place to musketry, which was completed last week, having lasted about twice the ordinary length of time owing to clouds, mist, hail and rain.

We send with these notes a photograph of some of our Detachment; it will arrive home somewhat late for the feast of Saint George, but it is hoped, not too late to be appreciated.

Our first convalescent Detachment return to Headquarters to-morrow, and we hear rumours of two Companies coming up, but as yet we know nothing officially.

### 2nd Battalion Notes.

BADAJOS BARRACKS, ALDERSHOT,  
25th June, 1907.

**W**E have now reached the summer solstice, though one might easily forget it, as Jupiter Pluvius is considerably more in evidence than Phœbus Apollo. For the rain it raineth every day, and we are experiencing a temperature more suitable to January than to June. This, however, does not give us any relief from our arduous military duties, as is evident from the following programme:—(1) The Royal Review on the 12th; (2) the Three Days' Battle, including Night Operations; (3) Friday, the 27th, the King's Birthday Review; (4) Musketry on all the intervening days. *Apropos* of musketry it is noticeable that the new targets are responsible for a marked improvement in the scores, the Companies being found to average about ten per cent. more than in previous courses.

In the few intervals that remain we have, as will appear elsewhere, played a certain amount of cricket. In addition to Colonel Wilkinson and Mr. Nicholls, Major Ainslie and Mr. Gunner have played for the Aldershot Army Corps. In tennis Colonel Wilkinson and Major Ainslie are reported to be an odds on chance for the doubles. In golf, Colonel Wilkinson, Messrs. Higson and Nicholls have been playing in Division matches, and the two latter are representing the Army Corps in a match against Hindhead on Sunday next.

The Regimental Dinner, which was held on the 6th inst., went off with great *éclat* as far as we were concerned. The description of this is, however, in abler hands than the writer's, so I say no more.

On the 12th inst., the day of the Royal Review, about 40 guests sat down to lunch in the

Mess. Unfortunately, most of us were compelled to be absent, parade being at 12.45.



SOME OF THE JALAPAHAR DETACHMENT, ST. GEORGE'S DAY, 1907.  
(From a local photograph.)







## ROYAL ARMY MEDICAL CORPS V. 5TH FUSILIERS.

This match, the 2nd Round of the Cup Tie, was played on the Upper Ground, on the 6th inst., and resulted in a win for our opponents by 32 runs.

| ROYAL ARMY MEDICAL CORPS.                          |     |
|--|-----|
| Lieutenant Heslop, c Coates, b Nicholls ...        | 9   |
| Private Gordon, c Coates, b Nicholls ...           | 12  |
| Captain Cochrane, c Hollett, b Hervey-Bathurst ... | 0   |
| " McPherson, c Gibbs, b Hervey-Bathurst ...        | 6   |
| " Greenwood, c Gibbs, b Nicholls ...               | 38  |
| Lieutenant Gillett, b Gibbs ...                    | 25  |
| Private Cross, b Casey ...                         | 1   |
| Lieutenant Gibbon, not out ...                     | 10  |
| Private Hamilton, b Nicholls ...                   | 0   |
| " Wells, b Nicholls ...                            | 1   |
| Corporal Keeble, c Nicholls, b Gibbs ...           | 1   |
| Extras ...   | 11  |
| Total ...  | 114 |

| 5TH FUSILIERS.                            |    |
|---|----|
| Colonel Wilkinson, b Hamilton ...         | 28 |
| Captain Gibbs, b Gibbon ...               | 0  |
| H. L. F. Nicholls, b Hamilton ...         | 5  |
| B. Hervey-Bathurst, c Cross, b Gibbon ... | 21 |
| F. E. Watkin, b Gibbon ...                | 5  |
| Captain Matthews, b Gibbon ...            | 7  |
| Colour-Sergeant Hollett, b Gibbon ...     | 4  |
| Sergeant Casey, b Hamilton ...            | 1  |
| N. Cameron, b Hamilton ...                | 0  |
| Sergeant Williamson, not out ...          | 3  |
| Private Coates, b Gibbon ...              | 0  |
| Extras ...                                | 8  |
| Total ...                                 | 82 |

## 5TH FUSILIERS V. 60TH RIFLES.

Played on the Lower Ground, at the Officers' Club, Aldershot, on the 8th inst., and resulted in a draw in favour of the FIFTH.

| 5TH FUSILIERS.                         |               |
|--|---------------|
| Major Ainslie, lbw, b Saunders ...     | 31            |
| T. R. Gunner, c Wilson, b Saunders ... | 50            |
| Captain Clifford, not out ...          | 86            |
| " Stenhouse, ht wkt, b Anling ...      | 16            |
| F. Higson, c Wilson, b Mitchell ...    | 7             |
| Colonel Wilkinson, not out ...         | 62            |
| B. Hervey-Bathurst ...                 | } did not bat |
| Captain Wood ...                       |               |
| H. W. Archer ...                       |               |
| C. T. S. Cogan ...                     |               |
| Captain Matthews ...                   |               |
| Extras ...                             | 1             |
| Total ...                              | *253          |

| 60TH RIFLES.                                   |    |
|--|----|
| F. G. Brown, c Hervey-Bathurst, b Higson ...   | 14 |
| J. Wormald, c Higson, b Hervey-Bathurst ...    | 16 |
| Sergeant Wilson, c Stenhouse, b Higson ...     | 0  |
| A. Atkinson, c Cogan, b Hervey-Bathurst ...    | 10 |
| B. J. Anling, c Ainslie, b Hervey-Bathurst ... | 2  |
| Sergeant Mitchell, run out ...                 | 3  |
| " McGuire, b Higson ...                        | 0  |
| J. F. Parce, not out ...                       | 1  |
| Saunders, not out ...                          | 0  |
| Extras ...                                     | 9  |
| Total (for 7 wks.) ...                         | 55 |

## Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,

26th June, 1907.



RIGADIER-GENERAL C. H. KELLY, Commanding the Border Grouped Regimental Districts, made his annual inspection of the Depôt, on Wednesday, the 19th inst.

At the time of writing these notes, the Gosforth Park Race Meeting is in full swing; it is generally a good meeting at this time of year if only the sun would honour it with more of its presence; at the same time the Temperance Festival is taking place on the Town Moor, the Depôt is giving a Gymnastic Display at the Military Sports, which is part of the programme.

Our best congratulations to Captain R. G. Palmer and Lieutenant W. G. M. Sarel, the former on his Volunteer Adjutancy, the latter on his coming marriage, the day after to-morrow.

## CRICKET.

## 5TH FUSILIERS V. THE SHANDIES.

Played on the Garrison Recreation Ground, on Saturday, the 15th inst., and resulted in a win for the FIFTH by 32 runs.

| 5TH FUSILIERS.                      |    |
|-------------------------------------|----|
| Sergeant Stanley, run out ...       | 9  |
| " Kirkham, run out ...              | 5  |
| Corporal Todd, run out ...          | 17 |
| " Brooks, b McIntyre ...            | 6  |
| Lance-Corporal Field, b Barton ...  | 4  |
| " Robins, run out ...               | 2  |
| Private Perrin, b McIntyre ...      | 5  |
| Corporal Wood, b Barton ...         | 0  |
| Lance-Corporal Nichol, b Barton ... | 8  |
| Lance-Sergeant Hill, b McIntyre ... | 0  |
| " Middlewood, not out ...           | 3  |
| Extras ...                          | 5  |
| Total ...                           | 64 |

| THE SHANDIES.          |    |
|------------------------|----|
| Jaques, b Stanley ...  | 2  |
| Barton, b Stanley ...  | 1  |
| Draper, b Todd ...     | 1  |
| Mellish, b Stanley ... | 1  |
| Bartongs, b Todd ...   | 10 |
| Fuller, b Stanley ...  | 3  |
| McIntyre, b Todd ...   | 5  |
| Corcoran, not out ...  | 1  |
| Rogers, c Todd ...     | 2  |
| Porter, b Todd ...     | 0  |
| Brown, c Stanley ...   | 4  |
| Extras ...             | 2  |
| Total ...              | 32 |

## A COMPANY, 5TH FUSILIERS V. A COMPANY, DURHAM LIGHT INFANTRY.

Played on the Garrison Recreation Ground, on Saturday, the 22nd inst., and resulted in a win for the FIFTH by 25 runs.

| 5TH FUSILIERS.                      |    |
|-------------------------------------|----|
| Sergeant Stanley, c Wells ...       | 12 |
| Corporal Todd, b Plumb ...          | 14 |
| Private Perrin, b Porter ...        | 0  |
| Corporal Woods, b Porter ...        | 3  |
| Lance-Corporal Field, b Porter ...  | 0  |
| " Nichol, b Porter ...              | 0  |
| " Robins, c Merritt, b Porter ...   | 7  |
| Sergeant Kirkham, lbw, b Porter ... | 13 |
| Drummer Duffy, c Martin ...         | 1  |
| Private Hastwayte, b Porter ...     | 1  |
| " Draper, not out ...               | 1  |
| Extras ...                          | 11 |
| Total ...                           | 63 |

| DURHAM LIGHT INFANTRY.               |    |
|--------------------------------------|----|
| Private Cornish, b Stanley ...       | 0  |
| Corporal Ogan, c Nichol ...          | 3  |
| " Plumb, b Todd ...                  | 6  |
| " Mann, b Stanley ...                | 3  |
| " Shaw, run out ...                  | 0  |
| Lance-Corporal Porter, b Stanley ... | 0  |
| " Martin, b Todd ...                 | 13 |
| Private Mann, b Todd ...             | 0  |
| " Wells, not out ...                 | 5  |
| " Davis, b Todd ...                  | 5  |
| " Merritt, b Robins ...              | 0  |
| Extras ...                           | 3  |
| Total ...                            | 38 |

## 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes.

RIPON CAMP,  
25th June, 1907.



AFTER an interval of fourteen years our Camp is once more pitched on the Ripon Race-course. Inland Camps have not the same attraction for a country Volunteer Battalion that a seaside one has, but all the same we have a creditable muster of 864 of all ranks now in Camp.



We arrived here on Saturday, the 22nd inst., in two special trains, the Western Half-Battalion arriving at 2 p.m. and the Northern Half-Battalion an hour and a half later.

On arriving in Camp we found the tents pitched, and everything in working order; much credit is due for this comfortable state of things to Captain Gillespie and our Quartermaster, J. E. N. Thomson, who were in charge of the advance party.

On Sunday, the 23rd inst., we were inspected by our Brigadier, Colonel W. E. Sturges, who was accompanied by Major Roddam, the Brigade-Major; the Colonel made a careful inspection of each man and his kit; Church Parade followed immediately afterwards, and then the men were free for the remainder of the day. Yesterday and to-day have been devoted to Battalion training.

As side lines, we are this year running a Maxim Gun Team, a Cyclist Section, a Signalling Section, and a Scout Company.

So far we have been unfortunate enough to encounter very unfavourable weather, cold winds and heavy showers being intermingled, but the health of the Battalion is good, no cases of sickness having been reported to date.

### 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
21st June, 1907.



THE Battalion is now one of the few Volunteer Battalions over strength, both in Officers and men, and complete with Maxim Gun Section, Signallers, Ambulance Section, as well as the Cyclist Company and Army Service Corps Company.

Our Adjutant, Captain Worsley Gough, has passed the examination in German, and Captain Garrett has obtained the Hythe Certificate.

Acting-Sergeant-Major Beecham has retired on completion of his term of service, and Colour-Sergeant-Instructor Hood has been promoted in his place.

A new room for the Corporals has been recently opened at the Drill Hall.

### Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,  
27th June, 1907.



AT the Levée, held by His Majesty the King on Monday, the 3rd inst., 114 Officers who served in the Indian Mutiny were in attendance, in order that His Majesty might mark the 50th Anniversary of that Campaign by receiving the survivors. Field-Marshal Lord Roberts introduced the veterans who were present at the Siege of Delhi; Lieutenant-General Sir Gordon D. Pritchard led the survivors of Lord Clyde's Lucknow Relief Force, while the defenders of Lucknow and

the Officers of Havelock's Reinforcements were headed by General Sir George Digby Barker. The FIFTH were represented by two Officers:—our Chief, Lieutenant-General Sir Bryan Milman, K.C.B., and Major-General T. S. Bigge, C.B., both of whom were present at the Relief of Lucknow.

While on the subject of the Indian Mutiny, we have received a communication from Major Thomson, Secretary of the Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society, who sends us the names of seventeen FIFTH survivors, whose names he has on his books, together with some particulars concerning each. The list he sends on is as follows:—

|          | Rank and Name.      | Year of Enlistment. | Remarks.   |
|----------|---------------------|---------------------|--|
| Private  | J. Bullard ... ..   | 1844                |  |
| "        | J. Killackey ... .. | 1845                | Wounded  |
| "        | P. McGahern ... ..  | 1846                |  |
| "        | F. Driscoll ... ..  | 1847                |  |
| "        | B. Thompson ... ..  | 1847                |  |
| "        | A. Stoner ... ..    | 1847                |  |
| Corporal | T. Manley ... ..    | 1848                | States he was wounded while defending the late Major Simmons, wound not officially recorded. |
| Private  | R. King ... ..      | 1852                |  |
| "        | H. Lane ... ..      | 1853                |  |
| "        | S. Young ... ..     | 1852                |  |
| "        | J. Shalders ... ..  | 1853                | States he was wounded at the Relief of Lucknow, wound not officially recorded.               |
| "        | G. Cupper ... ..    | 1854                |  |
| "        | S. Spinner ... ..   | 1854                |  |
| "        | J. Oliver ... ..    | 1855                |  |
| "        | Busmill ... ..      | 1855                |  |
| "        | T. Chapman ... ..   | 1855                |  |
| "        | W. Randall ... ..   | 1856                |  |

Major Thomson tells us he had hoped to send us a complete list of all FIFTH Mutiny survivors for the *Gazette*, but this month being the end of the quarter is a busy one in the Pay Office, so it is impossible for him to do so, he hopes to be able to manage it for us next month.

Among our letters to the Editor this month, on the next page will be found one from Captain R. J. T. Stewart, late of the FIFTH, but now belonging to the Indian Army, which will be interesting to those of our readers who served with the 2nd Battalion during the Expedition to the Black Mountain in 1888. It is satisfactory to note that in the cemetery visited by Captain Stewart, the names of our dead are still preserved. We have looked up in the office file the old copies of *St. George's Gazette* of now close on 20 years ago, and find sad, but interesting details concerning the deaths of all the three soldiers mentioned by Captain Stewart; our special correspondent at the front, at that time, writing of the death of Gilbert, on the 2nd November, 1888, says:—

"This afternoon we had a sad parade of A Company, to bury 'poor Gilbert' . . . . He was one of the cooks of the Company, 'and had obtained permission to accompany the advance, as there 'was a chance of a fight.'"

Mole's death was described in the same number of *St. George's Gazette*, and in the same letter as the above, as follows:—

"Private Mole, F Company, died from the effects of a snake 'bite' . . . . He was bitten on the left fore finger, he thought 'nothing of it at the time, but marched about a mile. . . . he 'died in less than a quarter-of-an-hour.'"

Scott's death was recorded in *St. George's Gazette* for October, 1888:—

"Scott was one of the Company cooks, he was brought in shot 'through the body. . . . . Poor fellow, he suffered a great 'deal, he died before morning.'"



To Non-Commissioned Officers and men of the Regiment, who have not seen this month's issue of *The Army and Navy Chronicle*, the following extract may be of interest. Commenting on the subject of teaching trades to soldiers, while serving with the Colours, the writer of the leading article in our contemporary says "that in this direction he would suggest that there is a promising opening for soldiers with some literary qualifications in canvassing for advertisements in the Press. Regimental papers," continues the writer, "that are now so common and well supported, might do much to educate these men in what should prove a very lucrative profession." We agree with the writer when he states that regimental papers could do much to educate these men; as Editor of our paper, we shall be only too glad to offer all assistance in our power, and any Non-Commissioned Officers and men of the FIFTH who may be interested and who care to write to us, will be given all information. Any men of the Regiment going in for this line, with the object of taking up the profession seriously when entering civil life, if starting their education with *St. George's Gazette*, might soon put themselves in the way of getting very lucrative employment indeed later on, besides having the satisfaction of working for the Regiment while actually serving with the colours. We do not agree with the writer in *The Army and Navy Chronicle* however, when he suggests "literary qualifications" being necessary for the work, for these are certainly not essential.

On Sunday, the 16th inst., His Majesty the King inspected the Corps of Commissionaires in the grounds of Buckingham Palace, after the morning Church Service; on that occasion our veteran Fusilier, Sergeant Wells, was one of the two orderlies who followed His Majesty and Major Walter round the ranks. No less than 1,600 Commissionaires were on parade that day, and we feel the selection of Sergeant Wells, as one of two orderlies, out of that large number of men, is an honour to the Regiment, and a subject of much congratulation to that good old soldier himself. On the same occasion another honour was conferred on the FIFTH, in the presentation of Major Thomson, now commanding the Newcastle-on-Tyne Division of the Commissionaires, to His Majesty, who graciously shook hands with him; we extend our congratulations to Major Thomson also.

We have received three donations to our funds during the month of June; Captain Gordon, who it will be remembered kindly sent us 18/- a month or two back, now sends us £1 12s. more, or £2 10s. in all; Captain Lennox sends us 10/-, and another subscriber, who does not wish his name to appear, kindly forwards us 5/6; to quote this last subscriber's words, when writing to us, he says he sends it "on the principle that every little helps, especially in these hard times of Haldanic conspiracies." We can assure him, and also Captains Lennox and Gordon that these kind gifts are very much appreciated.

### Letters to the Editor.

42, POWIS SQUARE, W.,  
2nd June, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—Knowing that you and your readers are interested in the subject of St. George in art, I send herewith an illustration

of a statue at the entrance to the Melbourne Public Library, which possibly may not have come under your notice before.



Although the issues of my paper are now few and far between, I still sign myself,

Yours truly,  
FRED. R. GALE,  
EDITOR, *L.R.B. Record*.

CAMP MAUSEHRA, HAZARA DISTRICT, INDIA,  
4th June, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—At Oghi the other day, in the Agror Valley, at the foot of the Black Mountain, I came across two small cemeteries, in which were some graves of men who lost their lives in the Black Mountain Expedition of 1888. The only one that had an inscription was to some men of the 2/5th Fusiliers, and it ran as follows:—

"No. 1125 Private W. Gilbert, A Company, 2/5th Fusiliers, who was killed in action at Ghorapur, in the attack on the Chaila Craig, 1st November, 1888. No. 368 Private S. Mole, G Company, 2/5th Fusiliers, who died of snake bite at Chir Mang, and was buried at Oghi, 24th October, 1888. No. 1084 Private J. Scott, A Company, 2/5th Fusiliers, who died of wounds and was buried at Mana-ki-dana, 4th October, 1888."

The stone was surmounted by a cross, on which was a grenade



and a V. The horizontal piece of the cross was damaged, but the stone was in good order.

Thinking this may interest those who were with the 2nd Battalion in 1888,

I remain, yours truly,  
R. STEWART.

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
18th June, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—The Executive Committee Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society beg to acknowledge, with thanks, the following additional subscriptions and donations for the year ending 31st December, 1907 :—

|                                      | Subscriptions. |      |     | Donations. |      |      |
|--------------------------------------|----------------|------|-----|------------|------|------|
|                                      | £              | s.   | d.  | £          | s.   | d.   |
| Previously acknowledged              | ...            | ...  | ... | 120        | 10   | 6    |
| Major Cubitt                         | ...            | ...  | ... | 3          | 3    | 0    |
| Leather                              | ...            | 5    | 0   | 0          |      |      |
| Colonel Ross                         | ...            | 1    | 0   | 0          |      |      |
| Mr. and Mrs. Carlisle                | ...            | 10   | 0   | 0          |      |      |
| Mrs. T. G. L. H. Armstrong           | ...            | 1    | 1   | 0          |      |      |
| Mrs. T. S. Bigge (per General Bigge) | ...            |      |     | 5          | 0    | 0    |
| Officers, 1st Battalion              | ...            | 12   | 6   | 2          |      |      |
| Lord Durham                          | ...            | 1    | 1   | 0          |      |      |
| Total                                | ...            | £104 | 15  | 4          | £128 | 13 6 |

Yours truly,  
JAS. THOMSON, Major,  
Secretary, Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

THE ARMY AND NAVY CLUB, LONDON, S.W.,  
29th June, 1907.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—All your readers may not see the *Army and Navy Gazette*, the extract that follows, taken from your contemporary of to-day, is good reading and I think worthy of a corner in our Regimental Paper, it is under the heading of "The Army."

"Northumberland Fusiliers (5th).—A correspondent writes from Alder- shot :—I think a word ought to be said about the march past of the 2nd Battalion of the 5th at the Royal Review. Not in one quarter but in many have I heard it said that there was nothing better witnessed during the day. That certainly was my impression, and the opinion of a whole party of which I was one, all soldiers who knew what was what. It is difficult to draw comparisons, I am aware, but Colonel Dashwood's Battalion certainly deserves mention."

Hoping I am not too late in sending you the above,

I am, yours truly,  
"SENEX."

## ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"SPERO."—All comes to those who wait. "CAPTAIN C."—Our grateful thanks for yours dated the 4th inst; we have noted the 2nd addresses you send on. "LANCE-CORPORAL N."—Our best advice is for you to consult the Officer Commanding your Company. "PETRA."—In our opinion your suggested "reformation," as you call it, would be a deformation. "CONSTANT READER."—We regret our inability to do what you suggest, neither time or the necessary funds are available. "WALKER."—It would be quite impossible.

## THE REGIMENTAL DINNER.

THE Annual Dinner took place, for the eighth year in succession, at the Grafton Galleries, on Thursday evening, the 6th inst., a large muster of Past and Present Officers (78 in all) turning up on the occasion, not quite a record number, but a very creditable number all the same. The chair was occupied by our chief, Lieutenant-General Sir Bryan Milman, K.C.B., who was supported on his left and right by Colonels Dashwood and Riddell.

Commencing with Sir Bryan, and working round from his left, the following is a list of those who were present in the order in which they sat down :—Lieutenant-Colonel J. F. Riddell, Colonel Hon. C. Lambton, D.S.O., Brigade-Surgeon F. Collins, Lieutenant-Colonel W. S. Darley, Second-Lieutenant G. O. Sloper, Second-Lieutenant T. R. Gunner, Second-Lieutenant A. P. Garnier, Lieutenant R. M. Lamb, Second-Lieutenant P. Sidney, Second-Lieu-

tenant J. F. Chenevix-Trench, Second-Lieutenant H. L. F. Nicholls, Lieutenant S. H. Kershaw, Lieutenant B. T. St. John, Lieutenant G. J. Jackson, Mr. R. St. J. Willans, Second-Lieutenant C. F. Nunneley, Lieutenant C. E. Thornton, Captain J. M. Bett, Major E. S. Heard, Major F. C. Turner, Captain R. C. B. Lethbridge, Captain J. E. V. Isaac, Lieutenant B. W. E. Gething, Captain Hon. N. C. Gathorne-Hardy, Lieutenant H. W. Archer, Lieutenant G. H. P. Boyle, Captain A. Duncombe-Shafto, D.S.O., Lieutenant W. N. Herbert, Mr. G. P. Westmacott, Captain W. H. Wild, Captain F. L. Festing, Captain F. P. Braithwaite, Major W. Somervell, Captain W. C. Wright, Major F. B. Morley, Captain E. G. Caffin, Captain W. H. W. Young, Captain H. C. Hall, Colonel W. E. Sturges, Lieutenant-Colonel M. W. Biddulph, Lieutenant-Colonel C. G. Heathcote, Major J. Thomson, Colonel P. S. Wilkinson, Captain R. I. Rawson, Captain J. H. Matthews, Lieutenant B. E. Hervey-Bathurst, Captain A. M. Gibbes, Captain H. R. Sandilands, Captain G. M. James, Lieutenant G. C. Holderness, Lieutenant-Colonel G. Hart-Dyke, Major-General St. G. C. Henry, C.B., Second-Lieutenant J. A. Brooke, Lieutenant N. C. G. Cameron, Lieutenant F. Higson, Captain J. W. Nelson, Second-Lieutenant F. E. Watkin, Captain R. G. Palmer, Lieutenant R. G. Ritson, Major T. H. Shoubridge, D.S.O., Lieutenant H. B. Spence, Second-Lieutenant G. R. F. Levenson, Captain S. S. Flower, Captain F. Bevan, Captain E. M. Moulton Barrett, Major S. C. Ferguson, Lieutenant-Colonel R. Williamson, Lieutenant-Colonel J. Pearse-Hobbs, Lieutenant-Colonel G. Hargreaves, Lieutenant-Colonel P. Lambart, Major J. W. Malet, Colonel T. G. L. H. Armstrong, Major-General T. D. Pilcher, C.B., Major-General T. S. Bigge, C.B., Colonel W. C. Master, C.B., and Colonel E. W. Dashwood.

## OUR FREE RANKS FILL FOR ENGLAND STILL.

Air: "A Wet Sheet and a Flowing Sea."



RIFLE and a belt, my boys,  
And the right lads marching past,  
Let cynics smile, and statesmen frown,  
Our ranks are filling fast!  
Through good report and ill report  
We'll man to man stand fast,

Our free ranks fill for England still,  
And hold them to the last!

"No dangers lower o'er this land!"  
I've heard a placeman cry,  
So all believe, yet with your leave,  
We'll keep our powder dry.  
With powder dry, and courage high,  
And each man standing fast,  
Our ranks we'll still for England fill,  
And hold them to the last!

Should warring lights across the sky  
Bring up the thunder cloud,  
And city folk turn white with fear,  
And foreigners boast loud.  
No word we'll say, but on that day,  
As in the peaceful past,  
The old ranks fill for England still,  
And battle to the last!

E. L., in *The Nation in Arms*.

## JUNE, THE MONTH OF BATTLES.



WRITER in an American contemporary, *The Scrap Book*, tells his readers that although June is frequently called the "Month of Roses," it might with just as much propriety be called the "Month of Battles." In it have been fought some of the most memorable battles of history. Among these were Naseby, Bunkers

Hill, Marengo, and Waterloo. In the following list will be found the names of some of the more important engagements that have been fought during this month :—

|  |      |
|--|------|
| June   |      |
| 1. Lord Howe defeated and almost destroyed the French fleet    | 1794 |
| 1. Battle between the <i>Shannon</i> and the <i>Chesapeake</i> | 1813 |
| 3. Admiral Blake's decisive victory over Van Tromp             | 1653 |
| 3. Hobson sunk the <i>Merrimac</i> in <i>Santiago Harbour</i>  | 1898 |



|     |  |      |
|-----|--|------|
| 4.  | Kleber defeated the Austrians at Altenkirchen ... ..   | 1796 |
| 6.  | Capture of Memphis ... ..  | 1862 |
| 7.  | Capture of the Mamelon earthworks at Sebastopol by the French ... ..                                 | 1855 |
| 7.  | Siege of Jerusalem, by the Crusaders, commenced ... ..   | 1099 |
| 10. | Russians defeated Napoleon at Hielsburg ... ..   | 1807 |
| 10. | Russians captured Khiva from the Mohammedans ... ..  | 1873 |
| 14. | Final defeat of Charles the First, at Naseby, by Cromwell ... ..                                     | 1645 |
| 14. | Battle of Marengo ... ..   | 1800 |
| 14. | Napoleon's decisive overthrow of the Russians at Friedland ... ..                                    | 1807 |
| 14. | Defeat of the Austrians at Raab, by Napoleon ... ..  | 1809 |
| 16. | Napoleon's defeat of Blücher at Ligny ... ..   | 1815 |
| 16. | Marshal Ney's attack on the English at Quatre Bras ... ..  | 1815 |
| 17. | The Battle of Bunkers Hill ... ..  | 1775 |
| 18. | Frederick the Great's defeat by the Austrians at Kolin ... ..  | 1757 |
| 18. | War declared against England by the United States ... ..   | 1812 |
| 18. | The Battle of Waterloo ... ..  | 1815 |
| 21. | Sinking of the <i>Alabama</i> by the <i>Kearsarge</i> ... ..   | 1864 |
| 21. | Encounter between the <i>Leopard</i> and the <i>Chesapeake</i> ... ..                                | 1707 |
| 23. | Lord Clive, with 3,000 men, defeated 60,000 at Plassey, thus making England mistress of India ... .. | 1757 |
| 24. | The Austrians defeated the Italians at Custoza ... ..  | 1866 |
| 25. | Battle of Little Big Horn—The Custer Massacre ... ..   | 1876 |
| 25. | Battle of Bannockburn ... ..   | 1314 |
| 26. | First of the "Seven days before Richmond" ... ..   | 1862 |
| 26. | Invasion of Denmark by the Prussians ... ..  | 1864 |
| 28. | Capture of Silistria by the Russians ... ..  | 1829 |
| 28. | Battle of Fort Moultrie, Charleston ... ..   | 1776 |
| 28. | Battle of Monmouth ... ..  | 1778 |
| 30. | Battle of Petersburg ... ..  | 1864 |

## SOME FUSILIER LIMERICKS.

No. 6.



A Fuzzywuz leaving Khartoum  
In a hurry, cried "I'll give 'em room,  
For if I were to tackle  
Their red and white hackle,  
The spider'd be fighting the broom."

## THE BATTLE OF HOMILDON HILL.



HE battle of Hombyll-down, Homildon, or Humbledon, near Wooler, was fought on Holy-Rood Day, the 14th September, 1402, in the third year of the reign of that brave but unhappy monarch, Henry the Fourth.

There had been a short truce between the two kingdoms of England and Scotland; but, as usual, little respect was paid to it by the turbulent Borderers on either side. George, Earl of March, who had fled from Scotland, and taken refuge with the Earl of Northumberland, ravaged the lands of his enemies, the Douglasses, in company with the Percies, while the latter, and their dependents and allies revenged themselves by repeated inroads on the English side of the Border. In one of these Douglas (Archibald, the fourth earl) is said to have burned Bam-borough Castle, but this is doubtful. At any rate, the Scottish chief was far less successful than others of his name had been. Indeed, he sustained so many losses that he gained the popular title of Tyne-man, or Lose-man, on account of the number of men who were slain under his banner. People accordingly began to say that ill-luck attended upon all his undertakings, and only those who were as reckless as himself cared to follow him across the Tweed. Douglas, however, after gaining a victory over Hotspur and the Earl of March at Linton, or Prestonkirk, a village on the Scottish river Tyne, in East Lothian, made a successful raid into England and carried away a deal of spoil.

The Scots were not so fortunate in a second raid. Having penetrated too far, they were intercepted by Percy and March at Nesbit Moor, in the Merse, a short way from Dunse. Here, after a desperate conflict, the leader of the Scots, Sir Patrick Hepburn, of Hailles, was slain, with many of his bravest companions, and most of the rest, including some distinguished knights of Lothian, were taken prisoners.

Although this was but an inconsiderable battle, it produced important results. While King Henry thanked the Earl of Northumberland and his son, the gallant Hotspur, for their activity, and ordered them to collect the force of the Border Counties to resist more effectually the incursions of the Scots, the Earl of Douglas, enraged at the defeat at Nesbit Moor, and believing that the English king was fully occupied with the invasion of the Welsh, who, under Owen Glendower, were ravaging the western marches with fire and sword, determined to collect all his available strength and take ample vengeance for the loss of Hepburn and his companions-in-arms.

There assembled under his banner, unlucky though it was, the greater part of the chivalry of Scotland, including the Earls of Moray, Angus and Orkney, with the ancient British chief, Fergus Macdouall, at the head of the men of Galloway, and the heads of the houses of Erskine, Grahame, Montgomery, Seton, Sinclair, Lesley, the Stuarts of Angus, Durisdeer, and Lorne, and many other knights of distinction. They were joined by Murdoch, Earl of Fife, the eldest son of the Duke of Albany, brother of King Robert the Third, in command of a strong body of archers and spearmen. The whole force which crossed the border amounted to not less than ten thousand men—the "pick and wale" of Scotland's warriors.

The Earl of Northumberland and his son were prepared, however, for this formidable invasion, which took place about the middle of August; and, assisted by the Earl of March and his son, Gawin of Dunbar, they assembled their forces to meet it. But they prudently permitted the invaders to advance for a while without opposition; and so the Scots marched through the heart of Northumberland, up to the gates of Newcastle, undisturbed. Their leaders, imagining that King Henry had all his forces with him in Wales, and that the Borderers were panic stricken, were now confident in the strength of their army. They, therefore, gave way to a fatal security. Having collected their rich but cumbersome spoils, they began a slow retreat; and they had encamped carelessly in the neighbourhood of Wooler, when intelligence was suddenly brought to Douglas that the pass in front was occupied by an English army, under the redoubtable Hotspur, who was marching to attack him.

Douglas lost no time in preparing for the fight. But he committed a fatal error in the choice of his position. He placed his men in a solid square on a high eminence a little to the west of Wooler, called in the old Cymric tongue, once vernacular in the North, "the bold bare hill" (Hu-moeltwn), as though he had only to resist an attack of the English men-at-arms, whereas the greater part of Hotspur's army consisted of archers, whose skill in the use of the bow had proved in so many cases disastrous to Scotland, and



the hill on which his army was massed was surrounded by other eminences within bowshot, which commanded it.

When the English came in sight of the Scottish position, Hotspur, with characteristic impetuosity, would at once have rushed on to the attack with his men-at-arms, but he was restrained by the Earl of March, whose old and experienced eye saw at a glance the error which had been committed by the Scottish general. Holding Percy's horse by the reins, March urged that the men-at-arms should be kept in reserve, and that the archers should be allowed to begin the battle. Fortunately for the English his advice was followed. The archers marched slowly down the hill where the rest of the army halted, pouring forth as they went volleys of arrows, which fell with fearful execution on the close ranks of their enemies. The Scots were much more exposed than they otherwise would have been, owing to their being marshalled on a number of terraces cut in the side of the hill—it is supposed in the old British, Saxon, and Danish wars—a position which would have enabled them to make a powerful defence had the English been forced to come to close quarters with them, but which rendered them practically defenceless when their assailants were armed with those famous long cross-bows which they knew so well how to handle. Many of the Scottish barons and gentlemen were slain in this unequal fight, for even their tempered steel armour was not proof against the English arrows, and the chroniclers tell us that the unprotected bodies of the wild Galwegians, who fought in the kilt and trows, presented the appearance of hedgehogs on the field after the battle was over. The Scots for a while seemed paralysed by the destruction which thus fell upon them, and which became greater as the English archers drew nearer. At length one of the bravest of the Northern barons, Sir John Swinton—

A doughty knight  
As ever Scotland bred—

exclaimed that they should rush down the hill upon their enemies, and not stand still to be slain like deer. Calling on his fellow warriors to follow, he couched his lance, and was giving the rein to his horse, when another Berwickshire baron, Adam of Gordon—with whom he had long been at deadly feud, dismounted and stopped him. "Let us be reconciled on this spot," he said, "that I may receive knighthood at thy hand, for I can never receive the honour from any more noble and brave." Swinton got off his horse, embraced his old foe, and gave him the accolade; and then both mounted their steeds again and charged down the hill with their immediate followers, amounting to about a hundred horsemen.

Like two huge rocks on Braemar's brow  
When loosen'd from their bed,  
That thunder down and overthrow  
The pines that crown the glade.

Thus they, through ranks, the Earl of March,  
And the bold Percies sought,  
And blood and carnage mark'd their path,  
Where'er they stept and fought.

At length they're wi' their gallant train,  
By numbers compassed round,  
And fighting fall on heaps of slain,  
And stain with gore the ground.

So did these valiant chieftains fall,  
Who lived in mortal strife;  
But lock'd in one another's arms,  
Dear friendship closed their life.

It was a desperate charge, fatal to all who took part in it. Every man of them was slain or dismounted before he reached the enemy's ranks, and Sir John Swinton and Sir Adam of Gordon fell, as the ballad writer states in the lines just quoted, fighting side by side, on foot, with bootless bravery. Several times did they rally flying parties, and rushed forward to renew the battle; but they were both struck down, and trampled under foot.

Douglas had now given the word of command to advance, and the whole Scottish army followed the example of these devoted cavaliers. As the Scots descended the hill towards the plain on the north-west, the English archers fell back slowly on their own men-at-arms, according to the most approved tactics then in vogue. They retired in well compacted bodies, a little apart, to admit the other troops into the line; and at each retrograde step they discharged a new volley, with such deadly aim that the Scots fell thick on every side. The numerous bodies of the slain and the furious kicking and prancing of the wounded horses impeded the progress of Douglas's men greatly. Confusion and terror soon pervaded their ranks, if ranks they could now be called, and they began to disperse and fly in all directions; upon which the English archers laid aside their bows, and rushing in with their short swords and Sheffield knives, completed the discomfiture of their foes.

We are assured by contemporary writers that the English men-

at-arms never needed to strike a blow, but that the battle was gained solely by the archers. No person of note was slain on the English side. But the slaughter of the Scots was dreadful, and almost every person of rank and station who survived was made a prisoner. The Earl of Douglas, in spite of the extraordinary temper of his armour, received five wounds, and likewise lost an eye. With him were captured the Earls of Fife, Moray, Angus, and Orkney, as well as Fergus Macdonald, lord of Galloway. Eighty knights of the first Scottish families were also taken, including Sir Robert Erskine of Alva, Sir William Abernethy of Saltoun, Sir John Stuart of Lorne, Sir George Leslie of Rothes, Sir Adam Forester of Corstophine, Sir William Sinclair of Hermandston, Sir Robert Logan of Restalrig, the Lord Montgomery, Sir James Douglas, master of Dalkeith, together with three French knights, the Sieurs Piers de Essars, Jacques de Nelsey, and Jean d'Arnay. Among the slain were, besides the two knights already named, Sir John Levingston of Callendar, Sir Alexander Ramsay of Dalhousie, Sir Roger Gordon, Sir Walter Scott, and Sir Walter Sinclair. It was computed that at least four hundred fugitives were drowned in trying to cross the Tweed. Of the rest of the Scottish host, comparatively few found their way home.

Seldom had a battle, in a war undertaken for such unworthy objects, brought such mourning upon Scotland.

Frae Forth to Tweed, a swankie blade  
Was then a sight to see;  
The counter, left in half plough'd rigg,  
Lay rusting on the lee.

The plain on which the battle was fought got the name of Red-riggs, from the slaughter with which it was stained. A whinstone pillar, which was set up to commemorate the victory, is still known as the Battle Stone. It stands about half-a-mile south from Akeld farm, half-way between Wooler and Kirk Newton, on the road to Kelso.

When King Henry received intelligence of what had taken place, he sent the Duke of Northumberland orders not to ransom his prisoners, as he intended to detain them, in order to increase his demands in making peace with Scotland. This message was highly resented by the earl, who, by the laws of war which prevailed in that age, had a right to the ransom of all such as he had taken in battle. The command was still more irksome since he considered the king his debtor, both for his security and his crown, for it was the Percies who had been mainly instrumental in the deposition of his unhappy predecessor, Richard the Second. Accordingly stung by this supposed injury, the earl resolved to overturn a throne which he had had the chief hand in establishing.

So a secret scheme was laid for uniting the Scots and Welsh to assist Northumberland in deposing Henry and elevating Mortimer to the throne. Meanwhile, the Percies held their prisoners at their own disposal, though they professed to be ready to obey the king's commands.

Except in restricting the disposal of the Homildon prisoners, King Henry treated the Percies with the most distinguished favour. He conferred on them, by a stretch of authority truly imperial, the whole Earldom of Douglas, with all the territories appertaining to it, though they lay wholly within the confines of an independent kingdom. The Earl of Northumberland and his sons therefore girded themselves to carry on the war against the Scots, which served as a convenient cover for their treasonable designs. The conquest of the Earldom of Douglas afforded the Percies an excuse for raising a numerous army of devoted adherents.

With this force, in the beginning of the summer of 1403, they marched into Scotland, in company with the Earl of March; but, instead of undertaking any considerable exploit, the whole army sat down before a miserable little fortress, called Cocklaws, or Ormiston, just over the border, at the head of Beaumont Water, on the old hill road from Rothbury and Alwinton to Yetholm. This sorry Border peel, the possession of which was not worth a groat, they made a show of battering down with warlike engines. The commander of the place, a simple squire named John Greenlaw, assumed the air of a powerful chieftain, and entered into a formal agreement to surrender his solitary Cheviot tower at the end of six weeks if he were not in that time relieved by the King of Scotland, or by his brother the Duke of Albany. In the meantime, the army of the Percies was to remain inactive; and a messenger was sent to Albany to inform him of the urgency of the case. The herald, it is said, carried back to the Percies the secret assurance that Albany was ready to give all the help he could to the intended insurrection in England. But it was necessary to keep up appearances, and so Albany assembled the Privy Council, gravely laid before their lordships the message of Greenlaw, and asked their opinion whether he should go to raise the siege or not. The Privy Councillors,



believing that they were acting according to Albany's real wishes when they advised peace, recommended that the Border reive should be left to his fate rather than risk a battle with the victorious English, at a moment when the flower of the Scottish chivalry were captives in Northumberland. But, greatly to the astonishment of the Council, Albany, who knew better than the members did how things stood, gave vent to a sudden burst of patriotic spirit. "By Heavens and St. Fillan!" he exclaimed, "I will keep the day of appointment with Cocklaws, were there none to follow me thither but Peter of Kinbuck, who holds my horse yonder!" The Council, hearing this, immediately agreed to the propriety of relieving John Greenlaw. So a formidable army was raised, and marched under Albany's command to the Border.

The conspiracy was now ready for explosion. The Earl of Douglas, with the greater part of the barons and knights taken at Homildon Hill, being set at liberty, raised their forces to march under the banner of Percy, who, suddenly breaking off the Scottish expedition, hurried away to unite his forces with those of Glendower on the borders of Wales. The Earl of Northumberland, however, being seized with a sudden illness, stayed behind at Berwick.

The fact that Douglas had joined in alliance with Percy was enough to drive away the Earl of March, who refused to assist in the conspiracy, and rode off to give information to King Henry, and urge him to take active measures against the insurgents. By a rapid march the King intercepted them at Shrewsbury, and a terrible conflict established Henry definitely on the throne.

The Douglas and the Hotspur, both together,  
Were confident against the world in arms.

But the fates were now against them. The Earl of Douglas, severely wounded, became again a captive. He had performed, during the day, deeds of valour which were almost incredible, and which nearly decided the battle in Percy's favour. Seeming determined that the King of England should fall by his arm, he sought him all over the field, and as Henry, either to elude the attacks of the enemy upon his royal person, or to encourage his own men by the belief of his presence everywhere, had accoutred several captains in his kingly garb, the sword of Douglas rendered this honour fatal to many. Shakespeare makes Hotspur say, after the doughty earl had slain two of these counterfeit kings:—

O Douglas, hadst thou fought at Homildon thus,  
I never had triumphed upon a Scot.

The descendant of the hero of Otterburn swore he was determined

To render all his wardrobe, piece by piece,  
Until he met the king.

At length

The noble Scot, Lord Douglas, when he saw  
The fortune of the day quite turn'd from him,  
The noble Percy slain, and all his men  
Upon the foot of fear, fled with the rest;  
And, falling from a hill, he was so bruised  
That the pursuers took him.

Before the event of the battle of Shrewsbury was known in the North, the Duke of Albany arrived at Cocklaws, with an army of no less than fifty thousand men, announcing publicly his intention of giving battle to the Percies, though there can be no doubt that his real intention was to join them in making war upon King Henry.

It was not till he reached Cocklaws that he knew the rebellion had broken out, and the first news of it was the announcement of the desperate fight on the Welsh border, the death of Hotspur, the capture of Douglas, the total dispersion of the rebels, and the submission of the Earl of Northumberland. Having caused the news to be proclaimed through his army by a herald, Albany marched back into Scotland.

So ended the transactions which immediately followed the



BENARES FROM THE RIVER.  
(From a local photograph.)

battle of Homildon Hill.

From *The Monthly Chronicle of North Country Lore and Legend*,  
February, 1891.

## BENARES.



THICK streets, open spaces, narrow bazaars, thronged with natives and redolent of the hookah, sweetmeat and the many indefinable smells of an Eastern city—sacred cattle strolling lazily at will among the crowds of people, the bells of shrines, the distant hum of temples—sights, sounds and smells combine with the close drowsy atmosphere of the hot weather morning to drug the western mind, and prepare it to accept without question in Benares what, in the cold matter of fact surroundings of its native land, would be recognised only as the fantastic dreams of a disordered imagination.



Picture the sensations of the complacent M.P. so ready to legislate for the native of India, should he on returning from the House after having settled to his entire satisfaction the burning question of the parish pump, find his front door flanked on one side by the stone image of a bull, being gently fanned by a punkah coolie, on the other by the naked crouching figure of an emaciated fakir, with matted hair, and ash smeared face. Ruder still would be the shock to the stolid mind of our parochial legislator were he to recognise in a third figure, smiling mild and devout approval on the others, the portly gold spectacled editor of a native paper, whose enlightened views on the better government of India he has ever held in such deep respect. Yet stranger sights than these are to be seen in Benares, nor do they appear so incongruous even to the raw western mind, when imbued by the atmosphere and impressed by the surroundings of Hindoo sanctity. The educated Hindoo, moreover, to justify his approval of such incongruities can adduce arguments, which though not accepted, can at least be appreciated by those, who have spent their lives in studying the native mind, and who have a truer sympathy with the native than the foreigner who has never left his country's shores, to whom such arguments would be incomprehensible. What western mind without infinite study and reflection can grasp the mysteries which inspire the thousands of bathers, who plunge daily from the Benares ghats into the holy waters of the Ganges?

Crowded as are the streets and temples of the city, still more closely packed with pilgrims are the broad flights of steps leading down to the sacred river. For the pilgrimage of the thousands flocking to Benares from the furthestmost parts of the Indian Empire, ends here in the waters, whose source is in the heel of the god Vishnu, and by whose floods the world would be annihilated, but for the merciful interception of his head by the god Siva.

At these ghats in the blazing sun life and death are to be seen side by side. Earnest devotees waist deep pour water from their palms, repeating invocations the while; children dive from the sunken pillars, and innocently enjoy their morning bathe, decrepit old men and women shuddering on the steps shrink from making the plunge, for which they have journeyed hundreds of miles, dying men strain their eyes towards the holy Ganges, that they may attain their souls' salvation from the hells and tortures of future life, bodies are being wrapped in winding sheets, corpses burning on the funeral pyres.

On the steps of the ghats seated under huge umbrellas Brahmin priests mark the foreheads of the pilgrims as they come up from the river, reaping a golden harvest, the more material benefit of the pilgrimage of thousands.

Not at the ghats alone are the Brahmins to be found, every temple being infested by a horde of these greedy priests, fattening on the hard won earnings of the worshippers. At the edge of a stone platform surrounding the central shrine of the Golden

Temple of Siva, in the midst of gorgeous peacocks, are constantly seated a small group of Brahmins. The open court round the shrine is crowded with pilgrims; some standing, rigidly devout, repeat texts and count their beads, others worship by merely walking round and round the shrine, others again chat noisily to each other, or offer rice to the sacred cattle in the court, while an occasional devotee will seize the tail of the holy beast and rapturously encircle his neck with it. All appear before leaving the temple to visit the priests, who, placing a red mark on the pilgrim's forehead with the right hand rake in his pice with the left.

Scarcely more arduous though perhaps less lucrative are the duties of the Brahmins at that temple of Durga, known as the Monkey Temple. This temple is inhabited by a colony of sacred monkeys,

which live in ease and plenty under the protection of the goddess. Monkeys of all ages and sizes are to be seen; surly old men scowling in corners, callow youths, bashful maidens, gibbering mothers with tiny babies in their arms. It is the duty of the priests to attend to their wants. But the monkeys lead the simple life, and the demands of the greatest sybarite among them are satisfied with a few extra handfuls of nuts.

The presence of these beasts, whose very solemnity is ridiculous, and whose absurd antics afford vast amusement to priests and pilgrims alike, is strangely out of keeping with the terrible attributes of the most bloodthirsty of the Hindu deities, whose temple is their abode.

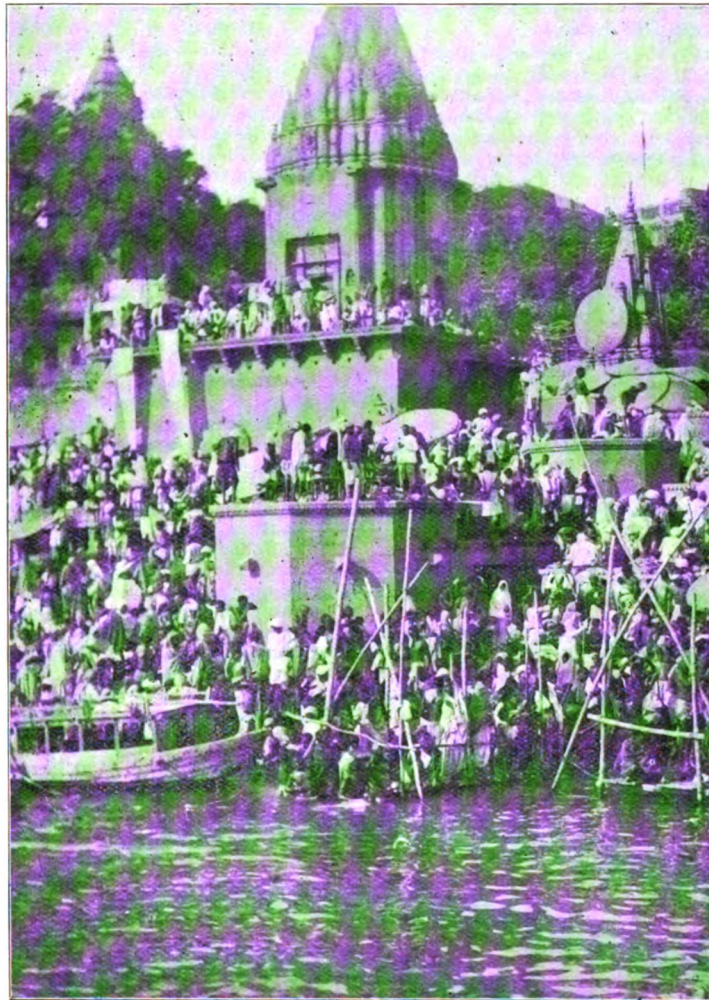
Such inconsistencies abound in the Hindu religion, and are to be met with in any one of the thousands of temples in Benares. But apart from the religious aspect of this city, a feature which cannot fail to strike with wonder the least observant European visitor is the total absence of disorder among these confused masses of pilgrims, in whose midst are constantly moving the most fanatical fakirs in India, and mingling with whom are many Mahomedans. Certainly this is no longer due to the presence of the mosque built by the Moghul Emperor Aurungzeb to overshadow the sacred Hindu city, and arrogantly to impress the Brahmin with the power of the Mussulman.

How, indeed, can this desecration of holy Benares continue to exist when the

Mussulman power is no more, and where the Mahomedan among the Hindus is as a drop in the ocean?

It is true there are native police in the city, and at the cantonment, two miles from the town, are stationed a native infantry regiment and a detachment of British troops. But the presence of these alone is not sufficient to account for the order maintained, nor for the immunity granted to the giant mosque of the famous Mussulman iconoclast. Beyond them is a power, tolerant yet watchful of all, of which all alike in Benares, Christian, Mahomedan and Hindu are conscious, on earth, at least, greater than the god Siva himself, whose city it guards—the power of the British Raj.

H. R. S.



A SCENE ON THE RIVER BANK, BENARES.  
(From a local photograph.)



## NORTH COUNTRY YARNS.

## GLOVES FOR BILL.

The other day a woman entered a draper's shop in Gateshead, and said to one of the assistants, "Aa want a pair o' gloves for my Bill, 'cos he's gannen tiv a dance." "Yes, madam, said the polite young man producing the white kid box, "this is the kind, I suppose?" "Them!" cried the woman, "wey, no man, they're no good. My Bill's got a hand like a shoulder o' mutton; besides they're ower dear. Heven't ye got summat like wot the policemen wear at about sixpence ha'penny?" The assistant replied that they did not stock anything of that kind. "Oh, weel, sighed Bill's missus, "thor's no help for it then, Bill'll hev to wash his hands efter all!"

## THE PUZZLED PITMAN.

A pitman walked into a restaurant the other day and called for a plate of soup. When it was brought to him, Geordy took a spoonful, and, looking at the waitress, said:—"Aa say, hinney, whaat dis thoo caall this stuff?" "Bean soup, sir," she answered politely. "Yes, aa knaa its been soup; but whaat aa want te knaa is what the dickens it is noo?" replied the puzzled pitman.

## SURPLUS PILLS FOR THE MISSUS.

A Tyneside miner of great obesity was recommended by a friend to buy a box of a certain kind of "anti-fat" pills, which he did. The next time his friend met him, he enquired if he had used the pills. "Well," replied the stout one, sorrowfully, "aa bowt a box an' took half on 'em; but they nigh hand killed me; se aa gave 'em ter the missus!"

## HE HEARD IT.

The following conversation between two well known toppers took place in a small village not far from Newcastle. "Helloa, there, Jack, aa hard ye'd been fund deed." "Aa hard it masel, Bill, but aa knew it was a big lee as suen as aa hard it!"

## THE VOLUNTEER FORCE.\*

## A DEFENCE, OR A DELUSION.

(BY LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JASPER GIBSON, V.D., 1st V.B.N.F.)



It is generally admitted that the best guarantee for the maintenance of peace is readiness for war, and at a time when the proposal to construct a Channel Tunnel is being discussed, it would be well to consider what is the present position of the country with regard to its defences against invasion in the existing circumstances.

To deal with controversial matters with reference to the sufficiency of the Navy as a first line of defence, and the efficiency of the Army and Militia in general is beyond the scope of this essay, and the point to be specially dealt with is the part to be played by the Volunteers in the event of invasion, and their capability of being able to perform what would be expected of them in the event of their being called out for actual military service. The term "conscription" is, owing to prejudice, viewed with general disfavour, and "Universal compulsory training" looked upon with suspicion as being "conscription" in another guise, but if the public is lulled to a sense of false security by returns showing on paper a large Volunteer force available for the protection of its homes, which is not in fact efficient, such a force is a danger and a delusion rather than a defence, and a searching inquiry into its present condition is imperative.

To anyone who has seriously endeavoured to appreciate the situation which would arise in the event of sudden invasion after the withdrawal of regular troops from this district, the existing conditions must have proved a source of considerable anxiety, not to say alarm, and he would be justified in the event of attempted mobilization in anticipating great confusion, endless delay, immense discomfort to the troops, wasteful expenditure, and a grave risk of ultimate disaster. Even assuming every individual officer, non-commissioned officer and man in the Volunteer Forces in this district were actually, as well as nominally, efficient, it must be apparent that unless the units of which they form parts are properly

organised and co-ordinated, these individuals would be powerless in the face of an organised raiding force of continental troops.

It is understood that some scheme of coast defence is in existence, but if so, the details of the troops to be employed, their sphere of action, and the arrangements for mobilization, have been kept so secret that they are probably better known to the secret services of foreign powers than to the officers who would be responsible for carrying them out if occasion required. It appears hardly credible that arrangements have not been made for supplying the Officers Commanding units of the force detailed for coast defence with military maps of the ground over which they would have to operate, and that officers of all ranks have not had facilities at the expense of the public of reconnoitring the country, so as to become familiar with its features beforehand. At present many of the officers of the defending force would be at a disadvantage, as doubtless the invaders would be in possession of a carefully thought out scheme and accurate maps, while the defenders, although so near home, would have as little knowledge of the country as if they were operating in a foreign land.

The absence of field artillery, and ammunition and supply columns would militate against the prospects of successful defence, and the question whether the amount of ammunition held in reserve in the district is adequate, is one of grave moment. That such a state of affairs is allowed to exist is astounding, but the idea of a "Nation in Arms" as conceived by the present Secretary of State for War, though it doubtless appeals to many, is far from being realised at the present time, when the Government in power represents the Little Englander and is swayed by the Nonconformist conscience.

As no drastic reforms are to be looked for in the near future the aim of the Volunteers of all ranks and all interested in the force should be, first to endeavour to obtain the maximum of efficiency under existing conditions, and then to bring influence to bear on the authorities to obtain further facilities and more money and *matériel*, also to procure amendments in the present system of organisation and training which will be found to be indispensable if an adequate standard of efficiency for the existing force is to be attained.

It will be convenient in the first place to allude to the changes in the right direction which have already been made, and to point out those which remain to be made, secondly, to mention a few of the difficulties under which Commanding Officers still labour, and to conclude by calling attention to certain defects in the system of training as at present carried out which might be rectified by the Officers themselves without any change in the regulations. The recent formation of infantry brigades under permanent Brigadiers is doubtless a step in the right direction, but if a really efficient local force available to repel a sudden raid in emergency is to be forthcoming when required, it should be formed of all arms, with its transport, guns, supply and ammunition columns, engineers and medical units properly organised and placed under the permanent command of a General Officer Commanding, independent of the General Officer Commanding the regular forces in the district, who would doubtless be otherwise fully employed when the occasion arose, and whose regular troops and militia would probably have been withdrawn from the district for service elsewhere before the danger of invasion was imminent.

The absence of field artillery would prove a source of weakness to the defending force, and every endeavour should be made to induce the authorities to convert some of the superfluous volunteer garrison artillery, armed as it is with obsolete guns, into volunteer field artillery armed with effective modern guns. An objection to volunteer field artillery is often raised on the ground of the expense of obtaining horses, and the difficulty of finding drivers, but it would not be necessary to provide horses and drivers for annual training, as the gunners could be trained to work the guns locally, while the drivers could be sent for training at some artillery depot, and arrangements could be made for the supply of horses locally to be ready in time of emergency. The Volunteer Artillery, if properly armed and trained, might be relied on to get their guns into action when the time came, and to give a good account of themselves, if not with the dash and precision of the "Gunners," at least with disastrous results to the enemy.

It must strike anyone giving thought to the present state of our defences that the number of Volunteers in the Kingdom must be greatly in excess of that which, as the force is at present organised, could ever be of actual use for home defence, and if this is the case, the money spent on the upkeep of many corps must be wasted, and would be better expended in raising a smaller number to a higher standard of efficiency in districts where they would be required.

In preparing for defence it is laid down that a scheme for counter-

\* In our issue for April we gave our readers an essay by Major Richardson of our 1st Volunteer Battalion; this month we give a second by another of our Volunteer officers; this, by Lieutenant-Colonel Gibson, of the 1st Volunteer Battalion, has been described by the authorities as "the best sent in." We thank the Colonel for kindly allowing us to publish his essay in our pages, and consider ourselves fortunate in being able to do so.—[Ed., "St. G. G."]



attack should be prepared, and under existing conditions, and in view of our extended frontiers in India and in the Colonies, also having regard to the fact that Canada and Australia have seaboard exposed to attack, every effort should be made to form and maintain a reserve of trained citizen soldiers who would be prepared to serve beyond the seas in the event of grave national emergency. Some idea of this nature appeared to have suggested itself to the authorities some time ago, when an order authorising Special Service Companies was issued, and this met with a ready response in the district, but it was carried out, if at all, only on a very small scale.

To put the Volunteer force on a practical basis it should be divided into at least two classes—one for home defence and the other for special service, to form a general reserve available to reinforce the Regular Army and Militia if required. The former should be subdivided and organized into permanent columns composed of troops of all arms and established in the immediate vicinity of the parts of the coast they would be required to defend, and the latter should be specially trained and placed under the immediate command and supervision of the General Officers Commanding the respective territorial commands.

The first problem which confronts a Commanding Officer is how to keep up his Battalion to its establishment, and anyone endeavouring to obtain recruits must be in a position to offer some inducement to young men whether to take commissions or to enrol themselves in the ranks. Having regard to the spirit of the age, when the propaganda of socialism and trades unionism is rampant, and men have to be paid at a high rate even to play games, there is very little prospect of persuading men to give up their time and undertake study, particularly when they see so many others fail to realise their duty to their country. The fundamental principle on which a Volunteer force should be based is, that if a man gives his time, brains, and energy in fitting himself to take a position in defence of his country alongside the Officers and men of the Army who receive pay, he should be put to no personal expense, but under present conditions this is far from being the case, and many young men are thereby prevented from taking commissions, and working men are precluded from joining the ranks.

The regulations requiring the attendance at barracks for a month as a condition precedent to obtaining the wholly inadequate sum termed "the outfit allowance," renders it impracticable for many to earn even this. Assuming a likely candidate for a commission has been found he must be told that if he joins the regiment he will be obliged to attend at least ten company training parades every year before camp, and if his place of residence or business is not near the headquarters of his company, he will find that it will be practically impossible to fulfil the obligation. A similar difficulty occurs, though not to such a great extent, in case of the rank and file. Much greater discretion should be given to Commanding Officers as to what attendance Company Officers are required to put in before Camp, and their efficiency should be practically tested in Camp by the Inspecting Officer. Too much reliance should not be placed on a formal inspection report, as the conditions subsisting in a Volunteer Battalion are totally different from those in the Army, and the standards of efficiency accepted by different Volunteer Commanding Officers must vary widely. Besides it is only natural that in view of the difficulty of replacing an Officer, apart from any personal feeling of reluctance to report unfavourably of his own Officers, it might be expected a Commanding Officer would refrain from making an adverse report excepting in very flagrant cases. The presence of notoriously incompetent Officers in a Volunteer Regiment has a very detrimental effect both on members of all ranks serving, and on recruiting, on the latter especially, as it brings the status of a Volunteer Officer into disrepute, and thereby deters desirable young men from taking commissions. Men who are keen and wish to "play the game" in the event of joining decline to do so when they know they will be associated with "rotters," and foresee they will not have a chance of doing anything of practical use owing to presence of "fossils" or "shirkers" who "spoil the show." There is little attraction offered in Volunteering except to a man who has innate military instincts and aspirations, and if these are damped by his surroundings it is unlikely that a keen man will join or remain in the force.

It is necessary to offer some tangible inducement to the working man to enrol himself, and for the trained Volunteer to continue to serve, and the main attractions are camp and shooting. The Camp is often a man's only holiday, and his stay there should therefore be made as enjoyable as possible, consistent with due regard to his military training; but a great difficulty exists in finding camping grounds affording suitable manœuvre areas within a reasonable distance of places where recreation and amusement may be enjoyed

after the day's work has been completed. The difficulty in obtaining convenient ranges, and the expense in respect of marking, ammunition, &c., incidental to rifle practice, prevent men from taking up rifle shooting as a hobby, except a few who devote themselves to "pot hunting," with the result often that the only good shots in a regiment are not desirable men, as mere proficiency in "bull's-eye shooting" is of little practical use on active service.

While the difficulties which arise in obtaining and maintaining a Volunteer force at all are numerous, the fact still remains that there is a large force in existence, and it should be seen whether the present system of training adopted is calculated to obtain the best results. The circumstances vary so much in the case of Officers in different battalions that it would serve no good purpose to generalise on any scheme of instruction, and as the treatment of this subject in detail would furnish material for another essay, it is proposed to pass on to the training of Non-Commissioned Officers and the rank and file.

Although much improvement in the course of instruction, as laid down in the manuals, has been introduced during the last few years, certain fundamental principles on which all sound systems of education should be based appear still to be disregarded. One of the first points to be considered when deciding upon a course of instruction is the mental capacity of the persons for whom it is designed, and in applying the course laid down in the manuals for the recruit or soldier in the Army the different mental calibre of the average Volunteer and the circumstances in which he is placed are apt to be overlooked. With the average Army recruit, whose education is rudimentary, and whose whole time is devoted to military training, the object to be attained is to induce a habit of discipline by enforcing habitual obedience, and to impress the technicalities and routine of drill on his mind by *constant repetition*, instead of by appeal to the intelligence. In the case of a Volunteer, the recruit is usually fairly intelligent, and has had more or less education, and as there is no time to induce *habits* on parade the only alternative is to appeal to his intelligence and *esprit de corps*. As the Sergeant-Instructors who are detailed to impart instruction to Volunteers come direct from the Army, and are without experience of the art of teaching except as applied in that branch of the Service, they naturally and inevitably proceed on the lines there adopted without realising the different *personnel* of their squads, and the amount of time at their disposal; a barrack square attitude is adopted, drill book formulae shouted at the men, and an hour's training is spent over one or two of the paragraphs of the manual, the result being that many men feel their intelligence has been under-rated, and their time wasted. When at intervals of, say a week, the squad is again assembled the Instructor observes men present who were not there on the previous occasions, and therefore feels bound to go over the old ground again for their instruction, as well as, in his view, to impress it on the others. By so doing more time is wasted and the men who have attended before are disgusted at not getting further on, and are tempted to absent themselves as soon as they have the minimum number of "drills" to their credit in the parade state. The result of such a system is that not a single man is properly instructed in the rudiments of drill and musketry by the time the battalion has to go to Camp, and there has been no time for instruction in scouting and the principles to be followed in action, such as concealment, taking cover, watching for signals, passing same, and words of command, keeping in touch with the Section Commander, and each other, &c., &c. A Volunteer Officer, even if he is competent to undertake the instruction of a squad, section, or company, hesitates to interfere with his Sergeant-Instructor by venturing on his own initiative to introduce innovations in the stereotyped course, and, in the event of an individual Company Officer so doing, it is doubtful whether the result would be beneficial, as his unit would probably work on different lines from the others in his Battalion, and a want of co-ordination would ensue. A method which has been adopted with success, and might be worth recommending for more general use is to consider the company training parades as a series of lectures and at the first in the season to explain and demonstrate a few movements, *e.g.*, turnings, manual exercise, positions for firing, and direct the men to *practise these at home* before the next parade, then at the next parade commence by putting the squad through these movements and seeing which of the men had acquired proficiency therein, these men would then be formed into a separate squad and be instructed in new matter, while the remainder would be put under a competent Volunteer Non-Commissioned Officer, who would proceed to knock the movements into them by *repetition*. Such a course would weed out the men who were of no use and encourage the keen men, and the result would be that a large proportion of the company would reach a much higher standard of effi-

ciency, the others then could be detailed for duties suited to their capacity. Another feature of the stereotyped course is the waste of the Subalterns' and the Volunteer Non-Commissioned Officers' time involved, as they usually have merely to stand looking on while the Captain or Sergeant Instructor drills the company, section, or squad; now, if while the Sergeant Instructors were drilling the rank and file the Non-Commissioned Officers were fallen out and instructed by the Company Commanders, or one of the Subalterns, their time would be well spent, and they would learn the duties they were expected to perform when at Camp or on manoeuvres.

It has been said that "obedience is the first duty of the soldier," but in case of the Volunteer, his first duty when not actually serving, is to keep himself "fit" and in training, as unless in good health and physically fit he would not be able to stand the hardships of even a short campaign, and it is to be feared that in the event of the Volunteer being suddenly called upon to perform military service, many men would break down under the strain, and the hospitals would be filled and the ranks depleted. This might to a great extent be provided against by giving instruction to the men in hygiene and the principles of diet, and encouraging them to perform daily at home a course of exercises in physical culture, one of which involving no apparatus has been successfully adopted in numerous cases where men are engaged on sedentary occupations. Improvement in physique should be looked for and tested from time to time, and contests in skill and endurance would create an interest as most men are keen when any athletic competition is involved.

With regard to musketry, it is to be feared that owing to the limited time available for preliminary instruction, judging distance, aiming drill, &c., are sadly neglected in the course of annual training, and owing to the inadequate amount of range accommodation and small amount of ammunition available, very few men derive much practical benefit from the annual musketry course, which is rushed through merely as an indispensable factor in the business of earning capitation grant. The few men who take up shooting as a hobby have to do so at their own expense, and the majority would prove very poor marksmen if required to oppose an enemy with ball cartridge at long and unknown distances, and many men would not even have any knowledge of the sighting and idiosyncrasies of their own rifles under such conditions. It should scarcely be necessary to point out the futility of requiring trained Volunteers to fire the same annual course year after year. Surely when a man has qualified as a "marksman" in the preceding year he should not merely be required to go over the same course again, but should proceed to practice firing at longer distances, moving objects, and unknown ranges, instead of wasting his time and the Government ammunition in repeating his former performances. Were such a course adopted the good shots would be encouraged, and would gain greater proficiency in shooting of a practical kind, while more time and range accommodation would be available for instructing in different shots, and then they would be encouraged, as they would be competing for promotion to a higher class, and in cases where prizes are given they would have more inducement to make an effort to shoot their best, as the better shots would be annually eliminated, and would thus compete among themselves in another class.

Having regard to the training at Camp it may be well to consider whether under the traditional routine the best use is made of time available. As before stated, on arrival at Camp the Commanding Officer and Company Officers generally find their men very insufficiently instructed in the preliminary parts of the course, but in spite of this field operations are frequently commenced before the units are even organized having regard to the Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers who are actually in camp. A programme is usually prepared, which however excellent in itself is, having regard to the number of hours in the day available, and the distance of the manoeuvre area from camp, incapable of being thoroughly carried out. Owing to this, and mistakes and misunderstandings which must inevitably occur when a scheme in advance of the capacity of those concerned is attempted, the "whole show" is on many occasions "spoilt," no one learns anything, much time is wasted and the "keen spirits" in all ranks are disheartened. To get a Volunteer Brigade into something like working order within a week is no small undertaking, and the first step would naturally be to get the smaller units organised at the earliest possible moment. If the following suggested programme for the first day's work were adopted it might tend to the attainment of better results later in the week. On the first day Officers Commanding Battalions, particularly in the case of scattered Battalions, should have the opportunity of thoroughly inspecting and organising their respective commands, which in some cases they may not have seen for twelve months, and

they should be required to see that their Company Officers organise their companies, half companies, and sections properly, and appoint acting Half-Company and Section Commanders where the Subalterns or usual Section Commanders are absent. They should ascertain the precise number of men under their command available for parade, having regard to the men employed on camp duties, and take steps to secure that all those men appear on every parade during the week, so that a minimum of stragglers is left in camp. It would be well if the schemes for various manoeuvres were issued at least a day in advance, and on the first day the Commanding Officers with their Officers Commanding Companies were directed to reconnoitre the ground over which they would have to manoeuvre on the following day. It would be very instructive to the Company Officers if they were detailed to make reports on certain sections of the position to be taken up accompanied by sketches and plans prepared by them on the ground, which should be handed to the Commanding Officers for their information, and subsequently submitted to the Brigadier so that he could judge of the work of individual Officers. While the Commanding Officers and Field and Company Officers were thus engaged, the Adjutants of each Battalion might take the opportunity of inspecting all the Non-Commissioned Officers and testing their capabilities, also of giving them instructions on their duties in Camp and in the field, and explaining fully the schemes of manoeuvres intended to be carried out during the week. Meanwhile the rank and file might parade by companies under the Subalterns and Sergeant Instructors, who could give them a thorough drilling in the elementary parts of "Company Training" to refresh their memories, knock them into shape, and endeavour to inculcate discipline and smartness at the earliest moment.

After a preliminary day's work such as above suggested, a field day might be attempted with more prospect of benefit to all ranks, but it is essential that the general and special ideas should be carefully explained to all ranks, and that the carrying out of the schemes should not be hurried. For instructional purposes it is most important that no forward movements should be ordered by Commanders of either force until the reconnaissance had been completed, and the reports of the scouts *actually received*, and the action of Officers who advance prematurely and endanger their forces whether or not they actually came in contact with an enemy should not escape censure. In the event of the reconnaissance not being completed, or it being impracticable to carry out the scheme in the time available, it might, in many cases be well to continue the operations on the following day from the point reached, and for that purpose the positions of all troops at the time the "standfast" is sounded should be noted. The tendency to rush forward in spite of an overwhelming fire of *blank cartridge*, if permitted, is calculated to give the men a false impression of the conditions which would exist in actual warfare, and it should be clearly pointed out to all ranks that the object to be attained is more frequently *superiority of fire at decisive ranges* than the taking of a position at the point of the bayonet, which can be easily done at manoeuvres where there are no casualties.

The arrangements made for supply of ammunition in the field at manoeuvres are frequently either neglected or are of a most inadequate nature, and if Umpires were directed to see that all men purporting to hold positions were actually in possession of a supply of blank ammunition, and if not, to put them out of action, the necessity of care in the expenditure of ammunition, and its replacement would be impressed on all ranks, a point which is frequently overlooked.

There are many other matters which might be touched upon had not this essay already reached its limits, and if to the casual reader some of the matters above alluded to and the suggestions made appear trivial, it should be borne in mind that it is only by careful attention to details that efficiency can be obtained, and ultimate success achieved.

It is understood that before long certain experiments in the re-organisation of the Volunteer force are to be tried in this district, and judging from past experience the men of Tyneside and their comrades in other parts of the county may be relied on to make the most of any facilities which may be afforded for increasing the efficiency of the Volunteer force in the district.

It is not without some diffidence that the writer has penned some parts of this essay lest it might be erroneously supposed he is pessimistic, or actuated by a spirit of captious criticism, and he wishes to conclude by saying that such is not the case, but that after twenty-five years' service from Private to Field Officer, he still believes that the Volunteer force has achieved much, and will in future achieve more, and each year will continue to strive to attain its ideal, which is to become a thoroughly efficient force for the defence of Old England.



# St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant"

No. 295.]

Wednesday, 31st July, 1907.

[Vol. XXV.]



## CONTENTS.

|                               | Page |                                     | Page |
|-------------------------------|------|-------------------------------------|------|
| Editor's Corner               | 103  | Editorial Notes                     | 113  |
| Our Contemporaries            | 103  | Letters to the Editor               | 114  |
| Subscriptions Received        | 103  | Answers to Correspondents           | 115  |
| Births and Marriages          | 103  | Some Fusilier Limericks—No. 7       | 115  |
| Deaths                        | 104  | A Day's Salmon Fishing in           |      |
| Extracts from London Gazette  | 104  | Iceland                             | 116  |
| 1st Battalion Notes           | 104  | Sir John Moore's Campaign in        |      |
| 2nd Battalion Notes           | 107  | Spain (to be concluded)             | 116  |
| Depôt Notes                   | 110  | The Progress of the Legion of       |      |
| 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes | 111  | Frontiersmen in the North           | 118  |
| 2nd Volunteer Battalion Notes | 112  | Soldier Anecdotes                   | 118  |
| 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes | 112  | Advertisements i. to xii. and cover |      |

## THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

31st July, 1907.

Telephone :  
No. 6667 Gerrard.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned Officers and Men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is

sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 23rd of each month, so as to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

|                                  |                                      |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| "The Army Service Corps Journal" | "The Lion and the Rose"              |
| "The Dragon"                     | "The Hampshire Regimental"           |
| "Military Mail"                  | "The Gordonian" [Journal]            |
| "The Queen's Own Gazette"        | "The Regiment"                       |
| "Globe and Laurel"               | "The London Scottish Gazette"        |
| "The Green Howards' Gazette"     | "The Household Brigade Magazine"     |
| "The Thin Red Line"              | "The Diehards' Doings"               |
| "The Naval and Military Record"  | "H.L.I. Chronicle"                   |
| "Sons of the Brave"              | "The Sapper"                         |
| "The R.M.A. Magazine"            | "The Journal of the Royal Artillery" |
| "The Aldershot News"             | "The L.R.B. Record"                  |
| "The Bannockburn"                | "The Chinese Dragon"                 |
| "The Tiger and the Rose"         | "The 7th (U.S.A.) Gazette"           |
| "The Men of Harlech"             | "The 3rd V.B.N.F. Magazine"          |
| "The XXX."                       | "The Suffolk Gazette"                |
| "The Black Horse Gazette"        | "The Green Tiger"                    |
| "The Thistle"                    | "The Legion of Frontiersmen"         |

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions from:—

|  |          |   |          |
|--|----------|---|----------|
| Non-Commissioned Officers and men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor                | 31/ 5/07 | Inspector F. W. Dixon                                       | 31/ 1/08 |
| Non-Commissioned Officers and men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieut. and Quartermaster Allan | 31/ 5/07 | Officers' Mess, 3rd Volunteer Battalion, per Mess President | 30/ 4/08 |
| Non-Commissioned Officers and men, the Depôt, per Lance-Corporal Nicholls            | 30/ 6/07 | J. M. Lambert, Esq.   | 31/ 3/08 |
| A. H. Downes, Esq.   | 31/12/07 | J. Lovibond, Esq.   | 30/ 4/08 |
| Major Lindberg   | 31/12/07 | Staff-Sergeant Shields                                      | 30/ 4/08 |
| Captain Hutton-Squire  | 31/12/07 | Mrs. O'Dell   | 31/ 5/08 |
| The Hon. J. A. Joicey  | 31/12/07 | Captain J. J. Gillespie                                     | 31/ 5/08 |
| Captain N. T. Lloyd  | 31/12/07 | Mr. J. Kirkland   | 31/ 5/08 |
| Captain M. Lloyd   | 31/12/07 | Captain J. Westmacott                                       | 30/ 6/08 |
|  |          | Lieutenant-Colonel Pagan                                    | 30/ 6/08 |
|  |          | Major K. O. Foster  | 30/ 6/08 |
|  |          | Captain E. A. Leather                                       | 31/ 7/08 |
|  |          | Mr. J. Hoolihan   | 31/ 7/08 |
|  |          | Mr. R. H. Ball  | 31/ 8/08 |

## BIRTHS.

BETTANY.—On the 11th inst., at Aldershot, the wife of No. 5610 Sergeant F. Bettany, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

EVANS.—On the 26th ult., at Aldershot, the wife of No. 5799 Lance-Corporal F. Evans, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

HOWARD.—On the 22nd inst., at Hendon, Middlesex, the wife of George Howard, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

MALCOLMSON.—On the 18th inst., at the Broadway, Woodford Green, the wife of Charles E. Malcolmson, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter (stillborn).

NEILAN.—On the 12th inst., at The Barracks, Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of Sergeant T. Neilan, late 4th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

## MARRIAGES.

ENDERBY—HILDEBRAND.—On the 17th inst., at All Saints' Church, Hartley, Kent, by the Rev. Alfred Church, M.A., assisted by the Rev. J. H. Skinner, Vicar of St. Michael's, Edmonton, and the Rev. G. Winstanley Bancks, Rector of the Parish, Charles Lewis, son of Captain W. Enderby (late Fifth Fusiliers), of Munderfield Harold, D.L., J.P., Herefordshire, to Margaret Evelyn Beatrix, daughter of Colonel G. Hildebrand, late Royal Engineers, of Hartley Court.

GALL—DOMVILLE.—On the 24th inst., at Holy Trinity Church, Kensington-Gore, by the Right Hon. and Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of London, assisted by the Rev. H. B. Coward, the Vicar, Herbert Gall, eldest son of

Captain Herbert Reay Gall (late Fifth Fusiliers) and Mrs. Gall, of 88, Gloucester Road, to Aileen Frances, daughter of the late Lieutenant-Colonel Barry Francis Domville, Royal Horse Artillery, and Mrs. Capron, of 187, Queen's Gate, S.W.

**KEAYS—BIDWELL.**—On the 6th inst., at St. Martin's Parish Church, Roath Park, Cardiff, by the Rev. C. H. Britten, Mr. James George Keays, late Colour and Orderly-Room-Sergeant, 1st Battalion and Depot Northumberland Fusiliers, to Miss Annie Mabel Bidwell, youngest daughter of the late Mr. S. William Bidwell, of Peckham, London, S.E.

#### DEATHS.

**ANDREWS.**—On the 3rd inst., at Tilford, Farnham, Charles Edward Andrews, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 39 years.

**GILMOUR.**—On the 28th ult., at Ripon Camp, of heart failure, Private J. W. Gilmour, D Company, 2nd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 30 years.

**ORTON.**—On the 15th inst., at Lutterworth, Walter Edward, infant son of Mr. Charles Orton, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

**SYKES.**—On the 25th inst., at Grove Park, Liverpool, Florence Gertrude, only daughter of G. E. Sykes, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 14 years.

#### EXTRACTS FROM THE *London Gazette* :—

**NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Lieutenant O. B. Foster is seconded for service as an Adjutant of Volunteers. Second-Lieutenant O. C. Downes, to be Lieutenant, *vice* O. B. Foster (dated 15th June, 1907).

**6TH INNISKILLING DRAGOONS.**—Second-Lieutenant J. A. Brooke, from the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Second-Lieutenant, in succession to Lieutenant S. C. Bull, promoted, since deceased.—(dated 3rd July, 1907).

**QUEEN'S OWN (ROYAL WEST KENT REGIMENT).**—Captain J. W. Nelson, from the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Captain, supernumerary to the Establishment (dated 3rd July, 1907).

**COMMANDS AND STAFF.**—Major T. O. Marden, the Northumberland Fusiliers, from a Staff-Captain, to be a General Staff Officer, second grade, at Headquarters, *vice* Captain H. M. de F. Montgomery, Royal Artillery, whose tenure has expired (dated 1st July, 1907).—Captain the Hon. N. C. Gathorne-Hardy, the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Aide-de-Camp to Lord Plunkett, K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., Governor and Commander-in-Chief of New Zealand (dated 28th June 1907). Major H. O. Bell, 3rd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Brigade-Major of the Tyne Volunteer Infantry Brigade, *vice* Major R. J. Roddam, 5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers (dated 1st July, 1907). Captain the Hon. N. C. Gathorne-Hardy is seconded for service on the Staff (dated 28th June, 1907).

**5TH BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Lieutenant G. F. Melles resigns his commission (dated 23rd June, 1907).

**1ST VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Captain E. J. Hart is appointed Instructor of Musketry, *vice* Lieutenant B. D. Gibson, who vacates that appointment (dated 1st June, 1907).

**2ND VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Second-Lieutenant F. Robinson resigns his commission (dated 3rd July, 1907).

**3RD VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Lieutenant K. Burns is seconded under the conditions of Paragraph 54 Volunteer Regulations, whilst holding the position of Instructor of Musketry (dated 15th November, 1906). The undermentioned Second-Lieutenants to be Lieutenants:—P. Bell, A. Temperley, H. T. Hunter and B. L. Ferguson (dated 26th July, 1907). Supernumerary-Captain and Honorary-Major H. O. Bell is seconded, whilst holding the appointment of Brigade-Major of the Tyne Volunteer Infantry Brigade (dated 1st July, 1907).

### 1st Battalion Notes.

FORT WILLIAM, CALCUTTA,

5th July, 1907.



**WHEN** it is impossible to go out until 5 p.m. there is seldom anything worth writing about. The usual polo three times a week for the Senior Club and twice a week for the less expert players of the Junior Club, and an occasional round of golf at Tollygunge are about all the excitements Calcutta offers in the hot weather. The regular correspondent has departed, like all others who can, to the hills—hence this makeshift.

A Torchlight Tattoo was given at the Fort for two nights at the beginning of the month, which proved a great success both financially and practically. Most of Calcutta attended on one or other of the nights, and the papers were full of enthusiasm. Where all were so successful it would be hard to hit on any separate performance as being especially good, but perhaps the "Overture from William Tell," played by the massed bands, under the conductorship of Mr. Moss, was as enjoyable as any. The bicyclists were also very good, the bicycles, with Chinese lanterns attached to them, executing various movements, were very effective.

Unfortunately, on the last night of the Tattoo, the drawing of the Calcutta Turf Club Derby Sweep was going on. Owing to this, many people were unable to come to the Fort. Although many of the fifth held, or had interest in tickets, no winners, or even dead-'uns, alas! came our way. The winner was a boarding house keeper here, who has since gone home and bought a motor. Slieve Gallion was drawn by a Babu in Bombay.

We have had two Gymkhana Meetings at Tollygunge during the month. Mr. Gordon, our regular jockey, is on leave, but Mr. Forster, who was riding, was unlucky in only getting second at the first meeting. The second meeting was spoilt by rain. One of the winners in the first meeting, owned by a soldier man, romped home rather easily, but it was discovered that not a single ticket had been taken for this horse on the totalizator, hence the whole amount, about 500 rupees, was pocketed by the Club.

A word of apology for both the scrappiness and the brevity of these notes. The writer, as people who know will understand, is the very last person in this world at the present moment likely to concentrate his thoughts on any subject except one.

#### The following Appointments have been made :—

| To be paid Lance-Corporals :— |                |                 |         |
|-------------------------------|----------------|-----------------|---------|
| No.                           | Rank           | Name            | from    |
| No. 924                       | Lance-Corporal | G. Thorneycroft | 13/5/07 |
| " 8100                        | "              | W. H. West      | 14/5/07 |
| " 9740                        | "              | H. I. Morgan    | 20/5/07 |
| " 1239                        | "              | E. Hood         | 11/6/07 |
| " 1522                        | "              | W. Beech        | 11/6/07 |
| " 8361                        | "              | J. Lumley       | 11/6/07 |
| " 794                         | "              | C. Cuttridge    | 11/6/07 |
| " 7862                        | "              | H. Woolf        | 11/6/07 |
| " 9214                        | "              | A. Naismith     | 11/6/07 |

| To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :— |          |               |         |
|---------------------------------|----------|---------------|---------|
| No.                             | Rank     | Name          | from    |
| No. 8379                        | Private  | W. Harris     | 8/5/07  |
| " 8156                          | "        | R. Adams      | 8/5/07  |
| " 9722                          | "        | E. Bloomfield | 8/5/07  |
| " 688                           | "        | D. Hills      | 8/5/07  |
| " 765                           | "        | J. Fleck      | 8/5/07  |
| " 9140                          | "        | T. Smith      | 10/5/07 |
| " 9214                          | "        | A. Naismith   | 10/5/07 |
| " 9621                          | "        | T. Kneve      | 10/5/07 |
| " 9388                          | "        | A. Cooney     | 10/5/07 |
| " 858                           | "        | J. Boyes      | 10/5/07 |
| " 6941                          | Bandsman | T. Allen      | 31/5/07 |
| " 6551                          | Private  | F. Howitt     | 11/6/07 |
| " 9462                          | "        | R. Gladwin    | 19/6/07 |
| " 9771                          | "        | J. Large      | 19/6/07 |
| " 796                           | "        | C. Knight     | 19/6/07 |
| " 8738                          | Drummer  | T. Mulligan   | 25/6/07 |

| To be Drummers :— |         |              |         |
|-------------------|---------|--------------|---------|
| No.               | Rank    | Name         | from    |
| No. 9280          | Private | C. Vandepuer | 28/5/07 |
| " 7990            | "       | G. West      | 26/6/07 |

| To be Pioneer :— |         |           |         |
|------------------|---------|-----------|---------|
| No.              | Rank    | Name      | from    |
| No. 979          | Private | J. Weoway | 31/5/07 |

| To be Assistant-Signalling-Instructor :— |                |             |        |
|--|----------------|-------------|--------|
| No.                                      | Rank           | Name        | from   |
| No. 6292                                 | Lance-Corporal | J. A. Jeffs | 1/5/07 |

No. 7098 Sergeant F. Cossey and No. 7082 Sergeant C. Adlard have been awarded 1st Class Certificates of Education, dated War Office, 25th March, 1907.

No. 8349 Private J. J. O'Vitch, No. 640 Private J. Robins, and No. 9598 Private G. Duell have been awarded Nursing Certificates, dated Calcutta, 26th May, 1907.

The undernamed have been awarded School Certificates, dated Dum Dum, the 4th ult. :—

| 2nd Class :— |                |              |                            |
|--------------|----------------|--------------|----------------------------|
| No.          | Rank           | Name         |                            |
| No. 923      | Lance-Corporal | E. O. Ryan   |                            |
| " 9919       | "              | A. Wodehouse |                            |
| " 1360       | Private        | E. Smith     |                            |
| 3rd Class :— |                |              |                            |
| No.          | Rank           | Name         |                            |
| No. 765      | Private        | A. Fleck     | No. 1892 Private E. Howitt |
| " 216        | "              | G. Marchant  | " 9281 " J. E. Gould       |





CAPTAIN A. C. GIRDWOOD, D.S.O., AND SERGEANTS, WHO HAVE SERVED WITH THE 1ST BATTALION SINCE ITS DEPARTURE FROM ENGLAND IN 1896.  
(From a photograph by Bourne and Shepherd, Calcutta.)



|                           |                             |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| No. 1213 Private C. Mason | No. 725 Private J. Lamerton |
| " 9733 " J. W. Betts      | " 9130 " A. Pickering       |
| " 9343 " G. Harwood       | " 719 " L. Thompson         |
| " 8261 " A. Perkins       | " 8186 " T. Lester          |
| No. 628 Private D. Dailey |                             |

The following men have been granted Good Conduct Pay as stated :—

|                             |                      |
|-----------------------------|----------------------|
| No. 5548 Private S. Peacock | at 1d. from 29/12/06 |
| " 5121 " J. W. Rymill       | " 1d. " 8/ 2/07      |
| " 7731 " T. Mottershaw      | " 1d. " 28/ 5/07     |
| " 6054 " J. O'Neill         | " 2d. " 28/ 5/07     |
| " 7990 Drummer G. West      | " 2d. " 30/ 5/07     |

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as follows :—

|                                       |                |
|---------------------------------------|----------------|
| No. 1707 Lance-Corporal H. Blyth      | 3 from 6/ 9/05 |
| " 7968 Private J. Lane                | 2 " 28/ 5/06   |
| " 2739 " Adams                        | 2 " 15/10/06   |
| " 8679 " H. Challis                   | 1 " 28/11/06   |
| " 5423 Lance-Corporal L. Matthews     | 1 " 5/12/06    |
| " 7367 Private W. Whitford            | 2 " 20/ 1/07   |
| " 799 " M. Kellett                    | 1 " 30/ 1/07   |
| " 814 " W. Blackburn                  | 1 " 31/ 1/07   |
| " 823 " H. Gillespie                  | 1 " 31/ 1/07   |
| " 838 " C. W. Thurgood                | 1 " 4/ 2/07    |
| " 840 " J. Osborne                    | 1 " 6/ 2/07    |
| " 8378 " W. Follows                   | 2 " 6/ 2/07    |
| " 838 " J. Powell                     | 1 " 6/ 2/07    |
| " 370 " W. Coote                      | 1 " 15/ 2/07   |
| " 650 Boy F. Rickwood                 | 1 " 15/ 2/07   |
| " 6105 Private J. A. Anderson         | 1 " 23/ 2/07   |
| " 6344 " J. Cane                      | 2 " 24/ 2/07   |
| " 929 " J. Keeley                     | 1 " 27/ 2/07   |
| " 8332 Drummer H. Udale               | 1 " 27/ 2/07   |
| " 976 Private E. M. Adams             | 1 " 7/ 3/07    |
| " 1009 " A. Bicknell                  | 1 " 7/ 3/07    |
| " 6175 " W. Spradbrow                 | 2 " 9/ 3/07    |
| " 1019 " T. Loftus                    | 1 " 22/ 3/07   |
| " 1115 " W. Weaver                    | 1 " 28/ 3/07   |
| " 1109 " P. Abthorpe                  | 1 " 28/ 3/07   |
| " 8867 " C. Westoby                   | 1 " 4/ 4/07    |
| " 7781 " R. Spencer                   | 1 " 6/ 4/07    |
| " 1132 " P. A. Coe                    | 1 " 6/ 4/07    |
| " 8305 " W. Gardner                   | 2 " 17/ 4/07   |
| " 1022 " E. Hodgeman                  | 1 " 17/ 4/07   |
| " 1021 " T. H. Anderson               | 1 " 17/ 4/07   |
| " 1168 " W. Knapp                     | 1 " 18/ 4/07   |
| " 1024 " G. W. Lambkin                | 1 " 18/ 4/07   |
| " 1174 " F. Wills                     | 1 " 20/ 4/07   |
| " 1023 Lance-Corporal J. Cutin        | 1 " 20/ 4/07   |
| " 953 Private T. Osborne              | 1 " 22/ 4/07   |
| " 5985 " S. Milliken                  | 2 " 23/ 4/07   |
| " 8514 Drummer J. S. Carver           | 2 " 23/ 4/07   |
| " 9654 Private J. Marshall            | 1 " 24/ 4/07   |
| " 6143 " P. Flaherty                  | 1 " 25/ 4/07   |
| " 136 " R. Wylie                      | 1 " 25/ 4/07   |
| " 1178 " J. Haggerty                  | 1 " 25/ 4/07   |
| " 8530 " J. Fox                       | 1 " 25/ 4/07   |
| " 8302 " A. Hopkins                   | 2 " 30/ 4/07   |
| " 6196 " C. R. Clayton                | 1 " 1/ 5/07    |
| " 1190 " G. H. Baldwin                | 1 " 2/ 5/07    |
| " 8654 " H. Gretton                   | 1 " 3/ 5/07    |
| " 8538 " W. Whiteman                  | 2 " 3/ 5/07    |
| " 1027 " P. Weston                    | 1 " 4/ 5/07    |
| " 1028 " T. Pursley                   | 1 " 4/ 5/07    |
| " 8364 Lance-Corporal J. Lumley       | 2 " 5/ 5/07    |
| " 5797 Private J. Duncan              | 2 " 6/ 5/07    |
| " 8030 " G. E. Stoneham               | 1 " 6/ 5/07    |
| " 221 " F. Piper                      | 1 " 7/ 5/07    |
| " 1204 Lance-Corporal A. Saunders     | 1 " 9/ 5/07    |
| " 8132 Private H. Chambers            | 2 " 10/ 5/07   |
| " 9658 " D. Morrison                  | 1 " 10/ 5/07   |
| " 9530 " H. Burns                     | 1 " 13/ 5/07   |
| " 9281 " J. E. Gould                  | 1 " 13/ 5/07   |
| " 525 " J. Hooson                     | 1 " 15/ 5/07   |
| " 1222 " G. Morley                    | 1 " 16/ 5/07   |
| " 1233 " H. Meadows                   | 1 " 17/ 5/07   |
| " 1224 Lance-Corporal G. Ashton       | 1 " 18/ 5/07   |
| " 8153 Private E. A. Norris           | 1 " 18/ 5/07   |
| " 1230 " A. Clark                     | 1 " 20/ 5/07   |
| " 6173 " S. Butterfield               | 1 " 2/ 6/07    |
| " 1241 " W. Smith                     | 1 " 22/ 5/07   |
| " 9588 " G. S. Smith                  | 1 " 23/ 5/07   |
| " 1033 " G. F. Ford                   | 1 " 23/ 5/07   |
| " 9234 Lance-Corporal G. Thorneycroft | 1 " 28/ 5/07   |
| " 9596 Private G. Mann                | 1 " 28/ 5/07   |
| " 1306 " C. Mason                     | 1 " 29/ 5/07   |
| " 575 " T. H. Jordan                  | 1 " 30/ 5/07   |
| " 1347 " D. Gandon                    | 1 " 31/ 5/07   |
| " 1036 " G. E. Willmott               | 1 " 31/ 5/07   |
| " 1304 " L. Daruborough               | 1 " 1/ 6/07    |
| " 1318 " W. Kelly                     | 1 " 5/ 6/07    |
| " 1039 " S. Smith                     | 1 " 6/ 6/07    |
| " 7390 " W. Bramham                   | 1 " 6/ 6/07    |
| " 1040 " P. I. Cole                   | 1 " 7/ 6/07    |
| " 1031 " G. F. Banks                  | 1 " 8/ 6/07    |
| " 1339 " G. R. Alsop                  | 1 " 10/ 6/07   |
| " 1333 " J. W. Walker                 | 1 " 14/ 6/07   |
| " 1344 " G. Hall                      | 1 " 14/ 6/07   |
| " 1357 " A. E. Brace                  | 1 " 16/ 6/07   |
| " 7138 " J. Laing                     | 1 " 17/ 6/07   |
| " 1372 " G. H. Farmer                 | 1 " 21/ 6/07   |

## SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Owing to unfavourable weather experiences during the



THE SERGEANTS' TEAM IN THE FANCY DRESS FOOTBALL MATCH.  
(From a photograph by Sergeant Gordon.)

month, our games have been practically nil. The only match we can record is a fancy dress football match between our team and the Corporals, which took place on the 28th ult. This was the cause of endless amusement to the large number who turned out to witness it. The conditions were that no walking was allowed, any player infringing this rule being promptly penalised, also that every player had to turn out in a fancy dress. Among the varied assortment of costumes were Japanese Geishas, Pierrots and numerous native types, to say nothing of the Wild Man from Borneo, and the dashing young lady who played at back for us.

After having their photographs taken quite a number of



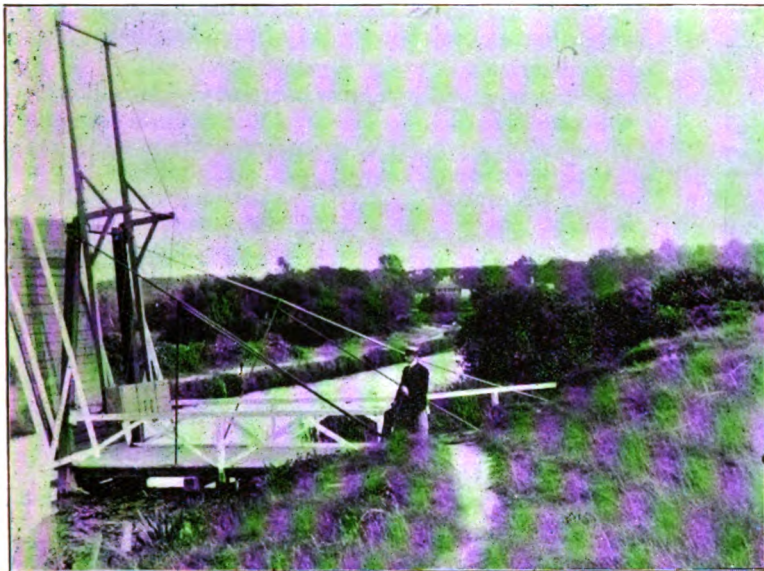
THE CORPORALS' TEAM IN THE FANCY DRESS FOOTBALL MATCH.  
(From a photograph by Sergeant Gordon.)

times the match commenced, the ball being kicked into



play from underneath a chair in the centre of the field,

generals to "warts" were to be seen struggling with their fiery steeds.



A VIEW OF THE CANAL, ALDERSHOT, FROM CLAYCART BRIDGE, LOOKING TOWARDS THE CLUB HOUSE.

(From a photograph by Lieutenant and Quartermaster W. M. Allan.)

on which sat the referee. Play was of a very even character until our Geishas got possession of the leather, they then promptly shot two goals, thus putting us well ahead. In the second half the Corporals soon equalised matters, leaving the result, when the whistle sounded for time, at two goals all.

Pioneer-Sergeant Dickenson has been appointed to the Military Works Department as a Barrack-Sergeant, and left us on the 30th of last month, we are all very sorry to lose him; he has only been with us a short time, but was very popular, we offer him our best wishes for a successful career in his new department.

## 2nd Battalion Notes.

BADAJOS BARRACKS, ALDERSHOT,  
25th July, 1907.



UMMER at last! Late though it is there is no one but is overjoyed to see it, and Jupiter Pluvius driven at last from our shores, at any rate as we pen these notes.

Aldershot has, in common with other places, had its little spasmodic attack of pageantitis. On the 9th and 10th inst., a grand military pageant and tattoo took place in the grounds of Government House. Captain Moulton Barrett and Lieutenant Le Gallais officiated as "dressers," in charge of the Australian and West Indian contingents, which were composed largely of men of the Regiment. In the evening the merry-go-round was in great request, and officers of all ranks from

on the Fox Hills, and such like places.

On the 15th the 6th Brigade, under command of Brigadier-General Colin Mackenzie, C.B., and composed of ourselves, the Cameronians, 3rd Worcesters and 3rd Kings Royal Rifles, marched out to Longmoor Down for Brigade Training. The Brigade reached Camp about noon after a very hot and stuffy march. On the Tuesday we moved out of Camp and attacked Weavers Down, in which engagement all the officers were put out of action, and were able to watch the battle proceeding in their absence.

On Wednesday evening, after again occupying Weavers Down in the morning, we took up a defensive position on the high ground above the river Way, returning to Camp about 1 a.m., *via* Liphook.

On Friday we struck Camp at 4.30 in the afternoon, and started on our return journey to Aldershot, *via* Frensham, where an advanced guard action was fought at dusk. Having, as usual, defeated the enemy, we again advanced and attacked his shattered commando at dawn, finally reaching Aldershot about 8.15 a.m. During our

week in Camp there was no rain, which added greatly to our comfort.

On Monday, the 22nd, Wednesday, the 24th, and Friday, the 26th, we were again called out to do battle



PRINCE CONSORT'S LIBRARY, ALDERSHOT.

(From a photograph by Lieutenant and Quartermaster W. M. Allan.)



Betwixt and between all these battles we have had our Annual Inspection, which took place on the 23rd. The

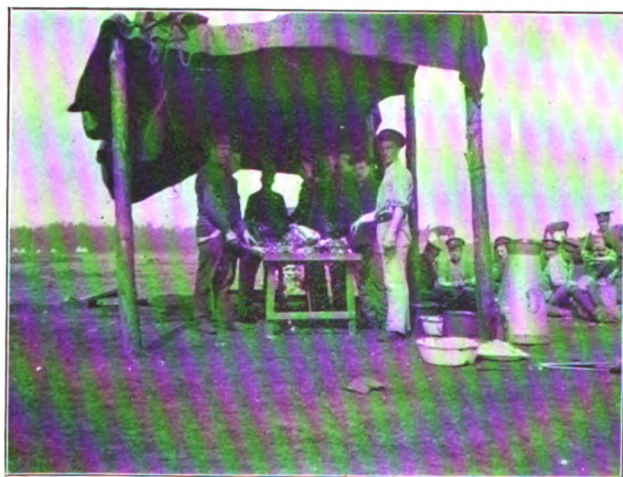


IN LONGMOOR DOWN CAMP.—OFFICERS OF THE FIFTH AND THE WORCESTER REGIMENT PLAYING ROUNDERS.  
(From a photograph by Lieutenant and Quartermaster W. M. Allan.)

General and his Staff commenced their tour of Barracks at 6.30 a.m.

☞ Captain Woods, Lieutenants Charlton and Chapman have joined for duty during the month, the latter taking over the duties of Regimental Signalling Officer, vacant through Lieutenant Brooke, transferred to the 6th Dragoons.

Still they fall. Another announcement of intended



THE COOKS PREPARING COMPANY DINNERS AT LONGMOOR DOWN CAMP.  
(From a photograph by Lieutenant and Quartermaster W. M. Allan.)

matrimony has my eye discerned in the *Morning Post*. Mr. Ovans left us but a short time ago, few amongst us

thinking that the days of his freedom were so numbered, that his life as a bachelor was ending. Be well assured, however, "Anglesey," that you have the best wishes of all in your former Battalion for your future happiness.

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as follows:—

|                                    |                |
|------------------------------------|----------------|
| No. 901 Private R. Atack           | 1 from 22/2/07 |
| " 999 " F. Rand                    | 1 " 10/3/07    |
| " 7971 Lance-Corporal G. Challoner | 1 " 25/3/07    |
| " 1107 Private W. Kennedy          | 1 " 30/3/07    |
| " 1376 " D. Crockford              | 1 " 26/6/07    |
| " 1392 " J. Saunders               | 1 " 28/6/07    |

The undermentioned have been awarded 3rd Class Certificates of Education, dated the 5th inst.:—

|                                 |                              |
|---------------------------------|------------------------------|
| No. 1314 Lance-Corporal A. Moat | No. 1926 Private A. Simmonds |
| " 1711 Private G. Mould         | " 1524 " C. Green            |
| " 1059 " H. Devereux            | " 196 " M. King              |
| No. 1045 Private J. Boughton    |                              |

No. 6023 Sergeant R. Ridley has been appointed Sergeant-Cook, with effect from the 13th April last.

No. 7724 Private G. Taylor has been permitted to extend



A DELIGHTFUL SPOT NEAR LONGMOOR DOWN CAMP. ALL DAY LONG A CONSTANT STREAM OF MEN PROCEEDED HERE FOR A SWIM.  
(From a photograph by Lieutenant and Quartermaster W. M. Allan.)

his service to complete 12 years with the Colours, from the 12th inst.

No. 3938 Sergeant D. Steele (Distinguished), No. 3159 Sergeant J. Monteith and No. 6124 Sergeant H. Duncan, qualified at the School of Musketry, Hythe, on the 5th inst.

The Regimental Sports will be held on the 2nd August.

Orders have been received to prepare a Draft of 100 Privates for embarkation to India to join the 1st Battalion, about the 4th September next.

No. 5308 Lance-Corporal H. Dring has been awarded a Sergeant-Master-Tailor's Certificate, dated Pimlico, 15th inst.



## CRICKET.

We have played six Regimental matches this month, only being successful in two, losing three, and drawing one distinctly in our favour against the Army Service Corps. Unfortunately we have been unable to put a representative team in the field on each of these occasions, owing to various field operations which have been taking place. We were very pleased to gain a draw in our favour against our old opponents the Army Service Corps, as we have had so many contests with them, and all up till then, we had lost. We have still about seven matches to play.

## 5TH FUSILIERS V. 23RD ROYAL WELCH FUSILIERS.

Played on the Lower Ground, Aldershot, and resulted in a win for the 23rd by 91 runs.

## 23RD ROYAL WELCH FUSILIERS.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Lieutenant Blair, c Matthews, b Nicholls... | 60 |
| " Barker, b Nicholls...                     | 23 |
| Captain Higgon, b Nicholls                  | 41 |
| Lieutenant Owen, c Chapman, b Ainslie       | 20 |
| " Lloyd, b Hervey-Bathurst                  | 9  |
| " Philips, not out                          | 34 |
| " Stable, b Hervey-Bathurst                 | 3  |
| " Chance, not out                           | 36 |
| Extras                                      | 11 |

Total (for 6 wickets) ... .. \*237  
\*Innings declared closed.

## 5TH FUSILIERS.

|                                     |    |
|-------------------------------------|----|
| Major Ainslie, b Higgon             | 13 |
| Lieutenant Gunner, lbw, b Owen      | 4  |
| Captain Clifford, c Higgon, b Owen  | 52 |
| Lieutenant Charlton, c and b Higgon | 40 |
| " Nicholls, c de Miermont, b Higgon | 0  |
| " Hervey-Bathurst, b Owen           | 9  |
| " Lawson, c de Miermont, b Higgon   | 3  |
| Captain Matthews, c Owen, b Philips | 14 |
| Lieutenant Cogan, b Higgon          | 0  |
| Captain Woods, b Philips            | 3  |
| Lieutenant Chapman, not out...      | 3  |
| Extras                              | 5  |

Total ... .. 146

## 5TH FUSILIERS V. SCOTTISH RIFLES.

Played on the Lower Ground, Aldershot, and resulted in a win for the Scottish Rifles by 13 runs.

## 5TH FUSILIERS.

|                                 |    |
|---------------------------------|----|
| Major Ainslie, b Lawrence       | 44 |
| Lieutenant Gunner, lbw, b Wood  | 11 |
| Captain Clifford, b Lawrence    | 8  |
| Lieutenant Nicholls, b Lawrence | 1  |
| " Cogan, b Lawrence             | 13 |
| " Hervey-Bathurst, b Lawrence   | 2  |
| " Lawson, lbw, b Sword          | 7  |
| " Chenevix-Trench, b Lawrence   | 0  |
| Sergeant Casey, c and b Sword   | 0  |
| " Williamson, not out...        | 16 |
| " Dixon, b Lawrence             | 2  |
| Extras                          | 9  |

Total ... .. 113

## SCOTTISH RIFLES.

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Major Stewart, b Hervey-Bathurst               | 10 |
| Lieutenant Lawrence, b Hervey-Bathurst         | 46 |
| " Laverick, b Hervey-Bathurst                  | 2  |
| " Sword, b Hervey-Bathurst                     | 2  |
| " Darling, b Cogan                             | 29 |
| Captain Wood, b Nicholls                       | 2  |
| Major Ldyss, b Nicholls                        | 8  |
| Lieutenant Wilmer, c Lawson, b Hervey-Bathurst | 4  |
| " Torkington, not out                          | 14 |
| Sergeant Bradby, b Hervey-Bathurst             | 2  |
| " Morton, b Hervey-Bathurst                    | 0  |
| Extras   | 7  |

Total ... .. 126

## 5TH FUSILIERS V. WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT.

Played on the Upper Ground, Aldershot, and resulted in a win for the FIFTH by 28 runs.

## WEST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT.

|                                       |    |
|---------------------------------------|----|
| Captain Cuthell, b Nicholls           | 19 |
| Lieutenant Lupton, c Gunner, b Cogan  | 1  |
| " Hartopp, b Nicholls                 | 9  |
| Major O'Donnell, c Gunner, b Cogan    | 0  |
| Captain Lowe, c Gunner, b Cogan       | 3  |
| " Nicholson, not out                  | 20 |
| Lieutenant Grant-Dalton, b Casey      | 3  |
| Drummer Mackey, b Nicholls            | 3  |
| Lieutenant Hobbs, c Clifford, b Casey | 0  |
| Lance-Corporal Freece, b Nicholls     | 7  |
| Corporal Garcey, c and b Casey        | 5  |
| Extras                                | 8  |

Total ... .. 73

## 5TH FUSILIERS.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Lieutenant Gunner, b Lupton             | 9  |
| Major Ainslie, c Nicholson, b O'Donnell | 9  |
| Captain Clifford, c Lupton, b O'Donnell | 12 |
| Lieutenant Nicholls, b Lupton           | 42 |
| Captain Woods, c and b Lupton           | 2  |
| Lieutenant Archer, lbw, b Lupton        | 1  |
| " Cogan, c Grant-Dalton, b O'Donnell    | 6  |
| Sergeant Brown, b Lupton                | 1  |
| " Casey, b Lupton                       | 3  |
| Colour-Sergeant Hollett, not out        | 11 |
| Corporal Hammond, c and b Cuthell       | 6  |
| Extras                                  | 4  |

Total ... .. 106

## 5TH FUSILIERS V. 23RD ROYAL WELCH FUSILIERS.

Played on the Upper Ground, Aldershot, and resulted in a win for the FIFTH by 78 runs.

## 23RD ROYAL WELCH FUSILIERS.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Lieutenant Blair, run out               | 40 |
| " Barker, b Hervey-Bathurst             | 2  |
| Captain Higgon, b Nicholls              | 3  |
| Lieutenant Owen, c Clifford, b Nicholls | 15 |
| " Lloyd, b Nicholls                     | 20 |
| " Philips, c Casey, b Gibbes            | 22 |
| " Chance, c Matthew, b Nicholls         | 4  |
| " Colquhoun, b Nicholls                 | 0  |
| Captain Stockwell, b Gibbes             | 2  |
| Lieutenant Bailey, c Clifford, b Gibbes | 7  |
| " de Miermont, not out                  | 2  |
| Extras                                  | 4  |

Total ... .. 121

## 5TH FUSILIERS.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Captain Isaac, b Owen                   | 22 |
| " Clifford, st Barker, b Higgon         | 41 |
| " Gibbes, b Philips                     | 22 |
| Lieutenant Charlton, run out...         | 12 |
| Sergeant Casey, c de Miermont, b Higgon | 21 |
| Lieutenant Nicholls, c Lloyd, b Chance  | 12 |
| " Hervey-Bathurst, run out              | 7  |
| " Lawson, b Higgon                      | 16 |
| Captain Matthews, c Philips, b Chance   | 13 |
| Lieutenant Cogan, not out               | 22 |
| Colour-Sergeant Hollett, b Owen         | 5  |
| Extras                                  | 6  |

Total ... .. 199

## 5TH FUSILIERS V. ARMY SERVICE CORPS.

Played on the Upper Ground, Aldershot, on the 10th inst., and resulted in a draw in favour of the FIFTH.

## ARMY SERVICE CORPS.

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Lieutenant Airey, b Nicholls                             | 0  |
| Quartermaster-Sergeant McLaren, b Hervey-Bathurst        | 1  |
| Lieutenant Fitzherbert, c Braithwaite, b Hervey-Bathurst | 3  |
| Captain White, c Gibbes, b Ainslie                       | 41 |
| Major Richards, b Ainslie                                | 16 |
| Lieutenant Godfrey, b Cogan                              | 6  |
| " Toyaber, b Nicholls                                    | 12 |
| Captain Wright, c Nicholls, b Ainslie                    | 4  |
| Lieutenant Badcock, b Nicholls                           | 47 |
| Captain Udall, run out                                   | 1  |
| Lieutenant Saulez, not out                               | 7  |
| Extras   | 17 |

Total ... .. 155

## 5TH FUSILIERS.

|                                       |             |
|---------------------------------------|-------------|
| Major Ainslie, c Saulez, b Badcock    | 39          |
| Captain Isaac, c and b Udal           | 3           |
| " Clifford, c Toyaber, b McLaren      | 0           |
| " Gibbes, b McLaren                   | 11          |
| Lieutenant Nicholls, c Wright, b Udal | 32          |
| Colonel Wilkinson, c Toyaber, b Udal  | 5           |
| Lieutenant Hervey-Bathurst, b Udal    | 26          |
| Captain Braithwaite, not out          | 18          |
| " Woods, not out                      | 8           |
| Lieutenant Cogan                      | did not bat |
| Captain Matthews                      | 1           |
| Extras                                | 1           |

Total (for 7 wickets) ... 143

## 5TH FUSILIERS V. SCOTTISH RIFLES.

Played at Aldershot, on the Upper Ground, on the 11th inst., and resulted in a win for the Scottish Rifles by 145 runs.

## SCOTTISH RIFLES.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Captain Wood, c Woods, b Isaac           | 11  |
| Major Stewart, c Isaac, b Nicholls       | 20  |
| Lieutenant Lawrence, not out             | 100 |
| " Sword, b Gibbes                        | 68  |
| Major Hayes, c Cogan, b Gibbes           | 0   |
| Lieutenant Wilmer, c Clifford, b Gibbes  | 4   |
| Colonel Usher, c Nicholls, b Gibbes      | 0   |
| Lieutenant Torkington, b Hervey-Bathurst | 3   |
| " Stirling, not out                      | 17  |
| Extras                                   | 14  |

Total (for 7 wickets) ... \*237

\*Innings declared closed.

## 5TH FUSILIERS.

|                                  |    |
|----------------------------------|----|
| Major Ainslie, lbw, b Sword      | C  |
| Captain Isaac, c Morton, b Sword | 11 |
| " Braithwaite, b Lawrence        | 17 |
| " Gibbes, b Lawrence             | 3  |
| " Clifford, not out              | 26 |
| Lieutenant Nicholls, b Lawrence  | 2  |
| " Cogan, b Lawrence              | 0  |
| Colonel Wilkinson, b Lawrence    | 12 |
| Captain Matthews, b Wood         | 5  |
| " Woods, b Morton                | 13 |
| Extras                           | 3  |

Total ... 92

## 5TH FUSILIERS V. ARMY SERVICE CORPS.

Played at Aldershot, on the Upper Ground, on the 13th inst., and resulted in a win for the FIFTH by 44 runs.

## 5TH FUSILIERS.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Major Ainslie, c Watling, b McLaren       | 1  |
| Captain Isaac, b Airey                    | 45 |
| " Clifford, c and b Badcock               | 26 |
| " Braithwaite, b Udal                     | 22 |
| Lieutenant Nicholls, c and b Airey        | 16 |
| " Hervey-Bathurst, c Archibold, b McLaren | 20 |
| Colonel Wilkinson, c Badcock, b McLaren   | 9  |
| Lieutenant Higson, b Udal                 | 2  |
| Captain Matthews, not out                 | 5  |
| Lieutenant Lawson, b Airey                | 5  |
| Colour-Sergeant Hollett, b McLaren        | 0  |
| Extras                                    | 12 |

Total ... 163

## ARMY SERVICE CORPS.

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Major Richards, st Braithwaite, b Nicholls | 7  |
| Captain Airey, lbw, b Nicholls             | 12 |
| " White, b Hervey-Bathurst                 | 1  |
| " Watling, b Nicholls                      | 33 |
| Lieutenant Fitzherbert, b Nicholls         | 8  |
| " Kennard, b Nicholls                      | 11 |
| " Archibold, c Wilkinson, b Isaac          | 8  |
| " Badcock, c and b Nicholls                | 15 |
| Captain Udal, b Nicholls                   | 18 |
| Major Burns, c Nicholls, b Higson          | 1  |
| Quartermaster-Sergeant McLaren, not out    | 2  |
| Extras                                     | 3  |

Total ... 119

## SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Our Games Committee have arranged a good number of cricket matches for the season; whether we shall be able to play them all or not depends on the weather and field days. So far we have succeeded in playing two, we won one and lost the other. The following are the scores:—

## 5TH FUSILIERS V. ALDERSHOT CRICKET CLUB.

Played at Aldershot, on the 29th ult., and resulted in a win for the FIFTH by 16 runs.

## 5TH FUSILIERS.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Sergeant Casey, b Hetherley                 | 1  |
| " Williams, b Chisnell                      | 15 |
| " Williamson, b Chisnell                    | 7  |
| " Brown, b Southern                         | 4  |
| Colour-Sergeant Hollett, c Banks, b Neill   | 12 |
| Sergeant F. Casey, c Gallagher, b Chisnell  | 7  |
| " Greaves, c Hetherley, b Chisnell          | 5  |
| Colour-Sergeant Fenton, not out             | 6  |
| Sergeant Dixon, st Norton, b Chisnell       | 8  |
| Drum-Major Pallister, c Norton, b Hetherley | 0  |
| Lance-Sergeant Hiorns, c Pratt, b Hetherley | 13 |
| Extras                                      | 13 |

Total ... 91

## ALDERSHOT CRICKET CLUB.

|                              |    |
|------------------------------|----|
| Mr. Pratt, b Hollett         | 5  |
| " Bowen, run out             | 22 |
| " Hetherley, run out         | 7  |
| " Chisnell, b Hollett        | 3  |
| " Norton, c Brown, b Hollett | 7  |
| " Southern, b Brown          | 3  |
| " Gallagher, b Hollett       | 9  |
| " Banks, run out             | 2  |
| " Neill, not out             | 6  |
| " Jordan, b Hollett          | 5  |
| " Greaves, run out           | 1  |
| Extras                       | 5  |

Total ... 75

## 5TH FUSILIERS V. ARMY PAY CORPS.

Played at Aldershot, on the 8th inst., and resulted in a win for our opponents by 78 runs.

## ARMY PAY CORPS.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Captain Whitmarsh, b Casey              | 4  |
| Sergeant Newman, c W. Casey, b F. Casey | 1  |
| Staff-Sergeant Kelly, not out           | 71 |
| Sergeant Mann, b Hollett                | 5  |
| " Gundry, b F. Casey                    | 5  |
| Staff-Sergeant-Major Annett, b F. Casey | 1  |
| Sergeant Thomas, c Rowden, b Williamson | 10 |
| " Norman, run out                       | 17 |
| " Bainsley, run out                     | 4  |
| " Anderson, c Dixon, b Williamson       | 1  |
| " Lambert, c Williamson, b Williams     | 1  |
| Extras                                  | 19 |

Total ... 139

## 5TH FUSILIERS.

|                                       |    |
|---------------------------------------|----|
| Sergeant Williams, c Thomas, b Kelly  | 10 |
| " Hiorns, c Thomas, b Gundry          | 3  |
| " F. Casey, c and b Kelly             | 4  |
| " Brown, b Gundry                     | 3  |
| " W. Casey, b Kelly                   | 3  |
| Colour-Sergeant Hollett, lbw, b Kelly | 0  |
| Sergeant Williamson, b Kelly          | 2  |
| " Dixon, c Annett, b Newman           | 19 |
| " Rowden, run out                     | 11 |
| Colour-Sergeant Price, b Bainsley     | 0  |
| " Hill, not out                       | 0  |
| Extras                                | 6  |

Total ... 61

## Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
26th July, 1907.



HE Depôt is preparing for its move to Streñsall, for the Annual Course of Musketry, which is to take place on Thursday, the 1st of next month. We shall be down there for the Rifle Meeting this year, and hope to bring back many trophies with us on our return to Barracks.

Captain Riddell joined us on the 25th, and now we hear



a certain officer is disappointed at not having to mark in the butts all day at Strensall, as would have been the case had we been a captain short.

Lieutenant Sarel has been playing cricket for the gentlemen of Northumberland during the Cricket Week; he scored 200 against the gentlemen of Yorkshire.

Congratulations to Lieutenant Lamb on passing his examination in subject "D."

Our representatives were very fortunate at the Temperance Festival on the Town Moor last month; winning both the Tug-of-War and the Pushball competitions, a photograph of the Tug-of-War Team accompanies these Notes.

We were very pleased to see Colour-Sergeant Cobbon, of the 1st Battalion, who paid us a visit during the month, and to find him looking so fit and well.

### CRICKET.

#### 5TH FUSILIERS. v. JARROW RAMBLERS.

Played on the 24th inst., resulting in a win for the FIFTH by 66 runs.

| 5TH FUSILIERS.                           |     |     |     |            |
|--|-----|-----|-----|------------|
| Corporal Brooks, b Spoors                | ... | ... | ... | 6          |
| Private Crouch, c Ecklesby, b Handy      | ... | ... | ... | 4          |
| " Perrin, b Handy                        | ... | ... | ... | 5          |
| " Spradbrow, b Handy                     | ... | ... | ... | 0          |
| Lance-Corporal Robins, c Handy, b Spoors | ... | ... | ... | 20         |
| " Nichol, c Mildrum, b Handy             | ... | ... | ... | 15         |
| Corporal Woods, c Storey, b Jobling      | ... | ... | ... | 18         |
| Private Stevenson, b Spoors              | ... | ... | ... | 18         |
| " Burson, c Adams, b Spoors              | ... | ... | ... | 13         |
| Lance-Corporal Field, not out            | ... | ... | ... | 10         |
| Sergeant Hill, b Adams                   | ... | ... | ... | 8          |
| Extras                                   | ... | ... | ... | 18         |
| <b>Total</b>                             | ... | ... | ... | <b>135</b> |

| JARROW RAMBLERS.                 |     |     |     |    |
|----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|----|
| J. Spoors, c Robins, b Stevenson | ... | ... | ... | 11 |
| W. G. Adams, c Robins, b Field   | ... | ... | ... | 17 |
| T. Ecklesby, b Stevenson         | ... | ... | ... | 0  |
| J. Parkins, c Field, b Stevenson | ... | ... | ... | 10 |
| J. Handy, b Field                | ... | ... | ... | 1  |
| T. Jobling, retired hurt         | ... | ... | ... | 2  |
| F. Mildrum, b Field              | ... | ... | ... | 1  |
| T. Storey, c Robins, b Field     | ... | ... | ... | 3  |

|                                     |     |     |     |           |
|-------------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----------|
| W. J. Tytlor, c Stevenson, b Perrin | ... | ... | ... | 7         |
| G. Dawes, b Stevenson               | ... | ... | ... | 5         |
| J. Woodward, b Field                | ... | ... | ... | 0         |
| Extras                              | ... | ... | ... | 12        |
| <b>Total</b>                        | ... | ... | ... | <b>69</b> |

### 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,

25th July, 1907.

**W**E are afraid Ripon cannot be looked upon as a suitable locality for Battalion training. Owing to the manœuvre area being largely intersected by cultivated ground we were mainly confined to the high roads, consequently our training principally consisted of the "route march" variety.

On the 27th ult. the Battalion took part in a tactical exercise, the Brigade, under the command of Colonel Lockhart, V.D., taking up a line of outposts north-east of Ripon, and the cyclists of the Brigade endeavoured, with more or less success, to pierce the line.

On the following day the Brigade, after a

concentration march, formed up in line of quarter-columns and celebrated the King's birthday, by giving the usual loyal and hearty cheers.

The Camp was struck early on the morning of the 29th, and by 9 a.m. the south half-battalion was entrained for home, the north half-battalion following an hour later.

Unfortunately the pleasures of the Camp were marred by a serious accident to Cyclist Lance-Corporal R. Moore, of the Hexham Company, whose machine collapsed while he was ascending a slight incline. In his fall he sustained serious injuries to his head. We are pleased to say that he is progressing very well, but it will be some time before he is able to resume his civil avocation.



THE DEPOT TUG OF WAR TEAM, WINNERS OF THE TUG OF WAR HELD AT THE MILITARY SPORTS ON THE TOWN MOOR, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE, DURING RACE WEEK.

(From a photograph by Sergeant A. Wells.)



On the 13th inst. our north half-battalion carried out some interesting night operations on Chatton Moor; the south half-battalion are to carry out similar operations in the neighbourhood of Hexham at the end of next month.

### 2nd Volunteer Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,  
19th July, 1907.

**W**E have returned from Camp, all of us feeling the better for our far too brief stay at Ripon. In spite of the bad weather we got through a great deal of useful work. The manœuvre ground was not so large as we should have liked, the cultivated land preventing the success of field days on a large scale; our friends of the Tees Brigade had the best of us in this respect, as they had the use of Studley Park—an ideal ground for the purpose,—for one of their field days.

Taking it as a whole we had a most enjoyable week until Friday, the 28th ult., when a gloom was cast over the Camp by the death of Private J. W. Gilmour, of D Company. After the royal salute by the whole Brigade, the various companies of the Battalion were marched back to their lines and dismissed, when the body of the deceased was found in his tent. Surgeon-Lieutenant-Colonel Wilson was quickly on the scene and pronounced life to be extinct. The deceased had been on sick leave since the previous Monday, and consequently had not attended any parades. He was buried with military honours at Hebburn Cemetery, on Monday, the 1st inst. Captain N. E. Robson was in command, and some 400 Volunteers attended. The coffin was drawn to the cemetery on a gun carriage by a party of Hebburn Naval Volunteers, under Petty-Officer Martin. Colour-Sergeant H. Kelvin was in charge of the firing party. The Rev. A. S. Wardroper, Chaplain of the Corps, read the burial service.

The Gosforth Detachment (I and K Companies) have had a most successful season, having obtained some seventy recruits, which brings the Detachment well up to their full strength.

St. George's Drill Hall, Gosforth, is one of the finest—if not the finest—drill halls in the country for two companies. There has just been added to it an armoury, with stands for 500 rifles, lecture room and stores. This hall now contains, in addition to the large hall (with polished floor and stage), Officers', Sergeants' and Corporals' Messes, a men's room, with games, papers, etc., orderly-room, lecture room, stores, armoury, kitchens, etc.

The Morris Tube range is protected with Gilpin's patent bullet catchers, and has accommodation for four targets. The Detachment are fortunate in having the Town Moor quite close to their hall for drilling purposes.

The following Promotions and Appointments have been made:—

|                            |           |              |  |
|----------------------------|-----------|--------------|--|
| <i>To be Sergeant:—</i>    |           |              |  |
| Lance-Sergeant G. Marshall | F Company | from 15/6/07 |  |
| <i>To be Corporals:—</i>   |           |              |  |
| Lance-Corporal W. Swan     | A Company | from 15/6/07 |  |
| Private D. Considine       | A "       | " 15/6/07    |  |
| " Archer                   | G "       | " 15/6/07    |  |
| " Elcoat                   | G "       | " 15/6/07    |  |
| " M. Hodgson               | H "       | " 15/6/07    |  |
| " J. S. Dunn               | H "       | " 15/6/07    |  |
| " Jamison                  | I "       | " 1/6/07     |  |

|                                |           |             |  |
|--------------------------------|-----------|-------------|--|
| <i>To be Lance-Corporals:—</i> |           |             |  |
| Private W. Harding             | K Company | from 6/7/07 |  |
| " A. Morrow                    | " "       | " 6/7/07    |  |

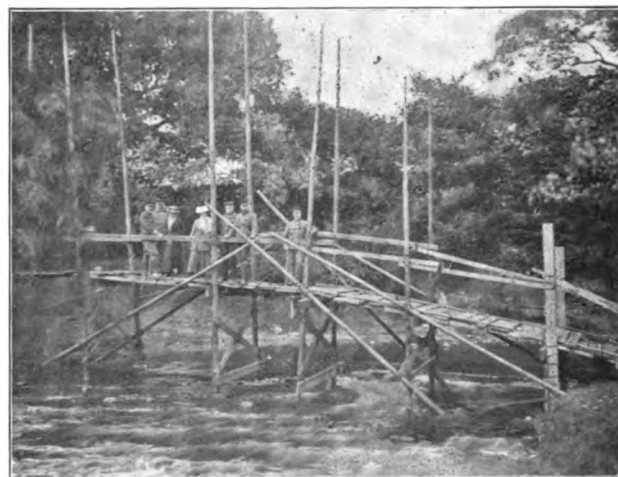
### 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
23rd July, 1907.

**T**HE Battalion went to Camp at Ripon, 745 strong, including 27 officers. Although the manœuvre area was far too restricted we were able to make the week an instructive one, as we took on field engineering, using some ground close to the camp and alongside a small river; here every day three of our Companies practised making bridges and trenches. The materials for bridging were collected locally and consisted of builders' poles and planks, so that while the bridges did not look so neat as they would have done with materials of equal lengths, yet it was better practice for us to use what materials were available. Every man now knows, thanks to Major Bell's instruction, the difference between a transom and a ledger, and a lock and a trestle bridge. The trenches took the form of a bridge-head and were made of different patterns to illustrate how head cover could be provided against shrapnel. The keen way the men worked at this engineering work was most encouraging.

In accordance with the wish of the Army Council the men were induced to sing when on the march and a prize was offered for the best singing company. At the end of the week each Company marched past Colonel Sturges in fours, singing lustily their favourite song, and he selected Major Temperley's, Captain Spain's and Captain Garrett's as the three best, all equal.

Our Army Service Corps Company did some excellent work; the mechanical transport section took our heavy baggage by road to Ripon, and the horse transport section had charge of eight horses, and by means of a general



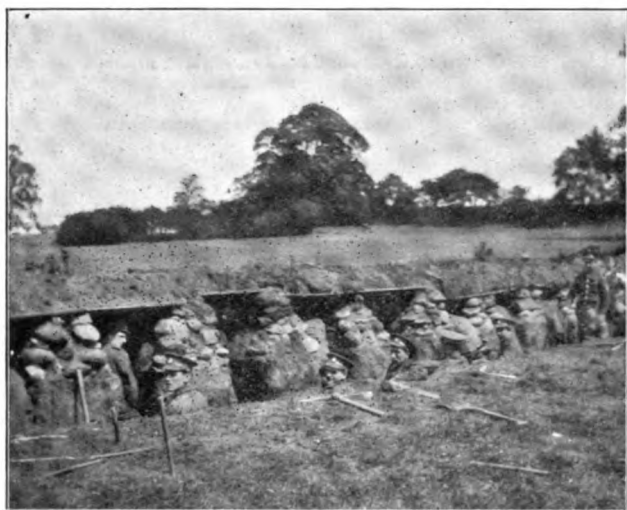
A TRESTLE BRIDGE.

(From a photograph by Second-Lieutenant H. T. Hunter.)

service wagon brought most of the daily supplies for the



Brigade into Camp. The mechanical transport section also



IN ONE OF THE TRENCHES.

(From a photograph by Second-Lieutenant H. T. Hunter.)

lit up the officers' mess and the field officers' tents with electric light, which was very satisfactory, it only failed once for a few seconds on the melancholy announcement that our Adjutant, Captain Gough, would not be in Camp with us again; perhaps a subaltern had something to do with the light failing on that occasion.

Owing to Major Roddam having become Second-in-Command of the Northumberland Militia he has had to resign the Brigade-Majorship of the Tyne Brigade, and we have to congratulate Major H. O. Bell of our Battalion on getting the appointment. Major Bell before joining us had served in the Tynemouth Volunteer Artillery, and is probably the only Volunteer officer who has passed all the examinations open to Volunteers, including Artillery and Army Service work.

### Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,  
29th July, 1907.



IN last month's issue, it will be remembered our 1st Battalion correspondent of Sergeants' Mess Notes told us he was forwarding a photograph representing those of their number who had served in the Battalion since their departure from England in 1896, that photograph had not turned up when we went to press for the June issue; it arrived, however, early this month, and we were very glad to get it, it is not only interesting, but an excellent photograph, so much so that we consider it worthy of a whole page in our paper; it will be seen with 1st Battalion Notes on page 105.

Another interesting photograph, a reproduction of

which appears on the next page, has come to hand during the month; as will be seen, it represents, on the occasion of their first St. George's Day, some of the members of St. George's Club, Sunderland, an institution about which we have before now had occasion to make a few remarks. To give its history and aims in a few words, we may here state that St. George's Club was first established at the instigation of Mr. C. A. Carr, now a police constable in Sunderland, but formerly belonging to our 1st Battalion, with the object of getting all local old FIFTH men to occasionally meet together, to always observe St. George's Day, and to assist each other should occasion demand. The only qualification for membership is that the applicant must, at some period, have served at least three years in one of the Line Battalions of the FIFTH. The following Officers, past and present, are now associated with the Club:—President, Captain A. W. Rickman; Vice-Presidents, Colonels D. Stewart and A. E. Whitaker, Major Thomson and the writer of these notes. The names, reading from left to right, are as follows:—Back row, standing: F. Pritchard, joined the 2nd Battalion, 1888, the Reserve, 1895, rejoined the 1st Battalion in 1900 until 1902, is now a police constable in Sunderland Police Force; F. Cunningham, served his time in the 1st Battalion, from about 1887 until completion of seven years with the Colours, was for some considerable time employed on the Regimental Police, and pulled in the Regimental tug-of-war team, is now a plater and professional oarsman, takes part in all professional boat races in the North of England; C. A. Carr, joined the 1st Battalion in March, 1888, went on the Reserve in 1894, joined the Sunderland Police Force the day after he left the FIFTH was called up with the Reserves in October, 1899, and proceeded to South Africa with the 2nd Battalion, served with the Mounted Infantry under the late Captain Casson and Captain Rickman; J. Pearson, no details forthcoming; W. Hildrew, formerly belonged to the 1st Battalion, with whom he was present at the battle of Khartoum, called up with the Reserves in October, 1899, and proceeded to South Africa with the 2nd Battalion; H. Gallagher, was present with the 1st Battalion at the battle of Khartoum, and also served with that unit in South Africa; it is mainly due to Mr. Gallagher that St. George's Club came to life, he, being manager of the Regale Tavern, kindly lent a room and lights without any charge, this old soldier thus put the Club on its feet, so to speak. From left to right on the seats; J. R. Jackson, no particulars forthcoming; Geo. Grant, a three years man, no particulars available; W. Radcliffe, a three years man, no particulars available; J. Kirk, was present with the 1st Battalion at the battle of Khartoum, and served in South Africa with the 2nd Battalion; J. Harwood, a three years man, no particulars available; W. Carty, was present with the 1st Battalion at the battle of Khartoum, and served in South Africa with the 2nd Battalion. From left to right, sitting on the ground, W. Teal, was present with the 1st Battalion at the battle of Khartoum, and served in South Africa with the 2nd Battalion, and H. Hahn, present with the 1st Battalion at the battle of Khartoum, and served in South Africa with the 2nd Battalion.

A correspondent, writing to us early in the month, refers to a paragraph in Editorial Notes for June, when we told our readers how Sergeant Wells had been selected as one of two orderlies in attendance on His Majesty the King, on the occasion of the inspection of



the Corps of Commissionaires, on the 16th ult., and kindly sends us the roll of old 5th Fusiliers who were present on that occasion, as follows :—

Major J. Thomson, Commanding Newcastle-on-Tyne Division of the Corps; Sergeant-Major G. Redhead, Headquarter Staff; Sergeant-Major J. Francis, late 3/5th; Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry J. Newton, late 2/5th; Colour-Sergeant G. Bristow, late 2/5th; Colour-Sergeant P. McGowan, late 3/5th; Band-Sergeant T. Woodage, late 3/5th; Band-Sergeant E. Harris, late 1/5th; Sergeant-Master-Cook W. J. Knight, late 2/5th; Sergeant C. Murphy, late 1/5th; Sergeant W. Killick, late 1/5th; Corporal G. Palmer, late 1/5th, and Sergeant Wells.

Sergeant Wells, as we told our readers last month, was selected by the Commanding Officer, Major F. E. Walter, M.V.O., as one of the orderlies to His Majesty during the inspection, and "very proud he looked," our correspondent tells us, "as he passed down the ranks." There was a total of 1,736 of all ranks on parade, not 1,600 as we said last month, and these represented non-commissioned officers and men from nearly every Regiment in the Army, the Royal Navy and the Royal Marines.

The *London Gazette*, of the 2nd inst., contained a despatch from Sir Frederick Lugard, the late High Commissioner for Northern Nigeria, dated 19th July, 1906, relating to the military operations near Sokoto in March of that year. Amongst those noted for good services, we are glad to see the name of Sergeant J. H. Maynard, of the FIFTH, as having received the medal for Distinguished Conduct in the Field. Another well earned medal has recently been awarded to an old FIFTH soldier; Army Orders No. 99, for May last, notifies the award of the medal for "Meritorious Service" to Sergeant M. Answer, formerly a bandsman in the 1st Battalion; it is over 40 years since this old soldier took his discharge.

A subscriber, who wishes to remain anonymous, has kindly given us the sum of 2/6 towards the funds of *St. George's Gazette* this month; while thanking him for his gift, we of course respect his wishes, and do not give his name.

## Letters to the Editor.

THE ARMY AND NAVY CLUB, LONDON, S.W.,  
13th July, 1907.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—You were good enough to find space for my communication in your last issue, when, at the eleventh hour, I sent you an extract from the *Army and Navy Gazette*. On the assumption that all your readers do not see your contemporary, I beg to forward the extract below, which appears in that paper, dated to-day; under the heading "Army Personal":—

"Aldershot has said 'good-bye' with regret to Major-General T. D. Pilcher, C.B., who, having completed his extended term, has left the station on vacating command of the 5th Infantry Brigade. On visits made to the station lately we have heard quite flattering accounts of the General and his methods, and we can quite understand that those have been sorry to part with him who have derived so much benefit from his practical training and sound teaching. General Pilcher's progress has been rapid in the Service since he first came under notice as a 'brass cap' ten years ago. He was but a Captain then, but it was recognised that he was a man with sound and progressive ideas. He has seen much of the

"Dark Continent" in the last few years, picking up medals and brevets by the way. Thus he found himself a Colonel at forty-two, and wore his General's lace before attaining his fiftieth birthday. With thirteen or eighteen years to the good, more ought to be heard of him, and more doubtless will. All who have met him in the discharge of duty wish him well, and will follow his career with real interest."

The above is interesting from the fact that Major-General Pilcher's military education was first commenced in the 5th Fusiliers. Your readers will, I feel sure, join with the *Army and Navy Gazette* in wishing him well, and if more is heard

of him later on, I venture to predict that no body of men will be more delighted than his old Regiment.

I am, yours truly,  
"SENEX."

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
16th July, 1907.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—Of the many good runners who have served in the FIFTH, Buffee, formerly a Colour-Sergeant in the 2nd Battalion, has, I think, claim to premier place in the Regiment, and I think a list of the chief events won by this Non-Commissioned Officer during his period of Army service should prove interesting to readers of *St. George's Gazette*. The following list of events won by this soldier will give young readers some idea of his prowess on the cinder path:—

| Year.                      | Place.  | Event.                    | Prize. |
|----------------------------|---------|---------------------------|--------|
| GRENADEIER GUARDS' SPORTS. |         |                           |        |
| 1872                       | Curragh | 1-Mile (Open to Garrison) | 1st    |
| GARRISON SPORTS.           |         |                           |        |
| 1872                       | Curragh | 1-Mile                    | 1st    |
|                            |         | One Mile                  | 2nd    |
|                            |         | 1-Mile                    | 1st    |



| Year.                               | Place.            | Event.  | Prize. |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------|---|--------|
| REGIMENTAL SPORTS.                  |                   |   |        |
| 1872                                | Curragh           | One Mile  | 1st    |
| FRENCH COLLEGE SPORTS.              |                   |   |        |
| 1874                                | Jersey            | $\frac{1}{2}$ -Mile (Open to All Corners)   | 1st    |
| ROYAL ARTILLERY SPORTS.             |                   |   |        |
| 1874                                | Jersey            | One Mile (Open to Garrison)   | 1st    |
| REGIMENTAL SPORTS.                  |                   |   |        |
| 1875                                | Jersey            | One Mile  | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | $\frac{1}{2}$ -Mile   | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | 100 Yards   | 1st    |
| GARRISON SPORTS.                    |                   |   |        |
| 1876                                | Aldershot         | 500 Yards Championship Race   | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | 100 Yards N.C.O.'s Race   | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | 440 Yards "   | 1st    |
| GARRISON SPORTS.                    |                   |   |        |
| 1876                                | Woolwich          | 220 Yards N.C.O.'s Race   | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | $\frac{1}{2}$ -Mile   | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | $\frac{1}{4}$ -Mile   | 1st    |
| REGIMENTAL SPORTS.                  |                   |   |        |
| 1876                                | Woolwich          | $\frac{1}{2}$ -Mile (Open to Garrison)  | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | 100 Yards   | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | $\frac{1}{2}$ -Mile   | 1st    |
| ROYAL MARINE LIGHT INFANTRY SPORTS. |                   |   |        |
| 1877                                | Chatham           | One Mile (Open to Garrison)   | 1st    |
| ROYAL ENGINEER SPORTS.              |                   |   |        |
| 1877                                | Chatham           | One Mile (Open to Garrison)   | 1st    |
| 30TH REGIMENT SPORTS.               |                   |   |        |
|                                     |                   | One Mile (Open to Garrison)   | 1st    |
| ALDERSHOT ARMY ATHLETIC MEETING.    |                   |   |        |
| 1877                                | ...               | 100 Yards N.C.O.'s (Open to the Army)   | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | 440 "   | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | Army Challenge Cup "  | 3rd    |
| WIMBLEDON ATHLETIC MEETING.         |                   |   |        |
| 1877                                | ...               | 100 Yards (Open to Army and Militia)  | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | 440 "   | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | $\frac{1}{2}$ -Mile "   | 1st    |
| REGIMENTAL SPORTS.                  |                   |   |        |
| 1878                                | Chatham           | $\frac{1}{2}$ -Mile (Open to Garrison)  | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | 100 Yards   | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | $\frac{1}{2}$ -Mile   | 1st    |
| ROYAL MARINE LIGHT INFANTRY SPORTS. |                   |   |        |
| 1878                                | Chatham           | One Mile (Open to Garrison)   | 1st    |
| ROYAL ENGINEER SPORTS.              |                   |   |        |
| 1878                                | Chatham           | One Mile (Open to Garrison)   | 1st    |
| ALDERSHOT ARMY ATHLETIC MEETING.    |                   |   |        |
| 1878                                | ...               | 100 Yards N.C.O.'s (Open to the Army)   | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | 440 "   | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | Army Challenge Cup "  | 1st    |
| WIMBLEDON ATHLETIC MEETING.         |                   |   |        |
| 1878                                | ...               | 100 Yards (Open to Army and Militia)  | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | 440 "   | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | $\frac{1}{2}$ -Mile "   | 1st    |
| ROYAL MARINE LIGHT INFANTRY SPORTS. |                   |   |        |
| 1879                                | Chatham           | Two Miles (Open to Garrison)  | 1st    |
| ROYAL ENGINEER SPORTS.              |                   |   |        |
| 1879                                | Chatham           | $\frac{1}{2}$ -Mile (Open to Garrison)  | 1st    |
| ALDERSHOT ARMY ATHLETIC MEETING.    |                   |   |        |
| 1879                                | ...               | 100 Yards N.C.O.'s (Open to Army)   | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | 440 "   | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | *Army Challenge Cup "   | 1st    |
| TEMPERANCE FESTIVAL SPORTS.         |                   |   |        |
| 1885                                | Newcastle-on Tyne | $\frac{1}{2}$ -Mile (Open to Garrison and Police)   | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | $\frac{1}{4}$ -Mile "   | 1st    |
|                                     |                   | One Mile "  | 1st    |
| GARRISON SPORTS.                    |                   |   |        |
| 1888                                | Manchester        | $\frac{1}{2}$ -Mile, ran a dead heat with Champion of Lancashire Fusiliers, had then 17 years' service. |        |

\*Having won this Cup two years in succession, it became his own property.

As will be seen from the above, the first race won by Buffee was a  $\frac{1}{2}$ -mile, open to the Garrison, at the Curragh. At that time he had no conception of his running powers, and only entered, at the last moment, on the advice of those who had a better opinion of his running than he had himself. The result of this delay was that he had no time to get into running kit, so ran in grey shirt, serge trousers and socks. I leave readers to imagine the feelings of the crack runners of the various regiments, who, attired in silk, had the pleasure of chasing the youth in trousers and greyback from start to finish. In 1879, the Royal Marines tried a Garrison race of two miles, to suit a man of their own, who had arrived from the Deal Division, but although Buffee had not previously run a greater distance than one mile he won easily. Your many readers who remember him will be glad to hear that, although his running days are over, he still leads an active life.

Yours truly,  
JAS. THOMSON.

## JUNIOR UNITED SERVICE CLUB, LONDON, S.W.

19th July, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—In continuation of my letters on the subject of the 3rd Battalion Trust Funds, I am glad to have to report that the cash balance remaining in my hands after various further receipts and expenses in connection with charges due to and from the Battalion, has sufficed to pay the lawyers' charges for preparing the Trust Deed; this enables the Trustees to pay the whole of the half-yearly income received this month to the Aid Society. We have to thank the lawyers, Messrs. Hewlett, Birch-Reynardson and Bucknill, of Gray's Inn, for reducing their charges to the amount of cash available, viz., £7 11s. 6d. by giving us a rebate of part of the commission paid for brokerage.

Yours truly,  
D. SAPPTE, Major,  
1st Batt. 5th Fusiliers.

## ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"J. R. P."—We have never heard of a similar case. "WALKER."—Many thanks for the hint. "SERGEANT Y."—We are unable to give you the information you ask. "C. J."—Ask us another. "CONSTANT READER."—We are sorry you were disappointed. "SENEX."—So glad you are glad. "AJAX."—Your namesake may have defied the lightning, but that is no reason why you should defy the powers that be; obedience is the first duty of the soldier. "DRUMMY."—We have no idea why the authorities changed the time-honoured title. "LANCE-CORPORAL X."—Try a sporting paper for a change. "LONG-UN."—Somewhere about twenty years ago.

## SOME FUSILIER LIMERICKS.

No. 7.



We once had a courteous C.O.  
And such beautiful manners he'd show,  
He'd say "'Shun, if you please,"  
Or "Pray stand at ease,"  
Or "I'll beg you'll dismiss now, and go."



## A DAY'S SALMON FISHING IN ICELAND.

(BY J. R. T.)



HE blue turf smoke from the cottages was curling lazily upwards, and the white mist hanging over fiord and hillside, on a glorious morning at the end of August.

What a sunset there had been the night before! Every cloud tinted from centre to outline, and the whole mass of the sky a blaze of changing colour; first pale yellow, then orange, and at last a crimson glow of marvellous depth and beauty. One never sees such sights in these more southern latitudes, and it is almost worth while to brave the stormy North Atlantic if only for one look at them.

Before turning in, B—— and I had determined to start for our last fishing expedition to the Laxá, if the weather were propitious; so this morning, which gave every promise of a lovely day, after getting all our tackle together, and catching the ponies (a matter of considerable difficulty, for the grass near our camp was pretty well eaten down, and they think nothing of straying four or five miles), off we started across the "heithi," or moor. Two skuas were working the hillside, backwards and forwards, as carefully as a well-broken brace of setters, and further on we see, on the look-out for ptarmigan or duck, a magnificent gerfalcon, the grandest bird of all her race.

A jog of about four miles over a path, rough enough in all conscience, but just distinguishable, brought us to the river, a noble stream, about as wide as the Thames at Maidenhead or the Tay at Scone, clear as crystal, and, better than all, full of salmon and trout.

We off-saddled and tethered the ponies, and then set to work, B—— going down stream, I up, and arranging to fish our beats back again, and meet at lunch time. The sequel will show that our meeting was not quite so long delayed.

The great difficulty was in such a broad river, and without a boat to reach the fish. Long casting was a necessity, and not, as is frequently the case, a work of supererogation.

A good taper line and a twenty-foot rod will, however, do wonders, and, despite the continual and merciless attacks of the Arctic terns, who made the most appalling noises, and time after time nearly knocked my cap off, I was soon getting well into, if not over, my first pool. There was a fine stream at the head of it, and the curls of water at different spots denoted good lying ground.

I began at the head, and just where the stream was the strongest up he came, but the rush of water took the fly clean away from him. I gave him a moment's rest; another four feet of line and a good cast goes well over him, and in another second I am fast.

There are only two things I know more exciting than the first rush of a big fish; one, a good start with a flying fox and eighteen couple of hounds in front of you racing over the wide pastures, the other when you are within a hundred yards of the big stag which every one has been after, but has hitherto borne a charmed life. But to return to my story.

I only saw his head, but knew he was a heavy fish at once, and he gave undoubted proof of this by going down stream as hard as he could pelt, and running out my line at an alarming rate.

Surely he will stop at the tail of the pool! There is some terribly broken water just below. Yes! he slackens, and I get in a bit of line, when, turning his head up stream, he races past me, my line bagging behind him, and cutting through the water like the bow of a boat. Then across the pool he goes, and once more sets his head down stream in earnest. No thought of pulling up this time. Into the rapid water he dashes, I careering after him like a lunatic.

The rapids were about two hundred yards long, and full of great sharp rocks. In that seething torrent there was no possibility of stopping, so on we went.

Ah! he's got the line foul of that rock. A jerk, and it comes free again, and far below me I see him turning over and over in the white water.

There is an end to everything, however; and, after dragging me after him the whole length of the rapids, he dashes with a plunge into the smoother water of the pool below, where, to my intense delight and relief, I see B——. Help is at hand, I think. I shout; and as I turn to do so I see, to my dismay, that he is also fast in a fish. Here is a mess! I cannot land the salmon by myself, and B——, to whom I looked for assistance, is otherwise engaged, so there is nothing for it but to hang on and wait. My fish, too, is recovering his rapid descent, and seems inclined for more fun, evincing an unmistakable desire to make the acquaintance of B——'s fish, near the tail of the pool; and as I was quite powerless to prevent him, off he went.

A second or two later, and B—— and I are standing side by side, and the following conversation ensues:—

"I say, what are you doing in my water?"

"I came here against my will, old chap; but I've got hold of a monster, own brother to that fellow we saw at the farm, I do believe."

I may mention, for the information of my readers, that the fish we saw at the farm weighed, without head or bone, 35lbs. He was in a tub salted and ready for export.

"There he is!" said I.

"No, that's my fish."

"My dear fellow, *your* fish is a perfect pigmy compared to mine; *that's* your's," as a fish of about 15lbs. showed himself, "and nearly beat, too, I'm glad to see. Do, like a good chap, get him ashore as soon as you can, and come and help me to finish mine, or I do believe he will finish *me*. There he goes again!" as he made another dash across the pool.

To my great relief I see B—— gradually getting the better of his fish, and after cleverly leading him into a shingly bay I watch him whip him on to the bank.

"He's not a bad one at all," shouted B——, "nearer 20lbs. than 15, I should say."

"All right, we'll weigh him afterwards," responded I, selfishly; "but do, for goodness sake, catch hold of the gaff and come and look after me."

I had now been fighting this demon for nearly an hour, and he seemed as full of go as ever; for as sure as I got him a bit in hand and shortened my line, he sailed out again into the middle of the stream, making the reel whirr again, and bending my rod like a sickle.

"Whatever is he going to do now?" said B——, as the fish crept further and further towards the tail of the pool, where the river divided and the main portion ran the far side of an island, while the stream on the near side was far too deep and rapid to wade.

"He means to put the island between me and him, that's what he's after," I said, as I gave him the butt and put the full strain of the rod and treble gut on him. But to no purpose; something must go, and as I was most anxious not to lose him I gave way, as a last chance lowering the point of my rod and slackening the line just as he was on the hang.

No sooner was the strain off than he turned his head and sailed back into the pool. I had seen the plan tried twice before successfully; what a bit of luck that it should answer again!

After this I had very little further trouble, for though he sailed about in an independent manner for some time, I always had the best of him; and to make a long story short, after eighty-five minutes of downright hard work I had the satisfaction of seeing on the bank the largest salmon I had ever landed. He weighed 34lbs.; a handsome shaped fish, though not quite so bright as he would have been a month earlier. We then put B——'s fish on the steelyard, and he just drew 17lb.

After this excitement the rest of the day was by comparison tame, though we each got another fish, besides several respectable-sized trout, which in that country are all as pink in the flesh as salmon, and capital eating.

Our bag should have been much better, but B——'s tackle proved quite unequal to the occasion, and he lost three fish with three separate casting-lines, landing his last fish on a single strand of gut attached to his running line.

So ended our last day's fishing in Iceland, and I think it will be conceded that it was not altogether devoid of pleasure and excitement. I know one thing, that my arms and back ached for hours afterwards; and though it happened ten years ago, I have the most vivid recollection of our final day's sport on the Laxá.

## SIR JOHN MOORE'S CAMPAIGN IN SPAIN.

BEING A WINTER ESSAY BY CAPTAIN F. C. GARRETT, 3RD V.B.N.F.

"The benefits derived to an army from the example of a distinguished commander do not terminate at his death, his virtues live in the recollections of his associates, and his fame remains the strongest incentive to great and glorious actions."—GENERAL ORDER BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF, FEB. 1ST, 1809.



IN the summer and autumn of 1808, Dupont's capitulation at Baylen, and Junot's defeat at Vimeiro had resulted in the French armies being driven north of the Ebro, and although Napoleon was hurrying troops from Germany it was believed that the invaders would soon be cleared from Spanish soil, while an invasion of the South of France was thought to be a practicable undertaking. The French "Army of Spain" was said to have been reduced to 40,000 or



45,000 men, 120,000 Spanish troops were reported to be preparing to destroy even this remnant, and the British Government saw an opportunity to join in the struggle on land. It was therefore decided that a force of 30,000 infantry, 5,000 cavalry, and a due proportion of artillery, the whole under Sir John Moore, should be despatched to northern Spain, 10,000 infantry, five regiments of cavalry and some artillery sailing from Falmouth to land at Corunna (under Sir David Baird), 20,000 infantry, two regiments of cavalry and the remainder of the artillery being drawn from the army in Portugal. Castlereagh wrote to Moore "that it is left to your judgment to decide whether the whole of the infantry and artillery shall be transported from Lisbon by sea to Corunna, or whether a proportion shall be marched through Portugal to that destination," though on account of the scarcity of "horse transports" the cavalry must, and the artillery should if possible, move by land. The Prime Minister further wrote "It will be for you to consider on what points in Galicia, or on the borders of Leon, the troops can be most advantageously assembled and equipped for service, from whence they may move forward as circumstances shall permit."

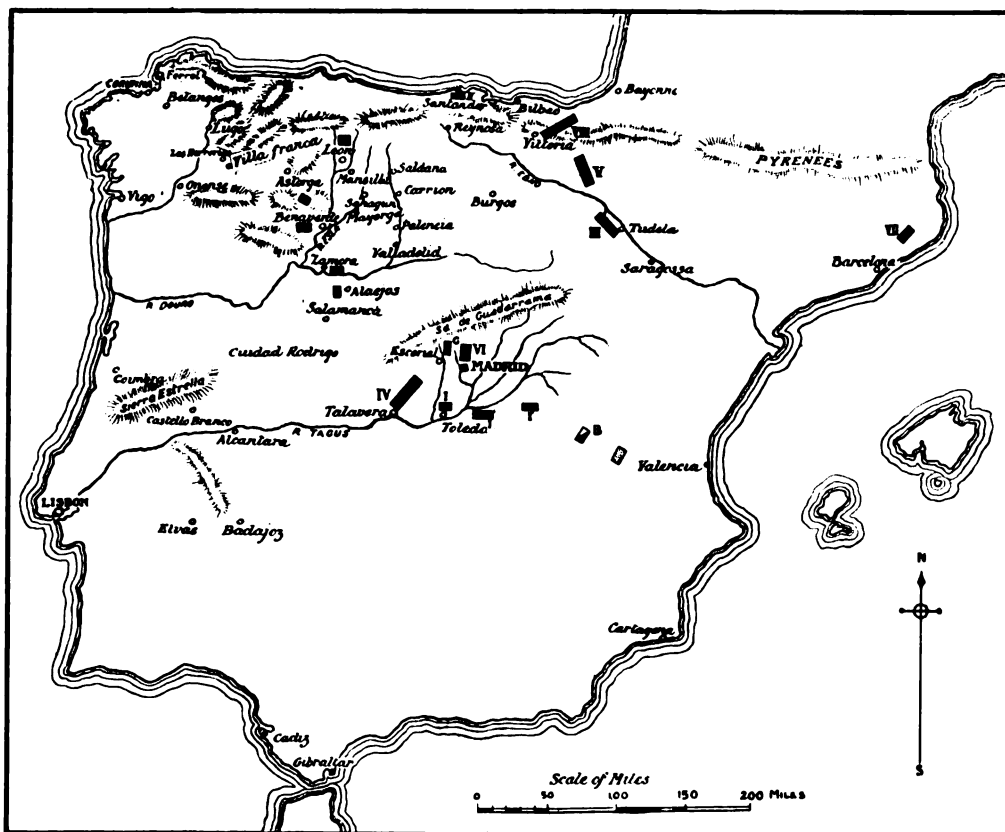
With respect to the plan of operations on which it may be most expedient to employ your troops, when assembled and ready for service, there will be full time before your equipments can be completed for concerting this with the Commanders of the Spanish Armies." Apparently Napoleon was considered a negligible factor.

The troops in Portugal were quite unprovided with transport, Moore had the utmost difficulty in procuring any information as to which roads were passable for artillery, the country was poor and its supplies had been depleted by the passage of Junot's Corps, the winter rains would begin in about a fortnight, and a march of at least 300 miles must be undertaken before he could unite with Baird's contingent, but he rightly decided that these difficulties were less than those which would have to be overcome if he shipped his infantry to Corunna, and then attempted the impossible task of equipping some 40,000 men in so poor a country as Galicia. The selection of his routes gave him much anxiety, for he was informed by everyone that the only road possible for his artillery was that via Badajoz and El Escorial; and this statement being confirmed by Colonel Lopez—the commissary sent by the Spanish Government to assist him in such matters—and by the reports of his own officers, he reluctantly despatched General Hope with all his cavalry, his artillery (less one light battery) and four battalions of infantry by this road. The infantry and the light battery moved by three roads

(through Coimbra, through Castell Branco, and the detachment already at Elvas through Alcantara) in small bodies, to concentrate at Salamanca—where he hoped to have information as to the plans of the Spanish Generals, and to be able to instruct Hope and Baird to join him either at Burgos or at Valladolid. This detachment of the artillery was of course "a violation of military principles," but no other road being available, and the enemy being believed to be securely held beyond the Ebro, there was nothing to be gained by sending the infantry by the same route (so increasing the difficulty of supply and losing precious time) and the General was certainly justified in this dispersion of his forces, although it was afterwards to cause him so much anxiety. So great was Moore's energy that, although he only took command on the 6th October, before the end of the month the whole of his force was on the move, and on the 13th November he himself entered Salamanca there to await the arrival of the detachments of his army, which were delayed by the horrible state of the roads, the scarcity of coined money, and the

dishonesty and bankruptcy of the principal contractor.

In the meantime Baird, at Corunna, had been struggling with difficulties equally great. The want of "horse transports" caused his cavalry to be the last to leave England, but his infantry reached Corunna on the 13th October, to find that no orders having been received from Madrid the local authorities could not allow him to land until instructions had been received from the Supreme Junta, and for twelve days his troops were idle, afloat in the harbour. Although his infantry were all ashore by November 4th, money for the purchase



SKETCH MAP SHEWING APPROXIMATE DISTRIBUTION OF TROOPS IN MID-DECEMBER, 1808. NOTE THE ENGLISH TROOPS ARE IN POSITION TO THE NORTH-WEST BETWEEN LEON AND ALAEJOS, THE SPANISH POSITION ALMOST DUE WEST OF VALENCIA, THE FRENCH CORPS ARE SHOWN BY THEIR NUMBERS AS FOLLOWS:—I. VICTOR, II. SOULT, III. MONCEY, IV. LEFÈVRE, V. MORTIER, VI. NEY, VII. ST. CYR, VIII. JUNOT, BESSIER'S CAVALRY AND G. GUARD.

(From the original by the writer of this article.)

of transport did not reach him until the 9th, and so meagre were the resources of the district that he was compelled to despatch his troops on the road to Astorga in small bodies, each of about 2,000 men.

It is not my intention to chronicle Napoleon's campaign in Spain, but for a right appreciation of Moore's difficulties and actions it is necessary to recall the Emperor's movements. Moving forward early in November with some 200,000 men, defeating Blake at Reynosa, Belvedue near Burgos, and Castanos at Tudela, on the 10th he was in Burgos, on December 1st his advance guard appeared before Madrid, and on the 4th, after some show of resistance, that city capitulated, leaving him free to arrange for the destruction of the remains of the Spanish armies, and to press on and "plant his eagles on the forts of Lisbon."

Yorck von Wartenburg describes the Emperor's position early in December, as "so well calculated and secured, that it forms one of

the finest strategical displays a soldier can contemplate," and yet the great Captain had made a mistake that was to cause the ruin of his great scheme, for he had assumed that the English were falling back on Portugal, and had neglected to verify his assumption.

Moore's position during the latter part of November was critical in the extreme, and it is not surprising that some critics have accused him of irresolution. The information he received from the Spanish Government was usually inaccurate, and always late; he had not had time to organise a proper Intelligence Department, and he had proved that the Spanish armies with which he had to "co-operate" were represented in the north-west only by La Romana, nominally in command of 20,000 men, but actually unable to take the field with 10,000. On arriving at Salamanca, on the 14th November, he learned that the French were in Burgos, and on the following day that they had occupied Valladolid, only three, or at the most, four marches from Salamanca. At this date Baird was nearing Astorga: Hope was between Talavera and El Escorial, and Moore knew that even the infantry from Portugal could not be concentrated at Salamanca until about the 23rd, by which date he could hope for 15,000 infantry and one light battery, but no cavalry; consequently, if the French moved against him he would be compelled to retire, and he wisely prepared to fall back on Ciudad Rodrigo, giving at the same time "both Generals Hope and Baird discretionary orders to join me with all speed" (Moore's diary). By the end of the month all hope of doing any good had disappeared, and, while himself standing fast to permit Hope to join him, he sent orders to Baird to fall back on Corunna, and move round to the Tagus. But soon a change came over the situation. By the 6th, Hope had joined, Paget's cavalry was coming up from Astorga, and Moore's other columns had reached Salamanca, giving him a force of some 25,000 men, properly supplied with the three arms; and it being reported that Madrid was resisting the invader, and that all Southern Spain was rising, he took the great resolve to "threaten the French communications, which will make some diversion in favour of the Spaniards" (Moore's diary); at the same time cutting his connection with Portugal, and preparing to retire on Astorga and Corunna. On this date he ordered Baird to suspend the retreat he commenced, and to move forward at once, as the people were reported to be "enthusiastic and desperate." In a letter to Baird he says:—"the good which may result from this it is impossible to say; I can neither trust to it, nor can I altogether despise it. If the flame catches elsewhere, and becomes at all general, the best results may be expected. \* \* \* In short, what is passing at Madrid may be decisive of the fate of Spain, and we must be at hand to aid and to take advantage of whatever happens. The wishes of our country and our duty demand this of us, with whatever risk it may be attended. I mean to proceed, bridle in hand, for if the bubble bursts and Madrid falls, we shall have a run for it. Let all your preparations as far as provisions, etc., go, continue to be made for a retreat, in case that should again become necessary. Establish one magazine at Villafranca and one or two further back \* \* \* both you and me, although we may look big, and determine to get everything forward, yet we must never lose sight of this, that at any moment affairs may take that turn that will render it necessary to retreat."

(To be concluded).

## THE PROGRESS OF THE LEGION OF FRONTIERSMEN IN THE NORTH.

In our issue for March last, we were enabled to give our readers some interesting facts concerning the Legion of Frontiersmen, which we have reason to know was appreciated; our contemporary, the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*, of Saturday, the 20th inst., gives, under the above heading, the following particulars—[Ed., "S.G.G.":]



N spite of the growth of wealth and the spread of luxury, many Englishmen are still at heart wanderers. We send more men "beyond the edge of civilisation" than any other race, and the country is rich in having at its call legions of men who, in waste places of the earth, have played a lone hand, and, face to face with death, have learnt to rely upon themselves, and to erase from their vocabulary the word "can't." In war, men from the Frontier School are invaluable—as the Boers taught us—less for the line of battle than for the desperate service of the Intelligence Department, and the difficult work of the supply column: persuading starved horses that they can still go on, collecting supplies from ravaged districts, and making it possible for the fighting units to live. When

war breaks out your frontiersmen pines to be in the thick of it, and as a rule his services are not available because his lack of special training unfits him for service as a regular, and there has been no organisation to provide him with the irregular work he could do so well.

It was to remedy this that on the close of the South African War that great frontiersman, Roger Pocock, founded the Legion of Frontiersmen. Briefly, the Legion is an association of men with Border training, who have served either in war or in the waste places of the earth, and who, without any financial or other aid from the Government have organised themselves, who undertake to serve when and wherever they may be required, and whose only official recognition is a promise of employment. With Pocock as organiser, Lord Lonsdale as Commandant-General, and the support of every soldier, the Legion was bound to succeed, and within two short years it has become a world-wide organisation, with branches wherever the Union Jack flies.

Here in the North the Legion was fortunate in finding such a veteran Frontiersman as Horace Shafto Orde to command it. Starting deliberately, Commandant Orde has steadfastly held to the first principle of the Legion, that of refusing to enrol men who are already enlisted in the auxiliary forces. Preferring quality to numbers, he has taken every precaution to exclude unqualified men, with the result that the "Northern Command," though small, is admittedly the most active and efficient in the country. Some 150 men are on the books, but the number steadily increases, and now that Cumberland and Westmoreland have been added to Mr. Orde's command, great developments may be expected. The Commandant has been appointed Sub-Commissioner for the North of England, and will open new Commands of the Frontiersmen at North Shields, Carlisle, Penrith, Chester-le-Street and Morpeth.

The last soldierly venture of "the Freebooters" was on Saturday, the 13th inst., when a score of Frontiersmen gathered to defend their camp near St. Mary's Island from the midnight attack of a detachment of the 3rd V.B.N.F. Leaving Hartley at midnight the main body of the Volunteers, under Captain F. C. Garrett, advanced along the cliff to attack the eastward end of the camp; a smaller body, under Lieutenant K. Burns, moved along the main road, while a handful of cyclists, under Corporal Balfour, rode through Earsdon to Monkseaton, hoping that during the confusion of the attack they might be able to slip into the camp unobserved and fire the stores. The Volunteers did their work well, the scouting being particularly good, but they were beaten off; at about half-past two a.m. the umpire (Colonel Levenson) stopped the fight, and pointed out that the attack could only succeed if the defenders were caught napping—and that is not the custom of the Legion! Having accommodated their opponents with tents, blankets, and breakfast, on Sunday morning, the Legion struck its camp and concluded its first training season, a season on which it can look back with pride, for in all its undertakings it has been successful.

## SOLDIER ANECDOTES.

### HALT! WHO GOES THERE?

A young soldier at the Depot was on guard on the barrack gate; just before midnight he heard footsteps approaching, and challenged:—"Halt, who goes there?" "Oh, sir, please don't point that gun at me," cried a frightened voice. He again challenged, "Halt, who goes there?" and the answer came through the darkness, "Oh, please, sir, it's only Sergeant Smith's washerwoman with his clean shirt!" There was a moment's silence, and then the voice of the sentry rang out across the deserted parade ground, "Pass, Sergeant Smith's washerwoman, with his clean shirt, and all's well!"

### TOO LAZY.

"I have a nice easy job," said the captain, "for the laziest man in the company. Will the laziest man step to the front?" Instantly all the men but one stepped forward. "Why don't you step to the front, too?" demanded the captain. "I'm too lazy," replied the Volunteer.

### HE DIDN'T THREAD NEEDLES AT 1,000 YARDS.

Volunteer Officer (to tailor at musketry instruction):—"I am surprised you are missing the target like that. You ought to be able to take good sight, always threading needles as you are." "Yes, sir; but we don't thread needles at a thousand yards."



# St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant"

No. 296.]

Saturday, 31st August, 1907.

[Vol. XXV.]



## CONTENTS.

|                                      | Page |  | Page |
|--------------------------------------|------|--|------|
| Editor's Corner ...                  | 119  | Answers to Correspondents ...                      | 129  |
| Our Contemporaries ...               | 119  | A Reminiscence of Port Louis ...                   | 130  |
| Subscriptions Received ...           | 119  | Races (Poetry) ...                                 | 130  |
| Births and Deaths ...                | 119  | Some Fusilier Limericks—No. 8 ...                  | 131  |
| Extracts from the London Gazette ... | 119  | A Day's "Ottering" on Exmoor (to be concluded) ... | 131  |
| 1st Battalion Notes ...              | 120  | The Subaltern's Dream ...                          | 131  |
| 2nd Battalion Notes ...              | 123  | Stray Thoughts ...                                 | 132  |
| Depôt Notes ...                      | 126  | Sir John Moore's Campaign in Spain (concluded) ... | 134  |
| 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes ...    | 127  | North Country Yarns ...                            | 136  |
| 2nd Volunteer Battalion Notes ...    | 127  | A Meeting with Von Moltke ...                      | 136  |
| 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes ...    | 128  | The Trainer's Daughter ...                         | 137  |
| Editorial Notes ...                  | 128  | Advertisements i. to xii. and cover                |      |
| Letters to the Editor ...            | 129  |  |      |

## THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

31st August, 1907.



Telephone :  
No. 6667 Gerrard.

Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned-Officers and Men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is

sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 23rd of each month, so as to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

|                                  |                                      |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| "The Army Service Corps Journal" | "The Hampshire Regimental"           |
| "The Dragon"                     | "The Gordonian" [Journal]            |
| "Military Mail"                  | "The Regiment"                       |
| "The Queen's Own Gazette"        | "The London Scottish Gazette"        |
| "Globe and Laurel"               | "The Household Brigade Magazine"     |
| "The Green Howards' Gazette"     | "The Diehards' Doings"               |
| "The Thin Red Line"              | "H.L.I. Chronicle"                   |
| "The Naval and Military Record"  | "The Sapper"                         |
| "Sons of the Brave"              | "The Journal of the Royal Artillery" |
| "The R.M.A. Magazine"            | "The L.R.B. Record"                  |
| "The Aldershot News"             | "The Chinese Dragon"                 |
| "The Bandolier"                  | "The 7th (U.S.A.) Gazette"           |
| "The Tiger and the Rose"         | "The 3rd V.B.N.F. Magazine"          |
| "The XXX."                       | "The Suffolk Gazette"                |
| "The Black Horse Gazette"        | "The Green Tiger"                    |
| "The Thistle"                    | "The Legion of Frontiersmen"         |
| "The Lion and the Rose"          | "The Acorn"                          |

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions from:—

|  |                          |     |          |
|--|--------------------------|-----|----------|
| Sergeants' Mess, 2nd Volunteer Battalion, per Mess | Mr. G. Pettigrew         | ... | 31/ 7/08 |
| President  | Mr. G. E. Wood           | ... | 31/ 7/08 |
| Mrs. Aubrey Maude                                  | Brigade-Surgeon Rutledge | ... | 31/ 8/08 |
| Ars. Craggs  | Bandmaster Smith         | ... | 31/ 8/08 |
|  | Sergeant J. Bailey       | ... | 31/12/08 |

## BIRTHS.

MARDEN.—On the 22nd inst., at Elm Grove, Hampton-on-Thames, the wife of Major T. O. Marden, Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

HORN.—On the 3rd inst., at Badajoz Barracks, Aldershot, the wife of No. 4266 Lance-Sergeant W. F. Horn, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

PARFITT.—On the 7th inst., at Badajoz Barracks, Aldershot, the wife of Sergeant J. H. Parfitt, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

## DEATHS.

HAY.—On the 26th inst., at Peaks Hill, Purley, Albert Charles Hay, late 3rd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 59 years.

TURNER.—On the 5th May, at Penrith, Lionel Turner, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 49 years.

WINGATE.—On the 16th inst. at Sherborne, Dorset, Evelyn, eldest daughter of P. A. Wingate, late 5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 13 years.

## EXTRACTS FROM THE London Gazette:—

MEMORANDA.—Lieutenant-Colonel J. F. Riddell, the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Brevet-Colonel (dated 16th August, 1907).



**1st Battalion Notes.**

FORT WILLIAM, CALCUTTA,  
8th August, 1907.



HE unsettled state of the weather makes everyone very uncomfortable and bad tempered. Nothing can be arranged, as there is always the chance of rain coming on. Polo has been put off several times, but, on the whole, we have been lucky and have generally managed to get a game. In another way we

however, is dealt with elsewhere by our special correspondent.

It is with great regret we have to record the loss to our Rugby Team of Lance-Corporal Smith, of A Company, who died on the football field, while playing for the Regiment against Calcutta. His death was caused by some internal trouble.

The Regimental Shooting Team were invited by the Bengal-Nagpur Railway Volunteers to come to their



F COMPANY'S CRICKET TEAM—WINNERS OF THE INTER-COMPANY CUP, 1907.

(From a photograph by Bourne & Shepherd, Calcutta.)

have not been so fortunate, ponies have been going lame and getting splints, and there are few things more irritating than the latter. We were to have played a match against the Junior Polo Club, our team consisting of those of us who play at the Junior Club, but unfortunately, ponies, or rather the want of them, prevented our playing, two ponies "crooked" just before the date arranged.

Golf has occupied much of our time and temper. There are few nicer places here than Tollygunge; this subject,

Headquarters, at Khargpur, for a shooting match on the 4th inst. The invitation was accepted, and two reserved carriages were placed at our disposal and attached to the Madras mail. We were shunted at midnight, and passed the remainder of the night in the siding. Next morning, after a substantial "chota hazri" we proceeded to the range, where we had to accept defeat by 29 points. Considering that none of the team had fired a round since last March, we have no reason to be ashamed of ourselves, and can confidently look forward to a great improvement when the team can obtain regular and constant



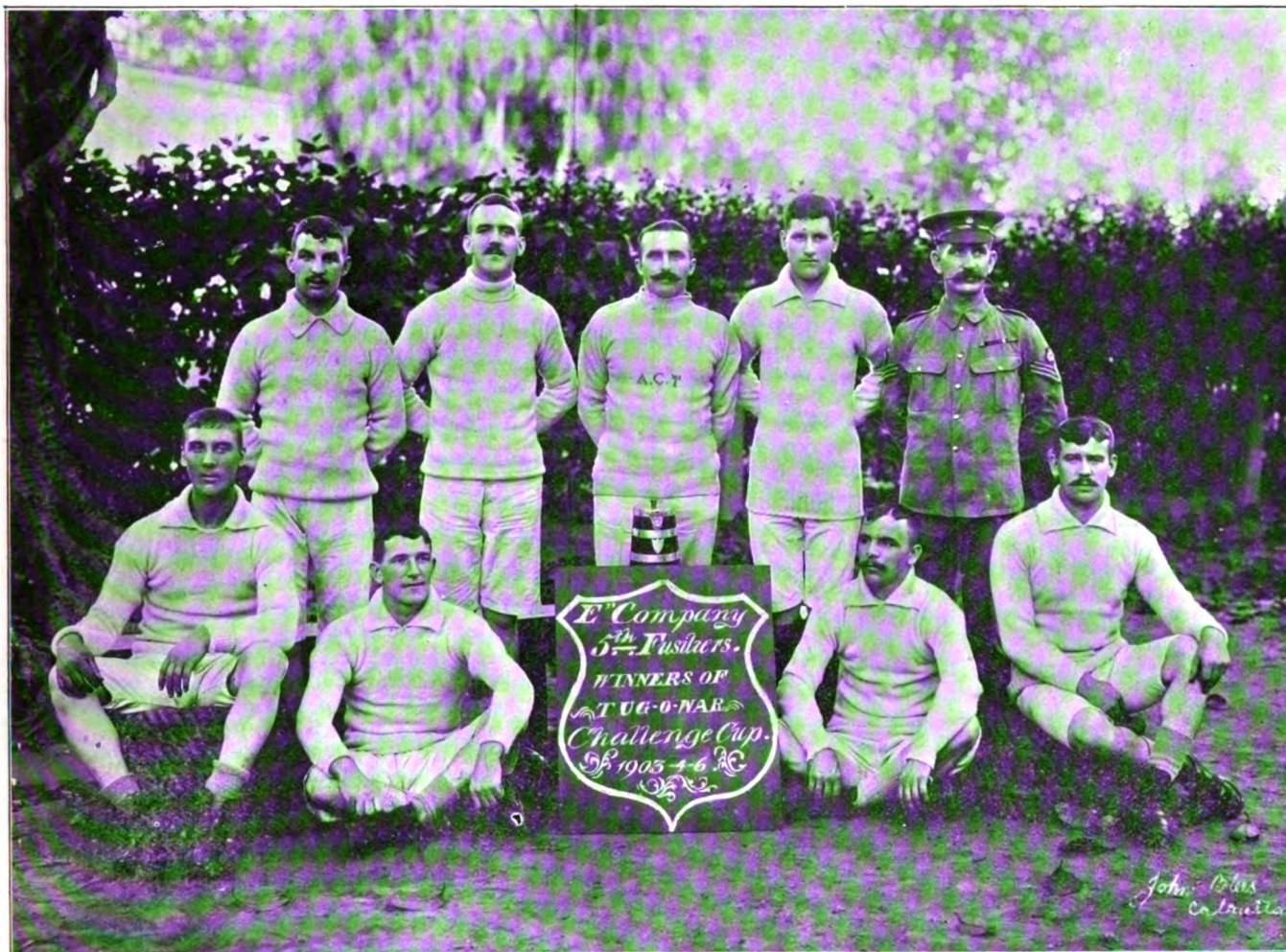
practice. This we hope to get at Peshawar. After being handicapped with great difficulties with regard to ranges for the last five years, we feel that at Peshawar with a range of our own on the other side of the parade, we shall at last be able to do ourselves justice, both regimentally and in team shooting. After the match we were entertained at the Club, and much appreciated the string band of our hosts. We left in the afternoon, having all thoroughly enjoyed our trip.

The St. George's Minstrels, after lying dormant since

The following have been awarded Military Telegraphy Certificates :—

|          |                            |              |
|----------|----------------------------|--------------|
| No. 8186 | Private T. Lester          | from 9/12/06 |
| " 8137   | " C. Daley                 | " 12/ 2/07   |
| " 8138   | " G. Watson                | " 23/ 5/07   |
| " 8646   | " D. Barker                | " 23/ 5/07   |
| " 6611   | Lance-Corporal R. Woodcock | " 13/ 6/07   |
| " 1433   | " C. W. Lewis              | " 30/ 6/07   |
| " 9641   | Private G. Hunter          | " 30/ 6/07   |
| " 959    | " T. G. Andrews            | " 30/ 6/07   |

No. 5423 Lance-Corporal L. Matthews has been awarded an Acting-Schoolmaster's Certificate, dated Lucknow, 14th April, 1907.



E COMPANY TUG-OF-WAR TEAM, WINNERS OF THE INTER-COMPANY TUG-OF-WAR CUP, 1903-04-06-07.

(From a photograph by J. Blas, Calcutta.)

an excellent record of performances in Mauritius, have been once more revived, and gave two very successful performances in the Garrison Theatre, on the 24th and 25th of last month. The house was crowded on both nights. We hope, with the large amount of talent available, to give these entertainments more regularly. It would be invidious to particularize where all were so good, but we cannot resist mentioning that Colour-Sergeant Duffil was in splendid voice again. The troupe, trained by Bandmaster Moss, rendered the choruses particularly well.

The following Appointments have been made :—

| To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :— |                  |             |
|---------------------------------|------------------|-------------|
| No. 9392                        | Private F. Guest | from 9/7/07 |
| " 9970                          | " E. Kell        | " 24/7/07   |

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

|          |                          |                |
|----------|--------------------------|----------------|
| No. 1043 | Private A. Thorne        | 1 from 11/4/06 |
| " 1224   | Lance-Corporal G. Ashton | 1 " 18/5/07    |
| " 1305   | Private J. Saunders      | 1 " 1/6/07     |
| " 9954   | " J. A. Bullard          | 1 " 11/6/07    |
| " 9906   | " W. Nicholls            | 1 " 12/6/07    |
| " 1350   | " F. Adams               | 1 " 16/6/07    |
| " 5996   | " R. Maddison            | 1 " 19/6/07    |
| " 1362   | " W. Andrews             | 1 " 20/6/07    |
| " 1359   | " T. Wood                | 1 " 20/6/07    |



|                                   |   |              |
|-----------------------------------|---|--------------|
| No. 1360 Private A. E. Smith      | 1 | from 20/6/07 |
| " 1373 Lance-Corporal B. Shelley  | 1 | " 21/6/07    |
| " 1366 Private J. S. Ward         | 1 | " 21/6/07    |
| " 1368 " A. J. Morgan             | 1 | " 22/6/07    |
| " 902 " G. G. Swabey              | 1 | " 22/6/07    |
| " 4128 " C. Linderman             | 2 | " 23/6/07    |
| " 7161 " W. J. Scott              | 1 | " 24/6/07    |
| " 1385 " W. J. Worby              | 1 | " 27/6/07    |
| " 1042 " P. Hills                 | 1 | " 27/6/07    |
| " 1388 " A. Rowley                | 1 | " 27/6/07    |
| " 1390 " T. Price                 | 1 | " 29/6/07    |
| " 1408 " R. Harborne              | 1 | " 30/6/07    |
| " 5302 " J. H. Smith              | 1 | " 30/6/07    |
| " 1433 Lance-Corporal C. W. Lewis | 1 | " 3/7/07     |
| " 1403 Private R. Simonds         | 1 | " 3/7/07     |
| " 1405 " C. Chambers              | 1 | " 3/7/07     |
| " 1400 " E. Dale                  | 1 | " 3/7/07     |
| " 1415 " J. Read                  | 1 | " 3/7/07     |
| " 1406 " C. Wilson                | 1 | " 3/7/07     |
| " 1421 " W. Ward                  | 1 | " 4/7/07     |
| " 1437 " J. Moddy                 | 1 | " 5/7/07     |
| " 1411 " R. W. Nicholson          | 1 | " 5/7/07     |
| " 9810 " B. Kavanagh              | 1 | " 7/7/07     |
| " 1439 Lance-Corporal J. Peden    | 1 | " 8/7/07     |
| " 1449 Private R. Insley          | 1 | " 10/7/07    |
| " 1447 " A. Sheffield             | 1 | " 10/7/07    |
| " 1450 " J. Henson                | 1 | " 11/7/07    |
| " 1118 " F. Hassett               | 1 | " 12/7/07    |
| " 1446 " G. H. Harvey             | 1 | " 12/7/07    |
| " 1458 " T. J. Large              | 1 | " 12/7/07    |
| " 1464 " C. Fitzpatrick           | 1 | " 13/7/07    |
| " 7777 " J. Smith                 | 2 | " 14/7/07    |
| " 7854 " W. Craggs                | 1 | " 14/7/07    |
| " 5843 " J. T. Straker            | 1 | " 16/7/07    |

### GOLF.

The utmost enthusiasm prevails in the Battalion over the royal and ancient game, and many couples are to be seen any day shifting the turf at Tollygunge in a most astonishing way. The energy of some players having apparently been sapped by the Indian sun, it was found necessary to allow the match competition to be decided in less than the orthodox 18 holes. We would not for an instant suggest that this had any influence on the win of that sterling golf player, Captain Wreford Brown, in this month's competition.

There is also a medal play competition, the winners of each month are to meet at the end of the year to decide who is to hold the handsome cup which we all hope somebody will present. Captain Gatehouse is the winner this month, with 84.

In the first round of the Foursomes Mr. Douglas and Mr. Downes easily defeated Captain Gatehouse and Mr. Ovans.

### FOOTBALL.

With the rains in Calcutta, the Rugby Football season commences, and it is a good omen for future games, to see so many, both old and new players, turn out to practice. Aspirants for the Regimental team have already played several games amongst themselves and, up to date, three friendly matches against local teams:—On 31st July, Dalhousie was beaten on its own ground, by seven points to five, the FIFTH's score consisting of a drop goal by Private Thornycroft, and a penalty goal from a free kick by the same player; Dalhousie scored one try, the result of a brilliant run by their centre-threequarter, which was converted. The game against Calcutta Football Club, on Friday, the 2nd inst., was brought to an untimely end by the sudden death of Lance-Corporal Smith, A Company, who was playing half-back. Lance-Corporal Smith had the makings of a dashing player and it will be very hard to replace him, both in the football team and in the Battalion.

The United Services' Team played our team on Monday, the 5th inst., as this was their first game this season, and against their decidedly scratch team, the FIFTH were able to register a victory of 16 points to 4, made up as follows:—

Two tries by Lance-Corporal Fallan (half-back) one of which was converted by himself (8), one try by Mr. Temperley (threequarter-back), converted by Private Dignan (back) (13), and one try by Private Payne (threequarter-back) (16); the opposing side scored one drop goal (4). The feature of this game was the improvement of the backs in getting the ball into the open field. The League, for which there are six entries, opens on Saturday next, the 10th of this month, with 5th Fusiliers v. Dalhousie. Several Companies have taken up Rugger more seriously this season, G Company being the latest keen addition to the Company teams. A Company played the Railway Officials on the Regimental Ground, Monday, 29th July, but owing to so few of their players being able to turn out, their team was rather a scratch one, and very weak. If the Regiment is to take real interest in Rugby football, and to produce a first class team, there should be some tangible inducement for all Companies to raise teams, in which, owing to their present strength, there should be no difficulty, and we are hoping that someone will come forward with a Cup for Company competition.

Another Association Football season has come and gone, leaving our team in much the same position as it occupied last year. In the Calcutta League 1st Division "A" Team were third, and in the 2nd Division "B" team attained the second place. In the Indian Football Association Cup we were defeated at the third attempt by the Calcutta Club in the Semi-Final Round, but we can justly complain of being hardly treated by fortune. We had much the better of the second game, and led by two goals at half time; our opponents' equalising goals coming from an opening afforded by a mis-kick by one of our backs in the first minute of the second half, and the other from a long shot which hit the cross-bar, and which the referee decided had passed over the goal line.

A protest on our part produced a Council meeting, an examination of the "goal judges" (an institution by which the local football authorities profess to set great store), and the decision that a goal had not been scored, but that the referee's decision would be supported and that a goal would be awarded to the Calcutta Club. A third meeting was therefore necessary, and our team not shewing the same form and handicapped by losing the toss, which involved facing a bright sun shining straight down the ground, had three goals, scored when the goal-keeper was entirely at a loss for the ball, in the first half, and failed to pull up on resuming play, being finally beaten by three goals to *nil*.

Of the team Private Payne now captains the XI. in the absence of Sergeant-Drummer Hone at the hills, and with Private Harris forms a strong left wing. Private Saunders is a promising centre, and has proved himself the most prolific goal scorer in the district. The half-back line, Privates Russell, Forebanks and Hills, is a strong one, the placing to the forwards being the weakest feature. Foster is very safe in goal, and Hobday has improved out of all knowledge at back, with more attention to the direction of his kicking he would be first class, as his length and tackling are excellent. Lieutenant Gibson, Drum-Major Hone, and Privates Hills, Saunders and Harris played for the Military v. Civilians, in the Annual Charity Match, on 10th July; the former were rather unfortunate in their goal-keeper and suffered defeat by three goals. One hears much talk of the football giants of the past, and the decadence of



the present race of players, but one of the beaten team at any rate hazarded the remark that he considered the Civilians the best team he had ever played against.

The interest taken in the game by the natives is enormous, it is computed that 25,000 witnessed our last match with Calcutta, and as no stands of a permanent nature are permitted on the Maidan, flimsy erections made out of soap boxes, crates, etc., make their appearance, and from the dizzy eminence thus attained the Bengalee who is too late for a front seat can wave his umbrella and shout to his heart's content. The Calcutta Football Club have kindly placed practically the whole of one end of their ground at the disposal of soldiers in uniform, a privilege which is very much appreciated. The Company teams have entered for some of the many Challenge Cups to be contested in the neighbourhood, but without success so far. G Company accomplished a fine performance by beating the Customs (winners of the 2nd Division of the League), and reached the Final, only to be beaten rather decisively after one drawn game.

#### SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

The return Football match between the Members of the Mess who came with the Battalion and those who joined with the Draft, took place on the 30th ult. The result was a walk over for the "Old Hands," who won by five goals to two. Below are the respective teams:—

|         |  | OLD HANDS.   |  |           |  |
|---------|--|--------------|--|-----------|--|
|         |  | Goal:—       |  |           |  |
|         |  | Condon       |  |           |  |
|         |  | Backs:—      |  |           |  |
| Black   |  | Marshall     |  |           |  |
|         |  | Half-Backs:— |  |           |  |
| Locker  |  | McCoy        |  | W. Taylor |  |
|         |  | Forwards:—   |  |           |  |
| Roberts |  | Ashmore      |  | Bolton    |  |
|         |  | DRAFT.       |  | L. Taylor |  |
|         |  | Forwards:—   |  |           |  |
| Cossey  |  | Molyneux     |  | Dickenson |  |
|         |  | Half-Backs:— |  | Laws      |  |
| Cameron |  | Cronshaw     |  | Thompson  |  |
|         |  | Backs:—      |  |           |  |
| Watson  |  | Goal:—       |  | Adlard    |  |
|         |  | Ford         |  |           |  |

We also played the Caledonian Football Club early in the month, the result being a victory for us by four goals to three.

We beg to thank Major Malet for a present of twenty-four pictures representing various types of the Regiment from the year 1709 until 1857, and also for a picture of Badajoz and another of El Bodon. These were presented to the Officers of the late 3rd Battalion by Major Malet, who, on disbandment of the 3rd Battalion requested that they should be presented to the Sergeants' Mess of the 1st Battalion.

#### 2nd Battalion Notes.

BADAJOZ BARRACKS, ALDERSHOT,  
28th August, 1907.



THE month of August, with the exception of Divisional Inspection, has been a very quiet month. On the 7th inst. the Division marched out to Hazeley Heath, fighting its way there. The following morning we left camp for continuous operations lasting 24 hours, the most interesting feature being the

bridging and crossing of the River Loddon. The Division returned to camp in time for breakfast on the 9th; the remainder of the day for the most part was spent in sleep. The following morning we returned to Aldershot. We were again fortunate in the weather as on the occasion of the Brigade Inspection.

Most of us have taken advantage of the Memorandum from Headquarters allowing a fortnight's leave to Officers before Command Training commences. The latter is to come off from September 12th to 22nd, in the direction of Aylesbury. This year we are forming part of the skeleton enemy, which allows one to see much more of what is going on.

Yesterday we heard, and it has now been confirmed, that our move to Tidworth in October has been cancelled and that we are going to Dover instead, relieving the Buffs who are there. Most of us are pleased with the alteration, but there are still one or two dissenting voices.

The Regimental Sports were held on the 2nd inst., results as follows:—

*100 Yards Enlisted Boys' Race.*—1st, Boy Kilvington, 7/6; 2nd, Boy Law, 5/-; 3rd, Boy Cotton, 2/6.

*100 Yards Race.*—1st, Corporal Hammond, £1; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Challoner, 10/-; 3rd, Sergeant Williamson, 5/-.

*220 Yards Corporals' Race.*—1st, Corporal Hammond, £1; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Challoner, 10/-.

*High Jump.*—1st, Sergeant Eltringham, 9/-; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Davis, 9/-; 3rd, Sergeant Rowden, 5/-. Sergeant Eltringham and Lance-Corporal Davis divide the 1st and 2nd prizes.

*Battalion ½-Mile.*—1st, Private Byron, £1; 2nd, Private Chivers, 10/-; 3rd, Corporal Hammond, 7/6; 4th, Lance-Corporal Cooper, 5/-.

*Cycling Heads and Posts.*—1st, Lance-Corporal Holton, 10/-; 2nd, Private Evans, 7/-; 3rd, Lance-Sergeant Brown, 5/-; 4th, Lance-Corporal Challoner, 3/-.

*Sergeants' Race.*—1st, Sergeant Williamson; 2nd, Lance-Sergeant Johnson.

*120 Yards Hurdle Race.*—1st, Sergeant Williamson, £1; 2nd, Private Rose, 10/-; 3rd, Drummer Hughes, 5/-.

*Tilting at Bucket.*—1st, Lance-Sergeant Horn, 10/-; 2nd, Private Grayson, 7/-; 3rd, Private Clarkburn, 5/-; 4th, Private Anderton, 3/-.

*Tug-of-War.*—1st, A Company, £4; 2nd, H Company, £1 10/-.

*Old Soldiers' Race.*—1st, Sergeant Dixon, £1; 2nd, Sergeant Ridley, 10/-; 3rd, Lance-Sergeant Eltringham, 5/-.

*Sack Race.*—1st, Lance-Corporal Davis, 10/-; 2nd, Private Chivers, 7/-; 3rd, Private Dixon, 5/-; 4th, Bandsman O'Hara, 3/-.

*Battalion ½-Mile.*—1st, Corporal Hammond, £1; 2nd, Lance-Sergeant Johnson, 10/-; 3rd, Lance-Corporal Challoner, 7/6; 4th, Private Chivers, 5/-.

*Putting the Shot.*—1st, Drummer Lantry, 10/-; 2nd, Private Pratt, 5/-.

*Mop Tournament.*—1st, Private Davis, 10/-; 2nd, Private Smith, 7/-; 3rd, Private Mowatt, 5/-.

*Children's Race (Boys).*—1st, Cooper, 4/-; 2nd, Dixon, 2/-; 3rd, Bennett, 1/-.

*Children's Race (Girls).*—1st, E. Tindle, 4/-; 2nd, L. Burnell, 2/-; 3rd, E. Buckthought, 1/-.

*Battalion Mile.*—1st, Private Byron, £1; 2nd, Private Kilvington, 10/-; 3rd, Private Chivers, 7/6; 4th, Lance-Corporal Cooper, 5/-.

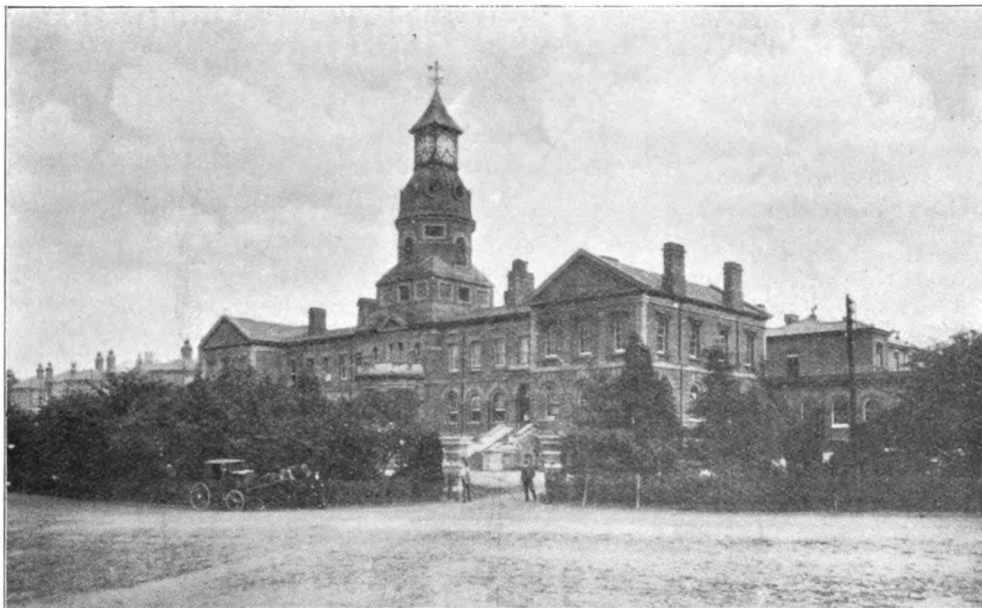
*Throwing the Cricket Ball.*—1st, Bandsman Coles, 10/-; 2nd, Sergeant Casey, 5/-.

*½-Mile Race (Open to Aldershot Command).*—1st, Private Willis, 2nd Grenadier Guards, £1; 2nd, Private Small, 1st Yorks, 10/-; 3rd, Private Swales, 1st Yorks, 7/6; 4th, Maloney, 3rd King's Royal Rifles, 5/-.

**Long Jump.**—1st, Lance-Corporal Davis, 10/-; 2nd, Private Rose, 7/6; 3rd, Corporal Price, 5/-.

No. 8677 Drummer P. Hughes  
,, 6151 Lance-Corporal W. Abbott

2 from 13/8/07  
2 ,, 16/8/07



THE CAMBRIDGE HOSPITAL, ALDERSHOT.  
(From a picture post card.)

**220 Yards Race (Open to 6th Brigade).**—1st, Lance-Corporal Wood, 3rd King's Royal Rifles, £1; 2nd, Sergeant Williamson, 10/-; 3rd, Corporal Hammond, 5/-.

**Officers' Race.**—1st, Colonel Wilkinson; 2nd, Captain Matthews; 3rd, Lieutenant Charlton.

**Obstacle Race.**—1st, Private Dixon, £1; 2nd, Private Evans, 15/-; 3rd, Private Brook, 10/-; 4th, Lance-Corporal Davis, 7/6; 5th, Private Mumford, 5/-.

Captain Woods has left us to take over his duties as a Volunteer Adjutant, at Strensall.

We are very glad to have Lieutenant Herbert back with us, after completing two tours of service in Northern Nigeria.

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under:—

No. 797 Private G. Coult, 1 from 29/1/07  
No. 870 Lance-Corporal W. Matthews, 1 from 13/2/07  
No. 6322 Private J. Pratt, 2 from 27/5/07  
No. 1312 Private W. Youngs, 1 from 6/6/07  
No. 8181 Private H. Murphy, 2 from 20/6/07  
No. 8271 Private J. Erly, 2 from 28/6/07  
No. 1488 Private E. Hudson, 1 from 22/7/07  
No. 1263 Private A. Lundy, 1 from 25/7/07  
No. 1264 Lance-Corporal A. Bosten, 1 from 26/7/07

No. 1276 Private T. Tuckerman  
,, 1293 ,, A. Clarke  
,, 1537 ,, A. Shaw

1 from 31/7/07  
1 ,, 1/8/07  
1 ,, 7/8/07

on s.s. *Assaye*; Sergeant G. Curtis on s.s. *Dongola*.

The strains of "Auld Lang Syne" have been heard in the Battalion twice during the past month, the occasions being the discharges of No. 4594 Bandsman A. Coles,

The undermentioned have been permitted to extend their service with the Colours:—

To 12 years:—3 8 JLB:

No. 7195 Sergeant C. H. Garnett, from 26/7/07  
No. 6161 Lance-Corporal M. Kenning, from 27/7/07  
No. 7097 Private H. Robertson, from 27/7/07

To 7 years:—

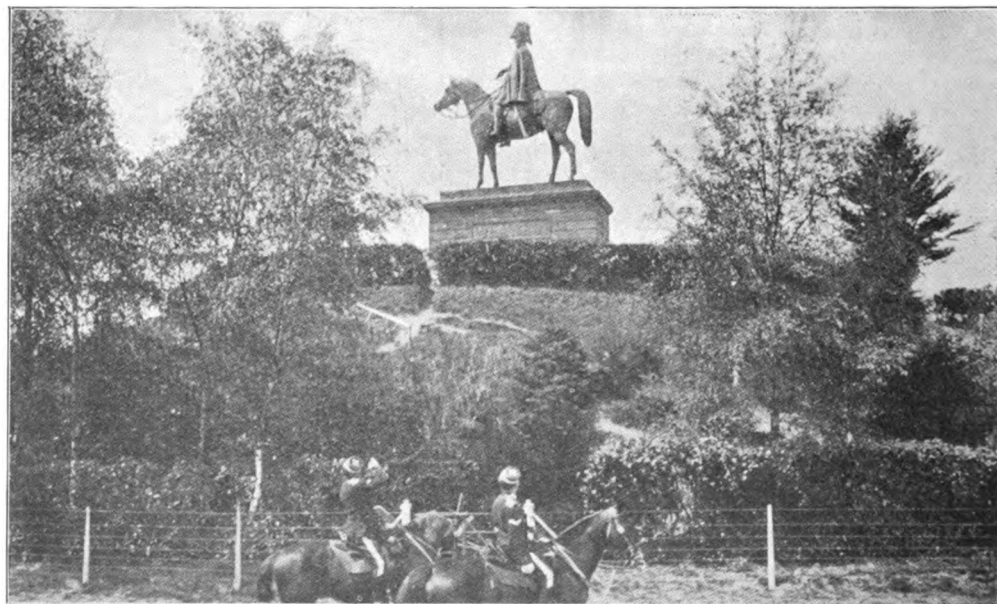
No. 177 Private W. Coxon, from 27/7/07

The following Appointments have been made:—

To be unpaid Lance-Corporals:—

No. 1046 Private A. Waddle, from 27/7/07  
No. 1974 Private A. Walsh, from 27/7/07  
No. 3444 Private D. McIntosh, from 2/8/07

The following Sergeants have been selected to do duty as Troop-Deck-Sergeants, during the forthcoming trooping season:—Sergeants T. Beecroft, J. Stewart and W. Remnant



THE WELLINGTON STATUE, ALDERSHOT.  
(From a picture post card.)

"Free," after 12 years' service, and No. 1599 Corporal L. Purcell ("Mick") to pension.



The unroofing of the Barracks has commenced and great has been the fall of glass. The appearance of the place at present is not that of its usual tidiness, but of some old broken-down works. No one will be sorry when the job is completed and the Barracks put "square" again.

### CRICKET.

#### 5TH FUSILIERS V. WEST YORKS.

Played at Aldershot, and resulted in a win for the West Yorks by 5 runs.

##### 5TH FUSILIERS.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Captain Isaac, st Ross, b Crossman ...         | 21  |
| Major Ainslie, c Ross, b Wood ...              | 41  |
| Second-Lieutenant Gunner, c Ross, b Lupton ... | 33  |
| Captain Gibbes, b Wood ...                     | 1   |
| Lieutenant Nicholls, b Wood ...                | 29  |
| " Hervey-Bathurst, c Ross, b Lupton ...        | 11  |
| " Charlton, c Ross, b Wood ...                 | 2   |
| " Lawson, b Crossman ...                       | 12  |
| Captain Matthews, c Lupton, b Wood ...         | 6   |
| Lieutenant Foljambe, not out ...               | 0   |
| " Trench, b Wood ...                           | 0   |
| Extras ...                                     | 13  |
| Total ...                                      | 160 |

##### WEST YORKS.

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Lieutenant Lupton, c Mathews, b Nicholls ...        | 32  |
| Captain Cutbell, c Ainslie, b Hervey-Bathurst ...   | 21  |
| " Wood, not out ...                                 | 56  |
| " Crossman, b Hervey-Bathurst ...                   | 4   |
| Lieutenant Hartopp, c Gibbes, b Hervey-Bathurst ... | 3   |
| Major O'Donnell, c Nicholls, b Charlton ...         | 17  |
| Lieutenant Smart, b Charlton ...                    | 18  |
| Captain Lowe, not out ...                           | 6   |
| Lieutenant Ross } did not bat                       |     |
| Captain Isaack } did not bat                        |     |
| Lieutenant Hobbs } did not bat                      |     |
| Extras ...  | 17  |
| Total ...   | 174 |

#### 3RD WORCESTER REGIMENT V. 5TH FUSILIERS.

Played on the Upper Ground, Aldershot, and resulted in a win for the FIFTH by 2 runs.

##### 3RD WORCESTER REGIMENT.

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Lieutenant T. Hughes, b Charlton ...            | 0   |
| " O. Hughes, b Hervey-Bathurst ...              | 79  |
| Major Hobson, b Nicholls ...                    | 35  |
| Lieutenant Gilmour, b Charlton ...              | 20  |
| Captain Taylor, b Charlton ...                  | 18  |
| Colonel Thomas, c Gibbes, b Hervey-Bathurst ... | 36  |
| Lieutenant Graham, c Nicholls, b Gibbes ...     | 14  |
| Colour-Sergeant Carroll, b Gibbes ...           | 7   |
| " Cranian, c Wilkinson, b Gibbes ...            | 0   |
| Sergeant Eady, b Hervey-Bathurst ...            | 18  |
| Lieutenant Gable, not out ...                   | 2   |
| Extras ...                                      | 18  |
| Total ...                                       | 247 |

##### 5TH FUSILIERS.

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Captain Clifford, st Hughes, b Carroll ...    | 107 |
| Lieutenant Gunner, run out ...                | 9   |
| Captain Gibbes, run out ...                   | 7   |
| Lieutenant Nicholls, st Hughes, b Carroll ... | 6   |
| " Hervey-Bathurst, c Hughes, b Carroll ...    | 0   |
| " Charlton, not out ...                       | 4   |
| Colonel Wilkinson, st Hughes, b Carroll ...   | 102 |
| Captain Wood, lbw, b Carroll ...              | 4   |

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| Captain Mathews, not out ...     | 0   |
| Lieutenant Chapman } did not bat |     |
| " Foljambe } did not bat         |     |
| Extras ...                       | 10  |
| Total ...                        | 249 |

#### 5TH FUSILIERS V. CAPTAIN ROSS'S TEAM.

Played on the Upper Ground, Aldershot, resulting in a win for Captain Ross's Team by 2 runs.

##### CAPTAIN ROSS'S TEAM.

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Captain Lowe, b Isaac ...                                     | 1   |
| Lieutenant Cradock-Hartopp, c Foljambe, b Hervey-Bathurst ... | 44  |
| Lieutenant Gilman, b Hervey-Bathurst ...                      | 38  |
| " Nicholl, st Cox, b Charlton ...                             | 45  |
| Captain Cuthell, b Isaac ...                                  | 1   |
| Lieutenant Smart, c and b Charlton ...                        | 23  |
| " Nicholson, b Charlton ...                                   | 5   |
| Major Hobson, b Hervey-Bathurst ...                           | 3   |
| Lieutenant Blair, not out ...                                 | 16  |
| Captain Ingles, c Gunner, b Charlton ...                      | 7   |
| " Ross, st Cox, b Charlton ...                                | 2   |
| Extras ...  | 5   |
| Total ...   | 190 |

##### 5TH FUSILIERS.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Captain Isaac, c Smart, b Cuthell ...      | 17  |
| Lieutenant Gunner, b Cuthell ...           | 81  |
| " Charlton, b Hobson ...                   | 6   |
| " Cogan, c Ross, b Hobson ...              | 20  |
| " Hervey-Bathurst, c Nicholl, b Hobson ... | 22  |
| Colonel Wilkinson, c Lowe, b Hobson ...    | 2   |
| Lieutenant Lawson, run out ...             | 3   |
| Captain Mathews, c and b Hobson ...        | 0   |
| Private Cox, b Blair ...                   | 0   |
| Lieutenant Foljambe, b Hobson ...          | 4   |
| Captain Wood, not out ...                  | 15  |
| Extras ...                                 | 18  |
| Total ...                                  | 188 |

#### 5TH FUSILIERS V. CAPTAIN SWORD'S XI.

Played on the Lower Ground, Aldershot, resulting in a win for the FIFTH by 6 wickets and 3 runs.

##### CAPTAIN SWORD'S XI.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Captain Sword, c Charlton, b Cogan ...    | 9  |
| Lieutenant Ragle, c Charlton, b Cogan ... | 1  |
| Mr. Bumjan, run out ...                   | 22 |
| " Pryor, run out ...                      | 8  |
| " Lawrence, b Hervey-Bathurst ...         | 0  |
| " Mitchell, c Wilkinson, b Charlton ...   | 0  |
| Drummer Boniface, b Hervey-Bathurst ...   | 0  |
| Major Hobson, c Higson, b Charlton ...    | 23 |
| Lieutenant Hughes, b Hervey-Bathurst ...  | 0  |
| Private O'Hara, st Cox, b Charlton ...    | 9  |
| Drummer Redhead, not out ...              | 0  |
| Extras ...                                | 5  |
| Total ...                                 | 77 |

##### 5TH FUSILIERS.

|                                   |    |
|-----------------------------------|----|
| Captain Clifford, not out ...     | 38 |
| Lieutenant Charlton, b Pryor ...  | 1  |
| " Higson, b Hobson ...            | 13 |
| Private Cox, b Pryor ...          | 1  |
| Lieutenant Cogan, b Pryor ...     | 5  |
| " Gunner, not out ...             | 15 |
| " Hervey-Bathurst } did not bat   |    |
| Captain Mathews } did not bat     |    |
| Lieutenant Foljambe } did not bat |    |
| Captain Wood } did not bat        |    |
| Colonel Wilkinson } did not bat   |    |
| Extras ...                        | 8  |
| Total (for 4 wickets) ...         | 81 |

## R.A.T.A. NOTES.

The Annual Outing of the St. George's Branch of the Royal Army Temperance Association took place at the Crystal Palace, on the 25th ult. The party, numbering about 125, assembled at the Railway Station at 8.15 a.m., and proceeded by special train to Clapham Junction, where they changed into the South-Eastern carriages, reaching the Palace about 11 a.m.

The weather was delightful, and a most enjoyable day was spent in and about the Palace and grounds. Several members sampled the topsy-turvy railway, and on quitting the enclosure many were the hearty laughs enjoyed at the expense of the others, all declared once was enough.

Dinner and tea were provided by Messrs. Lyons & Co., in their Grill Room, and were thoroughly enjoyed by the members who, after regaling themselves, enjoyed themselves as each individually chose. The behaviour of the men was excellent throughout the whole day, and speaks well for the good feeling the members have for the reputation of the Regiment.

## SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

We were "At Home" to the members of the different Sergeants' Messes of the Aldershot Command on the occasion of the Regimental Sports, held on the 2nd August.

We have to record the departure from the Battalion of Armourer-Staff-Quartermaster-Sergeant Prewett, who for the last four years has been Armourer to the Battalion. This Non-Commissioned Officer, who has been promoted Sergeant-Major, takes with him our best wishes. As a mark of the esteem in which he was held he was presented with a Silver Tea and Coffee Service before leaving.

On the 16th inst. we journeyed to Cæsar's Camp Range to compete for two Challenge Cups. One of the competitions being for the "2nd Battalion Sergeants' Challenge Cup," and the other for the "Sergeants' 4th Battalion Cup," which was so kindly presented to us by them on their disbandment. The result of these competitions was as follows :—

## CUP I.

CONDITIONS.—Seven rounds at 200, 500 and 600 yards; one sighting shot at each distance. Bisley targets and marking.

|                                   | 200yds. | 500yds. | 600yds. | Total. |
|-----------------------------------|---------|---------|---------|--------|
| Colour-Sergeant Price ... ..      | 30      | 32      | 28      | 90     |
| Sergeant Tindle ... ..            | 28      | 31      | 29      | 88     |
| " Simpson ... ..                  | 29      | 30      | 28      | 87     |
| Colour-Sergeant Marriott ... ..   | 28      | 30      | 27      | 85     |
| Sergeant Smallwood ... ..         | 31      | 29      | 25      | 85     |
| " Wallace ... ..                  | 27      | 25      | 31      | 83     |
| " Huckans ... ..                  | 26      | 27      | 30      | 83     |
| Sergeant-Major Buckthought ... .. | 24      | 28      | 28      | 80     |
| Sergeant Lewis ... ..             | 28      | 25      | 27      | 80     |
| " Robson ... ..                   | 28      | 27      | 24      | 79     |
| " Rowden ... ..                   | 28      | 24      | 23      | 78     |
| Colour-Sergeant Jenkins ... ..    | 26      | 25      | 26      | 77     |
| Sergeant Wilson ... ..            | 21      | 31      | 25      | 77     |
| Colour-Sergeant Hill ... ..       | 31      | 23      | 23      | 77     |
| Sergeant Lees ... ..              | 31      | 27      | 19      | 77     |
| " Crabtree ... ..                 | 23      | 28      | 24      | 75     |
| Colour-Sergeant Smith ... ..      | 26      | 25      | 23      | 74     |
| " Partington ... ..               | 31      | 19      | 23      | 73     |

|                                | 200yds. | 500yds. | 600yds. | Total. |
|--------------------------------|---------|---------|---------|--------|
| Sergeant Hiorns ... ..         | 25      | 24      | 23      | 72     |
| " Offord ... ..                | 20      | 26      | 24      | 70     |
| " Remnant ... ..               | 20      | 21      | 19      | 69     |
| " Vernon ... ..                | 20      | 24      | 23      | 67     |
| " Eltringham ... ..            | 24      | 24      | 18      | 66     |
| " Featherstone ... ..          | 28      | 20      | 16      | 64     |
| " Richardson ... ..            | 27      | 16      | 20      | 63     |
| Colour-Sergeant Hollett ... .. | 21      | 25      | 13      | 59     |
| Sergeant De Feu ... ..         | 17      | 23      | 16      | 56     |
| " Harvey ... ..                | 19      | 26      | 17      | 62     |

## CUP II.

CONDITIONS.—Seven rounds at 200, 500 and 600 yards; one sighting shot at each distance. Regulation figure targets. A prize for the 1st, 2nd and 3rd highest score.

|                                   | 200yds. | 500yds. | 600yds. | Total. |
|-----------------------------------|---------|---------|---------|--------|
| Sergeant Wallace ... ..           | 26      | 25      | 22      | 73     |
| Sergeant-Major Buckthought ... .. | 25      | 24      | 23      | 72     |
| Colour-Sergeant Partington ... .. | 28      | 25      | 16      | 69     |
| Sergeant Huckans ... ..           | 23      | 21      | 24      | 68     |
| Colour-Sergeant Smith ... ..      | 23      | 27      | 18      | 68     |
| " Hill ... ..                     | 27      | 23      | 17      | 67     |
| Sergeant Lewis ... ..             | 24      | 20      | 23      | 67     |
| " Tindle ... ..                   | 25      | 21      | 20      | 66     |
| " Simpson ... ..                  | 25      | 23      | 18      | 66     |
| " Wilson ... ..                   | 24      | 20      | 21      | 65     |
| " Remnant ... ..                  | 23      | 23      | 19      | 65     |
| " Hiorns ... ..                   | 23      | 21      | 20      | 64     |
| " Lees ... ..                     | 24      | 16      | 23      | 63     |
| Colour-Sergeant Jenkins ... ..    | 24      | 20      | 19      | 63     |
| " Marriott ... ..                 | 23      | 15      | 24      | 62     |
| Sergeant Eltringham ... ..        | 26      | 15      | 21      | 62     |
| " Robson ... ..                   | 24      | 21      | 17      | 62     |
| " Smallwood ... ..                | 25      | 20      | 16      | 61     |
| " Crabtree ... ..                 | 25      | 20      | 15      | 61     |
| " Rowden ... ..                   | 24      | 22      | 14      | 60     |
| " Richardson ... ..               | 21      | 16      | 20      | 57     |
| Colour-Sergeant Hollett ... ..    | 21      | 19      | 14      | 57     |
| Sergeant Featherstone ... ..      | 22      | 18      | 10      | 50     |
| " Offord ... ..                   | 21      | 21      | 8       | 50     |
| " Vernon ... ..                   | 19      | 16      | 15      | 50     |
| Colour-Sergeant Price ... ..      | 24      | 15      | 10      | 49     |
| Sergeant Harvey ... ..            | 21      | 12      | 13      | 46     |
| " De Feu ... ..                   | 15      | 17      | 9       | 41     |

## Depôt Notes.

THE CAMP, STRENSALL,  
24th August, 1907.



I arrived here on the 1st of the month, and had excellent weather up to the end of the qualification practices, but since then the conditions have been most unfavourable.

To-day is the last day of the Northern Command Rifle Meeting, we managed to take the Northern Command Depôt Cup, beating eight other Depôts. The contest consisting of marching 10 miles in marching order, plus 100 rounds, in three hours, then doubling 200 yards and firing as many rounds as possible in three minutes at a sectional target in three periods, starting at 1,200 and finishing at 600 yards.

The team consisted of one Officer, one Sergeant, and 12 Rank and File. There were 21 Company teams from battalions in for the Company Cup at the same time, and working on the same conditions, our team headed the list with a score of 268 hits, the next highest score being a Company team with 240 hits. We thus win the Cup outright and £8.

We were seventh for the Depôt Challenge Cup, the 68th won. We congratulate the team on their success; the Cup comes to Newcastle again for another year.

The Grouped Regimental District Challenge Shield



was won by the Border Group Team, under Major Yatman.

Colour-Sergeant Regan was second in the Championship Cup with a total 157, losing it by only one point.

Captain Riddell obtained third prize in the Revolver Competition.

We return to Newcastle on the 28th inst., after the completion of the collective field practices.

Lieutenant Sarel scored two centuries playing for the Yorkshire Gentlemen and a local team.

### 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,  
24th August, 1907.



THE Battalion Rifle Meeting (under the auspices of The Northumberland Rifle Association) was held at Morpeth, on the 9th and 10th inst. The principal event—the Lambton Challenge Trophy—was won by E (Bellingham) Company with a score of 613, the runners up being L (Morpeth) Company with a score of 608, the Morpeth Company were also the runners up in the Earl Grey Challenge Shield Competition (Snap Shooting), open to teams from any Company or Rifle Club in the County of Northumberland, the winners of this event being E Company, 3rd V.B.N.F.

In the individual competition the principal winner was Colour-Sergeant J. Graham, A (Hexham) Company, who won the Grand Aggregate with a score of 192, and the Lord Lieutenant's 200 yards Range Prize, with a possible of 35. The Field Officers' Prize was won by retired Colour-Sergeant M. B. Goodfellow, D (Alnwick) Company,

with a possible of 35. The Recruits' Prize was won by Private J. Blackburn, A (Hexham) Company.

The South Half-Battalion took part in a Field Day near Fourstones, on the 17th inst. Notwithstanding that the weather was very threatening, some 250 men turned out. The opposing forces were E, H, and I Companies, under the command of Major R. C. Hedley, and A, F, and K Companies, under the command of Major J. Walton, V.D. Major Hedley's contingent represented an invading force, and after a spirited attack, which was met with determined resistance, they were adjudged the victors, having turned the right flank of the defending force.

Hon. - Lieut. - Colonels J. McClark, V.D., and J. Gibson, V.D., were successful in passing the examination for command of a Battalion during the recent Camp at Ripon.

No. 1862 Private W. Young, A Company, has been granted the Volunteer Long Service Medal.

### 2nd Volunteer Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,  
20th August, 1907.



THE Battalion has had a most successful year at Bisley.

Three of our members shooting in the Duke of York's Cup winning team; three "King's" Badges, Major P. W. Richardson, V.D., and Armourer - Sergeant J. Cunningham finishing high up with 308 points each; Sergeant C. Hutchinson winning the other Badge; Armourer-Sergeant Cunningham also won a 'St. George's' Badge, finishing well up,

and was high up in the Grand Aggregate with 327 points.

The Northumberland County Team were successful in



QUARTERMASTER-SERGEANT JOHN E. TERRILL, DEPÔT NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS. —SERVED WITH THE 1ST BATTALION FOR 16 YEARS, AND WAS POSTED TO THE DEPÔT FOR DUTY IN RELIEF OF QUARTERMASTER-SERGEANT A. B. FISK, TO PENSION, IN JANUARY, 1905. HIS WAR SERVICES INCLUDE THE SOUDAN EXPEDITION OF 1898, THE OCCUPATION OF CRETE, THE SOUTH AFRICAN CAMPAIGN, FROM 1899 TO TERMINATION OF HOSTILITIES. HE ENLISTED IN THE REGIMENT ON THE 7TH MAY, 1889; WAS APPOINTED LANCE-CORPORAL, 21ST JANUARY, 1890; PROMOTED CORPORAL, 14TH SEPTEMBER, 1890; SERGEANT, 1ST NOVEMBER, 1893; COLOUR-SERGEANT, 1ST MARCH, 1898, AND QUARTERMASTER-SERGEANT, 28TH MARCH, 1900.

(From a photograph by M. Rafferty, 1st Life Guards.)



their matches right through, beating Durham County by 5 points, and winning against Lancashire by 16. In the final against Essex, City of London and Lincoln, Northumberland won by 4 points. Out of a team of eight we had five members of the 2nd V.B.N.F. shooting. Northumberland averaged 95 against Durham, 93 against Lancashire, and averaged 94 in the final.

SCORES OF NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY TEAM IN THE FINAL AT BISLEY.

|                                      | 200yds. | 500yds. | 600yds. | Total. |
|--------------------------------------|---------|---------|---------|--------|
| Private J. Watson ... ..             | 33      | 32      | 32      | 97     |
| " J. Garvie ... ..                   | 32      | 32      | 32      | 96     |
| Sergeant C. Hutchinson, 2nd V.B.N.F. | 33      | 31      | 31      | 95     |
| Amr.-Sgt. J. Cunningham ...          | 31      | 31      | 32      | 94     |
| Captain W. E. Stephenson ...         | 31      | 34      | 29      | 94     |
| Sergeant J. Grundy ... ..            | 29      | 32      | 32      | 93     |
| " G. Dick ... ..                     | 33      | 30      | 30      | 93     |
| " J. Walker ... ..                   | 29      | 32      | 29      | 90     |
|                                      | 251     | 254     | 247     | 752    |

The Northumberland Sergeants' Association Annual Shoot was held at Morpeth, on the 17th of August. Our team won second place in the Sergeants' Challenge Cup; Sergeant Dick was second in the Ladies' Challenge Trophy; and Armourer-Sergeant Cunningham second in the Grand Aggregate, with one point below the winner.



THE NORTHUMBERLAND TEAM—WINNERS OF THE COUNTY CHAMPIONSHIP, BISLEY, 1907.

TOP ROW, STANDING:—SERGEANT C. HUTCHINSON, 2ND V.B.N.F.; SERGEANT G. DICK, 2ND V.B.N.F.; SERGEANT J. GRUNDY, 2ND V.B.N.F.; SERGEANT J. WALKER; LIEUTENANT B. A. BOLAM. BOTTOM ROW, SITTING:—PRIVATE J. GARVIE; ARMOURER-SERGEANT J. CUNNINGHAM, 2ND V.B.N.F.; CAPTAIN W. E. STEPHENSON, 2ND V.B.N.F.; MAJOR P. W. RICHARDSON, V.D., 2ND V.B.N.F.; PRIVATE J. WATSON.

(From a picture post card.)

No. 3129 Colour-Sergeant F. Goddard has been appointed Sergeant-Major of the Battalion, to take effect from 1st April.

The following Promotions have been made:—

| To be Sergeants:—            |           |      |        |
|------------------------------|-----------|------|--------|
| Lance-Sergeant C. Hutchinson | C Company | from | 1/8/07 |
| " J. J. Peace                | C "       | "    | 1/8/07 |
| " G. Dick                    | D "       | "    | 1/8/07 |

### 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
22nd August, 1907.



IR EDWARD GREY, the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, has kindly consented to give away the prizes to the Battalion on the 29th September.

The Battalion Prize Meeting took place on Saturday, the 3rd inst., at Monkseaton, in delightful

weather, about 200 men attending. A new feature was the judging distance tests, and the variety in the estimations of distances showed there is need for much improvement in this important subject.

Thanks to our Adjutant's kindly coaching and encouragement, our Battalion has been represented in the pass lists of the examination in subject D for the last three years.

In the examination held last May, Captain Collis passed in Military History, Lieutenant Dryden in Military Law (distinguished), and Organization and Equipment, and Second-Lieutenants Langdale and Gracie in Tactics.

Mr. Dryden having previously passed in the other two subjects, is to be congratulated on being the first Subaltern in the Battalion to have a "Q" attached to his name in the Army List.

We have to congratulate Captain Lovibond and E Company team upon their winning the Earl Grey Competition, and hope that when we get our new range the Trophy will make more frequent

visits to our Mess.

### Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,  
28th August, 1907.



WE have heard from Captain Sandilands, of the 1st Battalion, this month. This Officer is now at home on leave. He has been playing a certain amount of polo lately, and when last he wrote us—on the 16th inst.—was playing in the "Eaton Week," at Chester. His team, he tells us, which was none too strong, met a team in the first round, containing two of



the Millers and Lord Shrewsbury, and not unnaturally were badly beaten; Captain Sandilands, however, says that he hopes for better luck for his side in the Handicap Tournament.

This month, a Regimental paper, new to us, comes to hand, in *The Acorn*, the monthly magazine of the 2nd Battalion the Cheshire Regiment. The number before us is Vol. I., No. 6, for July, so we presume it made its first appearance in February last. We remember the Cheshire Regiment at Allahabad long ago, as a matter of fact the then 22nd Foot—relieved the 1st Battalion of the FIFTH at that station a bit over thirty years back, they had the reputation then of being a regiment that always did things well, and, judging from the July number of their paper would appear to justify it. Full of interesting matter, regimental and otherwise, *The Acorn* looks like one of those institutions that has come to stay; we wish our young contemporary all possible success, and hope that a long and prosperous life is before it.

A First Battalion correspondent, writing under the *nom-de-plume* of "CH. P--LLY," sends us a poem after the style of Lindsay Gordon's "How we beat the favourite," dealing with incidents at the races held at Port Louis, in August, 1905. "Most Officers and many men," says the writer, "will recognise the incident, and the Creole 'patois' will be understood and may amuse anyone who 'was in Mauritius.'" With the poem our correspondent sends us a sort of glossary, explaining some of the expressions, which to any but 1st Battalion readers might appear pointless; this glossary is very clearly made out, as will be seen below. The reference numbers, of course, refer to the verses; the references in italics we have added ourselves for the benefit of our readers who do not understand French:—

#### GLOSSARY OF CREOLE EXPRESSIONS, ETC.

2. "Coco," a Creole term of endearment.  
French—"Ces chères petites." English—"These dear little."
3. French—"Aussi gentil." English—"So well turned out."
4. "Rayon d'Or"  
"Philar"  
"Lucky Boy" } horses running in the race.  
French—"Ah! jolies bêtes!" and "Les brave militaires."  
English—"Beautiful beasts" and "The brave military."
5. French—"Les Anglais, mon ami." English—"The English, my friend."  
"Café au lait," a French term (literally,—coffee with milk).
6. French—"Les genoux il faut serrer." English—"Hold tight with the knees."
7. "V. de Gama," the Discoverer of Mauritius.  
Mahé de La Bourdonnais, the 1st French Governor of Mauritius.  
"Mo n' a pas conné," Creole. French—"Je ne sais pas."  
English—"I do not know."
8. "Pas capable sauter," Creole. French—"Ne peut pas sauter."  
English—"Cannot jump."
9. "Barrière" and "Obstacle," hurdles.
10. French—"He doucement." English—"Steadily."
11. "Peter Botte," famous mountain in Mauritius, which it is considered a feat to climb.  
French—"Sacré bleu! English equivalent—"Hang it!"

We are always glad of advice, and grateful for any hints for the well-being of *St. George's Gazette*; at times we get some rather funny suggestions, and at others real sound advice. The suggestion of "A One Time Member of the 'Old and Bold,'" we think, is rather too much of a gem to be condemned to oblivion in the W.P.B., so we send it on to our printers for insertion; it will be seen on this page under heading of "Letters to the Editor;" we leave our readers to form their own conclusions, but regret we ourselves do not quite see our way to adopt our correspondent's suggestion.

### Letters to the Editor.

GATESHEAD-ON-TYNE,

15th August, 1907.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—As a constant reader of your excellent paper it has sometimes occurred to me that you might make it a little more up-to-date. Why not have a column or two devoted to—let us say—"Motor News," "What old Fusiliers are doing," or such like items? Most papers nowadays go in for this style of thing, then why should not *St. George's Gazette*? To further, and perhaps better explain my meaning, I will quote from a small provincial paper now before me; included among the Editor's weekly items is a column devoted to "Poultry," a reader writes to the Editor as follows:—

"Dear Editor,—What shall I do? Each morning when I visit my hen house, I find two or three fowls on their backs, their feet sticking straight up and their souls wandering through fields Elysian. What is the matter?"  
—Yours in Trouble."

The Editor of the provincial paper replied as follows:—  
"The principal trouble with your hens seems to be that they are dead. There isn't much that you can do, as they will probably remain in that state for some time.—The Editor."

My hint may be acceptable, I give it you for what it is worth, and remain, dear Mr. Editor,

Yours very truly,

"A ONE TIME MEMBER OF THE 'OLD AND BOLD.'"

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,

26th August, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—The Executive Committee Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society beg to acknowledge, with thanks, the following additional subscriptions and donations for the year ending 31st December, 1907:—

|  | Subscriptions. |     |     | Donations. |    |        |
|--|----------------|-----|-----|------------|----|--------|
|  | £              | s.  | d.  | £          | s. | d.     |
| Previously acknowledged                | ...            | ... | ... | 104        | 15 | 4      |
| Captain H. C. Hall                     | ...            | ... | ... | 1          | 0  | 0      |
| " R. C. B. Lethbridge                  | ...            | ... | ... | 1          | 1  | 0      |
| Lieutenant W. N. Herbert               | ...            | ... | ... | 1          | 0  | 0      |
| 1st V.B.N.F., per Rev. L. F. Wilkinson | ...            | ... | ... |            |    | 0 17 0 |
| Major J. C. Somerville                 | ...            | ... | ... | 2          | 0  | 0      |
| Total                                  | ...            | ... | ... | £109       | 16 | 4      |
|  |                |     |     | £129       | 10 | 6      |

Yours truly,

JAS. THOMSON, Major,

Secretary, Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

### ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"J. M. K."—We are sorry the fact was never recorded, you should have pointed out the omission at the time; obviously the—then—4th Battalion correspondent was to blame. "WALTER C."—The correct date was the 18th October, 1878, not the 18th September. "AJAX."—We are sorry you did not get what you wanted, but of course we are quite powerless to help you in the matter; better luck next time. "SILENUS."—We suggest a letter through the Officer Commanding your Company to the Commanding Officer. "G. L. T."—We hope for the best.

## A REMINISCENCE OF PORT LOUIS RACES.

AUGUST, 1905.

1.



IS an annual occasion. A peaceful invasion  
From outlying districts, this part of the town  
As a rule quite deserted, to-day has converted  
To a tropical Ascot, or Goodwood dyed brown.

2.

All the belles of Mauritius are there. I'm suspicious  
You know more than I of "*la beauté créole*,"  
Of "*ces chères petites cocos*" who are charming young folk, though  
The brunettes outnumber the blondes on the whole.

3.

Such a mixture in faces, of colours and races,  
Could seldom, if ever, be witnessed elsewhere,  
Take trousers and dhotis the general vote is,  
There's none "*aussi gentil*" as M. le Maire.

4.

The fleet Rayon d'Or, and one or two more,  
Philar and Lucky Boy, "*ah! jolies bêtes!*"  
But *les brave militaires*, will they also be there?  
We must start the race early, perhaps they'll be late.

5.

But no, they are here. But there's nothing to fear,  
For Mary has others to meet her to-day,  
And *les Anglais, mon ami*, ejaculate, "*damme*,"  
We're done in the eye by the *café au lait*."

6.

"*Les genoux il faut serrer*," a remark that is very  
Well for our friends in the boxes to make,  
But the sight of those hurdles the blood fairly curdles,  
And how can one grip with the knees when they quake?

7.

Up go the numbers. "Great Chrissie Columbus!  
*Vasco de Gama! Holy Mahé!*"  
What's that the board on? "*Fatima—G-rd-n?*"  
"*Perfide Albion! mais mo n'a pas conné.*"

8.

With my five rupee note, I rush to the tote,  
An infallible tipster stands in my way,  
Who shouts, "*Vive la France!*" she has not got a chance,  
On the flat she may gallop, *pas capable sauter*."

9.

Scarce the tip is imparted e'er the horses are started,  
And all hold their breath as they near the "*barrière*,"  
Will they all sit securely, nay some of them surely  
At this terrible "*obstacle*" will end their career.

10.

No! all of them clear it, clean over, none near it,  
The crowd shout encouragement, "Get off his neck,"  
"*Hé doucement coco*," "He's got one on the boko,"  
"Stick to it, guv'nor, you're still safe on deck."

11.

They're over the second, and though it was reckoned,  
By gunners, who watched, for a 15lb. shell,  
'Twixt the saddle and Pl—mey was plenty of room he  
Continues to ride like a demon from—"Well!

12.

Now where is that traitor? A downright third-rater  
At hurdles the Vacoas mare was, he said,  
But I'll climb Peter Botte if she don't beat the lot,  
*Sacre bleu!* There is Lucky Boy down on his head!"

13.

The last and she's over, but wait, for by Jove her  
Rider's not waving his cap in the air,  
And though a beginner he must know the winner  
Is wise on the judge to bring pressure to bear.

14.

She's first past the post, none other a ghost  
Of a chance had. For us there's a very weak case,  
But still I am praying that perhaps in the weighing  
Some trifling discrepancy gives us the race.

15.

Alas! It is ended, our claims we defended  
By raising our voices in violent abuse,  
Of judge, starter, riders, who cried "You outsiders,  
The stewards have backed her—objection's no use."

CH. P--LLY.

## SOME FUSILIER LIMERICKS.

No. 8.



MBH

Said a burly Drum-Major for fun,  
"I'll bet you a sovereign I'll run  
A mile in a minute,  
In full kit and win it."  
—His funeral's at six thirty one!



## A DAY'S "OTTERING" ON EXMOOR.

(BY H——.)



My friend Dick B—— and I had been fishing in the Barle, one afternoon towards the end of July; and the weather being hot, and our creels nearly full (for the river was just fining after a welcome, long-wished for "spate"), we were sitting on a rock in midstream, smoking a peaceful pipe. Needless to say, we wore "waders," and so could comfortably adopt an amphibious position which was very pleasant under the circumstances. Conversation travelled *via* our recent good sport to the state of the river as regards fish; this led by a natural consequence to herons, and their destructive ways; from this it was not a long jump to the subject of otters. B—— said, "Mr. C—— is of opinion that otters are the best friends of trout and trout fishers."

"Dear me!" said I, "what a novel doctrine! How does he make that out?"

"Oh, he says that they feed principally—that is, they prefer to feed—upon eels, which are the greatest enemies of trout spawn."

I was considerably surprised; but, of course, could not argue the point, as Mr. C——, M. O. H., is universally regarded in the west country as being very knowing about the habits of otters and trout; and also as being wonderfully skilful in the slaying of both. This brought to my mind the fact that I had a letter in my pocket from the gentleman in question, which I had not yet opened, owing to the pleasurable excitement under which I had been labouring all day. I took it out, and read aloud as follows:—"Mr. C——'s otter-hounds meet (weather permitting) on Thursday, July 31st, at Marsh Bridge, at 7 o'clock."

Whether the otter be a dear friend, or a valued enemy (for if an enemy, yet valued—as is Monsieur Reynard—for his sport giving qualities) we decided to throw in our lot with the otter-hounds on the day in question, which was on the morrow, and see if haply we might assist at the funeral ceremony of one or more of the before-mentioned dear friends—or valued enemies. A ten mile walk separated us from Marsh Bridge; consequently, breakfast at four o'clock was the order. It was not quite light when we came down stairs, but the sun had fairly started on his twenty-four hours' match against Time, when we set forth. White mists hung in the valleys; there was a fresh, cool, exhilarating feeling in the air that made one wonder why getting up at such an hour was not the rule instead of the exception. Half-an-hour's climb brought us to the top of a high moor; and then, what a prospect surrounded us! Brave old Dunkery, though ten miles off, looked so near that he appeared to be within rifle shot; and away to the southward the distant peaks of Dartmoor stood up so close, and so sharply defined, that the fifty miles that intervened scarce seemed a dozen. As viewed from our lofty situation, the long line of Dartmoor materially helped to produce a wonderful effect. The country between was buried in a white, level mist, looking in very truth like the sea, or, better still, like the estuary of some great river; and here and there just the tip of some high ground would appear, for all the world like an island. In the west the mist was a little ruffled on its surface, and counterfeited most naturally the breakers over a bar, when the tide comes rushing in: to us the bar at Appledore suggested itself, because we knew it well. Never did I see the estuary of a large river so clear, so beautiful, or from a position that gave a view of so much of it at once. Truly, the prospect before us was more real to the eye than the reality itself; it was as if a picture of a very familiar scene lay at our feet, the scale of which was larger than nature, everything appeared magnified—appeared closer and more distinct than we had ever seen that which we were reminded of so vividly.

There had been rains recently, after a long drought, and the bracken was in its freshest green; the heather was getting purple in places, and the berries on the mountain-ash were beginning to assume their brilliant autumn tint. Occasionally a rabbit would scamper away, scared at our approach, the white tuft which is seen when these little creatures favour us with a rear view oscillating in a comical manner; now and again a bevy of "pouls" rose from the patches of heath, and the whortleberry bushes hidden beneath them; a snipe that had kindly remained during the summer to remind us of the delights his company, and that of his fellows, would afford us in the winter, uttered his shrill, startling cry, and dodged, twisted, and finally sank down among some rushes, with a toss of his wings—all performed in the usual baffling and eccentric manner; and once, a noble stag (who had most probably made a midnight raid upon some neighbouring orchard) favoured us with a private view, as he moved off at a canter preliminary to the more serious gallop he would have to take ere long for the edification and

relaxation of the noble Master of the "Devon and Somerset," his hounds, and his field. For the lover of the picturesque there were strangely beautiful effects of moor and mountain, light, shade, and ever-varying colour; for the student of natural history, much interesting matter; for the artist, "bits" innumerable; and for the sportsman, such a variety of objects suggestive of coming sport, so many thoughts and remarks called forth by the incidents of this early morning walk that I wonder we (who were sportsmen) ever reached our destination. But, in spite of all these distractions, we at last got down from our lofty situation, and struck the river at a point about a mile above the place fixed for the meet, at five minutes past seven. While refreshing mind and body with the first pipe of the day—how particularly sweet is this pipe!—we heard the sharp, clear blast of the horn, which was immediately echoed from the rocks and valley; then a mellow voice crying "Yooi-cer! little bitch! That's it! Gallant, good hound!" proclaimed the welcome fact that the sport was begun.

There were nine-and-a-half couple of hounds and three terriers. The latter were very excited, self-important, and busy, the former were of all sizes, being staghounds, foxhounds and harriers; but in spite of their variety as regards size, shape and breed, they are acknowledged to be thoroughly staunch, useful and business-like. The amount of work they did on this occasion, and the thorough way in which they all did it, speak volumes for their excellence. A gentleman was heard to say, sarcastically, when we first joined them, "the best of these hounds is, they never tell lies." What was meant as a serious imputation upon their character was, in fact a well deserved compliment. Our field numbered about forty on foot and a dozen mounted; among the latter the fair sex being well represented. Of the forty foot passengers about a score intended assisting the Master by taking the water when occasion should require.

(To be concluded.)

## THE SUBALTERN'S DREAM.



Of the circumstances leading up to the affair I have no recollection, for without the trouble of any preliminaries I found myself in the dock on the charge of murdering the Secretary of State for War. Little interest was manifested in the case by the public, as it was confidently expected that an apology would be offered by me, and this, together with payment of costs and funeral expenses, would be considered a handsome settlement. Such a solution, however, was rejected by my counsel, who pleaded that the murder was a fair comment on matters of public interest, and was therefore justifiable. The case thereupon proceeded. On entering the dock, I was greeted with a feeble cheer from a group at the back of the court, consisting principally of retired officers and aliens.

Colonel Buttonstick was the first witness called for the prosecution; his evidence was as follows:—"I am at the War Office, Colonel on the Staff. I have never seen the prisoner before. It is my duty to suggest improvements in uniform; lately I have worked overtime. I have had many suggestions sent me by the prisoner all of which, in accordance with War Office procedure, have been pigeon-holed for 20 years."

Cross-examined:—"I was not at the War Office on the day in question, I was at the Star and Garter, Richmond. I have never seen the prisoner before; callers on business are, as far as possible, seen by my office boy. I do not work much during the day. My wife and daughters are much interested in my work, they consider there should be as constant changes in uniform as in women's dresses."

Horace de Vere Banbury, 1st Class Clerk at the War Office, gave evidence as follows:—"I am at the head of the branch that deals with suggestions from officers. Owing to press of work we are now dealing with suggested improvements made during the Crimean war. The prisoner has frequently called upon us regarding some ideas of his, and on the last occasion was taken in hand by our messenger, and lost in a labyrinth of passages. We have tried gentle measures with the prisoner, such as leaving him alone in a cold room for two hours, with no effect."

Cross-examined:—"His work occupied him at least two hours per day; it consisted principally of marking on papers the number of the pigeon-hole to which they were to be consigned."

Colonel Pushfull, C.B.:—"I was at the War Office on the day in question. I saw the prisoner coming out of the Secretary of State's room carrying a body. I said, 'Hello!' He said, 'It's the Secretary of State for War.' I said, 'Oh I beg your pardon, but hadn't you better stick him out of the way; if you leave him here





PRAYER IN THE FIELDS, MAHOMEDAN FESTIVAL. \*

people will tumble over him.' He replied, 'Thanks.' I lit a cigar. ette, and passed on."

Cross-examined:—"I did not consider the matter of any importance, one Secretary of State for War being much like another. I cannot say whether I mentioned the matter to my wife."

Private Parks (late 107th Foot) examined:—"I was at the War Office on the day named, making enquiries regarding a medal that was due to me in 1857, and not yet received. All the doors were marked 'No Admittance.' I opened one at hazard, and saw prisoner pushing a body into a cupboard. I said, 'What are you doing?' He replied, 'Pigeon-holing him.' I said,

'Who is he?' and he replied, 'The Secretary of State for War.' I then further enquired 'Which one?' and he answered 'I don't know, they are all much alike, so it doesn't matter.' I said, 'Quite so,' and left. I thought nothing further of the matter."

No evidence being offered by the defence, after a few remarks from the counsels for the prosecution and defence, the latter of whom called particular attention to the high and unblemished character of the prisoner, the judge proceeded to sum up. "This was," he might say, "a case where the question was not whether a murder had been committed, but whether under the circumstances it was a criminal offence. People should not go to law over questions like these, for, after all, dispose of one Secretary of State, and another sprang up next day. There was no injury, as there had been no break in the work of the War Office. War Secretaries were merely transitory beings, flashing across the political sky and fading away into nothingness."

After five minutes' deliberation the jury brought in a verdict of "Guilty of not going far enough," and the prisoner was sentenced to pay twenty shillings, or in default one month, which, on the



ALLAHU AKBAR! (GOD IS GREAT). PRAYER IN THE FIELDS, MAHOMEDAN FESTIVAL.



NATIVE PRAYING.

defendant's counsel pleading for a reversal of the sentence, on the ground that it was excessive, was agreed to by the judge, and it was accordingly altered to a fine of one shilling, or in default to go to prison for twenty months.

From *Harland's Military Annual*.

## STRAY THOUGHTS.

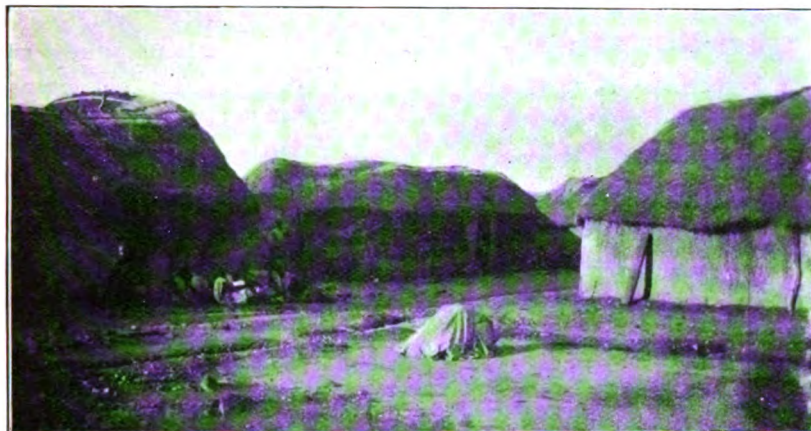
(BY F. S. R.)

**H**OW extraordinarily pleasant it is to be at home again! The excitement of seeing England after the first long absence abroad is almost too intense to be convenient. It sent me to the taff rail, when the hills on either side of Plymouth came in sight, staring and staring at the peaceful lie of the land, and this dreamy gladness held me long after I had trodden *terra firma*, when every bit of practical alertness available was required in the seeking, identifying and collecting my sixteen pieces of luggage, and when it was absolutely necessary to make prosaic enquiries about a special to Paddington, and the chances of getting lunch. The officials seemed then unaccountably phlegmatic. I longed to take the inspector by the hand, to draw him aside and tell him how glad I was to be in dear old England once more, and to see even his unsympathetic face again. Now, I suppose, I'm travel-hardened, and more's the pity, for there's nothing like these naive childish emotions. At any rate its quite a different business now. This time I didn't feel the least moved as we neared Plymouth, though it was a lovely summer day, and the end of any voyage is a thing to welcome. It was the most cold-blooded return imaginable. I just disembarked, and purchased an early afternoon edition of the *Westminster*, and was conveyed in a

commonplace way to London feeling as grave as a judge. The furthest I can go nowadays towards the old explosions and erup-

\* This and the six illustrations that follow are from photographs supplied by the writer of this article.—Ed. "St. G.G."





ALLAHU AKBAR! (GOD IS GREAT). NATIVE AT PRAYER.

tions of joy is a gentle satisfaction in the touch of a linen shirt, or in the comfort of a hansom or a good dinner. I feel respectable and happy, but not heroic.

To think over old days in Africa is to make one happier still. Memory is a wonderful alchemist, certainly. Year after year we endure hardships, minor hardships certainly, perhaps some major ones too; we are depressed for a week, or bored for a month, and many a day are angry or ill at ease till bed time; yet a year later and we look back with longing to what now seems to have been a glorious pastime. I don't think Livingstone would have returned to his exceedingly uncomfortable journeyings but for this happy defect of memory. In fact, but for it we should have no

Channel swimmers, or steerers of airships, or second trips towards the poles, or adventurers of any kinds. It has killed many men, this attraction to the old trail, but it has made many heroes.

To be candid, then, I enjoy thinking of old days in Africa. There was a Sergeant Tukuru, a pleasant looking Yoruba, who learnt to write in capitals, and every evening he would send down to his captain a little note with enquiries as to his welfare, remarks on the weather, or on the day's parades or his wife's health. Sometimes these letters were quite intelligible, and almost always with patience one could catch the drift of them. They were never punctuated, however, which made it more difficult. One which I received from him on our second encounter, while at headquarters, was as follows:—

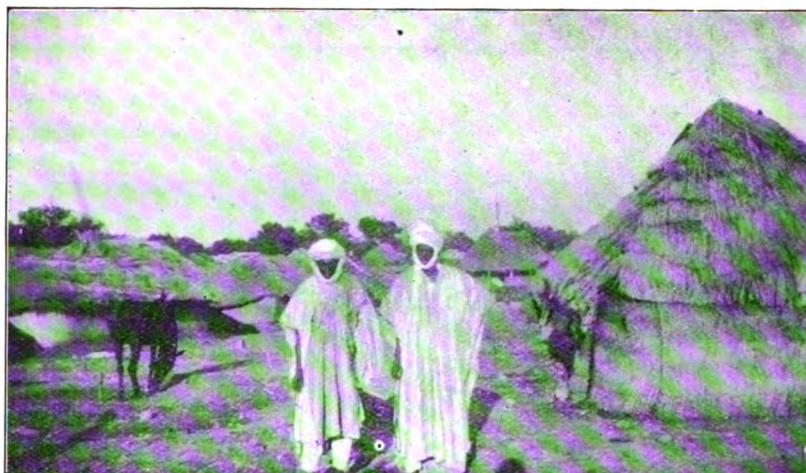
"Good evening you to-day just now. too much work for my company just now. just now I want not try know look proper about by and bye. make i get eat if i finish soldier work go some away look good man know proper if you get some frined (friend) you want not send word for him you know then be very good to i go try for this country if god no kill me. i very glad if god say so, white man very good for me mr tukuru. sgt tukuru of 'd' coy."

Just before I left I received this touching valedictory address:—

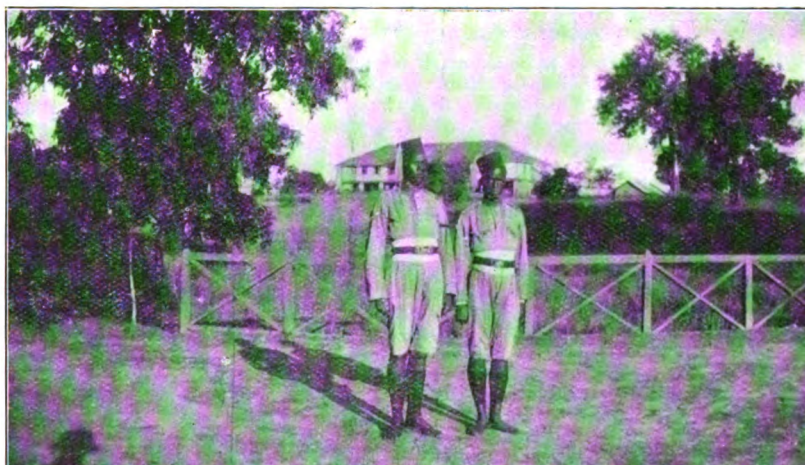
"good-bye you god go much you go England well proper. you no go see nothing for road. you go see ou mother you dear frined (friend) you

the other. His diction would have stood comparison with the proverbial Indian babu.

He always spoke of escaped prisoners as having "eloped." One in particular he reported as having "eloped in the dead of night." The whole report made one's flesh creep. An old "boy" of mine explained the absence of bread on the table by telling me that "it (the bread) no agree to get up," from which I could only imagine a surly determined kind of loaf, with plenty of dough in it, squatting resolutely on the tray in a fit of the sulks. My next servant, in all ways a most intelligent and useful person, was found wandering about my bungalow with an odd sock in his hand. On my enquiries, he said, with a break in his brother. Oh! call



THE RAW ARTICLE.—TWO MAHOMEDAN HAUSAS.



NORTHERN NIGERIA POLICE.

my brother back to me!"—but these socks are rare movers!

"woman you meet you mother well proper you make salute for me good bye.

"sgt tukuru of 'd' coy."

In contrast to this mark the higher education of the clerk from the coast who realizes the glory of his position and considers not the lilies:—

"Political Department  
"Zaria Province  
"Northern Nigeria

"Forsyth Esq.  
"36 North Bridge Street  
"Edinburgh

"Sir.

"While perusing the 'Weekly Scotsman' for June 33 I was fortunate enough to come upon a eureka—which is the advertisement of your Vivella Flannel shirts with double collars. I have with great ecstasy resolved therefore not to lose this opportunity, but correspond immediately with you on the subject.

"Will you please forward me without delay your illustrated booklet and range of Patterns of this beloved make of Shirts and Collars. I will be exceedingly thankful.

"Wishing to hear from you per first mail

"I remain, etc.

"J. W. Davies."



The photo of the Mahomedan service was taken on the occasion of the great feast-day of the year. A field was cleared in the open country and all followers of the Prophet attended in their best clothes, many of them on horseback. It was an animated scene of colour and movement, blue and white predominating. There were also present in the place of honour the Indian clerks, who were imported by Sir Frederick Lugard, the late governor, who have since all returned to their country. Their presence reminded one of the world-wideness of their creed. The service was not unlike one of our own. Prayer was followed by a collection, and at the end the leading mallam (mullah or priest) gave a short sermon. A mosque of mud is now being built by the devout at Zungeru, on the completion of which these open air services will presumably be discontinued. The police are scattered in small detachments over the country; their uniform is blue, with canary-yellow kamarband, and fez-tassel; more than half of them are discharged soldiers. Between them and the military there is a more or less understood rivalry.

The two natives in white are typical Hausa traders, such as travel over most of Northern Africa. At bartering, the Hausa, among the nations of the world, can scarcely be equalled. He is content to haggle all day, if at the end of it he is 100 cowries to the good—i.e., about three-farthings. English coinage is becoming more generally used, as time goes on, in spite of the conservative instincts of the native; he, very naturally, is sceptical of the value of two articles which he is almost completely unacquainted with—gold and copper; the latter, indeed, has only lately and sparsely been introduced, and the former not at all as far as he is concerned.

Mr. Editor, if I could remember some of the *really* funny things I've heard from soldiers and carriers on trek and in camp, I should write you quite an entertaining article. As it is I'm sure I've trespassed on your space long enough.

#### SIR JOHN MOORE'S CAMPAIGN IN SPAIN.

BEING A WINTER ESSAY  
BY CAPTAIN F. C. GAR-  
RETT, 3RD V.B.N.F.

"The benefits derived to  
"an army from the exam-  
"ple of a distinguished  
"commander do not ter-  
"minate at his death, his  
"virtues live in the recol-  
"lections of his associates,  
"and his fame remains  
"the strongest incentive to  
"great and glorious actions."—GENERAL ORDER BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF, FEB. 1ST, 1909.

(Concluded from page 118).

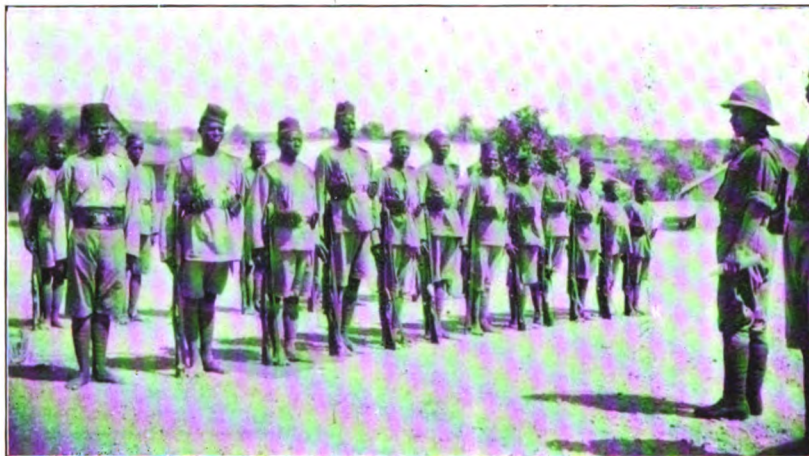
Immediately this bold resolution had been taken, "the fog of war" was lifted, for a despatch from Berthier to Soult (dated 10th December) fell into his hands, and he knew the disposition of the greater part of the French army. From this despatch he learned that on the Carrion Soult had two divisions and two brigades (each of two regiments) of cavalry, that as there was believed to be nothing to oppose Soult's movements he was to take Leon and Zamora, and was to take particular care of Santander. He further learned that Junot (VIII. Corps) and Mortier (V. Corps) had just entered Spain, were moving on Burgos and Saragossa respectively, Junot's advance guard having reached Vittoria; that Lefebvre (IV. Corps) had reached Talavera on his way to Badajoz, that Bessieres was chasing Castanos towards Valencia, and that the Emperor himself (obviously with a considerable force) was around Madrid. Here then was an opening for a general who, like Napoleon, realised that one cannot make war without taking risks, recognised the freedom which the possession of the sea power gives to land forces, and had the courage and resolution to use his knowledge. Soult on the Carrion could only concentrate some 15,000 or 16,000 men to meet the attack of 25,000 or 30,000 English, and La Romana's Spaniards could at least be utilised to threaten their right flank. The defeat of Soult seemed probable and its moral effect would be very great, while if that general escaped by a retirement, Napoleon could not disregard the danger to his communications, would be compelled to reinforce

Soult, and probably to suspend Lefebvre's movement on Badajoz (*vide* Moore's despatch to Castlereagh, 16th December, 1808). When the captured despatch reached Moore he was at Alaejos, and fearing that Soult might have received a duplicate and be advancing, he at once moved on Villapondo (at which place he met Sir David Baird), Majorga and Sahagun, reaching the latter place on the 21st December. Here scarcity of provisions unfortunately compelled him to halt for a day, but on the evening of the 23rd the whole force paraded for a night march and an attack on Carrion, preparatory to a greater attack on Saldanha on the 25th. But about 7 p.m., on the 23rd, Moore learned (1) that French troops were moving northward from Madrid, (2) that the movement on Badajoz had been stopped, (3) that Soult had been reinforced, (4) that provisions, etc., were being hastily accumulated at Palencia, and he realised that he must forego striking at Soult, and at once commence his retreat on Galicia. The plan had succeeded so far, and Napoleon's advance was stopped, but could the venturesome column escape? On the 24th the infantry moved off, Paget and the cavalry remaining for a time to impose on Soult, La Romana being requested to guard and destroy the important bridge of Mansilla, and to leave the road to Astorga clear for the British. On the 26th the whole force crossed the Esla, and "the race to Benavente" was won—but barely, for the French cavalry were already skirmishing with the rear guard.

Napoleon appears to have heard of the great stroke about the 20th December, and at once realised that everything else must be sacrificed to the destruction of the English force. Lefebvre and Bessieres must

halt, Mortier and Junot must move in support of Soult, while the Emperor himself, with the VIth Corps (Ney), two divisions and the Guard, raced for Benavente to cut off the retreat of the intruders; 80,000 men are set in motion immediately!

When Napoleon commanded, armies moved swiftly, and on the 28th the French reached the Esla, but just too late to interfere with the retreating force. The Emperor had lead his troops over the rocky passes of the Guedarra, in spite of almost impassable ice and snow; he had moved 50,000 men 150 miles in eight days, but his adversary had judged his time too well, the attempt to surround



THE TRAINED ARTICLE, MEN OF 1ST BATTALION NORTHERN NIGERIA REGIMENT.

the audacious column had failed, and there was nothing left for the French but a stern chase with little hope of preventing a re-embarkation. He still hoped that Soult, moving by the shorter road over Mansilla bridge, might intercept the retreat, but on reaching Astorga (1st January) he was compelled to relinquish this hope also. He professed to have been called back to France by pressing business, but Lanfrey denies this, and whether it is true or not the first soldier in Europe must have realised that his chance of doing great things in Spain had gone. Eighty thousand of his great army, worn out by marches, were entangled in an out of the way corner two hundred miles from Madrid, with the English still unbeaten before them. Two months must pass before these troops could possibly be available in Southern Spain, and in the meantime all progress was stopped elsewhere, and the national spirit was ever rising higher against him. Leaving Soult and Ney with close on 50,000 men to continue the pursuit, he called off the rest of his troops, and himself set out for Paris, to wash out with Austrian blood the check he had sustained in Spain.

Much may be learned from a tactical study of the great retreat, but there is not space for such an examination within the limits of this essay. Sir John in person directed the work of the rear guard, and admirably seconded by Lord Paget (commanding the cavalry), Crawford (of the Light Brigade), and E. Paget (of the Reserve Division) showed that he was as consummate a master of rear guard fighting as even Ney himself. The difficulties of the retreat were almost unprecedented; terribly bad weather set in, Romana was unable to keep to his own line of retreat and the two columns "crossed"



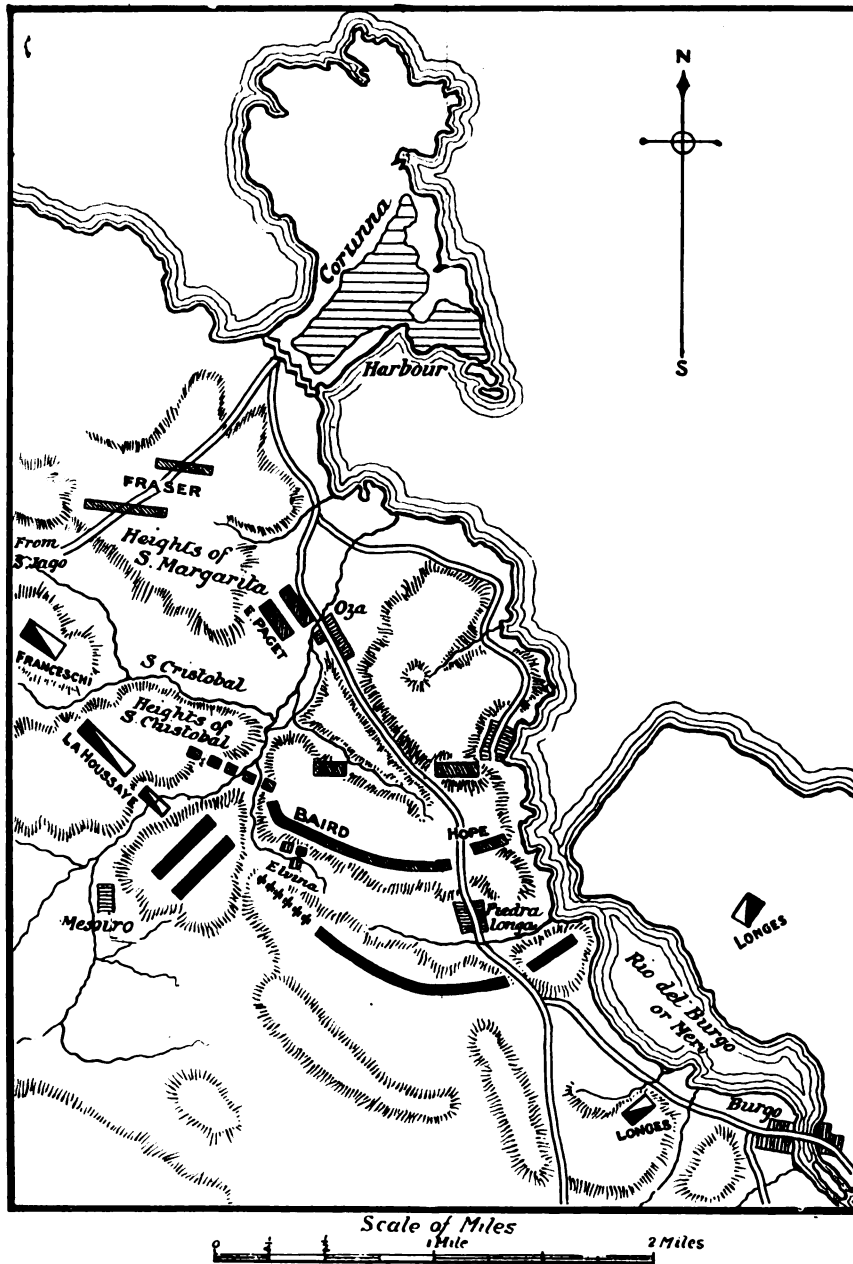
at Astorga; ill-provided with tools the Engineers failed in nearly every instance to destroy important bridges, and, worst of all, the incompetence of some commanding officers and the wretched discipline they maintained caused an extraordinary amount of straggling and confusion. But a master's hand controlled the movement; uncertain until his Engineers' reports arrived, whether it would be better to go to Corunna or to Vigo, he detached R. Crawford's brigade by the Onense bye-road to cover his flank, and to prevent Soult's light troops from anticipating him at Vigo, and moved his main body to Las Herreñas, where he learned that he must march on Corunna. Halting at Lugo for two days he offered battle to Soult, but finding that that skilful soldier would not attack until Ney's infantry came up, he resumed his march on the 8th January, and reached Corunna on the 12th, having beaten off every attack on his rear and gained two clear marches, only to see an empty harbour, for his transports had not arrived. Undismayed he replaced the rusty fire-arms and damaged ammunition of his regiments by new weapons from the stores at Corunna, did his utmost to restore discipline, prepared his position for defence and awaited attack.

The transports arrived on the evening of the 14th and the embarkation of the Army commenced at once (it will be remembered that Baird's landing at this port occupied eight days), but by the 16th Soult had repaired the broken bridge at Burgo, and having brought 39 battalions, 12 regiments of cavalry, and 40 guns (say 20,000 infantry and 5,000 cavalry) into position compelled Moore to fight his last battle.

Tactically, the battle of Corunna is very simple, but it is an excellent example of the skilful use of a false flank. The obvious defensive position was on the high ground extending from the St. Jago Road to Villaboa and the Mero, but this was too extensive for the 14,500 infantry which, with twelve 6-pounders, was all Moore had on shore; he was, therefore compelled to be content with the inferior position above Elvina and Piedralonga. The chief objections to this position were that a battery south-west of Elvina would command, and to some extent enfilade the right and centre, and that the right was in the air; on the other hand the left rested

on a tidal river, and the ground near St. Cristobal was not suitable for cavalry. Stationing Baird's and Hope's divisions along the ridge, with Warde's and C. Crawford's brigades in reserve, Moore posted Paget's division as a general reserve near Oza (Napier seems to have got this name wrong), and ordered Fraser's division to the heights of Sta Margarita, where it was in position to take in flank any turning movement *via* San Cristobal. One of Paget's battalions was also extended across the valley towards San Cristobal.

Having established during the night a battery of eleven guns (8-pounders and 12-pounders) above Elvina, Soult attacked about 2 p.m., in three columns, of which that on his right did little good, and at the end of the day was still fighting in Piedralonga, that in the centre was driven back with heavy loss, and that on the left splitting, one part was beaten off by Baird, while the other endeavoured to work round the English right was disposed of by Paget. The French cavalry found they could do nothing towards San Cristobal, were driven back, apparently as far as Mesouro, and Fraser was commencing to move against Soult's flank; that General, with ammunition almost exhausted, and behind him a wide river passable by only one bridge, was certainly in a dangerous position, when Moore was unfortunately struck down by a cannon ball, and Baird having already been severely wounded, the command devolved upon Hope. That able soldier had skilfully defended on the left, but of course was not fully informed as to what was happening elsewhere, and, perhaps rightly, decided to be content with having repulsed Soult's attack. During the next twenty-four hours the army embarked, and the Corunna campaign was ended.



PLAN OF THE BATTLE OF CORUNNA.  
(From the original, by the writer of this article.)

#### GENERAL CONSIDERATIONS.

Much ink has been spilt over this campaign, and by many critics it has been hopelessly misjudged. Even so competent a commentator as Yorck von Wartenburg has overlooked the kernel of the whole thing, and after remarking that the army only escaped after giving up its advance as soon as Napoleon moved (!) goes on to say "This retreat was accompanied by such great loss, that it affords an instructive illustration of Napoleon's dictum; there is a very great difference between operating with a fixed system and an organised

centre and advancing at haphazard, abandoning one's communications without possessing any organised centre of operations." This is his criticism of a movement whereby Napoleon's schemes were wrecked, and of a retreat in which 30,000 men, ill-provided with transport, marched 250 miles over difficult country in mid-winter, pursued by overwhelming numbers, and after fighting seven rear-guard actions and one battle, re-embarked with a loss which at the outside did not amount to twenty per cent. of its strength. Great losses! Surely the critic cannot have properly studied the campaign.

The most recent of Moore's assailants is Professor Oman ("A History of the Peninsular War, Vol. I.") but he has been so completely answered by General Maurice that his criticisms require little notice. Because a few light guns were carried over a particular road he apparently considers it established that the artillery of an army and a train of five-hundred waggons could have travelled by it, forgetting or not understanding that "the guns were in some places let down the rocks by ropes, and in others carried over the difficult places." (Napier.) On "first principles" he would have had Moore commit his train to a road which his official advisers reported impracticable; for political reasons he would have had him rush to the field of battle before his army was either equipped or concentrated; he would have had him retreat in a more leisurely fashion, with a difficult embarkation in prospect at the end of his march; he would have wished him to risk the safety of "the only British Army" (Canning) out of regard for the comfort of his soldiers. "Der Herr Gott weiss alles, der Herr Professor alles besser," says the student, but the fatuous criticisms of this Professor show that on military questions his judgment is at fault.

All Moore's critics were answered in advance by Napier, and his judgment was correct. We have seen that for the hardships of the retreat Moore was in no way responsible; it was not his fault that Romana's column crossed the British at Astorga, that the weather was so severe that marching troops were bound to suffer greatly, or that the incompetence of some of his subordinates gave rise to indiscipline and straggling, and interfered with the proper utilisation of the stores he had provided. All that man could do he had done; depôts had been arranged on the line of march, as many roads as possible were utilised, by his magnificent handling of the rear guard the column marched unmolested in the presence of the great master of pursuit, and but for his ill-luck this march would have been held up to us as a classic example of a brilliantly conducted retreat.

The importance of the march to Sahagun may be judged by the effect it produced. In the middle of December Napoleon's "star" was in the ascendant; some 300,000 men had entered Spain, columns were moving on Saragossa, on Valencia and on Badajoz; there was little to oppose them, while by Madrid was the Emperor himself with 40,000 (or according to Napier 60,000) men ready to give support wherever it was needed. A month later nearly one third of this army was entangled in Galicia, every advance had come to a standstill, and Napoleon himself, realising the position had returned to France, checked by the movement of 30,000 ill-provided British soldiers. Were ever greater results attained with such small means? The little British army could ill afford the loss of 5,000 men; still less could the country spare such a general as Moore, but so great were the results achieved that even this price was very small. Napoleon himself said that had he had four months more the Peninsula would have been his, and it was Moore who deprived him of the time. "Ask me for anything but time" once said Napoleon, and time was the priceless gift Moore gave to the Spanish Juntas. In the long history of the British Army there is no more brilliant stroke than the sudden advance on the Carrion which arrested the conquest of the Peninsula, and the well timed and executed retreat which extricated the army from the net; in the long roll of British Captains there is no more distinguished name than that of John Moore who foiled Napoleon, but for whom there might have been no "Spanish Ulcer," no defence of Portugal, perhaps no prisoner of St. Helena. "If glory be a distinction, for such a man death is not a leveller."

## NORTH COUNTRY YARNS.

### THE NEW WOMAN.

Two women were looking at a cartoon in a local paper, at the figure of a "suffragette." "Oh, look at that man with a woman's skirt on." "That's not a man; that's what they call a New Woman." "D'ye say so? Wey we hev things like them in wor fields; but the farmers ca'll them scarecraas!"

### NOT A BAD PLACE.

At a village not far from Newcastle, a little girl called at a grocer's shop on her way home from school to get a pint of vinegar.

She had nothing to put it in, and the shop assistant said to her, "What have I to put it in?" The girl replied, "Wey, ma muthor said ye had te put it i' the book!"

### "WHAT FOR?"

A young lady, a native of Tyneside, recently went into a draper's shop in Newcastle, and told the assistant she wanted a muff. "With pleasure, madame—what fur?" replied the assistant. "What fur? Why, fur ma hands, man; ye divvent suppose aa want it fur ma feet, de ye?"

## A MEETING WITH VON MOLTKE.

(Reprinted by permission of the Editor of the "Army and Navy Chronicle.")



ANY years ago, on the 22nd February, 1874, says the writer of an article in the *Century Magazine*, who was at that time Secretary to George Bancroft, the American Minister in Berlin, he was present at a great reception given by the Minister in honour of the day. The scene, he says, was very brilliant, because among the guests were nearly all the men who had won laurels in the Franco-Prussian war. To a youth already over-awed by the consequences of the great struggle, so recently concluded, the occasion was overpowering. Uniforms, decorations, ribbons, swords, spurs—all the outward trappings—were sufficiently imposing; but besides, there was still the sense of triumph in the streets of Berlin, and the very air was surcharged with haughty self-sufficiency. The great war indemnity, still hoarded as a treasure, had opened fascinating vistas of national development, and the fever of speculation could be noted in every pulsation of social life. Already the bonds of German simplicity and economy had been thrown off, and what was for the day and place a strange boldness, a reckless luxury, and an assurance foreign to the manner, seemed to combine in creating phenomenal conditions. Then the great porcelain stove was a feature of even state apartments in the Prussian capital, and the refuge of the bashful onlooker in every company was the niche between that tall, pale monument and the wall, a space large enough only for one, and assailable only from the front. On this occasion, however, it was occupied, and there was no refuge except on the other side, guarded on one flank and rear alone, and facing with an open front the stream of guests passing the broad doorway from one reception-room to another.

Not many minutes had elapsed when a low, clear voice came from the nook round the corner, asking in English, spoken without accent and enunciated in American rather than in British tones: "You are doubtless an American?" Stepping a little forward, I saw a slender, erect figure of medium height in Prussian uniform. Writing to my friends at the time, I described him as having the clear cut features, full brows, shrewd grey eyes, well-fashioned nose with full nostrils, expressive mouth, and strong spare chin, which is sometimes, indeed often, seen in Americans of the Northern States. The expression was calm, dispassionate and kindly; the thin but still sufficient hair of his head was grey, not white. His presence commanded respect, though it did not inspire awe, as did the central figure of Bismarck, who dominated every company at which he was present.

With some embarrassment I found my tongue sufficiently to heed his pleasant advance, and to answer "Yes," to his question. The conversation which ensued lasted some twenty minutes. Was I interested in military affairs and war? Only in so far as they concerned the great movements in history. A student of history, therefore? Yes, and privileged for the time at least to work at the same table with the great historian of my own country, under his guidance. Had I examined the wars waged by my own people? Oh, yes, to some extent. And how did I rate them? Why, of course, our Civil War loomed before me as one of the most stupendous conflicts in history. Certainly a great conflict, he said, a very great conflict, but not a great war, not war in a scientific sense perhaps at all. This was at least the exact sense of his words.

Utterly unaware who my interlocutor might be, and seeing him unmolested, in fact apparently neglected by the other guests of the evening, I had regained some confidence, and with patriotic assurance launched into a spirited rebuttal of his statement, staunchly defending the reputations of our Northern Generals who had long been my heroes. He listened with well-bred silence, and at a fitting opening said a few words still confirming his opinions. Perhaps I was on the verge of explosion, when, in a formal way, he said—"But permit me to introduce myself, I am General Field Marshal Count von Moltke."

Of course, the youth, American or other, who would not have stood planted and rooted there in respectful silence had not been born. Henceforth, until he excused himself and permitted his friends to draw near, the talk was a monologue. In the few further



remarks he made about the Civil War, as before, he criticised no one by name, and, I think, praised no one by name, although of this I am not sure. He spoke only of campaigns, specifying, of course, from his own point of view, gains and losses and strategic opportunities which were not seized. It is well known that he believed McClellan to have been our one great strategist, because he wrote to that effect a letter, which I have since seen, and which I translated for the use of McClellan's biographers. My impression is that he said so then.

"But," said he, "you have produced in America one of the world's very greatest strategists—George Washington." The present writer is profoundly grieved that on his return home he did not set down Von Moltke's very words. Such regrets, however, are vain, but it is in his power to give with some accuracy from memory and from letters, the substance of the great General's opinion, which was as follows:—"No finer movement was ever executed than the retreat across the Jerseys, the return across the Delaware a first time, and then a second so as to draw out the enemy in a long thin line; skirmish at the Assanpink create a feeling of assurance, throw the British off his guard, turn his flank with consummate skill, and, finally, with such unequal force, to complete his discomfiture at Princeton and throw him back upon his base. Indeed, Von Moltke thought Washington's military career was marked throughout by pre-eminent qualities as a soldier, but the climax of his power was displayed when, with such scanty resources as had been put at his disposal throughout the first campaign he closed it by leaving a numerous and well-equipped enemy boxed up in New York, and much concerned at that, for the safety of its precious stores. Great as were Washington's later achievements, and remarkable indeed as was his conduct on the whole war, he never surpassed his early feats of strategy. Of these the affairs at Princeton was the climax." With such emphasis the interview came to an end.

## THE TRAINER'S DAUGHTER.

BY J. R. T.)

**D**RAW your chair in a little closer," said Squire H—, as we sat together in the old-fashioned dining-room of H— Hall. "This is not a night, I can tell you," he continued, as he raised the tongs and clapped on another piece of coal from the scuttle, "for a man to feel afraid of the fire."

In truth it was not, for the wind was by times whistling, and moaning, and howling, and every now and then a loud rumbling noise was heard, telling of the passage of a slate removed by the storm from the roof. Now and then the sleet and rain were heard whistling and spluttering on the panes of the windows, on what a sailor would call the weather-side, and the old Squire would give an uneasy squirm and say, "I wish my wife and Polly were safe home. They must have had a longish run, or they would have been home by this time; and I know that if they were once fairly started nothing would keep them from seeing the end of it. Dockwoods Gorse! Let me see," he said, taking down the little case of Lord P—'s fixtures. "Well, they would try Nevermail Wood, and if they didn't find there they'd go on to Clinksby, and if they found at Clinksby he'd take them right over the hills, out of all civilisation. Gad, sir! I know what it is to come home on a night like this. I once walked the last ten miles through a snow-storm, leading a lame horse, with the rein under my arm and my hands in my pockets. I do wish, indeed, they were both here. They've nobody with them, for John's mother (my groom John) was buried to-day, and my wife—considerate soul!—said, 'Oh, never mind; we're only going to the meet, and then going to ride home.' I wish they had. But help yourself to a little whisky-and-water, and I'll tell you all about Nimble Ned's Grand Imperial that you said you have often heard your father talk about. Yes, I rode him; he was quite right. I remember the day as if it were but yesterday. Nimble Ned! Ah, see, there's his near fore-hoof plate and all, on the mantelpiece. Hang me! I must hide it; it gives me the heart-ache every time I see it. Ay, ay, poor old Ned! And to think of your father and me driving home to our hotel together in the same trap that night, and the night of it afterwards we made of it, and him dead, and me sitting here with a gouty foot talking to his son. Gad, sir! it's a queer world, isn't it? But you don't know. Mark me, you'll be old before you know where you are!"

"Yes, yes, Squire; don't remind us too much of that. What about Nimble Ned?"

"Nimble Ned by Uncle Ned out of Up-and-be-Doing. Ay, that was it. Ay, my lad, I won more than the Grand Imperial with that horse. But I'll tell you all about it; if my wife were here

you wouldn't get a chance. So get your chair a little closer, and stick your grog on the mantelpiece. Ugh! what a night it must be! And my poor wife and my own little girl Polly out in it, too! Never mind, they're not the milk-and-water sort they rear in the conservatories nowadays.

"Well, then, Nimble Ned, that your poor father used to tell you about, away out in those infernal backwoods or prairies he bolted to, after he had lost well-nigh everything, belonged to old Jack S—, the Master of the Tyke and Pigstye, the man who 'blooded' me, and a right good old sort he was. Ned had carried him well in many a good thing; he could stay like a young lady in a milliner's shop, as the saying goes, and there was nothing with the Tyke and Pigstye that could compare with him for speed. He was an out-and-out good one, clever at his fences, and fond of them; and, says old Jack to me one day, 'Look here, young H—, I want you to ride Ned. He's a rare good sort to feel under one, but if you don't mind we'll just change mounts, for I should like to see how he looks when he's going.'

"'With all my heart, Mr. S—,' says I, and in five minutes afterwards I was on Ned, and he was on Mill Stream, a big slow-moving old horse, but a rare jumper. Well, as luck would have it, we got hold of a good, game, straight-necked fox very early in the day, and had about thirty minutes of it at regular steeplechase pace. Mill Stream kept close to me for a time, but I could not wait for him, nor did old Jack ask me. 'Go on, H—! send him on,' he said, 'he'll do.' When the hounds pulled down their fox in the open I was almost done, and Ned as fresh as a daisy; and, to cut this bit of my story short, old Jack says, when he trots up, 'H—, you might do more unlikely things than win the Grand Imperial with that horse. That horse, Nimble Ned, goes into training this very week.' Well as soon as he said that I might win the Grand Imperial, I began to think of nothing else. I had ridden several winners at little petty hunt and military gatherings, and was voted 'an improving young 'un,' but I always thought—for I was but a lad—that these great races that I had read of in the papers were far beyond a simple Squire's son. That's always the way with young fellows till they begin to find that men are made of the same stuff pretty well nigh the country over. It was a compliment, too, for I could not help thinking that Mr. S—, who was one of the best horsemen and judges of horsemen in the country, should ask me to show him how his best horse could go. Ay, better than that, that he should say '*I might win the Grand Imperial on him!*' By gad, sir! I could not sleep for thinking of it. Harry H— win the Grand Imperial! Help yourself to the whisky-and-water! Good Heavens! what a night it is! I hope they're not blown away. Likely enough they'll have gone into old S—'s,—Colonel S—'s—for shelter, and he'll no doubt send them home all right.

"Well, Nimble Ned was sent off to be got ready for the Grand Imperial. There was to be no preliminary feeler with him at the United Chawbacons' Annual. 'No, no,' said old Jack S—, 'it's the Grand Imperial he must go for right off.' Where he was being trained, or by whom, he never let me know; and all that I knew was that he appeared first in the list of entries, next in the list of weights, with eleven stone, and then in the list of acceptances. In the betting he figured amongst the 100 to 1 list, and in a table of horses in training he was marked 'Private.'

"Old Jack never mentioned Nimble Ned to me, and any one of the field who ventured to ask him received some such reply as 'In training? Lord bless you, no! I'm fattening the old rogue for the hounds.'

"Well, all the time I was in a fever about the 'between the flag' business. Hang me if I didn't think steeplechasing, wink steeplechasing, dream steeplechasing, and wake up steeplechasing! I rode the Aintree course in my mind's eye five times a-day, and I must have galloped over it twice that number of times at night. It was not till the week after I had been down to Crickleware, where there was a little cross-country meeting, and had picked up two good stakes on Blacksmith, an old black gelding, and got complimented in *Bell's Life* on my riding, that old Jack S— comes up to me and says, 'Well done, young H—! I'm glad for the sake of the old Tyke and Pigstye that you showed 'em the way on the old black. Now I'm going to be as good as my word; but you mustn't breathe it.' 'No babbling, no, no, to Tom, Dick, or Harry, nor anybody. I want you to steer Nimble Ned in the Grand Imperial: there, don't say a word.' Well, I felt mighty nervous after all this, thinking about it and dreaming about it, and didn't know what to say. He fairly took my breath away, and all I managed to gasp out was, 'Where have you got him, sir?' 'That's just what I am going to let you know. Nimble Ned is about 300 miles from this in a district where fox never was hunted, and where

nobody knows a good one when they see him. He is trained by an old friend of mine, Joe M—— honest Joe M——, whose father was a large mail-coach contractor before steam came in. Joe used to take a turn at driving, and many a happy day and night I have had with him. But driving was not his *forte*, so much as breaking and making a good hunter; and in training one for the old-fashioned system of steeplechasing there's not a fellow with better hands or head than old Joe living, and he's the softest-hearted man in the world. He married the governess at Clare Castle, as fine a woman as ever breathed; but she died shortly after she had given him a daughter, who is alive, I believe; and he flew out of the rut of everything lively, and took a farm away down on the Carlisle border. There he amuses himself making a couple of hunters for me every year, and training at times a steeplechaser or two, though he never comes to see them run. Nothing now will drag him away from home. Now what I want you to do is to run down there and stay with him for a few days, so that you may ride the horse yourself and get to know him. He's been pretty well schooled over a capital course, too; but Joe says that the one who rides him, though a better could not be found, will never be allowed to ride a steeplechase, *the father being dead against it*. Now when can you go?" says he. "At once," was my reply; but he said, "Oh, there's not so much hurry as that; but I'll write Joe, and tell him that you'll leave here on Monday morning, and get to Garnet Station—that's about seven miles from his place—at six at night. That's about the time the train's due there: but he will know, and have someone to meet you." Well, that day I did what I never did before: I turned roadman, and wouldn't jump a fence. Some folks actually thought I was funking; but it wasn't that. The fact was, that I was afraid of meeting with the slightest accident which might prevent my riding the horse in the Grand Imperial. Was I qualified? Yes. I was a member of the Junior Buff, and that's as good as being elected gentleman-rider, or the same thing. But! bless me! what a night it is! I hope they are not both blown away. Don't spare the grog so much on a night like this. Your father wouldn't have done it.

"Now, let me see. I was booked to go to Garnet Station, and ride Nimble Ned; and on Monday morning old Jack S—— saw me off. 'Mind to let me know what you think of the horse as soon as you have ridden him, but write to nobody else. If he wins, you'll have a nice little money on at the market odds. You needn't be in a hurry to get back, either. Stay if you like till the horse is boxed for Aintree, and stick to him. Joe M—— is sure to make you comfortable, and learn you a lot you don't know beside.' Well, to make my story a bit shorter, I got down to Garnet Station about six o'clock, and, with my portmanteau in my hand, made my way to where I had seen a trap drawn up just outside the platform. I gave up my ticket, went through the little gate, and found myself alongside a kind of breaker's cart, in which was a great, big raw-boned colt, with an undocked tail, and a lovely girl in a hunting-cap and neat overcoat driving. This was more than I calculated for, and so I blustered out, in a most ungallant manner I'm afraid—"Is this from Mr. M——'s?" "Yes," was the sweet reply. "I presume you are Mr. H——?" "I was never of much account with the girls, there having been none in our family, and few girl cousins, and I felt as awkward as an English five-year-old at an Irish bank. I had half a mind to bolt for the train, which had just commenced to move off, when I took heart and looked up. Yes, there she was, with the sweetest face you ever saw, smiling and making room for me by her side. I placed my portmanteau at her feet, and blundered up to the seat, saying something about 'Mr. M——'s daughter?' But I'm hanged if I recollect, nor do I think she could make out what I said. However, we did get talking, and of course Nimble Ned was the subject. 'I suppose you know the gentleman who has been riding him?' I ventured to remark. She took a side-look at me and laughed, and said, 'Of course I do!' 'He's a fair good horseman, I believe?' I then ventured to remark again. 'Yes!' she said slowly, with another laugh, as she flicked the colt with the lash of the whip playfully: 'I don't think you'll get more out of the horse than he can!' Well, I don't know what it was, but I felt savage—aye, savage with jealousy I did, though I had only seen her five minutes. 'I'll punch this young fellow's head,' I said to myself, for I pictured him some sort of a clever boy not out of leading-strings, whose father was afraid of risking his neck at Aintree. 'I suppose your father, Miss M——, has got no tackle to try him with?' 'Oh, yes! The gentleman will be on one which will go quite as well as Nimble Ned, but is not, maybe, so fast. You'll see to-morrow the gentleman who'll ride him against you!' This made me more savage than ever; but I said nothing, merely making a resolution that if Nimble Ned was at all like the horse he used to be I would soon take the conceit out of Mr. Jackanapes.

"We got a little freer in our conversation as we drove along, and when we arrived at Willowtree, which was the name of M——'s place, all my awkwardness had gone, and I helped her down from the trap as gallantly as if I had been a ladies' man all my days. Her father I found just such a grand old fellow as old Jack S—— had described him to be, though almost doubled up with rheumatism. His first inquiries were naturally all about his old friend, and all these I had to answer before he would tell me anything about the horse.

"After one of those rich meat-teas, such as they always give you in Border farm-houses when you arrive late—they dine, as a rule, about noon—he took me to the stables, where I saw my old favourite looking in the pink of health and condition, and with a coat that you could shave yourself at. I looked him all over and saw that he was as fit as they could make horses for any engagement, and then he made me look at another, a great, big, raw-boned horse, with big joints, sound legs, and ragged hips. A good old-fashioned style of hunter of the useful but plain stamp. 'That's old Post Horn,' said he; 'if he'd a little bit more speed there's nothing in the world can beat him. He'll give you a lead to-morrow, and you'll have all you can do to keep with him for the most of the way.' 'What about the gentleman that's going to ride him?' says I. Then I turned round, for I heard a laugh, and there was his daughter, looking more charming than ever, with her yellow hair unloosened and hanging all over her shoulders. 'Oh, he'll be here to-morrow morning in good time,' says the father; then they both laughed till I felt quite foolish.

"That night we sat up late in the old dining-room, talking about horses and coaches and famous whips of a bye-gone age, and the old gentleman gave me a sound, wholesome lot of advice in his nice, quite unconceited and gentlemanly way. Tired as I was I could have sat till daylight: but that was not to be, and I was soon courting sleep, in spite of my dreams of this hated rival that was to ride against me next morning.

"Well, next morning came and we breakfasted together, but no rival put in an appearance. Miss M—— disappeared hurriedly, and getting hold of my whip and fastening on my spurs I followed the father to the stables; outside I found Nimble Ned already saddled, and in a few minutes a yokel lead out Post Horn with a side-saddle on. 'What!' I said; but I was not allowed to say more, for just then I was tapped on the back, and the old trainer said 'Mr. H—— the gentleman that rides Nimble Ned at his work.' Yes, by Jove! there, in the neatest of habits, surmounted by the same little hunting-cap in which I had seen her first, was my adorable. Her laugh when she saw my look of surprise I can never forget; in truth, I'm never allowed. Lord, what a night it is! keep your chair close to the fire, man. Did you hear the sound of horses' feet? I thought I did, but it's only some of the slates tumbling off the old place.

"Well, then, to make my long yarn short, she took me over the course with that Post Horn at a rare pace; you never saw such hands, such style, such judgment, when about three miles had been covered, and we landed on the grass together I let Ned out, and he sailed up to where the old man stood as winning-post, for we had been riding in a circle, aye, as easy as he had been doing two miles over the flat. 'We don't want any better work than this,' I said proudly, for I felt as if I had weighed in all right for the Grand Imperial; but I think it's a thousand pities that the lady who has schooled the horse so well should not be allowed to ride him in his engagements. 'Ha, ha!' was her own reply; 'do you think you could get him qualified as a gentleman rider?'

"I wrote to old Jack S—— that night, and he was backed for the race heavily next day. I was in no hurry home, but stuck with the horse till he won. By Jove! what a night that was with your father and——

"And what about the lady who rode in his gallops?"

"Just as I spoke a door opened, and a young lady who did not see me slipped up behind his chair and placed a fox's brush round his eyes. She did not see me, I noticed, but when she did catch my eye was about to withdraw.

"Polly! Polly! my dear; said the old man delightedly—Mr. D—— my daughter Polly. Eh, and so you killed him did you?' he said delightedly. And who gave you this, eh? I thought you were lost in the storm, eh! And your mother, where is she, eh?"

"Here, Harry, here, you lazy old man! was the exclamation from the lobby, and a cherry-faced little lady, the very image of the girl, entered the room.

"Mr. D—— my wife. Now you were asking about the lady who schooled Nimble Ned; well, you have been introduced. Mr. D—— Mrs. H——."

Mrs. H—— was the trainer's daughter.



# St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant"

No. 297.]

Monday, 30th September, 1907.

[Vol. XXV.]



## CONTENTS.

|                                     | Page |                                     | Page |
|-------------------------------------|------|-------------------------------------|------|
| Editor's Corner                     | 139  | Some Fusilier Limericks—No. 9       | 148  |
| Our Contemporaries                  | 139  | A Day's "Ottering" on Exmoor        | 149  |
| Subscriptions Received              | 139  | (concluded)                         | 149  |
| Births, Marriages and Deaths        | 139  | Bunker's Hill, 17th June, 1775      | 150  |
| Extracts from <i>London Gazette</i> | 140  | George Barrington in Newcastle      | 151  |
| 1st Battalion Notes                 | 140  | The Battle of Busaco                | 151  |
| 2nd Battalion Notes                 | 142  | George Fox in the North             | 152  |
| 5th Battalion Notes                 | 144  | The Solution of a Great             | 153  |
| 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes       | 145  | Difficulty                          | 153  |
| 2nd Volunteer Battalion Notes       | 145  | A Black Mountain Memory             | 153  |
| 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes       | 146  | Some Orders of British Chivalry     | 154  |
| Editorial Notes                     | 146  | (to be concluded)                   | 154  |
| Letter to the Editor                | 148  | Soldier Anecdotes                   | 154  |
| Answers to Correspondents           | 148  | Advertisements i. to xii. and cover |      |

## THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

30th September, 1907.

Telephone:  
No. 6867 Gerrard.



Subscriptions to  
"ST. GEORGE'S  
GAZETTE" are as  
follows:—Officers  
(past and present)  
and their friends,  
9d. per copy, post  
free 10d., or 10/-  
per annum, post  
free all over the  
world; Non-  
Commissioned-  
Officers and men  
(past and present)  
and their friends,  
2d. per copy, post  
free 3d.; or 3/- per  
annum, post free  
all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is

sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 23rd of each month, so as to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

|                                  |                                      |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| "The Army Service Corps Journal" | "The Hampshire Regimental            |
| "The Dragon"                     | "The Gordonian" [Journal]            |
| "Military Mail"                  | "The Regiment"                       |
| "The Queen's Own Gazette"        | "The London Scottish Gazette"        |
| "Globe and Laurel"               | "The Household Brigade Magazine"     |
| "The Green Howards' Gazette"     | "The Diehards' Doings"               |
| "The Thin Red Line"              | "H.L.I. Chronicle"                   |
| "The Naval and Military Record"  | "The Sapper"                         |
| "Sons of the Brave"              | "The Journal of the Royal Artillery" |
| "The R.M.A. Magazine"            | "The L.R.B. Record"                  |
| "The Aldershot News"             | "The Chinese Dragon"                 |
| "The Bandolier"                  | "The 7th (U.S.A.) Gazette"           |
| "The Tiger and the Rose"         | "The 3rd V.B.N.F. Magazine"          |
| "The XXX"                        | "The Suffolk Gazette"                |
| "The Black Horse Gazette"        | "The Green Tiger"                    |
| "The Thistle"                    | "The Legion of Frontiersmen"         |
| "The Lion and the Rose"          | "The Acorn"                          |
|                                  | "The Eagle"                          |

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions from:—

|  |          |                         |          |
|--|----------|-------------------------|----------|
| Non-Commissioned Officers and men, 1st Battalion, per Business Editor                | 31/ 7/07 | Colour-Sergeant Kenefic | 30/ 6/08 |
| Non-Commissioned Officers and men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieut. and Quartermaster Allan | 31/ 7/07 | Major G. M. Harding     | 31/ 8/08 |
| Sergeant-Major Morgan  | 31/ 3/08 | E. H. Holt, Esq.        | 31/ 8/08 |
|  |          | Miss M. Humphrey        | 31/ 8/08 |
|  |          | W. Warwick, Esq.        | 31/ 8/08 |
|  |          | Mr. C. H. Carr          | 31/ 8/08 |
|  |          | Mrs. Lynch-Staunton     | 31/ 8/08 |
|  |          | Mr. T. Scott            | 30/ 9/08 |

## BIRTHS.

ELTRINGHAM.—On the 11th inst., at Aldershot, the wife of Lance-Sergeant T. Eltringham, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

ENDERBY.—On the 15th inst., at 25, Glyn Mansions, Kensington, W., the wife of Major S. H. Enderby, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

## MARRIAGES.

DE HOICHEPIED LARPENT—HARRIS.—On the 17th inst., at St. Mary Abbots Church, Kensington, by the Venerable the Archdeacon Luckman, Archdeacon of Calcutta, Captain Lionel William Peppé De Hoichepiéd Larpent, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, eldest son of the late Major-General De Hoichepiéd Larpent, Indian Army, to Marion Lucy, second daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel G. F. A. Harris, Indian Medical Service.

FINCH—WALKER.—On the 17th inst., at St. John's Church, Westminster, London, S.W., by the Rev. M. Baldwin, Thomas H. Finch, London and South-Western Railway, to Helen Caroline, only surviving daughter of Charles Walker, formerly 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

## SILVER WEDDING.

BARNARD—SHERWOOD.—On the 8th September, 1882, at the Parish Church, Collinstown, Westmeath, Ireland, by the Rev. E. Goff, Private Thomas Barnard, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to Sarah, third daughter of Richard Sherwood, of Collinstown, Westmeath.

## DEATHS.

HILL.—On the 21st inst., at Hazeldene, Whitechurch, Salop, Henry Arthur Hill, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 39 years.

ROBINSON.—On the 19th inst., at Chillingham, near Belford, Northumberland, No. 715 Private F. Robinson, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 21 years.

SMITH.—On the 2nd ult., at Fort William, Calcutta, No. 9140 Lance-Corporal J. Smith, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 23 years.

VERNON.—On the 26th inst., at Rutland, Edward Vernon, late 5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 50 years.

EXTRACTS FROM THE *London Gazette*:—

**NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Lieutenant A. G. L'E Le Gallais to be Captain, *vice* R. G. Ritson, seconded (dated 8th January, 1907). Captain St. J. E. Montagu is seconded for service as an Adjutant of Indian Volunteers (dated 10th July, 1907). Lieutenant H. W. Archer, Adjutant, to be Captain, under the provisions of Article 28a, Royal Warrant for Pay and Promotion, 1906 (dated 26th June, 1907). Captain G. A. Woods is seconded for service as an Adjutant of Volunteers (dated 22nd August, 1907). The undermentioned Lieutenants to be Captains:—B. Evans, *vice* G. A. Woods, seconded (dated 22nd August, 1907); E. B. Gordon, Adjutant, under the provisions of Article 28a, Royal Warrant for Pay and Promotion, 1906 (dated 22nd August, 1907.)

**2ND VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Captain J. P. L. Bentham is granted the honorary rank of Major (dated 13th August, 1907). Major J. D. Christie is granted the honorary rank of Lieutenant-Colonel (dated 15th August, 1907). Major and Hon. Lieutenant-Colonel J. D. Christie resigns his commission, with permission to retain his rank, and to wear the prescribed uniform (dated 17th August, 1907.)

**2ND VOLUNTEER BATTALION DURHAM LIGHT INFANTRY.**—Captain G. A. Woods, the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Adjutant, *vice* Major R. F. Bell, the Durham Light Infantry, who has vacated that appointment (dated 22nd August, 1907.)

**1st Battalion Notes.**

FORT WILLIAM, CALCUTTA,  
5th September, 1907.

**W**E have had such heavy rain this month that the one spot where one can get covering in Calcutta—the Maidan—has been practically under water during the whole month. The rain has been unusually heavy this year, but whatever disadvantages arise from this, there is one big advantage in that the air has been so much cooler. The difference between this hot weather (?) and last is very great. Last year one hardly moved without getting thoroughly moist. This year there has, practically speaking, been no hot weather.

Everyone who possibly can flies from Calcutta at this time of the year. To begin with, September is always the worst month owing to the rains drying up, and secondly there is a collection of native holidays either at the end of September or the beginning of October, which makes it necessary for the majority of firms and shops to "shut up shop" for at least ten days. The majority of officers, profiting by last year's experience, have got leave for September, so that the numbers in the Mess at present are small.

We have heard no further definite news of our move. We hear, however, that the Leinster Regiment arrive here about the 12th November, so that we shall in all probability get under weigh about the 14th. The more we hear of Peshawur the more attractive it sounds. It will be a great relief to get out of this stuffy old Fort, where one feels like a hen in a coop, and also to be rid of the daily climb of ninety-two steps to the top of Dalhousie Barracks.

As we are moving so soon there is the usual sale of desirable polo ponies. We hope great things from this sale, or at least some of us do. At any rate we have great confidence in the persuasive power of the manager of the stable who is arranging this. The majority are taking their ponies with them, as we hear they are few and far between up at Peshawur. The railway also makes a large reduction in fare for a quantity. The Polo Club have been purchasing a few "raw ones" straight from the ship to take up with us.

Football has been going strong lately. There are, I

should think, about thirty or forty cups of sorts to be played for in Calcutta. The Company teams have a great time and reap in a harvest of shields and cups. One Company has two cups and a shield, but one of the former seems somewhat incongruous for football as there is a man *batting* on the top of it. In hardly any case though can these be kept for more than a year.

Our heartiest congratulations to Captain James, whose marriage, we hear, will have taken place by the time this appears in print.\*

The following have played for the Regimental Team in the League Matches:—

**A COMPANY:**—Privates Bramham and Frere, Lance-Corporal Wadsworth (threequarter-backs); Lance-Corporal Johnson (forward).

**B COMPANY:**—Lieutenants Milne-Home and Kellet (forwards).

**C COMPANY:**—Private Butterfield (half-back).

**D COMPANY:**—Lieutenant Bonham-Carter and Private Mullins (forwards); Lance-Corporal Fallan (half-back).

**E COMPANY:**—Lieutenant Temperley and Lance-Corporal Lewis (threequarter-backs); Privates Thorneycroft and English (forwards).

**G COMPANY:**—Lieutenant Platt (half-backs); Private Dignan (back); Private Ormsby (forward).

**H COMPANY:**—Lieutenant Staples, Sergeant Longdon and Private Barron (forwards).

The following Appointments have been made:—

*To be paid Lance-Sergeant:—*

No. 5619 Corporal J. Curran from 19/8/07

*To be paid Lance-Corporals:—*

|                                  |              |
|----------------------------------|--------------|
| No. 222 Lance-Corporal J. Waller | from 24/7/07 |
| " 875 " P. T. Griffin            | " 17/8/07    |
| " 649 " W. Lewis                 | " 17/8/07    |
| " 1373 " B. Shelley              | " 17/8/07    |
| " 8166 " J. Allen                | " 17/8/07    |
| " 1921 " W. Darling              | " 17/8/07    |
| " 909 " C. Lawrence              | " 17/8/07    |

*To be Drummer:—*

No. 6937 Private E. Woodward from 31/7/07

No. 5899 Colour-Sergeant R. Richardson has been permitted to extend his service to complete 12 years with the Colours.

No. 862 Private F. Burt was awarded a Military Telegraph Certificate, on the 9th inst.

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as follows:—

|                                   |                |
|-----------------------------------|----------------|
| No. 891 Private G. Gundy          | 1 from 14/2/07 |
| " 604 " E. Russell                | 1 " 11/6/07    |
| " 6933 " P. Jones                 | 2 " 11/7/07    |
| " 918 " H. F. Shapley             | 1 " 19/7/07    |
| " 1495 " G. Nash                  | 1 " 19/7/07    |
| " 1491 " J. Drayson               | 1 " 21/7/07    |
| " 8629 " A. Timmis                | 2 " 21/7/07    |
| " 9486 " G. Battison              | 1 " 25/7/07    |
| " 819 Lance-Corporal T. Priestley | 1 " 28/7/07    |
| " 1270 Private J. G. Hilton       | 1 " 28/7/07    |
| " 8303 " A. Chapman               | 2 " 28/7/07    |
| " 350 " J. McKenna                | 1 " 30/7/07    |
| " 1552 " A. C. Hewitt             | 1 " 31/7/07    |
| " 308 " G. Wheeldon               | 1 " 2/8/07     |
| " 1514 " J. Ball                  | 1 " 2/8/07     |
| " 6337 " H. Disney                | 2 " 3/8/07     |
| " 467 " J. Sherratt               | 1 " 3/8/07     |
| " 1593 " T. Robson                | 1 " 5/8/07     |
| " 8646 " D. Barker                | 2 " 6/8/07     |
| " 1535 " H. J. Colton             | 1 " 8/8/07     |
| " 1108 " A. Stirling              | 1 " 9/8/07     |
| " 1534 " W. E. Moss               | 1 " 9/8/07     |
| " 1571 " R. Moore                 | 1 " 10/8/07    |
| " 7862 Lance-Corporal H. Woolf    | 2 " 11/8/07    |
| " 1545 Private W. Jarvis          | 1 " 11/8/07    |

\* Since the above was written our 1st Battalion Correspondent will probably have heard that the happy event, which was to have taken place on the 9th of this month, has now been postponed until the 16th prox.—Ed., "St. G. G."

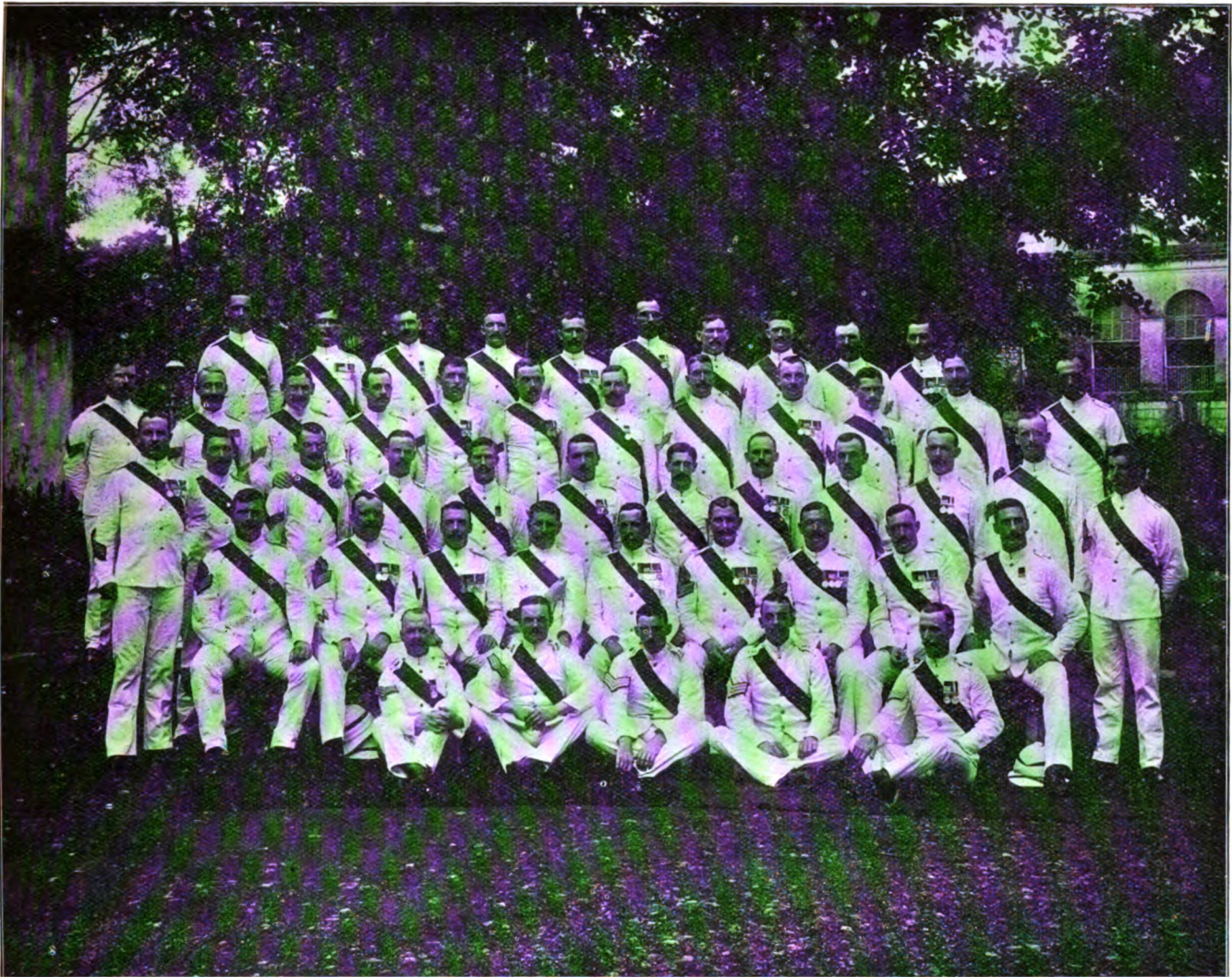


|                               |                |
|-------------------------------|----------------|
| No. 1544 Private C. Cambridge | 1 from 11/8/07 |
| " 9625 " J. Walsh             | 1 " 11/8/07    |
| " 7784 " P. Herbert           | 2 " 12/8/07    |
| " 1586 " T. Ververs           | 1 " 14/8/07    |
| " 1585 " W. Smith             | 1 " 14/8/07    |
| " 1575 " G. Rix               | 1 " 14/8/07    |
| " 1591 " G. Iles              | 1 " 15/8/07    |
| " 1581 " E. Foster            | 1 " 15/8/07    |
| " 1606 " H. J. Wheeler        | 1 " 17/8/07    |

Service Pay has been granted as under :—

|                                |                     |
|--------------------------------|---------------------|
| No. 8261 Private A. Perkins    | at 6d. from 27/6/07 |
| " 222 Lance-Corporal J. Waller | " 6d. " 17/7/07     |

should be the winner of the silver cup, presented to the Mess by the members of the Sergeants' Mess of the 3rd Battalion, on disbandment. To enable us to have the most favourable part of the day for the shoot, we started very early, breakfasting at 4.30 a.m., we caught a train at about 6 a.m. and arrived at the range, some nine miles away shortly after that hour. The conditions of the competition were seven rounds with one sighting shot at each distance, at 200, 500 and 600 yards, at a second



THE SERGEANTS OF THE 1ST BATTALION.  
(From a local photograph.)

|                                  |                    |
|----------------------------------|--------------------|
| No. 1623 Private J. Tonkinson    | at 6d. from 1/8/07 |
| " 1604 " G. E. Piff              | " 6d. " 1/8/07     |
| " 710 " L. Thompson              | " 6d. " 1/8/07     |
| " 765 " J. Fleck                 | " 6d. " 1/8/07     |
| " 1921 Lance-Corporal W. Darling | " 6d. " 17/8/07    |
| " 909 " C. Lawrence              | " 6d. " 17/8/07    |
| " 8055 Private A. Silvers        | " 7d. " 18/8/07    |

#### SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

A Shooting Competition was held on the 17th August, on the Volunteers' Range, at Belghuriah, to decide who

class target. Sergeant-Drummer Hone proved to be the winner with a score of 76 points, out of a possible 84. Band-Sergeant Sones and Sergeant Watson obtained second and third places respectively, with scores of 74 each.

A Billiard Tournament, which has been in progress during the last two months, was concluded on the 15th of August, the finalists being Lance-Sergeant Cameron



and Lance-Sergeant Squires. The first named eventually won by 21 points, after a very even game.

#### FOOTBALL NOTES.

We have only played two games of Football during the month, and in both we have had to acknowledge defeat. The first was played on the Maidan, against Hastings F.C., who defeated us by 5 goals to *nil*; the second match against the Corporals ended in a win for them by 3 goals to *nil*, after a very evenly contested game.

#### RUGBY FOOTBALL NOTES.

Although on paper the results in the League Competition are not so good as last year, the XV. is very much superior. We have had stronger teams to play against and in no case have heavy scores been run up against us.

A great many more men have taken to the game, and A, B, G and E Companies have all got teams. A Regimental Cup to be competed for by Companies has been suggested, and we hope it will be in existence next year. There are four competitions in India, the Calcutta League and Cup, the

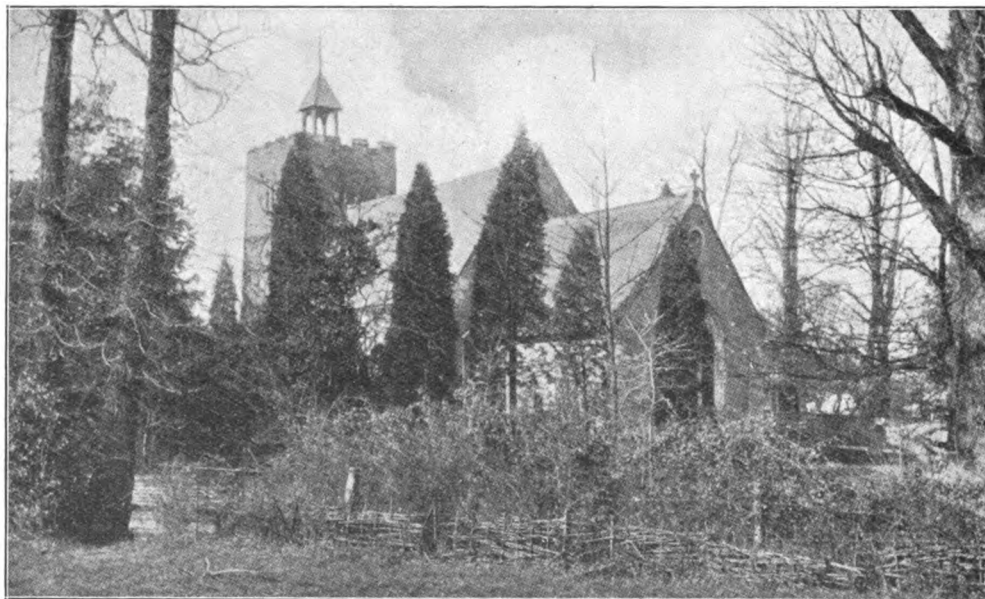
Madras Cup, and the Bombay Gymkhana Cup, and therefore wherever the Regiment is quartered it will be within reach of one of these competitions. In addition to this, when we return home at some distant date we shall have a team ready to enter for the Army Cup, at home.

To turn to actual results, the match v. Dalhousie was disappointing, as after having the best of the game throughout we were defeated by 2 tries to *nil*, through sheer lack of scoring power. Against the H.L.I. we were successful by a penalty goal to *nil*, which would have been increased but for the greasy state of the ball. We defeated the United Services in a take by 2 tries to a goal. Our tries were scored by Lance-Corporal Wadsworth and Private Butterfield.

The most successful match of the season was v. Calcutta,

who, last year amassed the respectable sum of 52 points against us. This year they defeated us by a penalty goal to *nil*, and with a turn or two of luck or a drier ball the result might have been reversed. As the play went, a fair result would have been a draw. Our full-back, Private Dignan, never once made a mistake and saved us time after time. The threequarters, whose duties were mainly defensive, tackled and kicked extremely well and indulged in a few rounds of passing, which nearly resulted in a score, by Lance-Corporal Wadsworth, 10 minutes from the start. The halves worked well and saved several dangerous rushes by the Calcutta forwards, but Private Butterfield must learn to keep on-side. The forwards could hardly have played better, their only weakness being a tendency to get offside and a slowness in packing round the ball from a line out from touch. All played hard and well, but perhaps Private Mullins was the best. Against the Gloucesters we were well beaten

by 25 points to *nil*, which would have been reduced to 19 points to five if the referee had been able to keep up with the game. Private Priestly obtained an excellent try but was disallowed by a distant referee. There has also been a Junior (St. Andrew's) Cup for which A, E, and G Companies have entered.



OLD PARISH CHURCH, ALDERSHOT.  
(From a picture post card.)

Up-to-date only one match has been played in which A beat G by 6 points to *nil*.

#### 2nd Battalion Notes.

BADAJOS BARRACKS, ALDERSHOT,

26th September, 1907.



HIS is being a busy month for us. The Battalion went on command training on Saturday, the 14th, returning here last Sunday.

This year we formed part of the marked enemy, which enabled one not only to see more of the operations, but all the Officers were mounted. In fact owing to our present numbers there was a veritable cavalcade of them.

The Battalion represented a Division of three Brigades, All Officers therefore got a rise in rank!



On the 14th we marched to Easthampstead, our adversaries having left Aldershot the day before. We reached Woburn on the 15th and Thame on the 16th.

Operations commenced for us on the 17th, but we drew blank and remained at Wotton.

The following day we left Wotton about 9 o'clock and bivouacked that night at Brill and Chilton, having at last got in touch with the enemy.

We were attacked early on the 19th, and with the battle in our favour, operations finally ceased about 2 p.m. We then commenced our march home, camping that night at North Waston, near Thame. The following day we marched to Newnham Warren, joining up with the 2nd Division.

On the 21st we marched to Stratfieldsaye, and finally back to Aldershot on Sunday. A most remarkable thing was that we did not have one drop of rain during the whole of manoeuvres.

One of our Officers at the village of Quainton happened to go into a cottage to ask for a pail of water for his thirsty motor, and entering into conversation with the owner, found that he was Mr. Thomas Chapman, who had been in the Regiment and had served with it in the Indian Mutiny, having left in '68. This veteran was still hale and hearty, and appeared to be enjoying life to its utmost.

As our move to Dover approaches, there is a wild scene of packing to be seen everywhere, and from the size of some of the packing cases that the writer has seen, whoever is responsible for overweight of baggage will indeed have a big task before him.

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as follows:—

|                                |                |
|--------------------------------|----------------|
| No. 1379 Private P. Evans      | 1 from 24/6/07 |
| " 1416 Lance-Corporal G. Smith | 1 " 6/7/07     |
| " 1440 Private C. Ellis        | 1 " 10/7/07    |
| " 1452 " J. Cross              | 1 " 12/7/07    |
| " 1500 " W. Vernon             | 1 " 25/7/07    |
| " 1289 " A. Leal               | 1 " 2/8/07     |
| " 1451 " R. Hayes              | 1 " 29/8/07    |

The undermentioned were awarded 3rd Class Certificates of Education, dated the 6th inst.:—

|                                    |                          |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| No. 1046 Lce.-Corpl. A. O. Waddell | No. 1621 Private J. Reed |
| " 1050 Private T. Hughes           | " 1898 " A. Suter        |
| " 1143 " E. Rogan                  | " 360 " W. Wilson        |
| No. 1560 Boy M. Mulgrew            |                          |

Sergeant E. M. Watts has returned from the West African Regiment and he looks none the worse after a two years' term in that sickly country. His comrades are very pleased to have him back.

Sergeants W. Casey and R. Quayle qualified at the School of Musketry, Hythe, on the 30th ult.

No. 269 Lance-Corporal W. Hynam was transferred to the 5th Royal Irish Lancers, on the 9th inst.

No. 7178 Private J. Ryan has been appointed unpaid Lance-Corporal, from the 11th inst.

The Draft of 100 Privates for the 1st Battalion were duly despatched on the 3rd inst.

## CRICKET.

### KILGOUR CUP—(1st Round).

#### A COMPANY v. E COMPANY.

Played on the 6th Brigade Recreation Ground, Aldershot, on the 23rd ult., resulting in a win for A Company by 111 runs.

#### A COMPANY.

| 1st innings.                                       |           | 2nd innings.                 |            |
|--|-----------|------------------------------|------------|
| Colour-Sergt. Hollett, b Cunningham...             | 6         | b Cunningham ...             | 21         |
| Private Coates, b Cooper ...                       | 6         | c Cooper, b Cunningham ...   | 16         |
| Sergeant Williamson, b Cooper ...                  | 1         | c Williams, b Cunningham ... | 12         |
| Private Maden, b Cunningham ...                    | 0         | b Cunningham ...             | 0          |
| Sergeant Dixon, c and b Cooper...                  | 2         | b Cunningham ...             | 3          |
| Private Black, b Cunningham ...                    | 1         | not out...                   | 8          |
| Lance-Sergeant Hiorns, b Cunningham                | 3         | c Cooper, b Cunningham ...   | 21         |
| Lance-Corporal Challoner, st Cox, b Cunningham ... | 14        | c McMillan, b Cooper ...     | 16         |
| Corporal Slater, c Cox, b Cooper ...               | 0         | c McMillan, b Cunningham ... | 12         |
| Private Simpson, not out ...                       | 5         | b Cooper ...                 | 27         |
| Lance-Corporal Groves, b Williams                  | 8         | b Williams ...               | 2          |
| Extras ...   | 1         | Extras ...                   | 10         |
| <b>Total ...</b>                                   | <b>47</b> | <b>Total...</b>              | <b>148</b> |

#### E COMPANY.

| 1st innings.   |           | 2nd innings.           |           |
|--|-----------|------------------------|-----------|
| Lance-Sergeant Anthony, b Coates ...                 | 0         | not out ...            | 0         |
| Bandsman Cox, c Hollett, b Coates ...                | 13        | lbw, b Coates ...      | 17        |
| Lance-Sergeant Williams, c Slater, b Hollett ...     | 4         | b Williamson ...       | 4         |
| Bandsman Smith, st Simpson, b Coates                 | 0         | c Simpson, b Maden ... | 9         |
| Sergeant Offord, b Coates ...                        | 3         | b Williamson ...       | 7         |
| Bandsman Cunningham, c Williamson, b Hollett ...     | 1         | b Williamson ...       | 0         |
| Bandsman Symms, b Maden ...                          | 2         | b Williamson ...       | 1         |
| Private McMillan, b Maden ...                        | 0         | run out...             | 5         |
| Drummer Redhead, not out ...                         | 5         | b Williamson ...       | 1         |
| Lance-Corporal Cooper, c Challoner, b Williamson ... | 0         | run out...             | 0         |
| Private Chivers, lbw, b Black ...                    | 4         | b Williamson ...       | 0         |
| Extras ...   | 4         | Extras ...             | 4         |
| <b>Total ...</b>                                     | <b>36</b> | <b>Total...</b>        | <b>48</b> |

### KILGOUR CUP—(Semi-Final).

#### A COMPANY v. F COMPANY.

Played on the 6th Brigade Recreation Ground, on the 9th inst., resulting in a win for A Company by 3 wickets and 1 run.

#### A COMPANY.

| 1st innings.                          |           | 2nd innings.                |           |
|---------------------------------------|-----------|-----------------------------|-----------|
| Private Simpson, run out ...          | 14        | c Lynam, b Coombes ...      | 0         |
| Sergeant Williamson, b Lloyd ...      | 0         | b Coombes ...               | 0         |
| Private Black, b Coombes...           | 3         | did not bat ...             | 0         |
| Colour-Sergeant Hollett, run out ...  | 0         | not out...                  | 9         |
| Lance-Corporal Challoner, b Lloyd ... | 0         | did not bat ...             | 0         |
| Private Coates, b Lloyd ...           | 2         | b Coombes ...               | 0         |
| Lance-Sergeant Hiorns, b Coombes ...  | 1         | run out...                  | 5         |
| Private Lane, c Wildman, b Coombes    | 3         | b Coombes ...               | 6         |
| Sergeant Dixon, run out ...           | 1         | c Stafford, b Coombes ...   | 0         |
| Corporal Slater, not out ...          | 10        | b Coombes ...               | 3         |
| Lance-Corporal Groves, lbw ...        | 0         | did not bat ...             | 0         |
| Extras ...                            | 6         | Extras ...                  | 5         |
| <b>Total ...</b>                      | <b>40</b> | <b>Total (7 wickets)...</b> | <b>28</b> |

#### F COMPANY.

| 1st innings.                           |           | 2nd innings.               |           |
|--|-----------|----------------------------|-----------|
| Private Wildman, b Hollett ...         | 6         | c Slater, b Hollett ...    | 0         |
| Lance-Corporal Stafford, b Hollett ... | 0         | run out...                 | 0         |
| Colour-Sergeant Price, b Hollett ...   | 7         | b Williamson ...           | 0         |
| Private Coombes, b Hollett ...         | 6         | c Groves, b Williamson ... | 0         |
| Colour-Sergeant Fenton, b Coates ...   | 10        | c Black, b Williamson ...  | 6         |
| Private Lloyd, b Hollett ...           | 0         | b Coates ...               | 8         |
| Lance-Corporal Reynolds, b Williamson  | 5         | b Coates ...               | 0         |
| Private Lynam, c Slater, b Williamson  | 0         | c Hiorns, b Williamson ... | 2         |
| Lance-Corporal Holton, b Williamson    | 0         | b Coates ...               | 0         |
| Drummer Langtry, run out ...           | 3         | b Williamson ...           | 6         |
| Private Young, not out ...             | 1         | not out ...                | 0         |
| Extras ...                             | 4         | Extras ...                 | 3         |
| <b>Total ...</b>                       | <b>42</b> | <b>Total...</b>            | <b>25</b> |

## KILGOUR CUP—(Final).

## A COMPANY V. B COMPANY.

Played on the 6th Brigade Recreation Ground, Aldershot, on the 11th inst., A Company winning the Cup by 43 runs, for the second year in succession. In 1905 it was won by No. 1 Double Company which was made up of A and C Companies. A Company also hold the Biddulph Football Shield for the season of 1906-07.

## A COMPANY.

| 1st innings.                                 |    | 2nd innings.       |     |
|--|----|--------------------|-----|
| Sergeant Williamson, lbw                     | 8  | b Mudd             | 19  |
| Lance-Corporal Challoner, b Brown            | 1  | b Allen            | 8   |
| Private Simpson, c Mudd, b Brown             | 19 | b Brown            | 4   |
| Sergeant Dixon, b Brown                      | 0  | c Pease, b Brown   | 3   |
| Colour-Sergeant Hollett, b Mudd              | 1  | b Allen            | 28  |
| Lance-Sergeant Hiorns, c Draper, b Brown     | 17 | b Brown            | 13  |
| Private Lane, c O'Hara, b Casey              | 1  | c Allen, b Mudd    | 0   |
| " Coates, b Casey                            | 2  | b Allen            | 0   |
| " Black, b Brown                             | 2  | c Murrell, b Allen | 12  |
| Lance-Sergeant Hayward, st Mortimer, b Brown | 2  | not out            | 0   |
| Lance-Corporal Groves, not out               | 3  | b Allen            | 4   |
| Extras                                       | 8  | Extras             | 11  |
| Total  | 64 | Total              | 102 |

## B COMPANY.

| 1st innings.                              |    | 2nd innings.            |    |
|---|----|-------------------------|----|
| Lance-Corporal Pease, c Simpson, b Coates | 4  | b Hiorns                | 1  |
| Bandsman O'Hara, c Groves, b Coates       | 3  | run out                 | 0  |
| Lance-Corporal Mudd, c Groves, b Coates   | 17 | c Simpson, b Williamson | 5  |
| Lance-Sergeant Brown, b Williamson        | 0  | b Williamson            | 0  |
| Sergeant Casey, b Williamson              | 0  | c Hiorns, b Coates      | 4  |
| Private Murrell, c Hiorns, b Williamson   | 5  | c Black, b Hiorns       | 20 |
| " Mortimer, run out                       | 22 | st Simpson, b Coates    | 1  |
| " Draper, b Coates                        | 2  | b Coates                | 0  |
| " Allen, c Hiorns, b Lane                 | 5  | c Hollett, b Williamson | 0  |
| " Mellors, b Lane                         | 3  | c and b Hiorns          | 20 |
| Lance-Corporal Field, not out             | 2  | not out                 | 0  |
| Extras                                    | 4  | Extras                  | 5  |
| Total                                     | 67 | Total                   | 56 |

## 5TH FUSILIERS V. ARMY SERVICE CORPS.

Played at Aldershot, on the 29th ult., resulting in a victory for the FIFTH by 178 runs.

## 5TH FUSILIERS.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Captain Isaac, c and b Badcock               | 46  |
| " Clifford, run out                          | 59  |
| Lieutenant Gunner, c Fitzherbert, b Richards | 31  |
| Colonel Wilkinson, b McLaren                 | 1   |
| Lieutenant Charlton, c Saulez, b Badcock     | 34  |
| " Hervey-Bathurst, b McLaren                 | 0   |
| " Higson, b McLaren                          | 1   |
| Captain Wood, b McLaren                      | 48  |
| Lieutenant Lawson, not out                   | 4   |
| " Cogan, c Richards, b McLaren               | 14  |
| Bandsman Cox, b McLaren                      | 0   |
| Extras                                       | 16  |
| Total  | 254 |

## ARMY SERVICE CORPS.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Captain Wright, b Hervey-Bathurst                   | 6  |
| Major Richards, b Charlton                          | 0  |
| Lieutenant Doran, b Hervey-Bathurst                 | 1  |
| " Fitzherbert, c Lawson, b Charlton                 | 7  |
| Quartermaster-Sergeant McLaren, c Cogan, b Charlton | 37 |
| Lieutenant Badcock, c Hervey-Bathurst, b Charlton   | 0  |
| Corporal Billiards, st Cox, b Charlton              | 4  |
| Lieutenant Saulez, c and b Charlton                 | 9  |
| Captain Street, b Charlton                          | 0  |
| Lieutenant Burn, not out                            | 9  |
| Private Trae, c Wilkinson, b Charlton               | 0  |
| Extras  | 3  |
| Total   | 76 |

## 5TH FUSILIERS V. ARMY SERVICE CORPS.

Played at Aldershot, on the 9th inst., resulting in a win for the FIFTH by 12 runs.

## 5TH FUSILIERS.

|                              |   |
|------------------------------|---|
| Captain Isaac, b McLaren     | 5 |
| " Clifford, c Airey, b Udall | 1 |

|                              |    |
|------------------------------|----|
| Major Hobson, c and b Udall  | 0  |
| Lieutenant Nichol, b McLaren | 34 |
| " Barker, retired hurt       | 17 |
| " Mordaunt, b McLaren        | 0  |
| " Charlton, b McLaren        | 6  |
| " Lawson, b McLaren          | 5  |
| Colonel Wilkinson, b McLaren | 0  |
| Captain Wood, b Udall        | 9  |
| Lieutenant Cogan, not out    | 0  |
| Extras                       | 10 |
| Total                        | 87 |

## ARMY SERVICE CORPS.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Captain Airey, b Mordaunt                     | 10 |
| Major Richards, b Mordaunt                    | 15 |
| Captain White, b Hobson                       | 31 |
| " Darling, lbw, b Mordaunt                    | 0  |
| Lieutenant Godfrey, b Hobson                  | 0  |
| Staff-Sergeant-Major McLaren, lbw, b Mordaunt | 4  |
| Captain Watling, c and b Hobson               | 8  |
| Lieutenant Airey, b Hobson                    | 0  |
| Captain Udall, st Nichol, b Hobson            | 0  |
| Lieutenant Badcock, lbw, b Mordaunt           | 5  |
| " Saulez, not out                             | 1  |
| Extras  | 1  |
| Total   | 75 |

## THE 14TH REGIMENT V. 5TH FUSILIERS.

Played at Aldershot, on the 13th inst., and resulted in a draw.

## THE 14TH REGIMENT.

|   |             |
|---|-------------|
| Captain Wood, c Charlton, b Isaac           | 52          |
| Lieutenant Lupton, c Lawson, b Charlton     | 13          |
| Captain Cuthell, c Ainslie, b Isaac         | 56          |
| Lieutenant Hartopp, c Wilkinson, b Charlton | 19          |
| Captain Crossman, c Isaac, b Lawson         | 8           |
| Lieutenant Smart, not out                   | 24          |
| " Ross, not out                             | 27          |
| Captain Nicholson                           |             |
| Drummer Mackey                              | did not bat |
| Lieutenant Palmes                           |             |
| " Hobbs                                     |             |
| Extras                                      | 11          |
| Total (for 5 wickets)                       | 210         |

## 5TH FUSILIERS.

|  |             |
|--|-------------|
| Major Ainslie, c Ross, b Lupton          | 10          |
| Captain Isaac, lbw, b Crossman           | 2           |
| Lieutenant Gunner, b Lupton              | 40          |
| " Lawson, b Lupton                       | 15          |
| Captain Braithwaite, b Lupton            | 0           |
| Lieutenant Nichol, b Lupton              | 6           |
| " Charlton not out                       | 30          |
| Colonel Wilkinson, c Nicholson, b Lupton | 6           |
| Captain Wood, not out                    | 14          |
| Lieutenant Higson                        |             |
| Cogan                                    | did not bat |
| Extras                                   | 18          |
| Total (for 7 wickets)                    | 141         |

## 5th Battalion Notes.

ALNWICK,  
23rd September, 1907.



THE Recruits of the 5th Battalion came out for preliminary drill at the Havens Camp, Alnwick, on the 29th April, and the musketry course for them, and the "forty-nine days' men" commenced on the 18th June. The Battalion assembled for a month's training at Alnwick on the 1st July, 1,030 of all ranks were present under canvas.

The Officers' Cup was shot for on Monday, the 22nd July, and was won by Lieutenant J. M. Lambert.

A Company proved the best shooting company, with an average of 130.7. Colour-Sergeant Wilson and Sergeant Day tied for the Permanent Staff Cup.



The left-half Battalion proceeded to Moorlaws Camp for Musketry on Saturday, the 6th July, they completed their course on the 13th, when the right-half Battalion marched up.

The Officers' Eleven played the Alnwick Club on the 20th July, and sustained an 8-wickets defeat. The Officers also played a broomstick match against Mrs. Gerard Leather's Ladies Eleven, and won by 55 runs.

The Inspection by Brigadier-General C. H. Kelly was held on Thursday, the 25th July, and in the evening a number of old Officers dined at the Mess, including Lieutenant-Colonel Orde, Majors Crossman, Powell-Cotton, and E. Joicey, Captain J. Westmacott and Mr. B. Westmacott.

The Regimental Sports took place on the same day. The weather was propitious and we were glad to have a large gathering of guests.

The training for the year came to an end on Saturday, the 27th July.

### 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,  
24th September, 1907.



OUR teams entered for the Havelock-Allan Competition at Whitley Bay, on the 31st ult., all gave a good account of themselves, L Company (Morpeth) winning the trophy with a record score of 203 points, whilst A Company (Hexham) and D Company (Alnwick) occupied the 7th and 10th places respectively.

The above competition was open to three teams each from the eight Battalions of the Tyne and Durham Light Infantry Volunteer Brigades, so our victory is rather a creditable one.

Lieutenant-Colonel J. Gibson, V.D., and Captain and Honorary-Major G. Reavell took part in a Staff Ride in the neighbourhood of Thirsk, on the 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th inst.

Second-Lieutenants A. H. M. Weddell and W. Robb are attached to the 2nd Battalion Scottish Rifles, for a month, from the 6th inst.

### 2nd Volunteer Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,  
20th September, 1907.



THE Battalion Prize Shooting Meeting was held at Newburn Range, on the 7th and 14th inst., under the most favourable weather conditions; there was a record attendance, Bisley regulations were carried out, competitors being allowed a sighting shot at each range. Lieutenant T. J. Carlisle acted as

Range Officer and Secretary, he was assisted by Sergeant J. Elliott. Colonel R. Saxton White, V.D., officiated as umpire. The following is a list of the various events, with names of the prize winners and their respective scores:—

#### LONG DISTANCE CHALLENGE CUP—(600 YARDS).

Presented by Major P. W. Richardson, V.D. Seven shots at 600 yards. 1st Prize, Cup and £1 1s.; 2nd Prize, 15/-; 3rd Prize, 10/-; 4th Prize, 5/-.

|  | Points. |
|--|---------|
| Armourer-Sergeant J. Cunningham (Walker)—The Cup | 34      |
| Sergeant J. Dick (Walker)                        | 30      |
| " W. Cameron (Newburn)                           | 30      |
| Captain W. L. Bentham (Newburn)                  | 28      |
| Colour-Sergeant-Instructor McGaw (Staff)         | 28      |
| Colour-Sergeant J. Allan (Wallsend)              | 28      |
| " W. Mitchell (Wallsend)                         | 27      |
| " G. Armstrong (Walker)                          | 26      |

#### THE OFFICERS' CHALLENGE CUP.

Presented by Colonel Saxton White, V.D. Seven shots at 200 and 500yds.

|  | 200yds. | 500yds. | Total. |
|--|---------|---------|--------|
| Lieutenant T. J. Carlisle (Gosforth)—The Cup | 29      | 32      | 61     |
| Captain W. L. Bentham (Newburn)              | 26      | 28      | 54     |
| " Myles (Wallsend)                           | 27      | 20      | 47     |
| Lieutenant Straughan (Gosforth)              | 24      | 20      | 44     |
| " J. E. Orde (Wallsend)                      | 21      | 22      | 43     |
| " W. Harle (Walker)                          | 21      | 16      | 37     |
| " Davis (Walker)                             | 16      | 20      | 36     |
| " Proud (Walker)                             | 18      | 14      | 32     |

#### THE BATTALION CHALLENGE CUP.

Presented by Colonel H. F. Swan, C.B., V.D. Seven shots at 200, 500 and 600yds. 1st Prize, the Cup and £2 2s.; 2nd Prize, £1; 3rd Prize, 10/-; 4th Prize, 5/-; 5th Prize, 5/- Open to all efficient members of the Battalion.

|  | 200yds. | 500yds. | 600yds. | Total. |
|--|---------|---------|---------|--------|
| Arm.-Sergt. J. Cunningham (Walker)—The Cup | 30      | 31      | 35      | 96     |
| Sergeant Dick (Walker)                     | 31      | 31      | 30      | 92     |
| Colour-Sergeant G. Armstrong (Walker)      | 29      | 34      | 27      | 90     |
| Lieutenant T. J. Carlisle (Gosforth)       | 29      | 29      | 30      | 88     |
| Colour-Sergeant W. Mitchell (Wallsend)     | 32      | 27      | 27      | 86     |
| Sergeant W. Cameron (Newburn)              | 33      | 29      | 21      | 83     |
| Colour-Sergeant J. Allan (Wallsend)        | 32      | 28      | 22      | 82     |
| Sergeant-Major F. Goddard (Staff)          | 27      | 24      | 25      | 76     |
| Private A. Goole                           | 25      | 25      | 25      | 75     |

#### THE RECRUITS' CHALLENGE CUP.

Presented by Major J. D. Christie. Seven shots at 200yds. 1st Prize, the Cup and £1 1s.; 2nd Prize, 10/-; 3rd Prize, 10/-; 4th Prize, 7/6; 5th Prize, 5/-; 6th Prize, 5/-; 7th Prize, 2/6; 8th Prize, 2/6; 9th Prize, 2/6.

|  | Points. |
|--|---------|
| Lance-Sergeant J. Jameson (Gosforth)—The Cup | 27      |
| Private Curry (Cyclists' Company, Newburn)   | 27      |
| " T. W. Brewis (Gosforth)                    | 25      |
| " Clark (Gosforth)                           | 23      |
| " A. Stephenson                              | 22      |
| " Graham (Newburn)                           | 21      |
| " J. Tweedy (Gosforth)                       | 21      |
| " J. B. Lambert                              | 19      |
| " Moncrieff                                  | 19      |

In a tie for the Cup being shot off between Lance-Sergeant Jameson and Private Curry, the former won with a score of 29 points against Private Curry's 22.

#### THE SERGEANTS' CUP.

Presented by Captain Skinner and Lieutenants Orde, Davis and Crowther. Seven shots at 200 and 500yds. 1st Prize, the Cup and 10/-; 2nd Prize, 7/6; 3rd Prize, 5/- Open to all Sergeants on the strength.

|  | 200yds. | 500yds. | Total. |
|--|---------|---------|--------|
| Arm.-Sergt. J. Cunningham (Walker)—The Cup | 33      | 33      | 66     |
| Sergeant W. Cameron (Newburn)              | 34      | 31      | 65     |
| Colour-Sergeant G. Armstrong (Walker)      | 31      | 33      | 64     |
| Sergeant J. Dick (Walker)                  | 32      | 32      | 64     |
| " W. Mitchell (Wallsend)                   | 31      | 32      | 63     |
| Colour-Sergeant J. Allan (Wallsend)        | 31      | 30      | 61     |

## RAPID FIRING CUP.

Presented by Mrs. H. F. Swan. Ten rounds at a disappearing target, 200yds. 1st Prize, the Cup and £1 1s.; 2nd Prize, 10/-; 3rd Prize, 10/-; 4th Prize, 7 6; 5th Prize, 5/-; 6th Prize, 5/-; 7th Prize, 2 6; 8th Prize, 2 6; 9th Prize, 2 6.

|  | Hits. |
|--|-------|
| Colour-Sergeant G. Armstrong (Walker)—The Cup ... .. | 10    |
| Sergeant Phillips (Wallsend) ... ..                  | 9     |
| " Mackie (Walker) ... ..                             | 8     |
| Colour-Sergeant-Instructor Fairless ... ..           | 7     |
| Sergeant W. Cameron (Newburn) ... ..                 | 6     |
| Colour-Sergeant-Instructor McGaw ... ..              | 6     |
| Lance-Sergeant Brooks ... ..                         | 6     |
| Captain W. L. Bentham ... ..                         | 6     |
| Private Willis ... ..                                | 6     |

## THE OLD SOLDIERS' CUP.

Presented by Captain Glossop. Ten rounds at a disappearing target, 200yds. 1st Prize, the Cup and £1 1s.; 2nd Prize, 10/-; 3rd Prize, 5/-; 4th Prize, 2 6; 5th Prize, 2 6. Confined to members who have had previous service in the Regular Army.

|   | Hits. |
|---|-------|
| Colour-Sergeant Armstrong (Walker)—The Cup ... .. | 10    |
| Sergeant-Major Goddard ... ..                     | 8     |
| Lance-Sergeant Brooks ... ..                      | 8     |
| Private J. Hempsey ... ..                         | 7     |
| " R. Russell ... ..                               | 6     |

The tie for the second place resulted in Sergeant-Major Goddard making 9 hits against Lance-Sergeant Brooks' 6.

## THE SPENCER CHALLENGE CUP.

Presented by Major Spencer. For teams of eight men and one Sergeant from any one Company. Eight rounds at a figure target, exposed for 45 seconds, at 300yds. Maximum points for Drill, 36.

|   | Drill. | Hits. | Total. |
|---|--------|-------|--------|
| Sergeant Mackie's Team (A Company)—The Cup ... .. | 31     | 19    | 50     |
| " Phillips' Team (G Company) ... ..               | 31     | 18    | 49     |
| " Cameron's Team (E Company) ... ..               | 33     | 15    | 48     |
| " Allan's Team (H Company) ... ..                 | 34     | 14    | 48     |
| " Harman's Team (C Company) ... ..                | 28     | 11    | 39     |

The shooting for the Major Grahamsley Morris Tube Challenge Cup commences next month, it will be shot under League conditions, each Company shooting against each other Company at the rate of one match per week. The 1st Prize is to be a Cup and £4, the 2nd Prize £1.

The following has appeared in the *London Gazette*:—

" WAR OFFICE,  
" 30th August, 1907.

" The King has been graciously pleased to confer the Volunteer Officers' Decoration upon the undermentioned Officer of the Volunteer force who has been duly recommended for same under the terms of the Royal Warrant, dated 25th July, 1892:—Lieutenant-Colonel and Hon. Colonel Richard Saxton White, 2nd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers."

Privates W. Smiles, C. Wheeler and G. Wheeler, have been awarded the Volunteer Long Service Medal.

## 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
24th September, 1907.



THIS is the first year in the history of the 3rd Volunteer Battalion that we have been over our establishment, and recruits are still coming in, notwithstanding the doubts and rumours as to our future.

The present strength of the Battalion is as follows:—

| Company.              | Officers. | Sergeants. | Men. |
|-----------------------|-----------|------------|------|
| A (Cyclist) ... ..    | 4         | 5          | 95   |
| B ... ..              | 3         | 5          | 102  |
| C ... ..              | 2         | 5          | 101  |
| D ... ..              | 2         | 5          | 105  |
| E ... ..              | 3         | 5          | 110  |
| F ... ..              | 2         | 5          | 107  |
| G ... ..              | 3         | 5          | 100  |
| H ... ..              | 3         | 5          | 108  |
| I (Quayside) ... ..   | 2         | 5          | 83   |
| K (University) ... .. | 4         | 5          | 155  |
| A.S.C. ... ..         | 1         | 7          | 20   |
| Staff ... ..          | 10        | 7          | ...  |
|                       | 39        | 64         | 1086 |
| Establishment ... ..  |           |            | 1166 |

The Territorial Army Scheme is a frequent topic in the Officers' Mess, and the general opinion seems to be that we should have no difficulty in carrying out the new ideas. We shall be fortunate in having the Training Battalion at our doors, and it will be an easy matter for our Officers and Sergeants to put in a little spare time at the Barracks.

We have in the past often received help at our War Games and night operations from the regular Officers at the Barracks, both Artillery and Infantry, and so know well the advantages that will arise under the new scheme of bringing the two forces more closely together.

## Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

28th September, 1907.



BEFORE these lines appear in print, our 2nd Battalion will be packing up their kit at Aldershot preparatory to their move to Dover. It is now close on fourteen years since the 1st Battalion were quartered at that station, having arrived there, after a short stay at Aldershot, in September, 1891, and left in August, 1893; the 2nd Battalion are due there on the 2nd prox. It may be interesting to record the fact that before the 1st Battalion went to Dover, *St. George's Gazette*—with the exception of a short spell of its career, when it was printed and published at the Dépôt, Newcastle-on-Tyne—was always produced locally, wherever the headquarters of the 1st Battalion happened to be for the time being. On arrival at Dover a suitable printer was looked for, and the work was entrusted to Messrs. Grigg and Son, of York Street; this firm has printed it ever since, a period of over sixteen years, a record, we believe, in the history of regimental journalism. That the work has been executed to the satisfaction of all concerned goes without saying, had this not been the case it is evident the firm would not have held the post as long as it has done. Sixteen years of good and faithful service to the old Corps is one of which Mr. Grigg may justly feel proud; and we think he is, for some years ago the works were named after our paper—"St. George's Press"—and this title, in practically the same type, only of course considerably larger, as the heading of our Regimental paper, adorns the shop front of the works department. We personally feel we owe Mr. Grigg a deep debt of gratitude, no trouble seems too much for him as far as *St. George's Gazette* is concerned; our instructions are always faithfully carried out and his one wish would appear to be to do his level best



for us, and many a time he and his staff have worked all night in our interests. Long may he keep in touch with us all!

While writing on the subject of Dover, the Editor would like to say a good word for the Dover advertisers, who have so loyally come into our pages, and thus supported our Regimental Paper; a glance at our business columns will tell its own story, right well have the local tradesmen supported us, and it is hoped the Officers and men of our 2nd Battalion will support them, and thus reciprocate.

Major Thomson has sent us an interesting photograph, taken by Sergeant Wells, of the Depôt, which we reproduce on this page; he tells us that Mr. J. Lillycrap, who left the 2nd Battalion nearly 31 years ago, paid a visit to Newcastle-on-Tyne last month, when the photograph of those in the District who served in the 2nd Battalion with him was taken. Although the numbers were small, the meeting, says Major Thomson, was interesting, as some of them had not met for thirty-six years. The names, reading from left to right, commencing with the back row, are as follows:—Corporal J. Murphy (Drums), joined February, 1864; Private W. Young, joined August, 1865; Colour-Sergeant G. Rowden, joined June, 1869; Colour-Sergeant W. Blake, joined October, 1874; Sergeant A. Carter, joined September, 1873.

Second row:—Colour-Sergeant D. J. Smith, joined March, 1871; Sergeant W. Hitchen, joined January, 1868; Colour-Sergeant W. Munro, joined August, 1869.

Third row:—Quartermaster-Sergeant A. B. Fisk, joined August, 1871; Private J. Alexander, joined March, 1868; Corporal T. James (Drums), joined January, 1860; Corporal H. T. Harris (Drums) joined January, 1862.

Sitting in front:—Colour-Sergeant J. Lillycrap, joined July, 1868; Major and Quartermaster J. Thomson, joined

September, 1870. Quartermaster-Sergeant Fisk, Colour-Sergeants Smith and Carter, although belonging to the 1st Battalion, were attached to the 2nd Battalion for some years.

Last month we inserted in our pages a letter to the Editor from "A One Time Member of the Old and Bold," and commented on it in Editorial Notes; this month brings us another letter from the same subscriber, it is far too long to give in full, but some extracts may not be out of place. The writer, taking our remarks seriously, says, that he fails to see why—"We regret we do not see our way to adopt his suggestion." "Now-a-days," he says, "one must be up-to-date, and move with the times." With that we quite agree; but as we are running a bit of a "limerick" line of our own, and supplying the fifth line also, we really do not quite see how we are to "run a limerick competition" as our correspondent suggests we should. His letter, which takes up nearly three pages of foolscap, tells us that he himself has "joined the army of limerick-ites, but so far he has not received a prize!" Although, as he goes on to say, he has



MAJOR J. THOMSON, MR. J. LILLYCRAP, AND OTHERS IN THE DISTRICT, WHO SERVED WITH MR. LILLYCRAP IN THE SECOND BATTALION.

(From a photograph by Sergeant A. Wells.)

made all sorts of plans as to what he will buy with the money when he gets it, "occasionally," he adds, "he falls into a sort of trance, and does a bit of work for his employers, but these attacks are not frequent." At the moment of writing our correspondent is struggling with the fifth line in two verses, and hopes that some kind reader of *St. George's Gazette* will come to his assistance. This is what he sends on; his attempt at a fifth line he asks us to print in italics, we do not know why, however we of course carry out his wishes. These are the two verses (sic.) that trouble him:—

There was once a person named Bendix,  
Who got something in his appendix,  
And he said: "Without doubt  
I must cut this thing out,  
*For there isn't any other rhyme available.*"



This person was laid on the table,  
And a surgeon, considered quite able,  
In a manner most deft  
Slashed him up right and left—  
*What miserable weather we're having.*

"A One Time Member of the Old and Bold" does not tell us the name of the paper giving this riddle!

It may not be as generally known as it should be, that soldiers have a distinct advantage over civilians in the matter of being able to complete, or improve their education by means of correspondence, thus enabling them, with small effort on their part, and with apparently the most satisfactory results, to prepare themselves for appearing before the examiners, with a view to their qualifying themselves for the higher Non-Commissioned and Warrant Officers' ranks. Mr. Randall Fox, at one time an Army Schoolmaster, is not only the pioneer in this style of tuition, but as far as we know, the one and only tutor in his unique line. In our opinion we venture to say that any young soldier, who is ambitious to get on in the Army, would be well advised to write to Mr. Randall Fox, 65, Ermine Road, Lewisham, S.E., for fuller information than we ourselves, for want of space, are able to give. We would only add that the fact of a soldier serving abroad is no obstacle to the young aspirant; and from all we can gather Mr. Fox's methods appears very sound indeed.

We have received from Messrs. Bell and Sons, the publishers of "The Fitzroy Pictures," one of the series entitled "St. George and the Dragon." This is a large colour print, 49in. x 33in., designed by Mr. Heywood Sumner, and represents our Patron Saint mounted on a white war horse, surveying the prostrate dragon after the conflict. In the background is a typical rose bush, which throws the figures into strong relief. The picture is boldly conceived and executed, and would, in our opinion, be admirably suited for hanging in Recreation Rooms, Mess Rooms, and other rooms in barracks where a large wall space is available. The price of the picture is only 5/6, and it can be obtained from any bookseller or printseller.

Some few now serving, and many of the old hands in the 1st Battalion will join with us in congratulating Sergeant-Major O'Toole on his recent appointment as Inspector of Physical Exercises to all the West End Schools in Newcastle, 30 in number, belonging to the Newcastle Educational Committee; he is allowed to assume the honorary rank of Sergeant-Major in consideration of the fact that he performs his duties in uniform. From our recollection of Sergeant-Major O'Toole as Drill Instructor in the 1st Battalion at Woolwich, close on 25 years ago, we feel confident that the Educational Committee at Newcastle-on-Tyne have made a wise selection, for it would be difficult to find a more suitable man for the post; we wish him long life to enjoy the billet, and congratulate those concerned in having secured his services. Sergeant-Major O'Toole was appointed Drill-Sergeant to the 1st Battalion on the 1st October, 1883, and held that post until the Battalion left Woolwich for Dover, when he was sent on recruiting duty to North Shields. His excellent record of services have been chronicled in our pages before. In conclusion we

feel it should be added that he has been specially reported on for his work by Colonel Fox, the Inspector-in-Chief of Physical Exercises.

### Letter to the Editor.

THE ARMY AND NAVY CLUB, LONDON, S.W.,

21st September, 1907.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—I will be glad if you can find a corner for the extract that follows, culled from the pages of your contemporary, *The Army and Navy Gazette*; it is interesting to occasionally see ourselves as others see us, and, as I said once before, it is quite possible all your readers have not access to *The Army and Navy Gazette*. That paper of to-day's date, under the head of "The Army," referring to the coming departure from Aldershot of the FIFTH, tells its readers as follows:—

"\* \* \* \* The Battalion marched into Aldershot from Gravesend on June 18th, 1904, so that it has been longer at the station than any Infantry unit. In every duty it has been called upon to perform it has acquitted itself admirably, and it will leave the station to the regret of all who have done duty with it in the 6th Brigade, to which it is attached. \* \* \* \*"

I am, yours truly,  
"SENEX."

### ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"PETRA."—*All is not gold that glitters.* "A ONE TIME MEMBER OF THE 'OLD AND BOLD.'"—*We thank you for your long letter, you will see what we have to say about it under the head of Editorial Notes.* "SILENUS."—*We have no idea where such a book could be purchased.* "CAPTAIN C."—*Your letters are always acceptable, your last, dated the 15th inst., is more than we deserve; when one is engaged in a labour of love, then so-called 'labour' becomes sweet.* "LANCE-CORPORAL N."—*It is the fortune of war, as far as we can see nothing can be done; obedience is the first duty of a soldier.* "WATER HOG."—*Decidedly not.*

### SOME FUSILIER LIMERICKS.

No. 9.



A mirthful descendant of Moses,  
Who the needful dispensed in small doses,  
Said, "You're in the Gazette,  
Misther, where ish ma debt?"  
But the joke fell as flat as his nose is.



## A DAY'S "OTTERING" ON EXMOOR.

(BY H——.)

(Concluded from page 131).

Hounds soon hit a trail, though not a very hot one, and went up stream at a good pace, discoursing much music. We had to run in order to keep up; and the whole party scrambled over the rocks, dashed through the bushes, and trod on each other's heels, in a great state of heat and excitement. The Master, in spite of his sixty-five years, sped along as light as a feather; stopping, however, occasionally to examine the margin of the river for *spears* or *suage*.

The pace was soon allowed to slacken when our four-footed allies dropped from a chorus to a duet; from a duet to a solo; from a solo to a dead silence. The Master kept on addressing encouraging remarks to individuals members of his company: "Hey, Rector!—Yooie—Doverly!—That's it, Harlequin!" whilst he encouragingly informed Rally and Lavish that they were good dogs. Notwithstanding all this, they spoke not; and "so the chase went on."

I remember to have heard a motto, "Train up a child in the way he should go, and when he is old he will recline under the shadow of his own fig-tree." Thus the child reaps, in his old age, the benefits of the judicious guidance of those who taught him proper habits in his youth. There are, however, sometimes drawbacks to the early inculcation of particular habits. It is so difficult to eradicate them afterwards, if required. The staghounds of our pack exemplified this; they *would* leave the water at odd times, and dash up the steep, woody hill-sides, in search of the "autlered monarch." Once or twice they hit a line, and a fine rating, whip-cracking, and horn-blowing ensued. The terriers, also, mindful of early days, kept a sharp look-out for rabbits—which were very plentiful; and when they started one, what else could one expect but that the hounds of harrier or beagle strain should so behave as to call forth curses and cries of "Ware rabbit" from their master, together with horn blowing, rating, and whip-cracking, as aforesaid?

It was now very hot; a blazing sun looked down upon us in a melting manner from a cloudless sky. There was no wind, but there were flies; oh, yes, there were flies. For two hours we traversed rough, stony paths, climbed over boulders, stooped under branches of trees, waded through bogs, swamps, and all manner of slime, with no time to admire the magnificence of the scenery. High hills, clothed to the top with oak, beech, birch and fir, walled in the river on both sides; the bending of the river disclosed charming vistas; but we heeded them not.

At last Tarr Steps was reached. The wide and rapid Barle is here spanned by great slabs, supported upon props of stone. The passage is smooth, level, continuous, four feet wide, and about a foot above the water, when the latter is at its ordinary level; though it may be that much below. The slabs have no side or fencing. It is a nice crossing for one on foot, but not a very desirable place to ride a horse over; though that has often been done, when the water proved too high and rapid for the usual passage through it, alongside the bridge.

This bridge—it can only be called one by courtesy—is a relic of the skill, ingenuity, and patience of those who inhabited the district in bygone days. I cannot say if it was built a thousand years ago, or five thousand; nor if we are indebted for it to Celts, Romans, Belgæ, or Ancient Britons; those who want information on these points must go to "another shop."

Soon after passing Tarr Steps, Comus spoke in a rich, bell-like voice, that was to be expected from such a poetical hound; and after Royal, the leading hound, had sniffed the *ream* upon the water, she added her reliable testimony. Then the whole eleven couple gave tongue—I have included the terriers; for while the hounds bayed in the water, they yelled on the bank—and once more the frantic rush took place.

The otter could not have been far ahead, for he was soon viewed; and a cry of "Hoo-gaze!" from three sources at once put everyone in good spirits. Ten or a dozen (including the writer) dashed into the river below the hounds, and quickly formed a "guard." The Master might be seen standing in the water up to his waist in the midst of his hounds. He is a man who may be said to be amphibious; for he has hunted a pack of otter hounds for more than forty years, and during that time has probably spent fifteen or sixteen hours a week during the season, more or less, wet up to his head. I have known him walk in a river for hours, and travel miles; as for standing about in the water, he seems more comfortable there (and certainly happier) than on land. I do not think

he would know the meaning of the words cold, rheumatism, or lumbago, without the aid of a dictionary.

The gentlemen of the guard were engaged, to all appearance, in looking at their boots through the medium of three feet of puddly water, obedient to the Master's warning cries of "Eyes down," "Coming down stream," "Keep him up." One of the party (I decline to particularise) suddenly had a vision of a piece of slippery leather being washed between his legs at lightning speed—and the line was broken.

A breathless, splashing race down stream, during which, if you did not get wet through by falling into a hole as deep as yourself, you were dragged to the top of your hat by the splashing of your colleagues (hounds and men) alongside; and in the time it has taken to write it the "guard" was formed again. The hounds, assisted by the watchful Master, soon discovered his whereabouts, and cries of "Hoo-gaze! tally-ho!" from the bank, made us all alert.

Again the "guard" was broken; but no blame was to be attached to any member thereof, as the hounds had so puddled the water above our "stickle" that I doubt if a whale coming down would have been seen, provided he kept below the surface and fouled no one in his passage. The process already described was repeated; and the next "guard" was formed. It proved a tedious affair; for the master and hounds went up stream, turned a bend, and remained out of sight for an hour. Our occupation without their presence was monotonous, and lacked excitement. I say nothing of a certain chilly, crampy feeling about the legs. Occasionally we heard that they were attending to business up above, through the medium of the voices of Royal, Lavish, Comus, Doverly and Co., and that of the Master addressing them in terms affectionate and encouraging.

Now the one drawback to "ottering"—and there are drawbacks that give zest to all sports—is that you must not smoke. Our worthy old Master dislikes smoking *per se*; but he strictly forbids it in the vicinity of hounds at work, because it pervades the bushes which overhang the stream, perfumes the surface of the water, and destroys the less delicate but more important *ream*. Whilst on guard, with the Master some distance ahead, I lighted a pipe, and several others followed suit. Just as we were in full blast a red coat was seen gleaming under the bushes on our right. It became more visible, and was soon observed to have a ruddy face above it. Pipes were instantaneously pocketed, all alight; but the keen nose of the Master discovered our crime; and as no individual sinner could be singled out, he addressed the whole guard:—"May I ask you, gentlemen, to be so kind as to postpone your smoking for a little while, or to leave the water; the smell of tobacco hangs about the bushes, and baffles hounds. Surely you prefer 'ottering' to that stinking habit?" The forming of a "guard," the breaking thereof by the wily one, the reforming—all this went on for several hours. Each time our quarry vented he appeared more fatigued, and to appreciate the sport less.

Instead of swimming under water, his course being indicated by a line of bubbles, he now swam on the top, only diving when a hound made a snap at him. At last a couple of hounds seized him at once, in the middle of a deep pool, and essayed to pull him in two.

He made his escape, little the worse for the encounter! for an otter's skin is so hard, tough and slippery that such a tussle as this might be repeated almost *ad infinitum* without killing him.

Whilst this was going on the pack surrounded him, and on emerging from his dive he scrambled up the bank, and started for a trip "across country." "Tally-ho! hoo-gaze!" Away go hounds, men and terriers, in a confused heap. Before Mr. Otter has half crossed the ham he has again to submit to a couple of hounds trying to divide him fore and aft, whilst the terriers hang upon him by their teeth, in graceful attitudes. He thinks it better to return to the water.

The Master now decided that it was time to commence the last scene; so when the otter next appeared in shallowish water, a young member of the "guard" dashed at him, and adroitly "tailed" him. This operation requires considerable skill, nerve and practice; but Mr. T—— had done it before. Holding the varmint at arm's length, he carried it ashore, the hounds baying, splashing, and snarling around him. At last he flung it into the midst of the pack. Five or six hounds got a good grip of various parts of his body at once, and very soon he was dead, and so mangled that his female parent would not have recognised him. "Worry, worry! toot-toot! yoo-ie, yoo-ie! who-whoop!" etc. Several couple of hounds had possessed themselves of a long, narrow strip of leathery, bloody substance, and were enacting the old play of "pull devil, pull tailor;" and for a brief period the hounds seemed to be under the influence of very angry passions. A few fights were started, which bade fair to become serious; but whip-



ping and rating nipped them in the bud. All this, of course, after the Master had possessed himself of pads and poles.

Very soon the horn summoned the revellers from the remaining crumbs of the banquet, and away they went up stream to seek a fresh trail. Another otter might have been killed afterwards; two might have perished. As they are so useful for preserving trout, I hope they did not slay them all; and, indeed, they must be useful if they destroy the eels, if it be true that one eel will eat three tons of trout (or that which would become three tons) in a year.

I am not in a position to say what sport befell the good hounds, and the good men who accompanied them, during the remainder of the day, for, after the death of Otter No. 1, Dick B—— and I absconded.

The FIFTH, ever emulous of glory, was seen ascending the hill on the side next Charlestown with signal intrepidity, and bravely sustaining its ancient reputation. Captain Harris (afterwards the conqueror of Mysore) while leading on the Grenadier Company, was severely wounded, and obliged to quit the field; but he had in Lieutenant Lord Rawdon (afterwards the Marquis of Hastings) a successor in command, who emulated and equalled the intrepidity of his disabled Captain. Eventually the troops were staggered by the resolute tenacity of the defence, and the superior numbers of the enemy; yet, recovering, they appeared in a moment fired by a new ardour, and with fixed bayonets they went cheering forward with bravery and resolution—encountering the Americans in close combat, and driving them, after a sharp contest, out of the works. The King's troops were now established at Bunker's Hill, which they afterwards fortified and occupied in force. The loss of the



THE BATTLE OF BUNKER'S HILL, 17TH JUNE, 1775.

*Reproduced by permission of the Editor of the "Army and Navy Chronicle."*

*(From a line engraving, by J. S. Müller, after Trumbull, in the possession of Francis Harvey, 4, St. James' Street, S.W.)*

### BUNKER'S HILL, 17TH JUNE, 1775.



On the 17th June, 1775, it was ascertained that the enemy had constructed works on Bunker's Hill—a high ground beyond the river. A body of troops, of which the FIFTH formed a part, was ordered to attack the heights; and this force having embarked about noon, landed without opposition, and formed up on some high ground near the shore. The enemy appearing to defend this post, the ships of war opened fire upon the works, while the King's troops, advancing under cover of the guns, went boldly to the attack, and commenced one of the most sanguinary actions on record.

FIFTH was 22 men killed; Captain Harris, Captain Jackson, Captain Downes, Captain Marsden, Lieutenant McClintock, Lieutenant Croker, Ensign Charleton, Ensign Ballaguire, 10 Sergeants, 2 Drummers, and 116 rank and file wounded. General Burgoyne, in a letter written to Lord Derby, and subsequently published, said:—"The FIFTH has behaved the best, and suffered most." \*

From the "Historical Records" of the Fifth Regiment of Foot, or Northumberland Fusiliers.

\* If anything had been wanting to show the bravery and discipline of the British troops, the action at Bunker's Hill furnished ample proof of both. Twice they were stopped and twice they returned to the charge. In the middle of a hot summer's day, encumbered with three days' provisions, with their knapsacks on their backs, which together with cartouch-box, ammunition and fire lock, may be estimated at 120 lbs.; with a steep hill to ascend, covered with grass reaching to their knees, and intersected with walls and fences of various enclosures, and in face of a hot and well-directed fire, they gained a complete victory over three times their own numbers.—STEDMAN.



## GEORGE BARRINGTON IN NEWCASTLE.



GEORGE WALDRON, *alias* Barrington, was a famous pickpocket towards the end of the eighteenth century. But Barrington was much more than a common thief. His educational advantages placed him head and shoulders above the ordinary criminal level, while his superior manners and gift of speech showed that, if it had been his fortune to have commenced life under more favourable conditions, he would have achieved a respectable position in society. But his adverse circumstances and false start in life were entirely due to his own misconduct.

Waldron was born at Maynooth, County Kildare, in 1755. When he had entered his sixteenth year, he attracted the attention of a dignitary of the Church of Ireland, who placed him in a grammar school in Dublin, the object being to prepare him for the University. In an evil moment, he quarrelled with a school-fellow, older and stronger than himself. Getting the worst of the fight which ensued, he stabbed his comrade with a penknife. The youth was subjected to discipline for this offence; but this, instead of having a deterrent effect, only increased his feeling for revenge. After robbing the schoolmaster, he escaped from the school-house, and wandered aimlessly about the country.

While at Drogheda, he joined a company of strolling players, with whom he remained for a time. The manager of the troupe, who had previously been convicted of fraud, and was at the time in fear of capture, was young Waldron's counsellor and friend. It was at this man's suggestion that the young fellow assumed the name of Barrington. Owing to a tolerably pleasing address, he soon made his name as an actor; but fearing that success in the profession would expose him to the attention of his friends, he relinquished what might have been an honourable career. Acting on the advice of his evil counsellor, he adopted another profession—that of a "gentleman pickpocket."

After relieving many Irish gentlemen of their watches and trinkets, he transferred his operations to London. Ranelagh Gardens were then in the full flood of popularity—the resort of the rank and fashion of the time. Here he managed to pick the pockets of the Duke of Leinster and Sir William Draper, of considerable sums. In 1775 we find him at Bath, where, pretending to be a gentleman of fortune, he had no doubt many opportunities of replenishing his exchequer. On his return to London he went to Court on the Queen's birthday, disguised as a clergyman, and not only picked several pockets, but found means to purloin a diamond order that adorned the breast of a nobleman. But perhaps the most daring of his ventures was the attempt to rob the Russian Prince Orloff of a gold snuff-box, set with brilliants, and valued at £30,000. Following the prince to Covent Garden Theatre, he contrived to secure the treasure, but was caught in the act by Orloff himself. For this offence Barrington was prosecuted; but he presented so plausible a defence that liberation followed.

Trouble, however, overtook the audacious thief in 1777, in which year, being convicted of theft, he was sent to the hulks for three years. But fortune did not yet desert him, for, owing to his good conduct in prison, he was liberated at the termination of the first year.

Six months afterwards he was again convicted of theft, and again sentenced to the hulks, this time for a period of five years. Once more good luck attended him. Having nearly wrecked his constitution by an attempt to destroy his life, his pitiable condition excited the compassion of a gentleman of rank, a visitor to the hulks, who obtained for him a free pardon on condition that he quitted the kingdom. The condition was, of course, accepted, and being provided with money by his benefactor, he departed for Dublin.

Within a very short time afterwards he resumed his old practices. Apprehended on a charge of stealing the watch and money of a nobleman at a theatre, he made so effective a defence in court that he was discharged. We next find him in Edinburgh, and subsequently in London again. Arrested for violating the condition of his release, he was imprisoned for the remainder of his term in Newgate. Soon after the expiration of his captivity, he was charged with stealing the watch of Mr. Haviland Le Mesurier, at Drury Lane Theatre, but eluded the vigilance of the constable, and so escaped once more.

Barrington wandered about the country in various disguises, and eventually turned up in Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The circumstances of his arrest there are detailed in the following extract from the *Newcastle Chronicle* of July 5th, 1788:—

"On Friday evening, the 27th ult., as the Rev. Mr. Warlow, of this town, was going into the boxes of the theatre, a man genteely dressed came up to him, and attempted to take the watch out of his pocket; but having

"pulled it in an oblique direction, it stuck fast, and Mr. Warlow, perceiving his intention, laid hold of his arm; he, however, immediately got it disengaged, and walked up into the green boxes, where he stood looking on the stage till Mr. W. went to him and accused him of the attempt, which he denied with great firmness and *hauteur*, and affected to be much insulted by the suspicion; he then walked downstairs, and into the opposite green box, but, seeing Mr. W. determined not to leave him, he went again downstairs, and walked carelessly out of the theatre, when, Mr. W. having procured a constable, he was apprehended in the passage leading to the Flesh Market. He underwent an immediate examination before Mr. Alderman Rudman, and, being unwilling to give a satisfactory account of himself, he was committed to the custody of a sergeant-at-mace till next morning, when he was again examined before the Court of Aldermen; he there said his name was Jones, but, that circumstance being doubted, a sailor was brought into court, who made oath that he knew him to be the *renowned* pickpocket Barrington; he was thereupon committed to Newgate, and intelligence sent off to the Public Office in Bow Street, an advertisement having been published from thence in February last, charging him with having picked the pocket of Haviland Le Mesurier, Esq., of a purse containing twenty-three guineas and a half, and offering a reward of five guineas on his commitment. On hearing of his apprehension, the lady who travels with him, and calls herself his wife, immediately set off, in their one-horse chaise, towards the south, but returned again the same evening, in a different conveyance, to the Old Queen's Head, in Pilgrim Street, where she was discovered by one of the sergeants, who conducted her before a magistrate, to undergo an examination. She said her name was Johnson, and that her father was a waiter at a tavern in York; but no information could be gained from her that could lead to a discovery of any malpractices of herself or her husband. Notwithstanding Mr. Barrington's dexterity, it appears that he has been rather unsuccessful here, as we do not find that any losses have been sustained from the exercise of his art, though it is imagined he was the person who attempted to pick the pockets of His Grace the Duke of Northumberland and two other gentlemen in the theatre. Mr. Barrington, should this be really him, is a man of genteel appearance and address, about five feet ten or eleven inches high, slender make, of a dark complexion, and has sharp, piercing eyes; he was dressed in a drab coat and round hat. Some of the Bow Street people are daily expected to arrive here, and convey him to London."

A fortnight later the ingenious thief was still in custody. In the *Newcastle Chronicle* for September 13th, 1788, we find an intimation to the effect that Barrington's trial at the Old Bailey Sessions would commence on the following Wednesday, when he would be charged with stealing the watch of Mr. Le Mesurier. The prisoner secured the services of an eminent lawyer, who, in the absence of material evidence, was instrumental in securing his discharge from custody.

Barrington's career as a pickpocket may be said to have come to an end in September, 1798, when, being found guilty of again picking pockets, he was sentenced to transportation for seven years. During the voyage in the convict ship to Botney Bay, he assisted in quelling a mutiny, for which service he was duly rewarded. The captain of the ship gave so excellent an account of his conduct to the Governor of Port Jackson that that official at once appointed him superintendent of convicts at Paramatta. Subsequently he was appointed high constable of the same place, in which situation he is said to have won the respect of his superiors. Barrington died in 1804, it is supposed from mental imbecility induced by remorse for his wasted life.

From *The Monthly Chronicle of North Country Lore and Legend*, January, 1891.

## THE BATTLE OF BUSACO.

SEPTEMBER 27th, 1810.

"Lord Wellington made a stand at Busaco. \* \* \* Here the 2nd Battalion of the FIFTH was first under fire, and its light company, under Lieutenant Shadwell Clarke, was thrown out to repulse the advancing skirmishers of the enemy, a service which it most gallantly performed. \* \* \* For this victory, Lieutenant-Colonel the Honourable Henry King, commanding the Battalion, received a medal, and the word 'Busaco' was authorized, on the 31st December, 1825, to be inscribed upon the Colours of the Regiment."—*Historical Records of the 5th Fusiliers*.



THE mountain ridge bearing the above name is near the town of Coimbra, in Portugal, and here on the 26th of October, 1810, Lord Wellington and his army looked down upon the French who were intending to attack him. The enemy commanded by the Marshal Massena numbered about 60,000 men of all arms; Lord Wellington had only about 50,000, and of these only half were British troops, the remainder being Portuguese, who were greatly despised by the French. The evening of the 26th closed in without a blow being struck, and after dark, the whole country for miles along the foot of the mountains was illuminated by the bivouac fires of the French army.

But as early as 2 o'clock in the morning of the 27th, our silent and motionless army could hear the stir of preparation in the French camp, so the British and Portuguese made ready. Lord Wellington in an order had given instructions that "If the enemy should scramble up the mountain and make an attack, the soldiers

"should let them come very near them, and then, having first poured 'the contents of their muskets on them, fall on with the bayonet.'" As the first light of morning broke, our picquets could be seen retiring in good order before the heavy advancing columns of the enemy; and about 6 a.m., as the mist and grey clouds were rolling away, the French made two desperate simultaneous attacks, one on the right, and the other on the left of Wellington's position. The column which attacked the British right was preceded by a cloud of skirmishers, who greatly outnumbered our light troops in that part of the line, and forced them to retire; the heavier troops followed rapidly; a good part of it gained the top of the ridge, and commenced deploying, when General Picton, who commanded the right, brought forward the 45th and 88th Regiments and a Portuguese corps. These, after delivering a volley, advanced with fixed bayonets, and in a few minutes drove the enemy back down the steep hill upon another dense mass which Massena had collected there for their support, but which now moved backward, not forward.

Another body of French attempted to gain the ridge still farther to our right than those Picton had just repulsed, unaware that the British line extended so far; but when they were within a very short distance of the plateau or plain summit of the hill they were brought to a sudden halt by the unexpected appearance of a British column composed of the 1st Royals, the 9th, and the 38th Regiments. Of these, the 9th was the leading corps, and at less than a hundred yards distance from the French that gallant regiment wheeled into line and fired a volley with terrible effect, covering the ground with dead and dying. Then, in accordance with Lord Wellington's order, Colonel Cameron ordered them to charge with the bayonet, and this division also gave way, broke, and rushed or rolled down the hillside in the same way as those had done who attacked Picton.

The attack on Wellington's left was not a bit more successful. Here the French were confronted by the British light division under General Craufurd, and a Portuguese division which was commanded by the British General Pack. Here one division of the enemy made a desperate effort to gain the top of the ridge, and very nearly succeeded in doing so; but General Craufurd charged it with the 43rd, 52nd and 95th British Regiments, and the 3rd Portuguese Infantry, and the enemy were driven down again with great loss. General Coleman, who was in command of a brigade of Portuguese which had been kept in reserve, was now ordered to move up to the right of Craufurd's division, from which point they made a very brilliant and successful charge upon some French who were trying to gain the ridge, but had not gained quite so elevated a position as those our light division had recently overthrown. Here again the French were overthrown with great destruction. Some of the Portuguese charging into a thick mass of the enemy got so wedged together that they had not room to use their bayonets; so they imitated an example which had been set them by the British troops, and clubbing their muskets, plied them with such vigour that they soon cleared a way for themselves through the French.

This was the last serious business of the day, though for some time the French troops at the foot of the hill maintained an attitude which seemed to indicate a renewal of the attack. There were indeed some loose skirmishes between the light troops of the two armies, the British and Portuguese descending the hills to meet their foes; but Massena had had enough of the ridge upon which over 2,000 Frenchmen lay dead, mostly killed with the bayonet. Over 3,000 of the enemy were wounded, and some hundreds taken prisoners. On our side the loss was about 1,300 killed and wounded, of which the British Army had 110 Officers and men killed, 493 wounded, and 31 missing.

The fighting at Busaco was nearly all done with the musket and bayonet. The artillery and cavalry had little chance to contribute to the repulse of Massena.

### GEORGE FOX IN THE NORTH.



**A**MIDST the excitement and confusion of the great Puritan Revolution, there were many singular developments of religious enthusiasm, some of which passed into wild fanaticism; but, although in numerous cases the preposterous pretensions of crazy prophets attracted some attention and a few followers, each mania seemed to die away after a short spell of raving without leaving a trace beyond a vague memory that such things had been. Conspicuous among the characters of that zealous age was George Fox; but, whatever of extravagance or phantasy his contemporaries imputed to him, time has proved that he was a man of deep insight into the needs and errors of the human heart, that he was a veritable king among enthusiasts, that he was a true apostle of the faith

professed by all Christendom, and that the work he did was of a permanent and extensively useful character.

George Fox was a man of lowly origin, imperfect education, insignificant social standing, and somewhat uncouth manners. Yet he became a power in the land. His followers were opprobriously nicknamed Quakers by Justice Bennet, of Derby, in 1650, because George Fox admonished him and those present "to quake at the word of the Lord." But fearless George gloried in the epithet. In 1655 he was moved to indite a lengthy and vigorous epistle to "all you that scorn trembling and quaking; who scoff at, scorn, stone, and belch forth oaths against those who are trembling and quaking, threatening them and beating them." And he cited from Scripture Moses trembling and quaking, Jeremiah's bones quaking and his denunciation of those who did not "tremble at the Word of the Lord," Isaiah's words of comfort to those who "tremble at My Word," and Habakkuk's prophecy that "all the people shall tremble and all faces gather blackness," summing up as follows:—"There ye may see ye are contrary to God, contrary to the prophets, and are such as hate what the Lord regards, which we, whom the world scorns and calls Quakers, own. We exalt and honour the power that makes the devils tremble, shakes the earth and throws down the loftiness and haughtiness of men, which makes the beasts of the field to tremble and the earth to reel to and fro, which cleaves the earth asunder and overturneth the world."

Fox was born in the year 1624, at the village of Drayton-in-the-Clay, Leicestershire. His father, Christopher Fox, was called "Righteous Christer," a very honourable nickname. His mother, Mary Lago, was, he says, of the seed of the martyrs. From earliest childhood he was of a grave and staid demeanour and speech beyond his years. Before he was 20 years of age he entered upon the great mission to which he devoted the remaining forty years of his life. In the earlier portion of this period, and, indeed, often in the course of his strange and wandering life, he was subject to deep depression of mind and fearful conflicts of soul. Out of all, however, he emerged into the clear shining of the sun, and enjoyed serene peace in the thickest of outward troubles.

We cannot even sketch his writings or his teachings, but must content ourselves with tracing his missionary career, so far as it connects him with the Northern Counties. For traces of this kind we must look chiefly to his own admirable and most interesting Journal, but also to other vehicles of tradition and history. It was not until 1653 that he made his way into Northumberland.

The disciples of Fox appear, however, not to have gained a permanent footing in the town, or even in the shire, of Hexham. There used to be one solitary Quaker bonnet in the town, and that belonged to Betty Bowman, the bread baker and milk seller; and so well known was she, that whenever the young Hexhamites chanced to see a person in Quaker garb, they instantly went up and asked, "Do you want Betty Bowman?" There is a tradition, doubtless, in the very name Quaker's Garth, given to a field at the foot of Battle Hill; but what is the origin of the name we cannot discover. Probably it was once the property of a man who turned Quaker, and subsequently disappeared without leaving any traces behind him.

Three years later George Fox repeated his visit to the Northumberland Friends, and in 1653, he paid a lengthened visit to the city and county of Durham. Benfieldside was the locality of almost the first Friends' Meeting House erected in England. The original house is not standing, but its successor is, and is preserved for the sake of its adjoining burying-ground, while another meeting place is now used. Shotley Spa, and several other parts of Derwent Valley, early became peaceful refuges for the buffeted and persecuted followers of George Fox.

One of the most interesting portions of Fox's diary, so far as Durham is concerned relates to Oliver Cromwell's project for establishing a university. So early as 1650, the Lord Protector had drawn attention to his project in a letter which gives a melancholy account of educational matters in these "poore, rude, and ignorant parts." The matter slept till 1651-52, when the grand jury of the county petitioned Parliament, and a committee of the House reported that the "houses of the Dean and Chapter were fit places to erect a college or school for all the science and literature." In 1656 Cromwell issued an ordinance founding the college, and in 1657 (May 15th) he issued letters patent by which the University was created. Ample provision was made for its maintenance out of the sequestered funds of the Dean and Chapter. At the Restoration the new college shared the fate of the Government by which it had been set up. The scheme did not wholly commend itself to George Fox.

From *The Monthly Chronicle of North Country Lore and Legend*, February, 1891



## THE SOLUTION OF A GREAT DIFFICULTY.



**SCENE:** The inner sanctum of the Army Council.

**TIME:** Present day. **PRESENT:** The whole Council.

**FIRST MILITARY MEMBER:**—"The question must be faced, this everburning question of co-ordinating the various branches of the Service into one harmonious

whole."

**SECOND M. M.:**—"Quite so, but where are we to start? How are we to make the lion lie down with the lamb; in other words, how teach the cavalry that they have no greater rights and privileges than the line, the artillery than the departmental corps, and so throughout the Service? How are we to abolish regimental and departmental jealousy?"

**THIRD M. M.:**—"Dress 'em all alike!"

**FIRST M. M.:**—"Won't do, we're short of officers in the cavalry now."

**FOURTH M. M. (rashly):**—"Raise the pay all round!"

**CHORUS OF CIVIL MEMBERS:**—"Beware of the Treasury!"

**FIRST M. M. (wearily):**—"Can no one solve the problem, it's worse than the cap question?"

(A noise is heard outside, the door bursts open and the Secretary to the Council rushes in, excitedly waving a gosling green covered volume over his head.)

**SECRETARY:**—"The question's settled, gentlemen, the whole Army are as one, united in one common purpose, in one great desire, and that is to secure a copy of this unique work, *St. George's Gazette*, a Regimental Paper for the "Old and Bold."

Adapted for our pages, with all due respect, from  
*Harland's Military Annual.*

## A BLACK MOUNTAIN MEMORY.

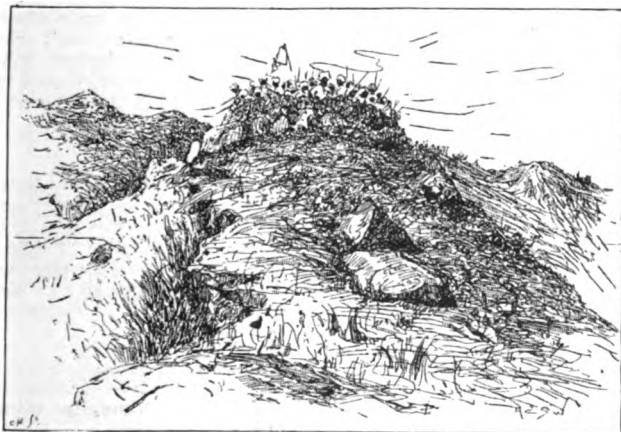


**CORRESPONDENT** from Portsmouth has kindly sent us the extract that follows, it is taken from the pages of the *Illustrated London News*, dated the 10th of November, 1888. In those of the **FIFTH**, who took part in the Black Mountain Expedition, the extract will, no doubt revive old memories; the Captain

Carter referred to as supplying the illustrations we reproduce, was at that time an officer of the **FIFTH**, he was serving on the Staff during the greater part of the campaign, and was eventually transferred from our Regiment and specially promoted to the command of the Berkshire Regiment; he is now serving in South Africa, in command of the Harrismith Sub-District, with the temporary rank of Brigadier-General.

Our contemporary, nearly 19 years ago, then told its readers:—

"The news to the end of October from the Expedition against



MANI KA DANA, WHERE THE ENEMY MADE THEIR FIRST STAND.  
(Reproduced from *The Illustrated London News*.)

"the hostile league of tribes in the mountains above Hazara, on the northern frontier of the Punjab, shows that nearly all of them

"had been forced to submit, and to pay the fines imposed upon them. On the 28th a detachment, under General Channer-



CHARGE OF THE NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS AND 3RD SIKHS DOWN THE LUNDHA SPUR.

(Reproduced from *The Illustrated London News*.)

"entered Thakot. The road was less difficult than had been anticipated, and there was no opposition, keeping the promise made by the mountaineers to their Moollah; so the British force only paraded through the villages, the pipers of the Seaforth Highlanders (Ross-shire Buffs, the Duke of Albany's) leading. They encamped at Dora, the first village on the return journey, belonging to a river tribe of Thakotees living near the Indus, here about 150yds. broad. Sharp firing was opened in the afternoon behind some rocks. Next day the force returned to Serai, as previously arranged, after burning Dora and destroying with guns the town on the opposite side of the river, to punish the unprovoked attack. The rear guard was followed up by the enemy. On the 30th the detachment retired farther, rejoining the column at Maidan, preparatory to an advance against the Aliwals, unless their submission be made by November 13th. But this tribe has sent a deputation to General M'Queen asking for peace, and the Expedition began to return on November 5th.

"We have received from Captain F. C. Carter, Field Intelligence Officer with the 1st Column of the Hazara Field Force, some sketches, which we now present; one is that of some men of the 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, numbering about 60, and 40 men of the 3rd Sikhs, on October 6th, charging the enemy down the Lundha spur of the mountain, after the capture of Doda. The enemy, who numbered about 300, skirmished in splendid style after their charge was repulsed. They lost 12 killed and about 30 wounded. The loss on our side was two wounded. 'One of our gallant foes,' says Captain Carter, 'met his death by a Martini-Henry bullet in the act of trying to carry off a wounded comrade under fire.' The other sketch is that of the hillock at Manaki Dana, where the enemy made their first stand; to the left-hand, in the background, the Chittabut Peak rises 9000ft. high; to the right, along the ridge of hills, the enemy are seen advancing from Bilandkote and Trund. They were dislodged from this position by shell fire."

## SOME ORDERS OF BRITISH CHIVALRY.

(BY W. D.)

## THE MOST NOBLE ORDER OF THE GARTER.

**WHEN** Edward III. determined to recover France, which descended to him by right of his mother, he projected and set up a Round Table in order to attract the flower of European chivalry to his banner. He gave safe-guard to all foreign Knights and invited them from every land to come and try their mettle in some splendid jousts at Windsor. The ceremonies opened with a grand supper in a building erected for the purpose in Windsor Castle, wherein was placed a round table 200 feet in diameter, and thus, tradition says, was instituted, about 1348, the famous Order of the Garter. It was originally composed of twenty-six (Froissart says forty-six) Knights Companions, and the ruling King of England

was appointed perpetual Sovereign of the Order. They were to assemble annually in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, at Whitsuntide, and the King gave £100 a week towards the expenses and feasting of the Knights. The Order was placed under the protection of "God, the Blessed Virgin Mary, St. George of Cappadocia, and St. Edward the Confessor."

In 1519, at Sheen, Henry VIII. renovated the Order; Charles I. and Charles II. both took a keen interest in it, and George III., in 1831, entirely altered the constitution of it, declaring by a new statute which he passed that henceforward the Order should consist of the Sovereign, the Prince of Wales, twenty-five Knights Companions, and such lineal descendants of George I. as might be elected. Since then special statutes have been passed to admit foreign Princes, and at the present day there are some twenty foreign Sovereigns and Princes who wear the Garter in addition to the twenty-six Knights.

The Garter, Surcoat, Mantle, and Hood were assigned by the founder, the George, Collar, Cap, and Feather by Henry VIII., and the Star was first introduced by Charles I.

The Garter itself—the popular legend regarding which is known to everyone—is the chief distinction of the Order, and was originally of blue silk, but is now of dark blue velvet, edged with gold, bearing the motto, "Honi soit qui mal y pense," in gold letters, with buckle and pendant of gold richly chased. It is worn on the left leg a little below the knee. The Mantle is of blue velvet lined with white taffeta, and on the left breast is embroidered the Star. The Hood is of crimson velvet, the Surcoat also, and lined with white taffeta. The Hat is of black velvet lined with white taffeta; a plume of white ostrich feathers with a tuft of black heron's feathers in the centre is attached to the hat by a diamond clasp. The Collar is of gold and consists of twenty-six pieces, each in the form of a garter, enamelled azure, and appended to it is the George, which is a representation of St. George slaying the dragon. The George is worn to the Collar, and the lesser George pendant to a broad ribbon of dark blue over the left shoulder. The Star has eight points and is of silver; in the centre is the Cross of St. George, *gules*, enriched with the Garter.

#### THE MOST ANCIENT AND MOST NOBLE ORDER OF THE THISTLE.

Tradition, without much authority to support it however, assigns a very early date for the origin of the Order of the Thistle, and supposes it to have been instituted by King Achaius of Scotland, in 819, owing to a miraculous intervention of St. Andrew, which had secured the victory for the Picts and Scots over the English at Harrington, nearly thirty years previously. Its institution is popularly ascribed to James VII. of Scotland, viz., James II. of England, in May, 1687.

After the misfortune which overwhelmed him in 1688, the Order lay dormant for some fifteen years till Queen Anne on the 31st of December, 1703, signed another body of statutes whereby it was restored to its ancient magnificence. King George I. on the 17th of February, 1714-15, confirmed these statutes and added several more, amongst which was one authorising the addition of rays of glory to surround the whole figure of St. Andrew which hangs at the collar. The Order consists of the Sovereign and sixteen Knights.

The Star of this Order is worn on the left side of the coat or cloak, and consists of a St. Andrew's Cross of silver embroidery, with rays emanating from between the points of the Cross, in the centre of which is a Thistle of green heightened with gold, upon a field of gold, surrounded by a circle of green bearing the motto of the Order, "Nemo me impune lacessit," in golden characters.

The Badge, or Jewel, is worn pendant to the collar or to a dark green ribbon over the left shoulder and tied under the arm. It consists of the figure of St. Andrew, of gold, enamelled, with his gown green and the surcoat purple, bearing before him the cross, enamelled white, the whole surrounded by rays of gold in the form of a glory, the cross and feet resting on a ground of enamelled green.

The Collar is of Thistles intermingled with sprigs of Rue.

The Mantle, or Robe, is of green velvet lined with taffeta and tied with cords and tassels of green and gold. On the left side is the figure of St. Andrew bearing the cross, in silver embroidery, on a green ground within a circlet of gold inscribed with the motto. On the lower part of the circle is a Thistle in green and gold, the flower being of a reddish colour.

It is interesting to note, in the light of the traditional history of this Order that the Thistle and Rue are the two ancient symbols of the Scots and the Picts, and signify—the one, "not to be touched without hurt," and the other an antidote against poison. It is easy to see how the motto "Nemo me impune lacessit" grew out of these symbols.

King James VII. appointed the Knights Brethren to wear the image of St. Andrew upon "a blue watered tabby riband" which, by Queen Anne, in 1703, was changed to green as now worn.

#### THE MOST ILLUSTRIOUS ORDER OF ST. PATRICK.

This Order was instituted by George III. on the 5th February, 1783, and consisted originally of the Sovereign, a Grand Master (always the Viceroy of Ireland *ex-officio*), and fifteen (now twenty-two) Knights exclusive of the Prince of Wales. The original Knights of St. Patrick were, in 1783, the Sovereign, H.R.H. the Duke of Kent, the Duke of Leinster, Earl of Clanricarde, Earl of Westmeath, Earl of Inchiquin, Earl of Drogheda, Earl of Tyrone, Earl of Shannon, Earl of Clanbrassil, Earl of Mornington, Earl of Arran, Earl of Courtown, Earl of Charlemont, and the Earl of Bective. The purpose of the King in founding the Order of St. Patrick was, as set forth in the statutes, to "distinguish the virtue, loyalty, and fidelity of his subjects in Ireland." The insignia consists of a Collar, Badge, Star, and Habit.

The Badge is an oval of gold, surmounted by a wreath of shamrock or trefoil, within which is a fillet of blue enamel inscribed with the motto in letters of gold "Quis separabit," and the date MDCCLXXXIII. and encircling the Cross of St. Patrick (*a saltire gules*) surmounted by a trefoil *vert*, each leaf charged with an imperial crown *or*, on a field *argent*.

The Collar is golden and composed of alternating triple knots, harps, and heraldic roses, the latter alternately enamelled, white petals within red, and red within white. In the centre link of the Collar is an imperial crown surmounting a harp to which the Badge is attached.

The Star is composed of the Cross of St. Andrew with trefoil and circle, inscribed with the motto and date as in the Badge, the whole encircled by four greater and four lesser rays of silver.

The Habit is of azure with white silk lining and the Star embroidered on the left side; and having on the right shoulder a blue hood, also with white silk lining, and tied with blue silk and gold cord.

The Festival of the Order is St. Patrick's Day, and in St. Patrick's Cathedral, at Dublin, can be seen the Knights' stalls surmounted with their banners.

(To be concluded)

## SOLDIER ANECDOTES.

### THE WATCH WAS NOT GANNING!

A number of recruits, fresh from the Depot Barracks, at Newcastle, were drawn up in a line for medical inspection. One of them was so nervous at the manner of the doctor that he was momentarily tongue-tied. "What's your name, and how old are you?" roared the doctor. By way of reply, the raw recruit only stared at him with panic-stricken eyes. "Why, the fellow must be deaf!" exclaimed the medical officer. By way of testing this theory, he took out his watch and held it to the lad's ear. "Can you hear it ticking?" he shouted. The youth shook his head. The watch was transferred to the other ear, with the same effect. "Why the man's stone deaf," cried the surgeon; "you can't even hear the ticking of a watch when it is held within an inch of your ears." "She's not ganning!" stammered the recruit, driven to desperation. Then the doctor discovered the watch had stopped!

### WHERE NAPOLEON WAS KILLED.

Some of the boys in a certain garrison school were taking little interest in the lesson, and the teacher grew desperate. "William Smith," he suddenly demanded, "are you listening?" "Yes, sir." "Then, perhaps you can tell me where Nelson was killed?" "Trafalgar Square," was the reply. "Indeed!" ejaculated the teacher, "then I suppose Wellington was killed at Waterloo Station?" "No, sir," responded William, "that was Napoleon!"

### WHY THE BRITISH ARE ALWAYS VICTORIOUS.

A Scotch soldier said to another, "Was it no' a wonderfu' thing that the British were aye victorious in battle?" "Not a bit," said the other soldier, "Dinna ye ken the Breetish aye say their prayers before goin' into battle?" The other replied, "But canna the French say their prayers as weel?" The answer was most characteristic, "Hoot! sic jabberin' bodies; wha could understand them if thae did?"



# St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant"

No. 298.]

Thursday, 31st October, 1907.

[Vol. XXV.]



## CONTENTS.

|  | Page |   | Page |
|--|------|---|------|
| Editor's Corner ... ..                                   | 155  | Editorial Notes ... ..  | 163  |
| Our Contemporaries ... ..                                | 155  | Letter to the Editor ... ..                                     | 164  |
| Subscriptions Received ... ..                            | 155  | Answers to Correspondents ... ..                                | 164  |
| Births and Marriages ... ..                              | 155  | Some Old Orders Published in ... ..                             | 164  |
| Deaths ... ..  | 155  | Gibraltar Many Years Ago ... ..                                 | 164  |
| Extracts from <i>London Gazette</i> ... ..               | 156  | There's Something in the Eng-<br>lish After All (Poetry) ... .. | 165  |
| Obituary Notice—The late Cap-<br>tain S. Richards ... .. | 156  | Some Fusilier Limericks—No. 10 ... ..                           | 165  |
| 1st Battalion Notes ... ..                               | 156  | Some Orders of British Chivalry<br>(concluded) ... ..           | 166  |
| 2nd Battalion Notes ... ..                               | 159  | North Country Yarns ... ..                                      | 167  |
| Dépôt Notes ... ..                                       | 161  | The Story of a Scout ... ..                                     | 168  |
| 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes ... ..                     | 162  | A Visit to Bambergh ... ..                                      | 168  |
| 2nd Volunteer Battalion Notes ... ..                     | 162  | Advertisements i. to xii. and cover                             |      |
| 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes ... ..                     | 162  |   |      |

## THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

31st October, 1907.

Telephone:  
No. 6667 Gerrard.



Subscriptions to  
"ST. GEORGE'S  
GAZETTE" are as  
follows:—Officers  
(past and present)  
and their friends,  
9d. per copy, post  
free 10d., or 10/-  
per annum, post  
free all over  
the world; Non-  
Commissioned  
Officers and men  
(past and present)  
and their friends,  
2d. per copy, post  
free 3d., or 3/-  
per annum, post free  
all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber

at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 23rd of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

|                                  |                                      |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| "The Army Service Corps Journal" | "The Hampshire Regimental [Journal]" |
| "The Dragon"                     | "The Gordonian"                      |
| "Military Mail"                  | "The Regiment"                       |
| "The Queen's Own Gazette"        | "The London Scottish Gazette"        |
| "Globe and Laurel"               | "The Household Brigade Magazine"     |
| "The Green Howards' Gazette"     | "The Diehards' Doings"               |
| "The Thin Red Line"              | "H.L.I. Chronicle"                   |
| "The Naval and Military Record"  | "The Sapper"                         |
| "Sons of the Brave"              | "The Journal of the Royal Artillery" |
| "The R.M.A. Magazine"            | "The L.R.B. Record"                  |
| "The Aldershot News"             | "The Chinese Dragon"                 |
| "The Bandolier"                  | "The 7th (U.S.A.) Gazette"           |
| "The Tiger and the Rose"         | "The 3rd V.B.N.F. Magazine"          |
| "The XXX."                       | "The Suffolk Gazette"                |
| "The Black Horse Gazette"        | "The Green Tiger"                    |
| "The Thistle"                    | "The Legion of Frontiersmen"         |
| "The Lion and the Rose"          | "The Acorn"                          |
|                                  | "The Eagle"                          |

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, sub-  
scriptions from:—

|   |          |                              |          |
|---|----------|------------------------------|----------|
| Non-Commissioned Officers<br>and men, 1st Battalion,<br>per Business Editor | 31/ 8/07 | Mr. E. D. Harris ... ..      | 31/ 5/08 |
| N.C.O.'s and men, 2nd Bat-<br>talion, per Lieut. and<br>Quartermaster Allan | 31/ 8/07 | Captain J. W. Nelson ... ..  | 30/ 6/08 |
| Mrs. Bonham Carter  | 31/12/07 | Colonel Lonsdale Hale ... .. | 30/ 9/08 |
| Colour-Sergeant Redman  | 30/ 4/08 | Major R. H. Isacke ... ..    | 30/ 9/08 |
|   |          | Mr. J. Wright ... ..         | 30/ 9/08 |
|   |          | Major Machell ... ..         | 30/ 9/08 |
|   |          | Captain J. Leslie ... ..     | 30/ 9/08 |
|   |          | Mr. O. Moore ... ..          | 31/10/08 |

## BIRTHS.

ADLARD.—On the 3rd ult., at Fort William, Calcutta, the wife of No. 7082 Sergeant C. Adlard, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

BERRY.—On the 10th June, at Fort William, Calcutta, the wife of No. 4567 Sergeant J. T. Berry, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

ELTRINGHAM.—On the 11th ult., at Badajoz Barracks, Aldershot, the wife of Lance-Sergeant Eltringham, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

GLITHERS.—On the 21st ult., at Badajoz Barracks, Aldershot, the wife of Armourer-Sergeant Glithers, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

LONDON.—On the 23rd inst., at 35, Burleigh Road, Portsmouth, the wife of Quartermaster-Sergeant A. Lendon, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son (stillborn).

MCGAW.—On the 3rd August, at Wallsend-on-Tyne, the wife of Colour-Sergeant-Instructor J. McGaw, 2nd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

ROOD.—On the 10th August, at Fort William, Calcutta, the wife of No. 4061 Corporal J. Rood, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

TAYLOR.—On the 4th June, at Fort William, Calcutta, the wife of No. 5045 Sergeant W. Taylor, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

YALOTYUSKI.—On the 30th August, at Fort William, Calcutta, the wife of No. 3566 Corporal E. S. Yalotyuski, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

## MARRIAGES.

JAMES-HEATH.—On the 16th inst., at St. Paul's Church, Knightsbridge, by the Rev. Lewis Verey, assisted by the Rev. Prebendary H. Montagu Villiers, Vicar, Captain George Millais James, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, eldest son of the late Major James, 16th Lancers, to Hylda, Madeline, only daughter of Sir James and Lady Heath, of Ashorne Hill, Leamington, and 54, Cadogan Square, London, W.

RICHARDSON-BRAGGS.—On the 7th ult., at St. Luke's Church,



Jalapahar, India, by the Rev. H. O. Pembry, Chaplain, No. 5907 Sergeant C. W. Richardson, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to Miss Margaret Braggs, daughter of Mr. G. Braggs.

#### DEATHS.

**BEECROFT.**—On the 15th inst., at the Citadel, Dover, Eva Mary Lorna, daughter of Sergeant Beecroft, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 4 years.

**BETTANY.**—On the 4th inst., at the Citadel, Dover, Frederick Thomas, son of Sergeant Bettany, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 5 years.

**CUFFLIN.**—On the 10th ult., at Calcutta, No. 7812 Private Harry Cufflin, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 28 years.

**MORRISON.**—On the 23rd August, at Jalapahar, India, No. 9658 Private David Morrison, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 22 years.

**RICHARDS.**—On the 16th inst., at 19, Vernon Terrace, Brighton, Captain Samuel Richards, late 74th Highlanders, 5th Fusiliers and 9th Regiment, aged 68 years.

**ROOD.**—On the 10th August, at Calcutta, Robert James, infant son of No. 4061 Corporal J. Rood, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

**SMITH.**—On the 23rd ult., at Calcutta, No. 7777 Private John Smith, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 23 years.

#### EXTRACTS FROM THE *London Gazette* :—

**COMMANDS AND STAFF.**—Colonel T. G. L. H. Armstrong, from half-pay, to be a Colonel in Charge of Records, *vice* Colonel J. G. Glancy (dated 5th September, 1907).

**MEMORANDA.**—Colonel C. G. C. Money, C.B., half-pay, retires on retired pay (dated 17th September, 1907).

**1ST VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Captain J. J. Gillespie is granted the honorary rank of Major (dated 29th September, 1907).



*S. Richards*

(From an old photograph).

THE LATE CAPTAIN SAMUEL RICHARDS.

BORN : 25th April, 1839 ; DIED : 16th October, 1907.

**A**N old Officer of the Regiment has joined the great majority this month, in the person of Captain Samuel Richards, who died on Wednesday, the 16th inst., at his residence, 19, Vernon Terrace, Brighton, in the 69th year of his age, after a rather sudden and severe illness. He had been in failing health for the past two years, and on the 15th inst. had a stroke, from which he never recovered consciousness.

The late Officer joined the Depot Battalion of the FIFTH at Pembroke Dock on transfer from the 74th Highlanders, now the 2nd Battalion the Highland Light Infantry, on the 1st October, 1858, and was promoted Captain on the 29th September, 1865. He was the youngest son of the Rev. John Richards, Vicar of Stoke Parish, and was educated at Guildford. He married, in 1873, Miss Ellen Smyth, daughter of the late Alexander Smyth, Esq., of Cambridge Terrace, Hyde Park, and leaves a family of four sons and one daughter. One of the former, Mordaunt C. Richards, now a Captain in the Wiltshire Regiment, served for a short time in the FIFTH. After leaving the FIFTH, deceased served for some years in the 94th Regiment, now the 2nd Battalion the Connaught Rangers, and retired from the Service in 1872, by the sale of his commission. On behalf of the FIFTH all sympathy is tendered to his family.

#### 1st Battalion Notes.

FORT WILLIAM, CALCUTTA,  
9th October, 1907.



**T**HE Monsoons are drawing to an end, the weather in consequence has been getting hotter, and although this month is supposed to be about the worst in the hot weather, barring a few days, the heat, so far, has not been excessive. We are all busy preparing for our move to Peshawar, and we are all looking forward to it. Captain Wreford Brown has already gone there to take charge of the Draft and to prepare for our arrival. All the married families depart on the 31st or thereabouts, under the charge of 2nd-Lieutenant Milne-Hone.

The Monsoon Races are at an end, and at the last two meetings the ground was practically under water and the going very bad. The course is now closed until the big races, and the whirr of whalebone and the flutter of silk has now removed itself to Tollygunge.

There are still a good many Officers at Darjeeling, and we hear that they have so far recovered their normal activity and spirits, that four of them have gone on a walking tour. One of them denies that he is doing this to increase his appetite. They all return to Headquarters on the 15th, which is the end of the leave season.

Second-Lieutenant Green rejoined from England on



the 16th ult., and Captain Girdwood has returned from Mussoorie.

Polo has not been very flourishing of late, on account of so many players being away, and some ponies being laid up, but we hope it may improve before we leave. We have been selling off our crocks, as it is not worth taking them up to Peshawar, as the railway journey is a bit too expensive.

There have been a great many lectures lately, on the subject of the importance of being inoculated against enteric fever, with the result that a great number of the men and some of the Officers have been so treated.

Our best congratulations to "Monsieur Le Capitaine" and to Captain Evans, on their promotion. We fear that Captain Evans' gain will be our loss as he will have to leave us.

The rioting in Calcutta has been rather bad lately, and the Fort William Mobile Column has been longing to be called out to wage war against the fat Babus who are at the bottom of all the trouble.

No. 7098 Sergeant F. Cossey qualified (Distinguished) at the School of Musketry, Pachmarhi, on the 29th June.

No. 3464 Corporal C. McKim was appointed Master-Cook to the Battalion, on the 14th ult.

No. 867 Private E. Challis and No. 1132 Private E. Coe have been awarded Military Telegraphy Certificates, from the 2nd ult.

The following Appointments have been made :—

| <i>To be paid Lance-Corporal :—</i>    |                        |      |         |
|--|------------------------|------|---------|
| No. 442                                | Lance-Corporal S. Lown | from | 6/9/07  |
| <i>To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :—</i> |                        |      |         |
| No. 3545                               | Private G. Futers      | from | 9/9/07  |
| " 6933                                 | " P. Jones             | "    | 9/9/07  |
| " 9798                                 | " W. Woodward          | "    | 9/9/07  |
| " 505                                  | " C. Baker             | "    | 14/9/07 |

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under :—

|          |                          |   |      |         |
|----------|--------------------------|---|------|---------|
| No. 1361 | Lance-Corporal H. Butler | 1 | from | 20/6/07 |
| " 1378   | Private C. H. Smith      | 1 | "    | 23/6/07 |
| " 1580   | Boy G. H. Mann           | 1 | "    | 27/7/07 |
| " 46     | Private J. Wall          | 1 | "    | 31/7/07 |
| " 1501   | " H. F. Hennessy         | 1 | "    | 4/8/07  |
| " 1580   | " L. Brownlee            | 1 | "    | 10/8/07 |
| " 1497   | " A. R. Brown            | 1 | "    | 12/8/07 |
| " 616    | " E. A. Pickett          | 1 | "    | 14/8/07 |
| " 6042   | " D. Carrott             | 2 | "    | 15/8/07 |
| " 8659   | " J. Oakes               | 2 | "    | 16/8/07 |
| " 8663   | " C. Turton              | 2 | "    | 20/8/07 |
| " 1617   | " H. Rumley              | 1 | "    | 21/8/07 |
| " 1618   | " T. Cowlshaw            | 1 | "    | 21/8/07 |
| " 2541   | Bandsman W. Peatling     | 4 | "    | 25/8/07 |
| " 171    | Private D. Nichol        | 1 | "    | 26/8/07 |
| " 1626   | Lance-Corporal M. Dale   | 1 | "    | 28/8/07 |
| " 201    | Private C. Earles        | 1 | "    | 30/8/07 |
| " 1630   | " P. Shields             | 1 | "    | 31/8/07 |
| " 7143   | Corporal S. D. Field     | 2 | "    | 1/9/07  |
| " 8650   | Drummer W. Heywood       | 2 | "    | 1/9/07  |
| " 5933   | Private E. Green         | 1 | "    | 6/9/07  |
| " 1637   | " D. Potter              | 1 | "    | 7/9/07  |
| " 9343   | " W. Harwood             | 1 | "    | 7/9/07  |
| " 684    | " J. Nicholson           | 1 | "    | 8/9/07  |
| " 1111   | " C. Foster              | 1 | "    | 9/9/07  |
| " 8063   | " T. Cook                | 1 | "    | 12/9/07 |
| " 6493   | " E. Smith               | 1 | "    | 14/9/07 |
| " 916    | " W. Chesser             | 1 | "    | 16/9/07 |
| " 1652   | " J. Bell                | 1 | "    | 16/9/07 |
| " 6938   | " A. Neary               | 2 | "    | 22/9/07 |

### FOOTBALL.

Below are the results of minor competitions for Cups,

etc., entered for by Companies of the Battalion, in which they have had a fairly good run :—

#### THE SARMA CUP.

##### 1st ROUND.

A Company beat C Company by 2 goals to *nil*.  
G Company beat Mahomedan Sporting by 2 goals to *nil*.  
Dalhousie "B" beat F Company by 3 goals to *nil*, after a drawn game.

##### 2nd ROUND.

G Company beat Telegraph F.C. by 2 goals to *nil*, after a drawn game.

Customs beat A Company by 4 goals to 1, after 2 drawn games.

##### SEMI-FINAL.

G Company beat Customs by 4 goals to 2, after a drawn game.

##### FINAL.

Calcutta "B" beat G Company by 6 goals to 1, after a drawn game.

#### THE MINERVA CUP.

##### 1st ROUND.

E and C Companies, byes.

19th Battery, Royal Field Artillery, beat A Company by 2 goals to 1.

F Company beat Bag Bazar by 1 goal to *nil*.

##### 2nd ROUND.

E Company beat Calcutta Reserves by 1 goal to *nil*, after a drawn game.

C Company beat Railway Athletics by 2 goals to *nil*.

F Company beat Bhowanapur by 4 goals to *nil*, after 2 drawn games.

##### 3rd ROUND.

E Company beat E.I.R.A.C. by 1 goal to *nil*.

C Company beat Mahomedan Sporting by 4 goals to *nil*.

Nationals beat F Company by 3 goals to *nil*.

##### 4th ROUND.

E Company beat A Company, the Highland Light Infantry, by 1 goal to *nil*.

K Company, Highland Light Infantry, beat C Company by 5 goals to 2.

##### SEMI-FINAL.

H.H. the Maharaja of Cooch Behar XI. beat E Company by 2 goals to *nil*.

#### THE NAWAB BEGUM CUP.

##### 1st ROUND.

E Company beat A Company by 3 goals to 1, after 2 drawn games.

##### 2nd ROUND.

E Company beat F Company by 3 goals to 1, after a drawn game.

##### SEMI-FINAL.

19th Battery, Royal Field Artillery, beat E Company by 3 goals to *nil*.

#### THE MORENO CHALLENGE SHIELD.

##### 1st ROUND.

A Company beat 75th Company, Royal Garrison Artillery, by 3 goals to *nil*.

C Company beat E Company by 4 goals to *nil*.

##### SEMI-FINAL.

A Company beat C Company by 4 goals to *nil*, after a drawn game.

##### FINAL.

A Company beat Morse by 2 goals to 1.

#### THE M.K. CUP.

##### 1st ROUND.

A Company beat Moslems by 1 goal to *nil*.

##### SEMI-FINAL.

A Company beat Bhowanipur Y.M.C.A. by 6 goals to *nil*.

##### FINAL.

A Company beat Madrasa College by 7 goals to *nil*.

#### THE PICKWICK CHALLENGE CUP.

##### 1st ROUND.

Ripon scratched to C Company.

##### SEMI-FINAL.

C Company beat Pickwick by 8 goals to *nil*.

##### FINAL.

C Company beat Lilloah by 3 goals to 1.

## THE JABUKUSUM CUP.

## 1st ROUND.

C Company beat G Company by 2 goals to 1.  
A, B, D, E, H. Companies, byes.

## 2nd ROUND.

A Company (holders) beat Medical College by 3 goals to 2.  
D Company beat St. Xavier College by 2 goals to 1, after a drawn game.

H Company beat B Company by 2 goals to *nil*, after a drawn game.

Calcutta "B" beat E Company by 5 goals to 1.

C Company beat Nationals by 2 goals to *nil*.

## 3rd ROUND.

A Company beat Calcutta "B" by 1 goal to *nil*.

Y.M.C.A. beat D Company by 2 goals to *nil*, after a drawn game.

C Company beat H Company by 1 goal to *nil*.

## SEMI-FINAL.

A Company beat Y.M.C.A. by 4 goals to *nil*, after a drawn game.  
C Company beat Wanderers by 3 goals to *nil*.

## FINAL.

C Company beat A Company by 2 goals to 1.

## THE GLADSTONE CUP.

## 1st ROUND.

E Company (accidentals) scratched against G Company.

A Company, bye.

## 2nd ROUND.

A Company beat Hastings by 2 goals to *nil*.

Nationals scratched against G Company.

## SEMI-FINAL.

Y. M. C. A. scratched against G Company.

A Company beat Mohum Bagan A.C. by 4 goals to 1.

## FINAL.

G Company beat A Company by 1 goal to *nil*.

## THE GRAND CHALLENGE CUP.

## 1st ROUND.

A Company beat Bhowanipur by 3 goals to *nil*.

## SEMI-FINAL.

A Company beat Calcutta Veterinary College by 3 goals to 2.

## FINAL.

Ripon scratched to A Company.

## THE ANDREW RUGBY CUP.

## 1st ROUND.

A Company beat G Company by 2 tries (6 points) to *nil*.  
Wanderers scratched to E Company.

## SEMI-FINAL.

E Company beat St. Xavier's Association by 1 goal 2 tries (11 points) to *nil*.

Wranglers beat A Company by 1 dropped goal and try (7 points) to *nil*.

## FINAL.

Wranglers beat E Company by 19 points to *nil*.

## THE REGIMENTAL CUP—(ASSOCIATION).

## 1st ROUND.

A Company beat F Company by 4 goals to *nil*.

B Company beat G Company by 2 goals to *nil*.

D Company beat H Company by 2 goals to *nil*.

E Company beat C Company (holders) by 2 goals to *nil*.

## SEMI-FINAL.

D Company beat E Company by 3 goals to 1.

A Company beat B Company by 2 goals to *nil*, after 2 drawn games.

## FINAL.

A Company beat D Company by 2 goals to 1, after a drawn game.

## RUGBY FOOTBALL NOTES.

The Regimental Team in the Calcutta Cup did even better than they did in the League. We defeated Dalhousie in the 1st Round by 8 points to 3, although they beat us in the League. The tries were obtained by Private Thorneycroft and Lance-Corporal Wadsworth. In the 2nd Round against the Gloucester Regiment, who defeated us in the League by 25 points to *nil*, we had to acknowledge defeat by 8 points to 3, and a little luck might very well have reversed the result.

The Inter-Company Rugby Cup which came into being this year, has proved a great success. All eight Companies entered teams and quite good football was played. In no case were large scores made, which speaks volumes for the plucky play of Companies who up-to-date had not gone in for Rugby Football.

In the semi-finals A Company beat E Company by 11 points to 3, and B Company beat G Company in the last minute of extra time by a try. The final was well contested throughout, but A Company were undoubtedly the better side and deserved their win of 2 tries to *nil*. The results were as follows:—

1st ROUND.—A Coy. beat C Coy. B Coy. drew with D Coy., and won in the replay. G Coy. beat F Coy. E Coy. beat H Coy.



THE GENERAL POST OFFICE, CALCUTTA.

(From a local photograph.)



2ND ROUND.—A Coy. beat E Coy. B Coy. beat G Coy.  
FINAL.—A Coy. beat B Coy.

### R.A.T.A. NOTES.

The career of our Branch of the Royal Army Temperance Association during its stay in Calcutta has been a somewhat chequered one; at one time in the sloughs of deep despondency, at another in the height of joy and pleasurable anticipation, surrounded by innumerable counter attractions, worried by the terrible tenant system in the bar, and hopelessly lost for accommodation, it is a matter for congratulation that we can show such good progress at the end of our stay in Calcutta. A recent membership campaign placed our number considerably over 400, while sundry "smokers" and a tremendous "gaff" put our finances into a fairly healthy condition. We are looking forward to a good start in our new station, and are making great efforts to ensure success. Our oldest member, Corporal Norris, was last week presented with his medal for nine years' fidelity, and on the same occasion the Association medal was awarded to Lance-Corporal Griffin for his work in the Branch during the past year.

With good accommodation, a healthy bank account and a hard-working Committee, we look forward to great things at Peshawar, and expect to make and break a few records with our athletic and educational sections, which we shall work for all they are worth. In the meantime we are getting ready.

### 2nd Battalion Notes.

THE CITADEL, DOVER,  
24th October, 1907.



IN writing the Notes for the past month there seems to be so much to record, that we feel that unless we are careful we are likely to provide work for the editorial scissors. After our return from the Aldershot Command Manœuvres, we spent a very busy week preparing for our move to Dover, and the Battalion eventually left Aldershot on the 2nd inst. The authorities had commandeered two trains for the "move," which, starting within an hour of one another, brought us to Dover in good time to make the Citadel for dinner. Our illustrations will show that the weather which met us on our arrival was not of the best.

A good many of us had not seen the Citadel hill before, though there are quite a few amongst us who were stationed here with the 1st Battalion in 1893. Suffice to say that it is a hill, and our best thanks are due to the bands of the "Queen's Own" and Royal Garrison Artillery for furthering us on our way with such light hearts.

By this time we are more or less settled down in our new quarters. At any rate, we can claim to be able to walk about barracks without any fear of losing ourselves in some underground passage, or casemate—a task which, for the first day or two, we found quite unnecessarily easy of accomplishment! From the ramparts an excellent view of the Channel can be obtained, and, on a clear day, the coast of France seems to be almost within a stone's throw. Quite close to us, in the Shaft Barracks are stationed the "Queen's Own."

The hill on which the Citadel stands has, on closer acquaintance, already begun to lose much of its stiffness, and certainly the Shaft does not seem such a pull as it did at first. Those of us who were with the Battalion at Portland have been heard to declare that, when compared with the Verne, this is not a hill at all. We don't want to disagree with them, but ten years will often play sad tricks with the memory.

The day we arrived the Gunners were putting in some practice—and very good practice it appeared to be—with one of the batteries of big guns. The effect of this upon the Citadel was much the same as a series of small earthquakes would be; and, unless windows are left open whilst it is going on, a heavy bill for broken glass is likely to be the result. The noise, too, is apt to be a little tiresome, and we plead guilty to a certain sense of gratitude that it is not an every-day occurrence.

Football is once again in full swing, and there is every promise that our Regimental Team will do big things during the season. Out of the three League Matches already played, we have, while leaving details to our football correspondent, to record two wins and a draw, an eminently satisfactory beginning. The team is learning to play well together, and should be able to put a long list of successes to its credit. It is, perhaps, a pity that our ground is not good enough to play home matches on, but we have no reason to grumble when there are two such really fine grounds to be hired in Dover.

Hockey can hardly yet be said to be fairly under way, most of our matches coming a little later in the season. Up to the present the Officers have succeeded in beating the Sergeants and Corporals, whilst the Gunners, with whom we have altogether arranged four fixtures, have put one to their credit by the narrow margin of one goal.

Our heartiest congratulations to our C.O., Colonel Dashwood, on his approaching marriage.

Our new arrivals this month are Major Yatman, from the Depot, and Lieutenant Carthew, who has just returned from his third tour on the West Coast. Lieutenant Lawson has been posted to the 1st Battalion, and has been granted leave pending embarkation. We were very pleased to see Colonel Riddell, Major Heard, and Captain Festing again, all of whom paid us visits during the month.

The following Appointments have been made :—

| To be unpaid Lance-Corporals :— |      |          |
|---------------------------------|------|----------|
| No. 8024 Private G. Draper      | from | 9/10/07  |
| " 1986 " M. Mellors             | "    | 9/10/07  |
| " 9360 Drummer D. Redhead       | "    | 19/10/07 |

No. 9883 Lance-Corporal N. Holton was transferred to the 5th Royal Irish Lancers, on the 1st inst.

No. 5231 Sergeant G. Ouzman joined the Battalion for duty on the 22nd inst.

A draft of 14 recruits arrived from the Depot on the 22nd inst.

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as follows :—

|                              |        |          |
|------------------------------|--------|----------|
| No. 1499 Private W. Cope     | 1 from | 24/ 7/07 |
| " 1646 " H. Wormald          | 1 "    | 13/ 9/07 |
| " 6646 " W. Young (restored) | 2 "    | 1/10/07  |

### FOOTBALL.

The Battalion opened the Football Season on the 12th



October, when Dover were encountered in the Folkestone | Charlton scored three of the goals in this match, and

deserves every credit for his display. A word of praise is due to our defence for keeping the Gunners out in the first half.

We are playing Inter-Company League matches this year, and these promise to be very interesting. The first match was played on the Glacis, on the 22nd inst., C Company v. D Company, and ended in a win for D Company by 3 goals to 2.

The competition for the Shield will be played as usual on the knock-out system. The Regimental team is entered for the Army Cup, and we play the Leicestershire Regiment in the 1st Round at Shorncliffe on the 9th November.

We have also entered for the Hallam Parr Shield, and have scored a bye in this competition for the 1st Round.

The following have played for the Regimental team up-to-date :—

*Goal* :—Private Lane and Lance-Sergeant Hill.

*Backs* :—Lance-Corporal Draper and Bandsman Cox.

and District League, the game ending in our favour by | 6 goals to 2. The team played very well in this the opening match, Sergeant Hiorns at outside left being the pick of the forward line.

League Match v. East Yorks Regiment, played on the 15th October, and ended in a draw of 1 goal each, our team had very bad luck in shooting or this should have been an easy win.

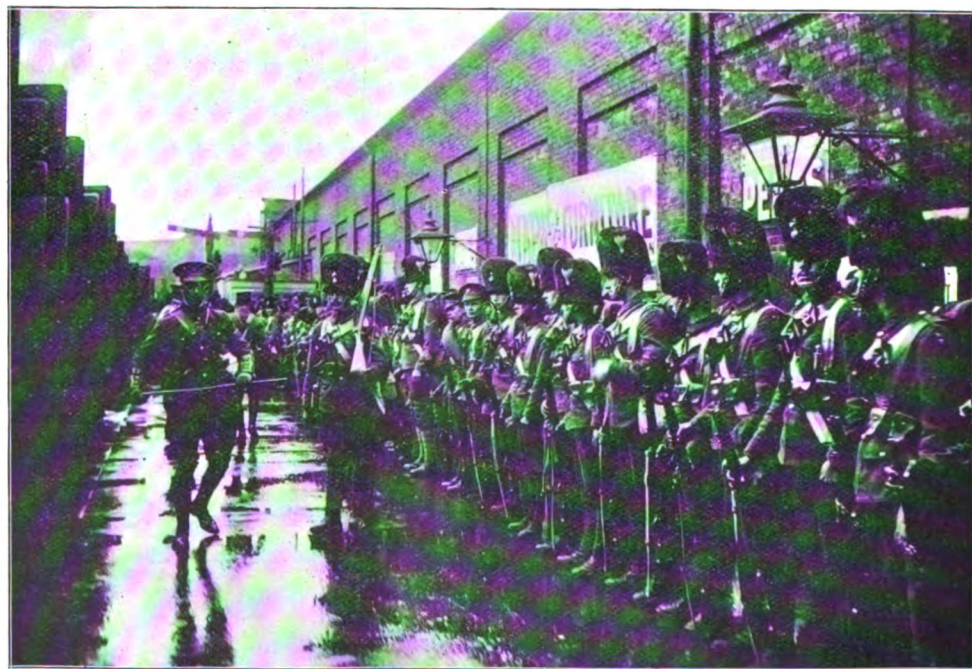
League Match v. Royal Garrison Artillery, Dover, played on the 19th inst., and ended in a win for us by 4 goals to 2. We met the Gunners on their own ground, the wind disturbing the game to a great extent. We played against the wind the first half but held our own and crossed over 1 goal each—it then appeared only a question of how many goals we should win by—and we quickly put on three, but in the last minute of the game the Gunners scored through a breakway, making the result as stated. We should have scored more goals but the wind was against accurate shooting. Lieutenant |

*Half-Backs* :—Lce.-Corporal Challoner, Privates Potter and Rose.



ARRIVAL OF THE 2ND BATTALION AT DOVER.

(From a photograph by J. H. Gibson, Snargate Street, Dover.)



THE 2ND BATTALION FORMING UP ON THE PLATFORM OF DOVER TOWN STATION.

(From a photograph by J. H. Gibson, Snargate Street, Dover.)



*Right Wing* :—Sergeant Staples, Private Morrod, Bandsman Sutton, Lance-Corporal Brown.

*Left Wing* :—Sergeant Hiorns, Drummer Simpson, Private Young.

*Centre Forward* :—Lieutenant Charlton.

### Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
24th October, 1907.



MAJOR C. YATMAN, D.S.O., left us on Tuesday, the 1st inst., to re-join the 2nd Battalion at the Citadel, Dover; he was relieved in command of the Depôt by Major F. B. Morley.

We were glad to hear that the operation undergone by Mr. H. C. Stephen, at King Edward's Hospital, was quite successful, and that he is now convalescent.

The work of completing the Northumberland War Memorial is proceeding slowly; no date has yet been fixed for the unveiling ceremony, but it is hoped it may take place early in December.

Some of our unemployed Captains may be interested to hear that the Adjutancy of the 2nd Volunteer Battalion is now vacant, Major Ashworth, South Lancashire Regiment, having returned to his regiment on promotion. In December next, Captain Worsley Gough, of the Connaught Rangers, finishes a five years' tour of duty with the 3rd Volunteer Battalion.

The following have been awarded Certificates of Education :—

| 2nd Class :— |                      |           |              |
|--------------|----------------------|-----------|--------------|
| No. 2066     | Private J. Hustwayte | A Company | from 30/8/07 |
| 3rd Class :— |                      |           |              |
| No. 2108     | Private A. Grimes    | A Company | from 19/8/07 |
| " 2071       | " A. Spradbrow       | A "       | " 19/8/07    |
| " 2106       | " P. M. Black        | A "       | " 19/8/07    |
| " 2077       | " C. Morrison        | A "       | " 19/8/07    |
| " 2104       | " S. Simpson         | B "       | " 19/8/07    |
| " 2099       | " G. Capstaff        | B "       | " 19/8/07    |
| " 2067       | " W. Waller          | A "       | " 30/8/07    |
| " 2076       | " W. Wilkinson       | A "       | " 30/8/07    |

No. 1897 Lce.-Corporal A. Mann, B Company, has been awarded the Medal for Long Service and Good Conduct.

### SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

On Friday, the 18th, we played the 8th Brigade Royal Field Artillery at Billiards, and after a pleasant evening won the match by 122 points. Details as follows :—

| 5/68TH.                     |      | ROYAL FIELD ARTILLERY.          |      |
|-----------------------------|------|---------------------------------|------|
|                             | Pts. |                                 | Pts. |
| Sergeant Down ... ..        | 100  | Battery-Sergt.-Major Dickens... | 80   |
| Sergeant-Major Challons ... | 100  | Sergeant Shepperd ... ..        | 90   |
| Colour-Segeant Law ... ..   | 100  | Smith ... ..                    | 48   |
| " Atkinson ... ..           | 100  | Battery-Sergt.-Maj. Humphries   | 82   |
| Sergeant Weaver ... ..      | 100  | Regimental-Sergt.-Major Stoyles | 53   |
| " Sykes ... ..              | 100  | Sergeant Brazier ... ..         | 99   |
| " Stanley ... ..            | 50   | Quartermaster-Sergeant Wilton   | 100  |
| " Gray ... ..               | 100  | Battery-Sergt.-Major Hardy ...  | 76   |
|                             | 750  |                                 | 628  |

We were very pleased to see Sergeant-Major and Mrs. Red head, who gave us a look up during the month.

On Monday, the 21st, we played the Sergeants of the Royal Field Artillery at Football, and had to acknowledge defeat to the tune of 8 goals to 1, but we are determined to give them a much closer game, if not turn the tables on them in the near future.\*

### BEAGLING NOTES.

The harvest

has been so late here that we were not able to start hunting at all until the 23rd inst., when we had an early morning meet at Gosforth Grange. Scent was bad, and but little could be done. We hope to start regular hunting on the 30th inst.

Old followers of the 5/68th Beagles will be sorry to hear of the death of "Bangle." She developed a swollen head, the result of an abscess in the throat, and had to be poisoned. We have again been unfortunate with our puppies, only one surviving the summer. The wet has tried all the pack severely, several couples having had rheumatism.


The Clifton Foot Harriers kindly gave us two couple of hounds. One refused to eat, and took the consequence. The others are doing well, and are the only fresh blood we have this season. Hares are as numerous this season as partridges are scarce.



THE 2ND BATTALION MARCHING THROUGH BEACH STREET, EN ROUTE TO THE CITADEL.  
(From a photograph by J. H. Gibson, Snargate Street, Dover.)

### 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,  
26th October, 1907.

ECOND-LIEUTENANTS Robb and Weddell have been attached for a month to the 2nd Battalion Scottish Rifles, and have obtained Certificates on A.F.E. 535.

The preliminary meeting to consider the formation of the new County Association, under the Territorial Scheme, is to be held at Newcastle, the day after to-morrow.

Surgeon-Major W. B. Mackay, V.D., has been appointed an Associate of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England, and has received His Majesty's permission to wear the Insignia of that Order.

Sergeant G. J. Turner, D Company, and Lance-Sergeant R. B. Appleby, B Company, have qualified at Hythe, including the Maxim Gun Course.

The following have qualified at the Royal Small Arms Factory, Enfield Lock:—Sergeant-Major Wynnsford, and Colour-Sergeant-Instructors Sisk, Lalor, Brown, Sleath and Hitchiner.

### 2nd Volunteer Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,  
23rd October, 1907.



THE Morris Tube Competition for the "Grahamsley Challenge Cup" has commenced; it is to extend over the next three months, and is affording keen competition amongst the twelve Companies. It is shot under League conditions, each Company to shoot each other Company at the rate of one match per week; teams consist of eight men, 7 shots at 20yds. target, highest possible 250 points. G Company (Wallsend), winners last year, are shooting up to their usual form, having made scores of 256 and 253 in their first two matches, individual "highest possibles" being quite common.

Last winter Lieutenant T. J. Carlile, 2nd V.B.N.F., arranged a most interesting Competition between the Champion Companies of the 1st N.R.E. Volunteers, 2nd V.B.N.F., and 5th V.B.D.L.I., which resulted in a win for the Engineers. This match was most popular amongst the Volunteers, the Commanding Officers of the three Battalions, some dozen officers and over seventy spectators being present. It is hoped that this year the 1st V.B.N.F. and 3rd V.B.N.F. will enter their Champion Companies, and make the match for the local Championship an annual affair for the five Battalions.

The Officers of this Battalion at their Annual Dinner, held on the 12th inst., bade farewell to their Adjutant, Major G. C. Ashworth, who is leaving us on promotion after three years' service.

We are glad to welcome back to Newcastle, Major Morley, a former Adjutant of the 2nd V.B.N.F.

It is with regret we learn of the resignation of our Second-in-Command, Major and Honorary-Lieutenant-Colonel J. D. Christie.

Lance-Sergeant J. Kidd has been promoted to the rank of Pioneer-Sergeant, from the 12th inst.

### 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
22nd October, 1907.



BY the kindness of Captain E. W. R. Pinkney, a party of our senior Officers were lately taken over the new Cunarder, the *Maurctania*, which has been built entirely on the Tyne, and is the largest vessel afloat. She could accommodate 8,000 troops if required, but is intended for cruiser purposes, principally in case of war.

We understand that an experimental Motor Infantry transport waggon is being constructed at Elswick. It is to carry 25 men and 80,000 rounds of small arm ammunition.

Our Battalion Prizes were distributed by Sir Edward Grey, the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, on September 30th, in our Hall, which was crowded with an enthusiastic audience. The affair was the most successful thing of its kind we have had, and we were honoured by the presence of many distinguished guests. Colonel Erskine, in his introductory remarks, explained that it was the last time they would have a prize-giving as Volunteers, as the Battalion would be transferred to the Territorial Army on March 31st next. He urged all classes to give their support to the new scheme so that the county of Northumberland would have no difficulty in finding its full quota of men. In reviewing the work of the year, he mentioned that good work had been done during last winter's training, every Company sending in a reconnaissance report on some ground selected for the defence of Newcastle, and every Officer sending in a military essay. He suggested that it would be a great encouragement if the Lord Mayor of Newcastle would in future give a prize for the best essay. Sir Edward Grey commenced his speech by saying he had a difficulty in following Mr. Haldane, who gave away the prizes last year, because he could not, like him, fully understand military details, and he could not, as he had done, give them a Maxim gun. He looked forward to a healthy rivalry between the different County Associations, and trusted the Northumberland Association would find itself at the top. He discussed the question of militarism, and pointed out that for a man to qualify himself for the defence of his country was a laudable and patriotic thing which had nothing to do with a desire to go to war. He did not believe that conscription was suited to the peculiar needs of the British Empire. We prided ourselves, he said, that we were the first country in the world, but we ought to bear in mind our obligations to the State and undertake voluntarily such duties as the needs of the State required. The business of the Foreign Office was to maintain British interests, and while doing so to prevent war. During the last four years, six different questions which might have become causes of quarrel between ourselves and some other European country had



been removed from a dangerous position by the action of

"a bouquet of lilies. She was attended by six bridesmaids: Miss " Beatrice Heath, Miss Ada Bouch, Miss D. Graham, Miss " Beatrice Toynbee, Miss Sylvia James, and Miss Stuart- " Wortley. They wore dresses of soft satin trimmed " with silver and spangled lace, each pair of a different " colour—pale pink, pale mauve, and pale hydraugea " blue. Their satin hats, to match their dresses, were " trimmed with tulle and silver leaves, and they carried " sprays of Michaelmas daisies, the gift of the bridegroom. " There were also two pages and two young train bearers " in picturesque costumes. Lieutenant W. James sup- " ported his brother as best man. The rite was per- " formed by the Rev. Lewis Verey. Lady Heath after- " wards held a reception at 54, Cadogan Square, and " later in the day Captain and Mrs. James left for the " honeymoon. The bride travelled in a dress of white " cloth trimmed with crochet lace, and hat to match."



REPRODUCTION OF AN ENVELOPE, CONTAINING A LETTER TO THE EDITOR.

the Foreign Office. It was, however, impossible to say our position was so secure that no storm was likely to arise, and therefore it was an obligation on citizenship to take an interest in the military affairs of the country.

After the distribution of prizes, Brigadier-General H. R. Mends, from York, made a stirring patriotic speech, and was followed by Major Ritson, who moved a vote of thanks to Sir Edward Grey, who, in reply, said that where so many men gave so much time to the State as was the case in our Battalion, they had a claim to any services a public official could render.

### Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,  
29th October, 1907.



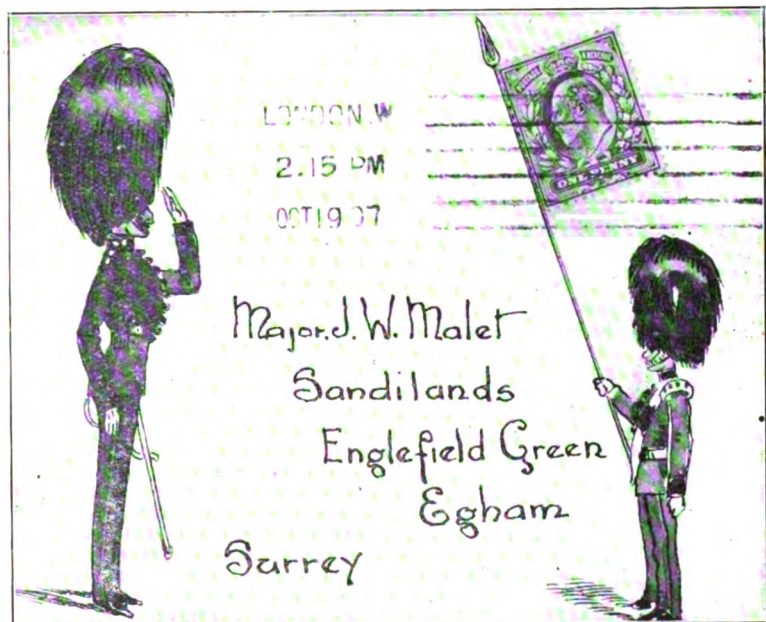
DITORIAL congratulations to Cap-  
tain G. M. James of our 1st Bat-  
talion, who was married on the  
16th of this month to Miss Hylda  
Heath. From *The Morning Post*  
of the 17th inst., we copy the

following particulars :—

" The marriage of Captain George Millais James, 5th  
" Fusiliers, eldest son of the late Major James, 16th  
" Lancers, with Hylda Madeline, only daughter of Sir  
" James and Lady Heath, of Ashorne Hill, Leamington,  
" and 54, Cadogan Square, was solemnised yesterday  
" afternoon at St. Paul's Church, Knightsbridge. The  
" bride was accompanied by her father, who gave her  
" away. She was attired in an Empire gown of white  
" chiffon embroidered in silver and paste, with court  
" train of soft satin, embroidered in silver and trimmed  
" with old Point de Gaze lace, the gift of her mother;  
" her tulle veil was worn over a wreath of myrtle, and she carried

the photographer, and if the information does not reach us too late, we may be able to make use of them in the happy by-and-bye.

While on the subject of illustrations, the reproduc-  
tions of two envelopes recently received by the Editor,



ANOTHER REPRODUCTION OF AN ENVELOPE, CONTAINING A LETTER TO THE EDITOR.

which appear on this page, will, we venture to think,

be appreciated. The artist, our good friend, Mr. M. B. Hewerdine, needs no introduction to the readers of *St. George's Gazette*, his many clever pictures, including the "limericks" now appearing with the familiar initials, M. B. H., are well known to all.

These "limericks" it is proposed to publish later on in book form, with suitable design on the cover and frontispiece; copies will be simply but neatly bound, but before the matter is actually put in hand, the Editor would like to have some idea as to how many copies are likely to be wanted. The price of course will have to depend principally on the number required, and will probably cost anything from 1/- to 2/- each. If any readers care to write to say that they want copies reserved for them, their names would be noted, and some idea could be arrived at as to the number likely to be required. Possibly when our November *Gazette* is published we shall have more to say on the subject. The series will be complete in twelve limericks, ending with our December, or Christmas number.

For the benefit of our 1st Battalion readers, and others serving abroad, we would like to say that there still remains on hand, a goodly supply of Regimental Christmas Cards; the price of these has now been fixed at 1d. each if not less than twelve at a time are ordered, and 2d. each if less than twelve are ordered; a remittance should accompany each order. Some of the Regimental Post Cards, both coloured and plain, are still to be had, the price of these, as usual, is 1/- per dozen. The above quoted prices for Christmas or post cards include postage.

### Letter to the Editor.

39, WESTMORELAND STREET, DUBLIN,  
22nd October, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—I herewith enclose a cutting from the columns of the *Irish Independent*, of the 18th inst., which may be of interest to some readers of *St. George's Gazette* :—

#### "IRISH LUCKNOW VETERAN."

"An Irishman is living at Balderton, near Newark, who, half-a-century ago yesterday, broke the news of the second relief of Lucknow to Havelock and Outram. The name of the veteran is Sergeant Patrick Dunlop. He was born at Newry in 1828, and during the Indian Mutiny he was in the 5th Northumberland Fusiliers. From the watch-tower on the palace at Lucknow, on October 17th, 1857, he heard the distant booming of eleven guns, and immediately reported the fact. This was the signal agreed upon, and the next day Lucknow was relieved."

Probably some other reader of the *Gazette* may have noticed the item in the columns of the English Press.

I remain, sir, yours truly,  
J. M. KIRKLAND.

### ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"CONSTANT READER."—*It is an ill wind that blows no one any good.* "PETRA."—*We are helpless in the matter, we can only print what we see in copy sent us, India is too far off for us to query our 1st Battalion correspondent.* "A.B.C."—*Too long ago for us to make the necessary research.* "DRUMMER X."—*We think we have read the story before, the facts however, have nothing whatever to do with the 5th Fusiliers, and in any case would be of little or no interest to the majority of our readers.* "SILENUS."—*Don't send us any more chestnuts!* "TRIBUNE."—*You had better study the Army Act now in force.* "WALKER."—*The subject is not of sufficient importance.* "SERGEANT G."—*Accept our grateful thanks for the hint.*

### SOME OLD ORDERS PUBLISHED IN GIBRALTAR MANY YEARS AGO.



IEUTENANT R. AULD, A.D.C., sends us the quaint orders that follow; some of them, it will be noted, were published over a hundred and fifty years ago; they will no doubt be found amusing reading, more particularly perhaps by 1st Battalion readers, who comparatively recently were stationed at the Rock :—

19th April, 1754.—William McCarty, a slave in Tetuan, has absconded from his master. Whoever shall secure him and give notice therefore shall receive two cobs reward.

17th June, 1755.—All soldiers that behave ill shall be sent to the Town Guard.

January, 1755.—This day the *Fortune*, sloop of war, came into the Bay from a cruise and brought a French ship with her.

1st January, 1755.—This day a council of war was held at the Convent.

18th June, 1756.—This day at 11 a.m. war against France was declared by the Town Major.

25th April, 1784.—The order forbidding the men to lay down upon the ground and to walk fast during the hot weather is to be strictly observed.

28th July, 1784.—The Governor earnestly recommends to the officers on duty to provide moderately for themselves and not to invite company to dine or sup with them, as the duty of Gib. requires such constant attention that no time can properly be allotted to entertainment of guests.

14th July, 1787.—The men in future are not to bring loose cartridges for loading to the Parade in the cock of their hats, but fastened under the place where the two cross belts meet.

30th April, 1788.—Officers and men that are assembled on the Southport Parade for all duties whatever are to have their hair powdered.

December, 1789.—On account of the scarcity of flour N.C.O.'s and men are not to have their hair powdered, to commence to-morrow and continue till further orders.

26th June, 1790.—It having been represented to the Governor that the practice of running races among soldiers is very prejudicial to their health, he forbids it in future.

29th June, 1720.—No soldier to fire his Piece without orders on pain of severe punishment.

30th June, 1720.—Willis's Battery Guard to be augmented to 25 men and one officer, the officer to employ them from guard mounting from 7 p.m. in laying of stones, as big as ever they can find, all along the edge of the Rock, from the Southernmost part of the battery towards Catalan Bay, in order to be thrown down on any attack from the Beach.

29th October, 1720.—No wine to be sold by suttlers on their peril before 25th December next.

5th April, 1721.—If any soldier finds partridges' nests with eggs or young, not to take them, but to acquaint Colonel Hargrove where they are and shall have half-a-crown reward.

27th May, 1721.—The first that is found to fire his piece in the garrison without permission shall be brought to the post and punished with 300 lashes.

6th July, 1721.—No dogs to be seen in the streets, the first that is, to be killed.

6th August, 1721.—No inhabitant to sell any liquor of any kind to any soldier before the regiment goes to Church, or in time of Divine Service, if he does shall be turned out of the town, and the soldier punished till he confesses.

12th October, 1721.—No one to molest the Butcher, if they have any reason to complain of him, to apply to the C.O. who will do them justice. All fish to be sent to the C.O.

12th October, 1721.—Communication is cut off between Spain and Gibraltar.

19th October, 1721.—No one to abuse Andrew Watts who is appointed hangman, whosoever does, in words or otherwise, shall be severely punished.

9th February, 1721.—All "Centinals" who do not call out "all is well" every half minute shall be punished with 200 lashes.

23rd May, 1722.—Whatever soldiers are found drunk in streets to be sent to the Black Hole and when released to do two extraordinary guards.

20th August, 1722.—No woman to beat a soldier, the first that does shall be whipped and turned out of the town.

21st May, 1732.—Whoever soldier draws his bayonet to quarrel or goes out to box shall be taken immediately and punished with 200 lashes.



*15th July, 1723.*—The officers of all guards to punish soldiers for neglect of duty or getting drunk by tying them neck to heels or posting them extraordinary.

*28th August, 1723.*—All soldiers of the garrison to take a particular care when they are affronted to go to their officers to be redressed; if they presume to strike, draw their bayonets or box, tho' they shall prove that they were injured by the person they struck, they shall be punished to the last extremity for not applying to their officers.

*20th June, 1724.*—That all soldiers and N.C.O.'s that shall act contrary to the articles of war that have been read to them against prophaning the Lord's Name and swearing shall pay 1/- for each oath, agreeable to articles of war, or be obliged to do 1 day's work for the benefit of H.M. Garrison, where he shall be appointed, and whoever shall hear any guilty of ye breach of these orders shall be liable to ye same punishment.

*7th April, 1724.*—Any sutler who does not inform against any man that swears in their houses shall be turned out of the town.

*9th April, 1724.*—Whosoever is found gaming with dice or cards shall work 2 days at the King's work, for a second offence one day o' pay a shilling, and if an inhabitant suffer it shall be turned out of Town, if belonging to Army or Navy out of their houses.

*24th April, 1724.*—Whatever sutler or inhabitant does not immediately kill his dog shall be turned out of their houses, and soldiers' dogs are to be killed if not kept up. The officers to obey ye orders and not let theirs out.

*2nd June, 1724.*—No inhabitant to entertain strangers, nor none to go out at night without ye Governors or Town Majors leave.

*16th June, 1724.*—Whatever soldier strikes another shall, although in the right, be punished with 100 lashes.

*30th November, 1725.*—No soldier to hunt cattle under penalty of running the gauntlet. Any Spasiard that shall hunt any cattle that come into Town shall run ye gauntlet.

*5th January, 1726.*—Officers are not to beat sergeants, corporals, or soldiers,

*14th March, 1727.*—Whoever steals doors or windows shall be tried for their lives.

*26th March, 1727.*—If any horses are found on the hill to-morrow the Governor will send a party to kill them.

*20th April, 1727.*—Any man who has the misfortune to be killed to be buried where it happened.

*18th May, 1727.*—No asses to carry wadding to any of the batteries, but ye men to carry it upon their backs.

*11th October, 1727.*—No N.C.O or man to have any correspondence with the enemy by words or otherwise upon pain of death.

*26th June, 1775.*—The men now under sentence of the G.C.M. having signified to the General that if he would be so good as to forego them the remainder of their punishment, they would fight like devils in case the place is attacked, he therefore takes them at their word and orders them to be set at liberty.

*9th December, 1775.*—The Chief Engineer having represented to the General the constant abuse of pilfering the King's Sand Bags although marked with a broad arrow and converting them into trousers and shirts, any soldier who presumes . . . shall be tried for embezzling the King's stores.

*3rd January, 1805.*—N.C.O.'s and men's hair is not to be soaped but done with grease and wet so that the natural colour of the hair may appear.

Yet they have a sense of duty, and they'll face it to the death,  
So there's something in the English after all.

If you're wounded by a savage foe and bugles sound "Retire,"  
There's something in the English after all:

You may bet your life they'll carry you beyond the zone of fire;  
For there's something in the English after all.

Yes, although their guns be empty, and their blood be ebbing fast,  
And to stay by wounded comrades be to fall,

Yet they'll set their teeth like bulldogs and protect you to the last,  
Or they'll die, like English soldiers, after all.

When a British ship is lost at sea, oh, then I know you'll find  
That there's something in the English after all:

There's no panic rush for safety, where the weak are left behind,  
For there's something in the English after all;

But the women and the children are the first to leave the wreck,  
With the men in line as steady as a wall,

And the captain is the last to stand upon the reeling deck,  
So there's something in the English after all.

Though the half of Europe hates them and would joy in their decline,  
Yet there's something in the English after all:

They may scorn the scanty numbers of the thin red British line,  
Yet they fear its lean battalions after all;

For they know that, from the colonel to the drummer in the band,  
There is not a single soldier in them all

But would go to blind destruction, were their country to command.  
And call it simply duty—after all.

## SOME FUSILIER LIMERICKS.

No. 10.



A Fifth Fusilier met a Scot,  
And remarked, "That the weather was hot."  
The canny Celt cried,—  
"If all you'd outside  
Was a kilt,—you would find it was not."

## THERE'S SOMETHING IN THE ENGLISH AFTER ALL.



HE verses that follow have been sent us from Chicago by the writer, Mr. Bertrand Shadwell; they were originally published over his signature in the *Chicago Tribune*, some eight years ago. Since that Mr. Shadwell has revised the three stanzas, of which the verses then consisted, and has added a fourth and concluding stanza. The poem, as it now reads, has been printed in many of the leading American papers.—[Ed., *St. G.G.*]

I've been meditating lately, that, when everything is told,  
There's something in the English after all:  
They may be too bent on conquest and too eager after gold,  
But there's something in the English after all;  
Though their sins and faults are many, and I won't exhaust my  
breath  
By endeavouring to tell you of them all,

## SOME ORDERS OF BRITISH CHIVALRY.

(BY W. D.)

(Concluded from page 154).

## THE MOST HONOURABLE ORDER OF THE BATH.

This Order is so called because originally when the Knights were created they had to go through the ceremony of *bathing* before they were invested. "The Linnen" says a quaint chronicle, "which was 24 ells of Holland for every bathing-tub, was provided by his Majesty's Barber (at the Knight's charge) and is part of his Fee." Instituted by Henry IV., in 1399, this Order fell into disuse from the time of Charles II. till 1725, when we find it composed of the Sovereign, the Grand Master (always a Royal Prince) and thirty-five Knights Companions. In 1815 it was again further modified, and in 1847 her late Majesty Queen Victoria reconstituted it, civilians becoming eligible. The Knights Grand Cross are restricted in number to fifty-five in the Military Divisions, while the Civil Division may not exceed twenty-seven members; the Military Knights Commanders, a hundred and forty-five; and the Civil Division of the same class one hundred and five members. The Military Companions, except under special circumstances, do not number more than seven hundred and five members. The Civil Division of the same class is limited to two hundred and eighty-three members.

The insignia of the Order is very elaborate. The Badge for the Military Classes consists of a gold Maltese Cross of eight points, enamelled, *argent*, in the four angles a lion *passant-guardant*, or, in the centre the rose, thistle, and shamrock issuant from a sceptre between three Imperial Crowns or, within a circle, *gules*; thereon the motto of the Order "Tria juncta in uno," surrounded by two branches of laurel, proper, issuing from an escrol, azure, inscribed *Ich Dien* in letters of gold. This is worn by the Knights Grand Cross pendant from a red ribbon across the right shoulder; by Knights Commanders pendant from the neck, and by Knights Companions from the button hole.

The Collar is of gold (equal to 30oz., Troy weight) and consists of nine Imperial crowns and eight roses, thistles, and shamrocks, issuing from a sceptre, enamelled in their proper colours, tied together with seventeen knots of gold enamelled white, the Badge of the Order pendant therefrom.

The Star of the Military Grand Cross is formed of rays or flames of silver, a gold Maltese Cross thereon, and in the centre within the motto branches of laurel issuant, as in the Badge. Civil Knights Grand Cross retain the old Badge and Star of the Order. This Star is of silver with eight points, or rays, charged with three Imperial crowns, proper, upon a glory of silver rays surrounded with a red circle upon which is the motto of the Order. Their Badge is of gold composed of a rose, thistle, and shamrock issuant from a sceptre between three Imperial Crowns, encircled by the motto. The Civil Knights Commanders wear the same Badge of a smaller size round the neck by a red ribbon, and the Civil Companions the same, but of still smaller size from the button-hole, also pendant from a red ribbon. The Star of the Knights Commanders is in the form of a cross-patee of silver, having the same centre as the Knights Grand Cross but without the gold Maltese Cross thereon. The Star of the Civil Knights Commanders is of the same form and size, only the laurel wreath is omitted round the circle containing the motto, also the escrol with the words *Ich Dien* underneath.

## THE ORDER OF MERIT.

This is a very exclusive Order, instituted by King Edward VII. at the time of his Coronation in 1902, but carries with it no special title or precedence, although conferred only in cases of especial distinction.

The Badge of the Order consists of an eight point Cross of red and blue enamel, having the words "For Merit" in gold, within a laurel wreath on a blue enamel centre, the reverse of the Badge showing the Royal Cipher in gold (two silver swords with gold hilts being placed saltirewise between the angles of the Cross in the case of Military and Naval members of the Order) also within a laurel wreath on a blue enamel centre; the whole is surmounted by the Imperial Crown, enamelled in colour and is worn suspended by a garter blue and crimson parti-coloured ribbon, two inches wide.

## THE MOST EXALTED ORDER OF THE STAR OF INDIA.

Her late Majesty Queen Victoria instituted this Order on the 23rd of February, 1861, to commemorate the assumption by the Crown of the Government of India. It has subsequently been four times enlarged, and now consists of the Sovereign, a Grand Master (always the Viceroy of India at the time being) and, exclusive of

"Extra" and "Honorary" Members, two hundred and ninety-one recipients, divided into three Classes. The First Class are the Knights Grand Commanders (G.C.S.I.) and these are limited in number to thirty-six, of which eighteen can be Natives and eighteen Europeans. The Second Class, designated Knights Commanders (K.C.S.I.) is limited to eighty-five, and the Third Class, Companions (C.S.I.), to one hundred and seventy members. This Third Class does not convey Knighthood, and persons are only eligible by their conduct or services to the Indian Empire meriting Royal favour.

The dignity of this Order may be conferred in the highest Class upon Princes and Chiefs of India, who have distinguished themselves by loyalty or who have rendered important service to the Indian Empire. Its Officers are a Registrar and Secretary; its insignia very gorgeous, consisting of a Badge, Collar, Star, and Habit.

The Badge is an onyx cameo of Her Majesty Queen Victoria's effigy set in a perforated and ornamental oval, containing the motto "Heaven's Light Our Guide," surmounted by a star all in diamonds. The ribbon is of sky-blue with a narrow white stripe towards either edge and is worn from the right shoulder to the left side.

The Collar is composed of the lotus of India, palm branches tied together, in saltire and of the united red and white rose. In the centre is an Imperial Crown—the whole richly enamelled on gold in proper colours.

The Star consists of rays of gold issuing from a central star of five points in diamonds, resting upon a light blue enamelled circular fillet, tied at the ends, inscribed with the motto, also in diamonds.

The Habit is of light blue satin lined with white silk and fastened with a cordon of white silk with blue and silver tassels; on the left side is a representation of the star.

## THE MOST DISTINGUISHED ORDER OF ST. MICHAEL AND ST. GEORGE.

This Order was instituted in 1818 by the Prince Regent (afterwards George IV.) under the Great Seal of Great Britain for "natives of the United States of the Ionian Islands and of the Island of Malta and its dependencies, and for such other subjects of His Majesty as may hold high and confidential situations in the Mediterranean," and also to commemorate Great Britain's assumption of the Protectorate of the Ionian Isles. When the Ionian Isles, however, were ceded to Greece, its reconstitution became necessary, and it was so considerably changed by William IV. as to be tantamount to a new Order.

Further enlarged and extended in 1868, 1877, 1887 and 1902; it is now open "to such natural-born subjects of the Sovereign of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland as may have held or shall hold high and confidential office within His Majesty's Colonial possessions," also (since 1879) to "persons rendering good service to the Crown in relation to the Foreign Affairs of the British Empire." Hence this Order has risen rapidly in popular estimation. Its three Classes are now limited as follows:—First Class, one hundred Knights Grand Cross; Second Class, three hundred Knights Commanders; Third Class, six hundred Companions. In addition to these, however, there are "Extra" and "Honorary" Members. The Order takes precedence immediately after the corresponding Classes of the Order of the Star of India. The Grand Master is the first and principal "G.C.M.G." These are entitled to bear supporters and to encircle their arms with the Collar, Ribbon, and Motto of the Order.

The Badge is a gold Cross of fourteen points of white enamel edged with gold, in the centre of which is on one side the Archangel St. Michael encountering Satan, and on the other St. George on horseback encountering a dragon, within a blue circle on which the motto, "Auspicium melioris ævi," is inscribed. The Cross is surmounted by an Imperial Crown and is worn by G.C.M.G.'s attached to the Collar, or to a wide Saxon-blue ribbon with a scarlet stripe from the right shoulder to the left side; the Badge is worn by the Knights Commanders suspended by a narrower ribbon from the neck, and on their left side they have a Star of four rays with a small Cross of eight points in saltire of silver, surmounted by the Cross of St. George, *gules*, and having the same centre as the star of the Grand Cross. The Badge of the Companions is a small cross of the Order depending from a still narrower ribbon at the button hole.

The Collar is composed of alternating lions of England, Maltese Crosses, and the ciphers of St. Michael and St. George, having the Imperial Crown in the centre over two winged lions, *passant-guardant*, each holding a book and seven arrows. Two similar



lions appear at opposite extremities of the Collar. The whole is of gold except the Crosses which are enamelled white, and the Collar is linked together by small gold chains.

The Star of a G.C.M.G. is composed of seven rays of silver with a small ray of gold between each, and over all is the Cross of St. George, *gules*, in the centre is a representation of the Archangel of St. Michael encountering Satan, in a blue circle with the motto inscribed.

The Habit is of blue satin lined with scarlet silk, tied with a cordon of blue and scarlet silk and gold, bearing on the left shoulder a representation of the Star of a G.C.M.G.

The Chapeau, as the head dress is called, is of blue satin lined scarlet, and surmounted with black and white ostrich feathers.

#### THE MOST EMINENT ORDER OF THE INDIAN EMPIRE.

Instituted on the 1st January, 1878, by Her late Majesty Queen Victoria to commemorate the assumption of the style and title of Empress of India, and as a reward for Indian services, this Order consists of the Sovereign, a Grand Master (the Viceroy at the time being), thirty-two Knights Grand Cross, ninety-two Knights Commanders, and an unlimited number of Companions.

The Collar is of gold, and formed of elephants, flowers, lotus peacocks, and Indian roses, with an Imperial crown in the centre, all linked with chains. The star of a G.C.M.G. is of five silver rays, with a small gold ray between each, the whole alternately plain and scaled, issuing from a gold centre thereon Queen Victoria's effigy within a purple circle bearing the motto, and surmounted by the Imperial crown.

The Badge is composed of an heraldic rose enamelled, *gules*, and barbed, *vert*; in the centre, on a golden field, the Imperial bust in profile, proper, within a purple fillet inscribed in gold "*Imperatrix auspicious*"; the whole surmounted by an Imperial crown.

The Ribbon is of an Imperial blue, and the Habit of purple satin with star of the Order on left side.

#### THE ROYAL VICTORIAN ORDER.

The Royal Victorian Order was instituted by Her late Majesty Queen Victoria, Empress of India, on the 21st of April, 1896. It is composed of the Sovereign, of Ordinary Members, and of such Honorary Members as the Sovereign shall be pleased from time to time to appoint. The Order is divided into Five Classes, viz., First Class, the Knights Grand Cross; Second Class, the Knights Commanders; Third Class, Commanders; Fourth Class, Members of the Fourth Class; and Fifth Class, Members of the Fifth Class.

The Order is intended to honour and reward subjects of the British Crown who, having rendered extraordinary, or important, or personal services to the Sovereign, have thereby merited the Royal favour. Honorary Members are either Foreign Princes or persons on whom the Sovereign thinks fit to confer the dignity. The Knights Grand Cross and the Knights Commanders have precedence next after the Knights Grand Commanders and Knights Commanders of the Most Eminent Order of the Indian Empire; Commanders immediately after Knights Bachelors; the Fourth Class Members of the Royal Victorian Order, after the Companions of the above-named Order of the Indian Empire; and the Fifth Class Members of the Royal Victorian Order after the Eldest Sons of Knights Bachelors.

The Badge of the G.C.V.O. is a white enamelled Maltese Cross of eight points, and on an oval centre of crimson enamel is the Royal and Imperial Cipher in gold within a blue enamelled circle whereon is inscribed the motto, "*Victoria*," in letters of gold, the circle surmounted by an Imperial Crown enamelled in its proper colours. The Badge is worn over the right shoulder suspended from a dark blue ribbon with a narrow edging on either side of three stripes, viz., red, white, and red. The breadth of this ribbon is 3½ in., and it passes from the right shoulder to the left side.

The Star of the G.C.V.O. is a silver chipped Star of eight points, in the centre of which is a representation of the Badge of the First Class of the Order.

The ribbon worn by the K.C.V.O. is only 1½ in. in breadth; the Badge is also a smaller size but otherwise the same as that of the G.C.V.O. The ribbon, with the Badge pendant, is worn by a K.C.V.O. round the neck. The Star of a K.C.V.O. is a Maltese Cross of silver with smaller rays issuing from the centre between the angles of the Cross, the Badge in the centre of the Cross as before, only the Cross is, in this case, of frosted silver instead of white enamel.

Commanders wear a similar ribbon and Badge round their necks but are not entitled to wear a Star.

The Badge of the Fourth Class is the same in form and appear-

ance as a Commander's, but it is even smaller in size, and is worn pendant from the same coloured ribbon 1½ in. broad on the left breast.

The Fifth Class Badge and ribbon are the same as the Fourth Class, except that the Cross is of frosted silver instead of white enamel.

A Royal Victorian Chain is also bestowed on very rare occasions.

#### THE DISTINGUISHED SERVICE ORDER.

This coveted distinction was instituted on the 6th September, 1886, by Queen Victoria, who wished, in so doing, to establish a new Naval and Military Order for "rewarding individual instances of meritorious and distinguished services in war." It consists of the Sovereign and such Members as the Sovereign shall appoint, but only actual holders of commissions are eligible, and nominations are expressly confined to persons mentioned by name by the Admiral or the Commander-in-Chief, in despatches, "for meritorious or distinguished service in the field, or before the enemy." All appointments are made by warrant under the signed manual and countersigned by the Secretary of State. The Order ranks after 4th Class of the Royal Victorian Order, and Members wear a gold Badge. Our late Queen wished that the "Distinguished Service Order should" "became highly prized by the Officers of Her Naval and Military Services." This has certainly proved to be the case. The Badge is a Cross enamelled white and edged with gold. On one side in the centre within a laurel wreath, enamelled green, is a golden Imperial Crown on a red ground. On the reverse side, instead of an Imperial Crown, is the Royal Cipher. The ribbon, 1 in. in width, is red with narrow pale blue edges.

#### THE IMPERIAL SERVICE ORDER.

Our present King, His Majesty Edward VII., instituted this Order on the 8th of August, 1902, to "recognise faithful and "meritorious service by the administrative branches of the Civil Services in various parts of the Empire." It consists of the Sovereign, the Prince of Wales, and four hundred and twenty-five Companions; that is to say two hundred and fifty for the Home Civil Service and one hundred and seventy-five for the Civil Services of the Colonies and Protectorates. Appointments must be made on the recommendations of the Permanent Secretary of the Treasury and the Permanent Under-Secretary of State for the Home and Foreign Departments acting as a Committee in communication with the Heads of the Departments. The Badge is a medallion of gold and enamel; on one side is the Royal and Imperial Cipher, and on the reverse the words "For Faithful Service," both designs being executed in dark blue enamel on a plaque or shield of gold surrounded by a wreath of laurel, surmounted by an Imperial Crown. It is worn on the left breast suspended by a 1 in. ribbon. Companions are entitled to write the letters I.S.O. after their names, and the Secretary and Registrar of the Order are *ex-officio* Companions.

Those Members of the Civil Service who are not eligible as Companions may after twenty-five years' service in the United Kingdom, or sixteen years in any Colony or Protectorate recognised as unhealthy, be awarded a decoration which is called "The Imperial Service Medal."

## NORTH COUNTRY YARNS.

### THE BROAD WAY FOLKS TAAK.

Two Tynesiders recently met on Cardiff Station platform, one of whom had just returned from a holiday in Newcastle. He remarked:—"Aa'll tell ye what strikes me maist when aa gan North: it's the broad way the folks taak!"

### ECONOMY.

"Geordy," said Mary to her husband the other day, "div ye not think it's varry extravagant for ye te use the butter when ye hev that gud jilly on yor breed?" "No," replied Geordy, "on the contrary, aa think aa'm syeing at it. Dissent the syem bit o' breed de for byeth?"

### THE GOOSE JOKE.

The other night, a local policeman stopped a man who had been indulging rather too freely in John Barleycorn, carrying a goose under his arm. The P.C. demanded where he had got the fowl from, and why he had taken it. "Oh!" said the man, "aa just tyuk it for a lark." "For a lark," exclaimed the constable; "wey, ye must be a varry bad judge o' bords te tyek a gyuse for a lark! Come along wi' me."



## THE STORY OF A SCOUT.



FREDERICK RUSSELL BURNHAM, the American selected by Lord Roberts to be his chief of scouts in the Boer war, won his fame in the Matabele campaign some years before, so Richard Harding Davis, who knows Burnham personally, tells his readers in *Collier's Magazine*. The chief incident of this campaign, the fame of which rang over all Great Britain and her colonies, was the gallant but hopeless stand made by Major Alan Wilson and his patrol of thirty-four men. It was Burnham's attempt to save these men that made him known from Buluwayo to Cape Town.

King Lobengula and his warriors were halted on one bank of the Shangani River, and on the other Major Forbes, with a picked force of 300 men, was coming in pursuit. Although at the moment he did not know it, he was also being pursued by a force of Matabeles, who were gradually surrounding him. At nightfall Major Wilson and a patrol of twelve men, with Burnham and his brother-in-law, Ingram, acting as scouts, were ordered to make a dash into the camp of Lobengula and, if possible, in the confusion of their sudden attack, and under cover of a terrific thunderstorm that was raging, bring him back a prisoner.

With the King in their hands the white men believed the rebellion would collapse. To the number of 3,000 the Matabeles were sleeping in a succession of camps, through which the fourteen men rode at a gallop. But in the darkness it was difficult to distinguish the trek-wagon of the King, and by the time they found his laager, the Matabeles from the other camps through which they had ridden had given the alarm. Through the underbush from every side the enemy, armed with assegai and elephant guns, charged towards them and spread out to cut off their retreat.

At a distance of about 700 yards from the camps there was a giant ant-hill, and the patrol rode towards it. By the aid of the lightning flashes they made their way through a dripping wood and over soil which the rain had turned into thick black mud. When the party drew rein at the ant-hill, it was found that of the fourteen, three were missing. As the official scout of the patrol and the only one who could see in the dark, Wilson ordered Burnham back to find them. Burnham said he could do so only by feeling the hoof-prints in the mud and that he would like someone with him to lead his pony. Wilson said he would lead it. With his fingers Burnham followed the trail of the eleven horses to where, at right angles, the hoof-prints of the three others separated from it, and so he came upon the three men. Still with nothing but the mud of the jungle to guide him, he brought them back to their comrades. It was this feat that established his reputation among British, Boers, and black men in South Africa.

Throughout the night the men of the patrol lay in the mud holding the reins of their horses. In the jungle about them they could hear the enemy splashing through the mud, and the swishing sound of the branches as they swept back into place. It was still raining. Just before the dawn there came the sound of voices and the welcome clatter of accoutrements. The men of the patrol believing the column had joined them sprang up rejoicing, but it was only a second patrol under Captain Borrow, who had been sent forward with twenty reinforcements. They had come in time to share in a glorious immortality. No sooner had these men joined than the Kaffirs began the attack; and the white men at once learnt that they had been trapped in a complete circle by the enemy. Hidden by the trees, the Kaffirs fired point blank, and in a very little time half of Wilson's force was killed or wounded. As the horses were shot down the men used them for breastworks. Wilson called Burnham to him and told him he must try and get through the lines of the enemy to Forbes. "Tell him to come up at once," he said, "we are nearly finished." He detailed a trooper named Gooding and Ingram to accompany Burnham. "One of you may get through," he said. Gooding was but lately out from London and knew nothing of scouting, so Burnham and Ingram warned him, whether he saw the reason for it or not, to act exactly as they did. The three men had barely left the others before the enemy sprang at them with their spears. In five minutes they were being fired at from every bush. Then followed a remarkable ride in which Burnham called to his aid all he had learnt in thirty years of border warfare. As the enemy rushed after them, the three doubled on their tracks, rode in triple loops, hid in dongas to breathe their horses, and to scatter their pursuers, separated, joined again, and again separated. The enemy followed them to the very bank of the river, where, finding the "drift" covered with the swollen waters, they were forced to swim. They reached the other bank only to find Forbes hotly engaged with another force of the Matabeles.

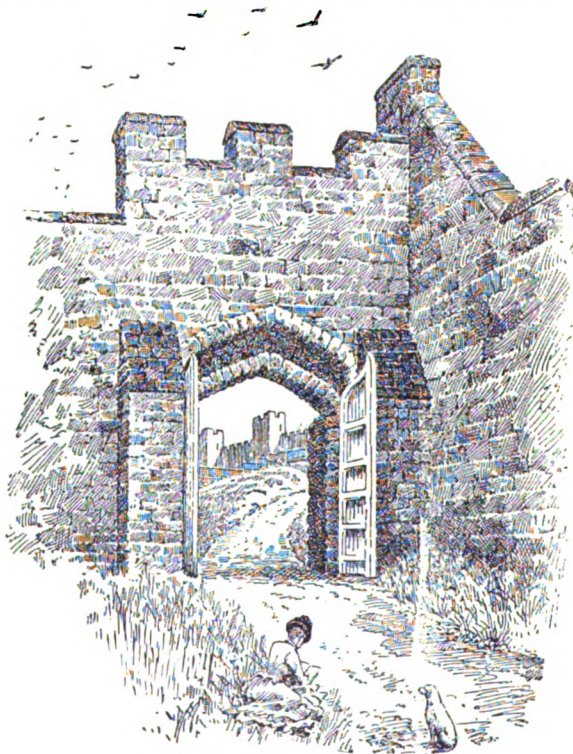
"I have been sent for reinforcements," Burnham said to Forbes, "but I believe we are the only survivors of that party." Forbes himself was too hard pressed to give help to Wilson, and Burnham, his errand over, took his place in the column, and began firing upon the new enemy. Six weeks later the bodies of Wilson's patrol were found lying in a circle. Each of them had been shot many times. A son of Lobengula, who witnessed their extermination, and who in Buluwayo had often heard the Englishmen sing their National Anthem, told how the five men who were the last to die, stood up and, swinging their hats defiantly sang "God save the Queen." The incident will long be recorded in song and story, and in London was produced in two theatres, in each of which the man who played "Burnham, the American Scout," as he rode off for reinforcements was as loudly cheered by those in the audience as by those on the stage.

## A VISIT TO BAMBURGH.



BAMBURGH is a place of such ancient renown, having so many associations, both legendary and historical, that one is perhaps just a little disappointed to find it so inconsiderable (though attractive) a village. A puny offspring it seems of the far-famed capital of the Anglian kinglets. To the lover of antiquity there is little to regret in the fact that Bamburgh has remained but an old-world village, instead of becoming, like Newcastle, a city of commerce. In this quiet watering-place one may yield oneself unreservedly to the influence of the past, feeling assured that nothing aggressively modern will disturb one's meditations. Historically interesting, Bamburgh is also one of the most picturesque villages on the Northumbrian coast. From no standpoint is it seen to more advantage than from the walls of the mighty castle which overlooks and dwarfs it.

The village lies on the gentle slope of a ridge which inclines to the sea. It consists of a number of small villas and cottages, arranged, as it were, along the sides of a triangle, the apex of which is the castle, and the base the high brick wall of the castle gardens. Of the space thus enclosed the greater part is now occupied by a little plantation of trees—sycamores, oaks, elms, &c., about 70 years old.

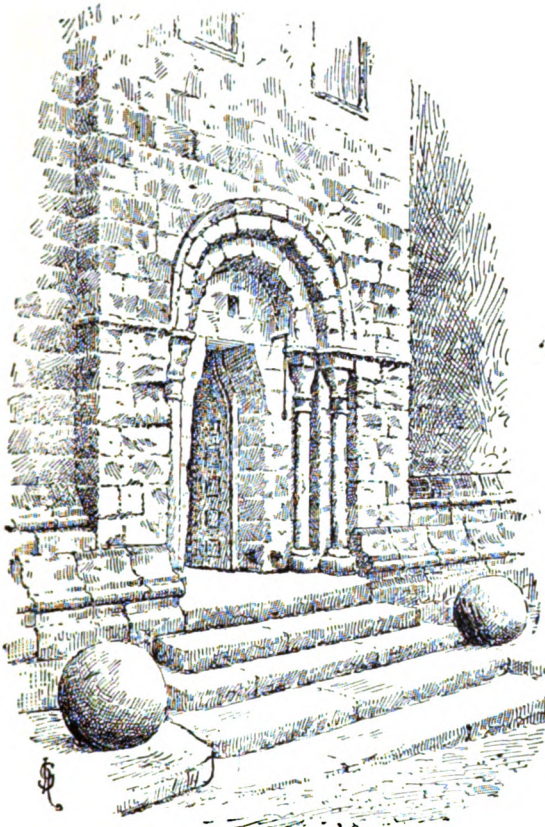


NORTH GATEWAY, BAMBURGH CASTLE.

There is a row of cottages called the Wyndings between the main body of the village and the lifeboat station.



Most of the cottages are low, one-storey buildings, their front walls bedecked with such flowers and plants as the honeysuckle,



ENTRANCE TO THE KEEP.

fuchsia, bindweed, rose, canary-creeper, ivy, and cotoneaster. Behind them are several small kitchen gardens, in which one may see, above the hedges surrounding them, a few black poplars and laburnums. The oldest house in the village, so it would seem, is on the south side. Carved on its doorhead is the date 1692. Some of the newer cottages form a range of buildings which, with their mullioned windows and dripstone mouldings, have somewhat of a monastic appearance. One sees everywhere pots of musk and mignonette, fuchsias and geraniums, evincing that love of flowers so characteristic of country people. At the foot of the village are several new villas, with a row of trees in front of them on the road. Several prettily-designed red brick houses with dormer windows and porches have recently been built on the north side of the village. The hostleries of the place—the "Lord Crewe's Arms" and the "Victoria" and "Castle" Inns—are all on the south side.

The eye lingers with pleasure on the details of the picture spread out from the walls of the castle—the broad street of the village with the red-tiled cottages on each side, the clump of greenery in the middle, the oblong garden plots, the pale yellow stacks clustering round a farmstead, the low modern school-room, the massive Church tower rising above the trees at the head of the village, the fields and pastures to the south and west, the heather-covered hills to the north, the long bare line of sand-hills, and the grand old ocean with its islets endeared to the memory by stories of piety and heroism.

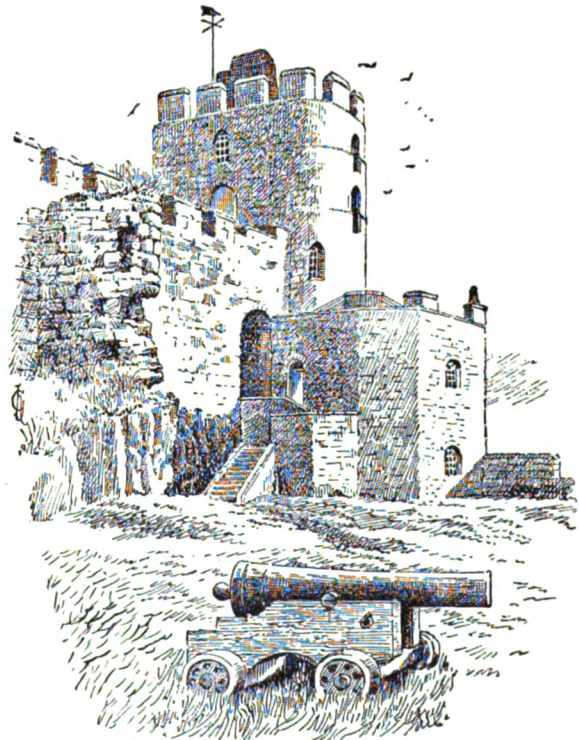
Fair is the actual scene, but the fascination it is capable of exercising is only to be felt by the spectator who can call up before him a vision of bygone things. "At Bamburgh above all," to quote Mr. Freeman, "we feel we are pilgrims come to do our service at 'one of the great cradles of our national life.'" Around Bamburgh there is also a legendary interest, for is it not said to have been the castle of Sir Lancelot du Lac—the Joyeuse Garde of the Arthurian romances? Here, as in the valley of the Tweed, is it true that

The air is full of ballad notes  
Borne out of long ago.

History enables us in the first place to look back to the year A.D. 547. Then Ida began to reign over the English, and "timbered" Bebbanburh that was erst with hedge betyned and thereafter with "wall." At this time, and perhaps previously, it was known to the Celts as "Dinguayrdi" or "Dinguoary." Its present name was not acquired until the reign of Ida's grandson Ethelfrith, who gave the place to his wife Bebbha, and called it after her name. Bamburgh was twice besieged by Penda, the Mercian. So strong was the position, that his assaults were in vain. On the first occasion, being unable to take it by force, he attempted to burn down the city by setting fire to some planks, &c., at the base of the crag; but the flames were driven back by the wind into the camp of the Mercians, in answer, it is alleged, to the prayers of St. Aidan, who was then on the Farne.

Bamburgh was attacked and taken by Athelstan in 926, its defender, King Aldred, seeking safety in flight. From being a Royal city it became the seat of several powerful earls. In 993 it was sacked by the Danes. In 1095, William Rufus led an army against Bamburgh, to punish the defection of Robert de Mowbray, the third Norman Earl of Northumberland. The earl, receiving a secret message from the wardens of Newcastle, promising to throw open the gates if he appeared suddenly before it, made his way out of his stronghold with thirty followers and escaped by sea, but was eventually captured at Tynemouth. His wife, Matilda d'Aquila, however, still holding out, the king, it is said took the hapless earl to a spot in front of his castle, and threatened to put out his eyes if the stronghold were not immediately surrendered. A woman's choice between two such alternatives may safely be predicted. The countess threw open the gates, and the garrison capitulated. In the reign of Stephen, Bamburgh offered a successful resistance to David of Scotland, who, however, forced the outworks, and put to the sword a hundred of the defenders.

It would appear, from a passage in Reginald of Durham, that the greatness of Bamburgh in the 12th century was declining. "The city," he says, "renowned formerly for the magnificent splendour of her high estate, has in these latter days been burdened with tribute and been reduced to the condition of a handmaiden. She who was once the mistress of the cities of Britain, has exchanged the glories of her ancient sabbaths for shame and desolation."

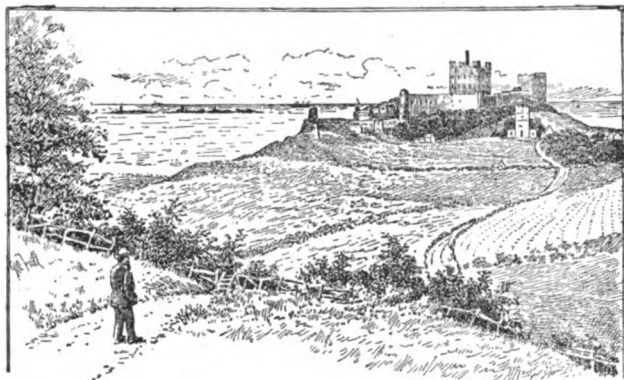


THE CLOCK TOWER.

When, about 1164, Henry II. repaired the castle and built the great tower or keep, there was little fear of Bamburgh losing its fame or



importance during the succeeding centuries of Border warfare. Royal visits were of frequent occurrence. King John was here in



BAMBURGH CASTLE FROM BUDLE HILL.

1201 and again in 1213, Henry III. in 1221, Philippa of Hainault in 1333, Edward III. in 1356, Margaret of Anjou in 1462, and Henry VI. in 1463. During the Wars of the Roses, Bamburgh was held now by one party, now by the other. After the battle of Hexham, it was bombarded by the Earl of Warwick, and very much damaged. With this event the glory of Bamburgh may be said to have departed. The castle was allowed to fall into ruins, and it remained in this condition until the latter part of the 18th century, when Dr. Sharp, Archdeacon of Northumberland, and one of the Crewe Trustees, restored it at his own expense, thus making it available for the charities he was about to establish in connection with the Crewe Trust.

Bamburgh is exceptionally rich in memorials of the past. These are the castle, the Church of St. Aidan, and the fragments of the monastery of the "Preaching Friars." There is no more imposing mass of masonry in the North of England than the castle, and no situation more impressive than the pile of columnar basalt on which it is built. The thick curtain wall with its towers and bastions runs along the very edge of the crag and seems to form an integral portion of the rock. Part of it belongs to the original work. The area of the rocky platform is about three acres, and is divided into three wards. The entrance is at the south-east, though originally, it is believed, it was at the north-west corner, by what is now the postern. In the upper or southern ward stands the great rectangular keep 70ft. high. Its ancient features are the fine base and doorway, some of the smaller round-headed windows and a mural gallery running round the upper storey. In a vault on the ground floor is a remarkable draw well 150ft. deep, much older than the castle, for Simeon, of Durham, a monk who wrote about A.D. 1129, in describing Bamburgh under date A.D. 774, says, "There is in the western side and in the highest part of the city a fountain hollowed out in a marvellous fashion, and the water of which is sweet to drink and most limpid to the sight." Along the west side of the ward are the domestic buildings—the King's Hall, 65ft. by 30ft., the Great Kitchen, &c., ranged against the wall and overlooking the cliff. These principally form at present the Girls' School. In the south-east corner of the ward are the interesting remains of the Norman apsidal chapel of St. Oswald.

Our sketches would be incomplete without a view such as Scott had in his mind when he wrote of "King Ida's castle huge and square." Here we see it almost as it would be presented to the eyes of St. Hilda and her maids as the bark flew past before the breeze to Lindisfarne. But Bamburgh needs not the story of Marmion to lend interest to the grim-looking pile. Along the beautiful sands many an interesting ramble may be taken, and the castle itself may be visited again and again without losing its charm.

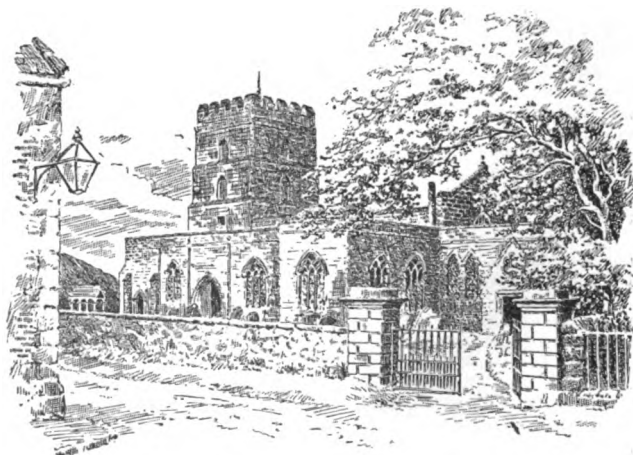
After the castle, one naturally turns to the large and beautiful Church of St. Aidan, which stands at the head of the village on a site, there is reason to believe, of the greatest historic interest. For here, his head resting against a buttress supporting the west wall of his little timber Church, St. Aidan breathed his last on the 31st August, 651. Three periods of architecture are represented in the present building—the Transitional c. 1170, in the nave and transepts, the Early English in the chancel, and the Geometrical Decorated in the south aisle. The most striking part of the building is the chancel, which is of unusual length in proportion to its

breadth, viz., 62ft. by 21ft. It is richly arcaded, eight of the delicate lancet arches on the south side, four on the north, and three on the east being pierced as windows. Most of these are filled with Flemish stained glass. The old ritual arrangements are very complete, consisting of sedilia, piscina, and aumbries. Other features of interest are—two low-side windows, a finely panelled hagioscope or squint, a low arched mural recess, with the effigy of a knight within it, and the deflexion of the chancel arch to the south supposed to represent the drooping position of Christ's head on the cross. Beneath the chancel is an Early English crypt of two chambers, with groined roof, probably the abode of a recluse. It is known as the Forster vaults, for here lie buried several members of that family, among whom are Ferdinando Forster, treacherously killed in a duel by Mr. John Fenwick, of Rock, near the White Cross, Newcastle; Thomas Forster, the general of the Jacobite forces in 1715; and Dorothea, his sister, the heroine of one of Mr. Walter Besant's most fascinating novels. The nave arcades consist of four arches, supported by circular pillars. The capitals are plain, with one exception, and this is richly carved. The Sharp Monument, by Chantrey, in the north aisle, is a fine example of that eminent sculptor's work.

In the churchyard lie the remains of Grace Darling. The effigy on her monument, by Mr. Raymond Smith, was renewed in 1885, the old one being placed in the north transept of the Church. A little to the east of this cenotaph is the grave of Prideaux John Selby, whose magnificent illustrations of British ornithology are well known to most lovers of nature. The house occupied by the sexton, opposite to the churchyard—the last house on the left-hand side of the road leading to Belford—stands on the site of the cottage in which Grace Darling was born, December 17th, 1815. A little further along the road near a farm called the "Bamburghfriars" are considerable remains of the monastery of the "Preaching Friars," including the north-west corner of the chancel of the Church and the outline of the cloister garth. Incorporated with the farm buildings is also much ancient work.

A few of the people of Bamburgh still follow the calling of fishermen. At one time, up to a hundred years ago, there was a fishing village of some extent, it is said, between the castle moat and the site of the lifeboat house.

Wherever we move at Bamburgh we are haunted by memories of the past. Even along the sea shore they throng in upon us. We see in imagination the wreck of the magnificent barge of the Bishop of St. Andrew's, the *San Salvador*, in 1472, and picture to ourselves the delight of the villagers as they plundered the cargo—rich merchandise from Flanders,—for they were confirmed "wreckers" at this time, and even as late as 1559, when they treated other Scottish vessels in a similar way. We behold the strange sea-animal which was cast ashore here in 1544, so terrible to look at that "sundry" took great fear and dread for the sight of it a long time after. We are onlookers as it were at the duel which was fought on the sands here between the rival candidates, Mr. Lambton and Colonel Beaumont, in the fierce election contest of 1826, and which happily



CHURCH OF ST. AIDAN.

ended without bloodshed. From the spell of historic Bamburgh there is no escaping, and under its influence we gaze at the rock-based castle and the picturesque seaside village beneath its walls.

From *The Monthly Chronicle of North Country Lore and Legend*, April, 1891.



# St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant"

No. 299.]

Saturday, 30th November, 1907.

[Vol. XXV.]



## CONTENTS.

|                               | Page |                                     | Page |
|-------------------------------|------|-------------------------------------|------|
| Editor's Corner               | 171  | Answers to Correspondents           | 179  |
| Our Contemporaries            | 171  | Choses et Autres (to be concluded)  | 179  |
| Subscriptions Received        | 171  | Our First Fight under Mothuen       | 192  |
| Births, Marriage and Deaths   | 171  | A Few Hints on Field Training       | 183  |
| Extract from London Gazette   | 171  | and Some Army Axioms                | 183  |
| 1st Battalion Notes           | 173  | Some Fusilier Limericks—No. 11      | 183  |
| 2nd Battalion Notes           | 173  | A Bout with a Bear                  | 184  |
| Depôt Notes                   | 175  | The Percies and Westminster         | 184  |
| 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes | 176  | Abbey Hunting                       | 185  |
| 2nd Volunteer Battalion Notes | 176  | Alligator Hunting                   | 185  |
| 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes | 176  | Soldier Anecdotes                   | 186  |
| Editorial Notes               | 177  | Diabolo in the Army                 | 186  |
| Letters to the Editor         | 178  | Advertisements i. to xii. and cover |      |

## THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

30th November, 1907.

Telephone 6:  
No. 6667 Gerrard.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned-Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d.; or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber

at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 23rd of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

|                                  |                                      |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| "The Army Service Corps Journal" | "The Hampshire Regimental"           |
| "The Dragon"                     | "The Gordonian" [Journal]            |
| "Military Mail"                  | "The Regiment"                       |
| "The Queen's Own Gazette"        | "The London Scottish Gazette"        |
| "Globe and Laurel"               | "The Household Brigade Magazine"     |
| "The Green Howards' Gazette"     | "The Diachards' Doings"              |
| "The Thin Red Line"              | "H.L.I. Chronicle"                   |
| "The Naval and Military Record"  | "The Sapper"                         |
| "Sons of the Brave"              | "The Journal of the Royal Artillery" |
| "The R.M.A. Magazine"            | "The L.R.B. Record"                  |
| "The Aldershot News"             | "The Chinese Dragon"                 |
| "The Bandolier"                  | "The 7th (U.S.A.) Gazette"           |
| "The Tiger and the Rose"         | "The 3rd V.B.N.F. Magazine"          |
| "The XXX."                       | "The Suffolk Gazette"                |
| "The Black Horse Gazette"        | "The Green Tiger"                    |
| "The Thistle"                    | "The Legion of Frontiersmen"         |
| "The Lion and the Rose"          | "The Acorn"                          |
|                                  | "The Eagle"                          |

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions from:—

|                            |          |                     |          |
|----------------------------|----------|---------------------|----------|
| Mrs. Ivermee               | 30/ 9/08 | N. C. Yatman, Esq.  | 31/10/08 |
| Men's Recreation Room, 3rd |          | Mr. P. Welsh        | 30/11/08 |
| Volunteer Battalion,       |          | Major B. T. Buckley | 31/12/08 |
| per Secretary              | 31/10/08 | C. Barclay, Esq.    | 31/12/08 |
|                            |          | C. Kelly, Esq.      | 31/12/08 |

## BIRTHS.

BOWMAN.—On the 28th ult., at Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of No. 5283 Corporal A. Bowman, Depôt Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

GODDARD.—On the 27th August, at Walker-on-Tyne, the wife of Sergeant-Major F. Goddard, 2nd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

NEVITT.—On the 22nd August, at Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of No. 4410 Private T. Nevitt, Depôt Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.

## MARRIAGE.

FAIRLESS—THACKRAY.—On St. George's Day, at the Parish Church of the Holy Spirit, Beeston Hill, Leeds, by the Vicar, the Rev. F. Stooke, Colour-Sergeant J. Fairless, 2nd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, to Louisa, daughter of Mr. Henry Thackray, Hunslet, Leeds.

## DEATHS.

FREMANTLE.—On the 20th inst., at Richmond, Surrey, C. Freemantle, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 46 years.

GARFIELD.—On the 13th inst., at Ludlow, Millicent, wife of E. Garfield, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

GODDARD.—On the 2nd inst., at Bishops Wearmouth, Sunderland, W. A. Goddard, late 3rd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 39 years.

LEIGH.—On the 31st ult., at Liverpool, Walter Leigh, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, and afterwards 1st Battalion The Buffs, aged 49 years.

## EXTRACT FROM THE London Gazette:—

THE BUFFS (EAST KENT REGIMENT).—Supernumerary-Quartermaster and Honorary-Lieutenant J. Steele, from the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Quartermaster, vice H. E. Featherstone, transferred to the Lancashire Fusiliers (dated 2nd November, 1907).

**1st Battalion Notes.**

FORT WILLIAM, CALCUTTA,  
7th November, 1907.



MATRIMONIAL cloud is at present hanging over the 1st Battalion at Calcutta, Sergeant-Major Wooll was married yesterday and we all offer him our best wishes; the marriage took place at Dum Dum. The next wedding is Lieutenant Ovans', which takes place on the 11th inst., in the Calcutta Cathedral.

The weather has lately taken a turn for the better, and now the mornings are quite cool, and lots of people are coming back from the hills. The Battalion went into camp just outside St. George's Gate, on the 30th ult. The mess in the fort however does not close until the 13th inst. The married families went to Peshawar on the 31st ult., under Lieutenant Bonham Carter, taking with them all the heavy baggage, Lieutenant Bonham Carter arrived from Darjeeling the day before.

The St. George's Minstrels have been again to the fore and gave two very good performances last month, one in Barracks and another in the Volunteer Drill Hall, both were followed by a dance. Private Unwin and Bandsman Hully were excellent corner men and amused everyone. We have just lost a corner man, Colour-Sergeant Ford, who has gone home to England. Colour-Sergeant Duffill did the part of "Massa Johnson" very well, and his songs were much appreciated.

Snipe shooting is becoming more popular now that the weather has changed, and several Officers have been out lately. The best regimental bag so far is 17 couple for four guns, and this was not a particularly good gheel. The heat in these snipe gheels is terrific.

We have started route marching and Company training, and the rattle of musketry round Ballygunge and Tollygunge tells of some hard fought battle going on in the jungle. We are taking about 20 ponies with us to Peshawar, and we hear that we can get country breds for 300 rupees, which seems practically nothing after the enormous sums one gives for ponies down here. We are all looking forward to the hunting in the Peshawar Valley, which we hear is very good.

We hear that the Divisional Manœuvres are not coming off. They are being put off all over India on account of the famine, which they say is going to be the worst that has ever been.

The advanced party of the Leinster Regiment, under Major Reeve, arrived here to-day to take over barracks and get things ready for the headquarters of their regiment.

Second-Lieutenant Milne-Home has taken over the duties of A.D.C. to the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal, so does not come with us.

The Mess has been very gay lately, as we have had polo dinners, cricket dinners, and all sorts of dinners.

The cricket score book, like everything else, has gone with the heavy baggage, and so we will send on the cricket notes next month.

No. 6452 Sergeant T. E. Thompson has been permitted to extend his service to complete 12 years with the Colours, dated the 19th ult.

No. 4906 Sergeant J. H. Haynes re-engaged at Calcutta, on the 23rd ult., to complete 21 years' service.

The following Appointments have been made:—

To be paid Lance-Sergeants:—  
No. 6658 Corporal J. E. Fenemore from 14/10/07  
" 5367 Lance-Sergeant T. R. Thompson " 28/10/07  
" 9154 Corporal E. Vines " 28/10/07

No. 6302 Private T. Norwich has been permitted to extend his service to complete 12 years with the Colours, dated the 15th ult.

Certificates of Education, dated Calcutta, the 3rd inst., have been awarded as follows:—

2nd Class:—  
No. 1130 Lce.-Corpl. J. E. Smith No. 9722 Lce.-Corpl. E. Bloomfield  
" 11 " P. T. Griffin " 1011 Private J. Groves  
" 929 " J. Keeley " 1023 " J. Curtin  
" 569 " W. Hodsell " 830 " J. Wiffen  
" 1137 " S. Wilkinson " 1142 " F. Jones  
" 1522 " W. Beech " 936 " F. Frame  
" 674 " M. Telfer " 8538 " W. Whiteman  
3rd Class:—  
No. 1652 Lce.-Corpl. J. Bell No. 971 Private F. J. Hicks  
" 9141 " C. Levick " 726 " J. Galbraith  
" 1203 " E. Bradford " 1339 " G. R. Allsop  
" 8364 " J. Lumley " 1642 " A. J. Hills  
" 9462 " R. Gladwin " 645 " S. Porter  
" 1374 " G. Simpkins " 1168 " W. Knapp  
" 903 Private G. A. Maskell " 350 " J. McKenna  
" 462 " W. Wicks " 1766 " V. Ainley  
" 9728 " A. Bird " 456 " T. Anderson  
" 1017 " J. A. Edwards " 8838 " J. Green  
" 603 " W. Warne " 1514 " I. Ball  
" 9620 " T. Lawlor " 1333 " G. Walker  
" 1368 " A. J. Morgan " 232 " H. M. Phillips  
No. 1910 Boy T. J. Vigden

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as follows:—

No. 6551 Lance-Corporal F. Howitt 2 from 7/10/06  
" 1337 Private A. F. Brace 1 " 16/ 6/07  
" 1253 " H. Manning 1 " 27/ 7/07  
" 942 " F. Coles 1 " 29/ 7/07  
" 1278 " G. C. Collins 1 " 31/ 7/07  
" 1535 " J. H. Coulton 1 " 8/ 8/07  
" 737 " S. Phillipson 1 " 9/ 8/07  
" 1524 " G. Green 1 " 9/ 8/07  
" 1540 " W. Shingler 1 " 10/ 8/07  
" 1590 " J. Dullaway 1 " 15/ 8/07  
" 8783 " M. Gibbons 1 " 15/ 8/07  
" 7774 " J. G. Plummer 1 " 18/ 8/07  
" 972 " R. C. Webster 1 " 23/ 8/07  
" 6100 " W. Greaves 1 " 28/ 8/07  
" 8694 Corporal A. Mullins 2 " 3/ 9/07  
" 657 Private W. Steele 1 " 6/ 9/07  
" 1641 " L. Farrar 1 " 8/ 9/07  
" 1643 " C. R. Edwards 1 " 11/ 9/07  
" 9887 " H. Warner 1 " 12/ 9/07  
" 1759 Boy W. M. Stafford 1 " 12/ 9/07  
" 8316 Private J. Driscoll 1 " 14/ 9/07  
" 8700 " F. Wagg 1 " 20/ 9/07  
" 1662 " C. Greaves 1 " 27/ 9/07  
" 1664 " H. J. S. Bross 1 " 3/10/07  
" 1667 " F. W. Evans 1 " 3/10/07  
" 8284 " J. Brown 1 " 9/10/07  
" 8765 Drummer F. W. Williams 2 " 11/10/07  
" 8766 Private E. Hitchens 2 " 11/10/07  
" 1676 " C. Nicholson 1 " 12/10/07  
" 8339 " T. Jennings 1 " 15/10/07  
" 1356 " J. Girdlestone 1 " 17/10/07

**SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.**

A farewell concert was held on the 12th ult., to bid "good-bye" to Colour-Sergeant Ford, Band-Sergeant Sones and Lance-Sergeant Taylor, who are leaving the Battalion for England. Bandmaster Moss occupied the chair, and an interesting programme made the time pass very pleasantly. We were pleased to have Mr. Abbey



again, his deep bass voice is always heard to good effect. Colour-Sergeant Duffil never disappoints his listeners, indeed, it is hard to imagine a Sergeants' Concert without his contribution to the evening's entertainment, he was deservedly encored. The whole programme, as a matter of fact, was full of talent, it is therefore unnecessary to mention any more names except perhaps Mr. Monk, who is a born entertainer; his recitation, "Murphy will not sing to-night," and his short and witty stories added much to the evening's enjoyment, and caused roars of laughter.

The parting guests were each presented with a silver watch by Bandmaster Moss on behalf of the members, and he also briefly remarked on their careers. Colour-Sergeant Ford is joining the Permanent Staff, and is well known as an old 3rd Battalion man, where he was Drum-Major and afterwards Colour-Sergeant. Although his stay has been very short in the 1st Battalion he has succeeded in becoming very popular; his old name "Drummie" still clings to him. Lance-Sergeant Taylor is joining the Army Reserve. He was with the 3rd Mounted Infantry during the South African War in 1901-02, receiving the Queen's Medal.

Special mention must be made of Band-Sergeant Sones, who has spent over 19 years in the 1st Battalion, having enlisted as a boy at Colchester on the 31st July, 1888, this Non-Commissioned Officer has spent nearly all of his service in the Band. Promoted Band-Sergeant in 1899, it has fallen to his lot to wield the bâton as acting-Bandmaster longer than the average Band-Sergeant, a position which he at one time held for about three years without a break. Band-Sergeant Sones shared the fortunes of the 1st Battalion in the Soudan and in Crete, 1898-99, and went through the whole of the South African war, earning the Medals for each, he was also recently presented with the Good Conduct Medal. A smart soldier and a good marksman, he has always been a credit to the Battalion, and will be very much missed. His shooting abilities are of no mean order, and he has always been a keen and recognised good shot. The chairman expressed the feelings of all when he said that we should be sorry to lose such a good soldier from the 1st Battalion, but the Permanent Staff, he truly said, would be the gainers, as Sergeant Sones joins that unit on appointment as Drum-Major, and our best wishes follow him for his future career.

Later in the evening the departing guests expressed their thanks for the presents and good wishes of the members, and after a few more songs the evening closed with the singing of "The King." The Committee are to be thanked for the excellent manner in which they carried out all their arrangements.

## 2nd Battalion Notes.

THE CITADEL, DOVER,  
25th November, 1907,



WE feel that during the past month we must have sampled every possible variety of Dover weather—and let it be said at once that the stock of samples is a very complete one. Rain and wind, sunshine and frost, and fog . . . fog! We are at once reminded

that we wish here and now to enter our official protest

against a Dover fog. Against the average fog we have not a word to say. We recognise it and are satisfied. But against a Dover fog we should, were we permitted, have much to say. It rolls down upon us, and in a moment a very indifferent type of motor horn commences a spasmodic dirge somewhere in the vicinity of the pier. Although previously there has not been a ship on the horizon, melancholy bleatings (this is not quite the word, but expresses what we mean) commence to answer back from every known point of the compass. We grow sad, inexpressibly sad. Then suddenly we are roused from our lethargy by an explosion. Odd, even interesting, we think—but when, at the end of a minute, there have been some six explosions of the same sort, we have *entirely* changed our minds. A Dover fog certainly has points all its own!

Can it be the mention of fog horns that reminds us of the music of the hunting field? Shade of John Peel—that such a thought should be possible!

A goodly number of us have been out with both the East Kent Foxhounds and the West Street Harriers. With the former, though the scent has up to the present been poor, there are, undoubtedly, plenty of foxes in the district, and we expect before the end of the season to "swap many a lie" about the various "longest runs." The harriers have been having quite good sport, so much so that one Officer was overheard to say that he considered that their "messing" was too ridiculously good for anything!

It is with the most sincere regret that we have this month to bid farewell to our Commanding Officer, Colonel E. W. Dashwood. We hope, however, that he will give us many an opportunity in the future of welcoming him amongst us again. He carries away with him the very best wishes of all ranks for his future success and happiness.

We have played two hockey matches during the month, both of which we succeeded in winning. The first against a team which Captain Ainsworth, our Garrison Adjutant, brought, proved to be a very fast game, the final score of goals being 9 to 7. The second was against the Queen's Own and ended in our favour by 7 to *nil*. We have been a little unfortunate in having had to postpone several of our football matches, owing to the opposing teams being engaged in cup ties. A description of the matches played is given by our football correspondent.

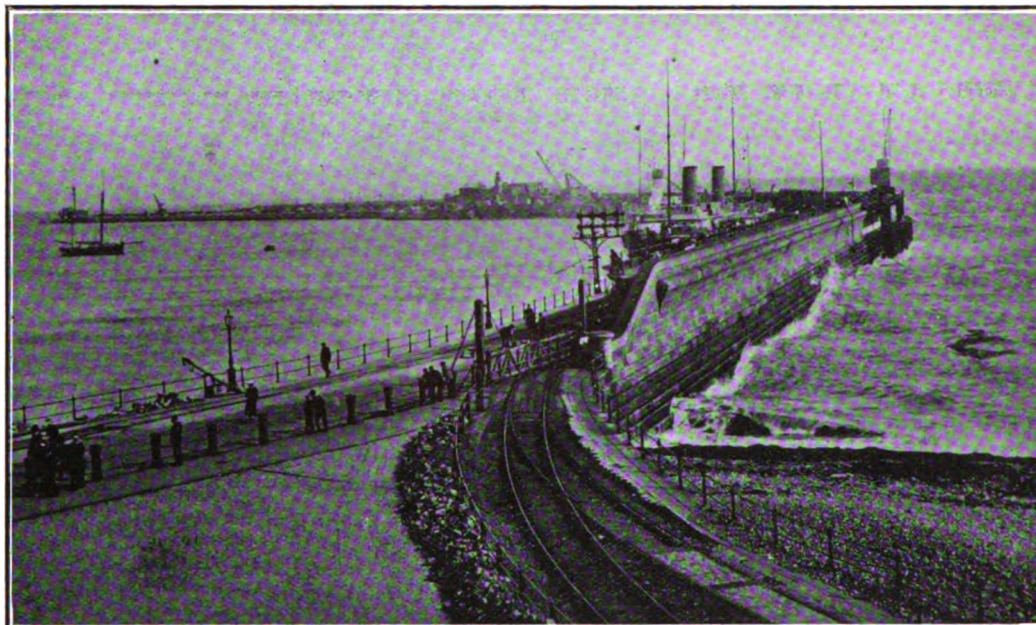
Our heartiest congratulations to Captain Percival on his approaching marriage, which is to take place next month, and at which it is expected that the Band will be present to help in the wedding festivities.

A large number of men proceeded on furlough this month, and more are going in December. The Drums go at the end of the month, and the Band in January.

We understand that a large party will shortly proceed to Lydd for the purpose of making ranges there.

Our best thanks are due to Second-Lieutenant Nunneley (who left the Regiment a short time ago) for his present to the Mess of a silver salver.

We were very pleased to see Captain Festing and the 2nd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, from the 19th inst.



THE ADMIRALTY PIER, DOVER, AS SEEN FROM THE CITADEL.  
(From a picture post card.)

No. 1860 Lance-Corporal W. Brown has been granted a Certificate for Physical Training, from the 1st September.

The following Non-Commissioned Officers have been permitted to re-engage to complete 21 years' service with the Colours:—

No. 5617 Colour-Sergeant F. Price, from 14/11/07.  
No. 4765 Lance-Sergeant H. Pitchford, from 16/11/07.  
No. 4926 Sergeant H. Harvey, from 22/11/07.

No. 919 Private J. Sadler has been appointed unpaid Lance-Corporal, from the 30th ult.

#### FOOTBALL.

There is not very much football to chronicle this month. We met and

were defeated by the Leicestershire Regiment at Shorncliffe, by 3 goals to 1, in the 1st Round of the Army Cup. Although perhaps not 3 goals better, they were certainly

Lieutenant Fletcher, who paid us visits during the month.

The following is the result of the competition for the best shot of the Battalion:—

#### Sergeants:—

Sergeant E. Watts, D Company

#### Corporals and Privates:—

Private Atkinson, B Company

Certificates of Education have been awarded as follows:—

#### 3rd Class:—

No. 2071 Private A. Spradbrow, from 19/10/07

No. 2077 Private C. Morrison, from 19/10/07

No. 9809 Private A. Kirwan, from 15/11/07

Good Conduct Badges have been awarded as under:—

No. 1248 Private Batchelor, 1, from 22/5/07

No. 1504 Private W. Hughes, 1, from 15/8/07

No. 1611 Private H. Brown, 1, from 18/8/07

No. 8455 Private J. Logan, 1, from 20/8/07

No. 8013 Bandsman Keene, 2, from 17/9/07

No. 1673 Private J. McCulloch, 1, from 11/10/07

No. 1258 Boy Fowler, 1, from 13/10/07

No. 7321 Private F. Atkinson, 2, from 18/10/07



DOVER HARBOUR, AS SEEN FROM THE CITADEL.  
(From a picture post card.)

No. 2311 Colour-Sergeant A. Hill has been posted to the Permanent Staff of the better team. Our best thanks are due to them for their



hospitality to the team and all the Sergeants who went to Shorncliffe.

We have only played one League match during the month—the other teams with whom we were down to play being engaged in Cup Ties, &c. This match, which was against Ashford Railway Works, was played at Ashford. Our opponents are at present leaders of the League, and they succeeded in beating us by 6 goals to 3. We were considerably weakened by absentees on this occasion.

We regret to have to record two casualties in the Regimental Football Team, viz. :—Lieutenant Charlton, who has gone on leave, pending embarkation for the West Coast, and Lance-Corporal Challoner, who is undergoing a Master-Tailor's course at Pimlico. Sergeant Hiorns and Private Lane, who have both been on the injured list, are now, we are glad to say, quite fit again.

We visited Ramsgate on the 2nd inst., and played a friendly match with the Town Club there. The game was splendidly contested. A few minutes before time we were leading by 3 goals to 1, but, in the gathering darkness, Ramsgate put on two more goals, and drew level, amidst the greatest excitement from local supporters.

The following is the position of the Regimental Team in the Folkestone and Dover League :—

| Played. | Won. | Lost. | Drawn. | For. | Goals<br>Against. | Points. |
|---------|------|-------|--------|------|-------------------|---------|
| 4       | 2    | 1     | 1      | 14   | 11                | 5       |

The following are the results of matches played in the Inter-Company League :—

|              |     |                        |        |
|--------------|-----|------------------------|--------|
| D beat C ... | 3-2 | E beat F ...           | 3-2    |
| H " G ...    | 2-0 | E " G ...              | 5-1    |
| H " F ...    | 9-2 | C " A ...              | 3-1    |
| A " B ...    | 4-1 | A and D draw ...       | 1 each |
| E " H ...    | 2-1 | F beat G ...           | 4-0    |
| B " C ...    | 2-0 | B scratched against D. |        |

#### SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

We have this month to record the departure of another old comrade, Colour-Sergeant Hill, who has been transferred to the 2nd Volunteer Battalion; he takes with him our very best wishes.

In order to do honour to our departing comrade, a Smoking Concert was held on the 8th inst; there was a mass of talent, and a most enjoyable evening was spent. As a mark of the esteem in which our guest was held he was presented with a silver tea and coffee service by the members of the Mess; he was also presented with a handsome clock by the Non-Commissioned Officers and men of his Company.

Many of our members are anxious to meet the inventor of diabolos; quite a number of Sergeants, who have come under its spell, will be very pleased to offer him the hospitality of the Mess.

#### Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,

24th November, 1907.



CAPTAIN C. W. Gordon has kindly sent us for safe keeping a very handsome photograph album which he gave to the Officers' Mess of the late 3rd Battalion. In order that this interesting memento of the Battalion may be completed, the Depôt Mess President will be obliged to Officers, who belonged to the 3rd Battalion, and whose portraits are not represented in the album, if they would send a photograph for insertion.

Lieutenant W. G. M. Sarel has received orders to embark for India on the 19th February, in the s.s. *Rewa*, with a draft of the Royal Irish Rifles, and to join the 1st Battalion. We understand that his successor, Lieutenant F. R. I. Athill is already at home.

The extension of the grant of the messing allowance at 3d. a day to young soldiers of less than six months' service has come as a great boon to our recruits here, and is much appreciated. No doubt the dry canteen will reap a part of the benefit, and as a consequence the whole rank and file enjoy the fruits of the increased "rebate."

We are glad to welcome Captain S. C. Birch back to active duty from the half-pay list, on his temporary appointment as Adjutant of the 2nd Volunteer Battalion.

In consequence of changes in administration, the Record Officers of the Border Grouped Regimental Districts, which have found room in the Barracks since July, 1905, cease to exist from Tuesday next, the 26th inst. The Records of the 4th and 34th Regimental Districts will be kept at Preston, and those of the 5/68th Regimental District and 19th Regimental District at York. The following FIFTH men employed in the Records Offices accompany our own Records to York, viz. :—Quarter-master-Sergeant Gale, Sergeants Gypson and Nash. These new Record Offices will be known in future as District Offices, and it is a satisfaction to know that our Records will in future be kept in the 5th District Office. A further coincidence is that the new Territorial Division, in connection with the Territorial Army, to be known as Northumbrian, and consisting of Volunteers in Northumberland, Durham and North Yorkshire, also has the number 5; its first Commander is General D. S. Baden-Powell, C.B.

It is our unpleasant duty to report a further postponement of the date of unveiling of our County War Memorial. We understand that it is practically completed, except for the figure of Victory which is to crown the top. There have been a series of vexatious accidents and delays in connection with the casting of the figure, and the artist, Mr. Macklin, has been obliged to return to Paris (where the work is being done) to superintend its

completion. We have, however, been assured that we shall shortly see the date of the ceremony definitely fixed for some day in the first or second week in January next.

Our hearty congratulations are due to Sergeant J. H. Maynard, formerly of the 4th Battalion, in the award of the Meritorious Service Medal, granted to him for good service in Northern Nigeria.

### SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

The Annual Billiard Handicap is now in full swing, and some very interesting games have been played; the first round is not quite completed yet. The results so far are as follows:—

|                             |      |                           |
|-----------------------------|------|---------------------------|
| Colour-Sergeant Cooper      | beat | Sergeant-Major Challons   |
| Garrison-Sergt.-Major Hill  | "    | Sergeant Vaughan          |
| Sergeant Bennett            | "    | Colour-Sergeant Corrighan |
| " Phelan                    | "    | " Black                   |
| Colour-Sergeant Law         | "    | " Stott                   |
| Sergeant Meenhan            | "    | Sergeant Palmer           |
| Coy.-Sergt.-Major Smallwood | "    | " Weaver                  |
| Lance-Sergeant Sexton       | "    | Sergeant-Major Langley    |
| Sergeant Down               | "    | Sergeant Heslop           |
| " Tomlinson                 | "    | Mr. Raison                |
| Sergeant Stanley            | "    | Qrmr.-Sergeant Broomfield |

The Committee of the Fusilier Sergeants' Dinner Club are trying to arrange to hold the Fourth Annual Dinner in Newcastle, on the same day as the Memorial is unveiled, whenever that may be.

### 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes.

HEXHAM,

25th November, 1907.



THE 31st ult. was the end of our last year as a Volunteer Battalion; our strength on that date was as under:—

|   |     |     |     |     |      |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|
| No. of Companies                          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 12   |
| " Officers                                | ... | ... | ... | ... | 35   |
| " Non-Commissioned Officers and men       | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1335 |
| " Efficient:—Officers                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | 35   |
| " N.C.O.'s and men                        | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1285 |
| No. of Proficiency Certificates:—Officers | ... | ... | ... | ... | 29   |
| " Sergeants                               | ... | ... | ... | ... | 68   |

On the 1st April, 1908, we shall come under the new "Territorial" scheme; our establishment will then be 1,000, organised in eight Companies; whether this will be effected by reducing four of the existing Companies or by raising four new Companies and dividing into two Battalions is for the future to decide, both proposals are being considered by the powers that be. As will be seen from the figures above our strength is good, and there appears but little doubt that the great majority of our members will give the new scheme at least a twelve months' trial.

Colour-Sergeant-Instructors J. Hutton and J. Goss have qualified at the Royal Small Arms Factory, Enfield Lock.

Lance-Corporal T. Lawson, C Company, has been granted a Certificate on Army Form E 661 by the Commandant, School of Signalling, Strensall.

### 2nd Volunteer Battalion Notes.

WALKER-ON-TYNE,

22nd November, 1907.



THE Morris Tube Competition is now about half way through and is creating some keen competition amongst the 12 Companies. G Company (Wallsend) are keeping up their form and so far head the list with a highest possible six wins, A and C Companies (Walker) running them close with five wins each, A Company losing their match with G Company by the small margin of 2 points.

The Gosforth Detachment are regretting the loss of Colour-Sergeant-Instructor R. Power, who retires this month after some 24 years' service. He has been a very popular Instructor, always obliging and painstaking, taking great interest in his work, and apparently never satisfied unless teaching the men their drill or how to use the rifle. He leaves us with the best wishes of all the Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and men for his future welfare, success and good luck.

On Sunday, the 17th inst., the Mayor of Wallsend, Mr. C. Stephenson, with the members of the Corporation attended divine service at St. Peter's Church, Wallsend. The Band of the 2nd V.B.N.F., together with the members of the Wallsend Companies, under the command of Captain Sumners Hunter, headed the Mayoral procession on the occasion.

### 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,

22nd November, 1907.



WE are anxiously awaiting further information regarding our future. There is so much in the way of rumour about that one hardly knows what to believe, but there is one certain piece of information, and that is the Colonel has received instructions to make the Battalion into one of eight Companies, which means that two Companies will have to disappear. One of these two Companies will undoubtedly be K Company, composed of students of the University of Durham, which will become an Officers' Training Company.

In our Battalion we have, during the last few years, rather anticipated the new scheme for obtaining Officers, inasmuch as we have had two Companies which have to some extent acted as Officers' Training Companies, and have supplied eight Officers to our Battalion and several to others. These two Companies—the University of Durham Company and the Quayside Company—are commanded by Captain Garrett and Major R. Temperley, respectively, both of them University men with experience in the art of teaching, and judging from the material they have turned out we believe the new scheme of Officers' Training Companies will be a great success.

Our winter training has now begun. Each Officer is called upon to send in an essay, and each Company has



to prepare a reconnaissance report on some ground between Gosforth Park and Earsdon, the Officers and Sergeants working together and visiting the ground when and how they like. Then there is to be a weekly lecture in the lecture room for Officers and Sergeants; the first of these was on Thursday, the 21st inst., when a Sergeant of the Royal Engineers held forth on "Intrenchments."

Quartermaster-Sergeant W. Southern has passed the examination qualifying for the rank of Quartermaster.

Sergeant F. Trobridge, K Company, has obtained the Hythe certificate, and was specially mentioned for the high standard of his knowledge in the mechanism and tactics of the Maxim gun.

### Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,  
28th November, 1907.



OUR next number will be an important one in the life of *St. George's Gazette*, for on the 31st of December we complete a quarter of a century's existence, a respectable period in the history of any journal, and a record in a regimental one, for so far no other regimental paper that exists, or has existed, has approached us in that direction by a very long way.

In honour of the event and of Christmas, a special number of the *Gazette* will be published; the full page Supplement will be a coloured portrait of Her Majesty the Queen, from a photograph by Messrs. W. and D. Downey, of Ebury Street, S.W. More than one special article will appear; Captain A. E. Whitaker, the first Editor of *St. George's Gazette*, has promised a contribution on the subject of his early struggles, while our old friend "Coomah" promises a contribution. The usual thirty-two pages of reading matter and illustrations will be given, the History of the 2nd Battalion, continued from our April number, the index for all articles, etc., that have appeared in 1907, the addition to the Succession List of Officers, and title page for binding, will, as usual, be included, and the annual statement of our accounts.

We should like all copy to be with us, if possible, not later than the 20th of the month, this by request of our printers, to avoid the rush of work consequent on the festive season. Those requiring Bound Volumes are asked to kindly send their remittances and instructions at an early date; the price for these volumes, including postage, is 5/- and 6/-, for subscribers at home and abroad respectively.

A post card from the 1st Battalion, dated the 1st inst., with the initial "B.," informs us that the six photographs sent us by a previous mail, and to which we referred in these Notes last month, were taken by the sender of that card in the hope that a corner might be found for some of them with 1st Battalion Notes; all of them, our correspondent tells us, were taken on the outskirts of Calcutta. Who our correspondent "B." is we do not know, nor without more detail could we make use of any

of them if we wanted to; however, now the 1st Battalion have left Calcutta, the photographs will have lost their interest. Should these lines meet the eye of "B." and he will let us know his full name, we will return his pictures if he wants them.

A report having reached this office to the effect that the Regimental South African War Memorial was to be unveiled next month, we wrote to Major Morley to query him on the subject; his reply, dated the 11th inst., tells us that the idea is to unveil the monument in December if it is ready. Major Morley had not succeeded in getting the Secretary of the Committee to commit himself to any statement as to the exact date, etc., but tells us that whenever the event does take place, he will see that we get a full description of it for *St. George's Gazette*; he further says that the ceremony of depositing the Colours of the 3rd and 4th Battalions in the Cathedral will probably take place on the day following the unveiling of the Memorial. As we go to press we cannot give our readers more information on the subject, except to say that the event whenever it does take place, and it does not appear to be likely to come off in December now—will be celebrated by another special edition of *St. George's Gazette*, when two full page supplements will be given, one of which will be the portraits of all Officers of the Regiment who were killed in action, or who died of wounds; the other a list of the names which appear on the Memorial itself.

Last month we suggested publishing in book form the "limericks" that have been a monthly feature in the *Gazette* during the year 1907, so far, very few have registered their names as wanting copies; we hope other names will reach us before long, and thus allow us to order a fair supply. Mr. Hewerdine has drawn a particularly neat cover design, and is at the moment designing a special frontispiece; the cover of the book will be of gossling green and partly printed in colour; we are confident the booklets will be appreciated. With only a few names sent in, we cannot offer them at less than 2/3 each, but if a hundred names are sent in, we shall be able to dispose of them at 1/3, post free, and of course if more than a hundred names are sent in the copies will be even less than that.

The extract that follows, taken from the pages of our contemporary, *The Army and Navy Gazette*, of the 23rd inst., will interest some of our readers. We still have a good sprinkling of veterans of the Indian Mutiny amongst our subscribers, Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and men; we hope the Regiment will be well represented at the *Daily Telegraph* dinner; reference to page 179 will tell what Major Thomson, the Secretary of the Northumberland Fusiliers Society is doing in the matter:—

"Our excellent contemporary, the *Daily Telegraph*, with its accustomed patriotic spirit, is organising a great dinner to be given to Mutiny veterans, in the Albert Hall on Monday, the 23rd December. The idea is an excellent one, and has met with the hearty response which it deserves. It will certainly be a moving spectacle to see these gallant veterans meeting together in this fiftieth anniversary year. Soldiers and sailors alike—men of the *Pearl* and *Shannon* brigades—will be there, and will be welcomed by many gallant soldiers and seamen who have joined the Committee. All the arrangements will be made by the *Daily Telegraph*, including those for the journey of the veterans to London, and no subscriptions are asked or desired. All the

"assistance that is required is in tracing out the survivors and in communicating intelligence of their whereabouts to Mr. Percy Landon, the secretary. Those who cannot travel to London will have hampers sent to them, and will certainly not be forgotten. The invitation is to those who fought in India in 1857. Lord Roberts, Lord Curzon, Lord Walter Kerr, Sir George White, Sir Evelyn Wood, Sir Owen Burne, Sir Edward Ward, and many other well-known soldiers and sailors have joined the committee, and we congratulate the *Daily Telegraph* on the happy and patriotic thought which has inspired the movement so well begun, and upon the practical spirit in which preparations have been set on foot."

While on the subject of the Indian Mutiny, it is important to record that Saturday, the 16th of this month, and Monday, the 18th, are important anniversaries in connection with the history of the First Battalion; on the first named date fifty years ago, *i.e.*, in 1857, two Companies were present at the capture of Secunderabagh, while two days later the Relief of Lucknow took place, when Major Simmons, Captain Johnson, Captain L'Estrange, and Lieutenant Carter were killed.

Editorial congratulations this month to Major-General T. D. Pilcher, C.B., on being selected for the important command of the Secunderabad Division. This Officer sails for India on the 12th of next month to take up his new duties. Congratulations are also offered to Captain Percival, D.S.O., on his approaching marriage.

With grateful thanks, the Editor acknowledges a donation of £2 13s. 7d. to the funds of the *Gazette*, from the Officers of the Depôt; this sum represents one day's pay from each Officer now serving at the Depôt, the money is very acceptable.

### Letters to the Editor.

91A, WATERLOO ROAD, LONDON, S.E.,  
8th November, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—If you would kindly take steps to let the following be known throughout your Regiment and Depôt I should be very grateful indeed. A board and lodging scheme has been started at this Club, this for the convenience of men wishing to spend their furlough, or part of it, in London. There will be two scales, viz.:—Scale A and Scale B. Scale A, at 14/- per week, provides a bedroom and three meals per day for seven days. Scale B, at 16/6 per week, provides a bedroom and four meals a day for seven days. The money will be paid in advance and members will be able to have their meals in the ordinary way, ordering whatever food they wish from the menu within the limits allowed by the scale, tickets being provided for each meal. A large percentage has been taken off the price in consideration of the week's stay, so that the member will benefit considerably by this means. The scheme is a tentative one, and the numbers on the board and lodging list will be strictly limited. Though in ordinary cases the rules do not admit of a member booking a bedroom for more than a week at a time, he having then to re-book the bedroom day by day, it has been arranged that members on furlough from abroad may book a bedroom for so long a period as a month, although of course the numbers allowed to do so will be limited. Arrangements have also been made by which time-expired men, on arrival in England, will be able to make use of the Club for a certain period (not less than a month) after their arrival in England, even though they are by that time no longer serving. This has been arranged as it was thought that many men would be debarred from the privileges of the Club just at the time when they might most require it, viz., on their return from foreign service after, perhaps, many years' absence from England.

Yours truly,  
E. F. O. GASCOIGNE, Major,  
Comptroller, Union Jack Club.

1, SPRINGFIELD TERRACE,  
LAA FELL, DURHAM COUNTY,  
17th November, 1907.

DEER MISTER EDDITOR,—Aa had just got hyem frae Witton Gilbert on Saterdag morning when posty's knock wes bord, and yor note wes handed us, and aa see ye want to know how we iz, and if we will write to ye,—like "*Barkiss*" aa'ws willing. Wey noo, —aa was born the syem year as wor noble King Edward the seventh; but aa hev the best ov him this way—aw was born on the 11th ov Febuary, while he wassent born till November—so ye see aa'm thit much aa'dder thin him; and for aa'll thit Sor, ma nyem's not amongst the borth-day honors, for aa lyucked them ower twice, aa cudden believe me awn eyes, for aa's ne socilist, aa's a King and country man to the backbone, if any one doots it, just ye tell thim to myeck us an aa'rl and give £10,000 a year, and ye, and them, wad syun heor ov us sporting worsels in a motor carriage. Noo aa was born close ti the River Tyne, had aa been strang enough then, aa cud hev hoyed a syen intiv the River, but since then like "*Topsey*" aa'ws growed, and when the bands went about wor awn Coaly town beating up recruits for the Crimean War, aa offered mesel ti the Sargent, but he tyuck us bi the shoulders and shuverd us under a thing thit only wanted a bit rope tiv its end, and man alive, it wad hev lyucked for aa'll the world like a gallas, then he smiled hard and say's he, yor not up ti wor standered, but what div ye want to join onyhow? says aa the "*Fighting Fifth*" of course wor awn Tyne-side reiment, he laughed this time and says, that's the "*Old and Bold*," and az sorry yor not high enough, nor broad enough, but says aa, aa'wl grow, aa aa'ws only a young lad yit! But says he, ye'll never be thit height. Hoo de ye know? aa shouted for aa was beginning ti git nettled ye know. Oh says he quite calm like, he wassenta bit frightened ov us, we hev a gud idea heor, but clapping us on the shoulders and laughing agyen says it very plucky ov ye, wi hev needoot but ye wad myeck a grand soulger if ye had been big enough te grapple wi the big lumbering Rusians at close quarters. But ma lad what de ye wark at noo? he asked us, so aa telled him aa was a byker. Oh! thit says hegan on an' get yor breed byked, ye'll de for that fine. Me monkey wis up noo, and aa yelled at him! wey man, onybody's surly good enough ti be shot at, but he waddent be bet, for he replied as cool as a cucumber, ma lad it wad only be wasting good pooder trying ti hit ye; and the "*Old and Bold*" never takes any advantages ower an onimic, wi like a fair fight and nee favour, for aa maself belang tiv the North, and prood ti own the famous reiment, and ended bi saying God save the Queen, and the devil tyeck her enimies—noo gan hyem ti yor muther hinny, that's a gud lad—and then he tyuck us biv the shoulders and quietly turned us oot, this was at the Guild Hall yonder on the Sandhill; mebbies ye think sor, aws gawn ower far roond about the bushes ti let ye know—whe aa iz—but ye see, sor, its a way aa hev, and aa cannot help that, but if ye watch the cracks in open coosit, in the "*Newcassell Weekly Kronikill*," ye'll see Jackie Robinson and me aa'r byth aa'dd Tyne-siders, and if aa see he myecks ony blunders aa pick him up directleys for aa'll aa'ws an aa'dd chep noo thors still a lot ov fight in us yit, and ye'll mebbies belive us when i tell ye thit ye yor sell, sor—mussent belang the North or ye wad hev knaws thit the "*Laa Fell*" wassent in *Northumberland*, but on the uther side ov the wetter. And if they wad only myeck me the heed man at the war office aa wad syun put doon aa'll them slaving culs thit lyuck doon on "*Tommy Atkins*" when he's at peace wi' the whole world—but az syun as thors sum fighting ti be dyun, like "*Betty and the Bear*," they cry, gan on lads, wi can conquer the whole world, but begox they tyeck care ti stop at hyem, especially them that hes most ti say agyenst the reed coats, and grummell if thors a hap'penny put on their sugar to cover the expenses, they want everything dyun for them for nowt.

Sor, aa had just got this far wi ma letter ti ye, when a shaddow fell ower ma paper, for aa was riting be candle leet, and when aa turned roon ti see what wes the metter—ye may belive us not just aa's ye please—but their was the ghost ov Corporal Pyle lyucking ower ma shoulder, and when he saw aa had seen him he streghed oot his airm in grand style like a general leading his men intiv the middle ov a grand charge—sumthing like what Badajoz, or El Bodon must hev been—and in his lood commanding voice shoots oot, leed on thero ma brave men, and aa'll follow ye; aa diddent know what ti de, nor what ti say, but as it was near Christmas time, and aa had a bottle ov rum on the tyeble beside us, says aa hev a drink Corporal for aa knew ma man, he niver refused a drink in his life, and aa felt sure he waddent in deeth eifer if such a thing was possible. So it was nee surprize tiv us tee see him fill up the glass, and gov us a toast intiv the bargan, and heor it is:—Heors tiv the Army, the Navy, the Volunteers, the Fronteersmen,



the Millisia, Church Brigades, and the whole ov the friends ov merry England, and may the new year bring gud tiv all man kind including the a'ad fighting fifth, then he seized us bi the color on ma coat and nearly shook the life out ov us saying, aa'ss a spiritlist ye know, and sure enough he brough before us aa'll the spirits ov wor greatest generals thit's gyen before us, saying—them's the men thit's built yor empire, and they did lyuck grand in thor millitary dresses. But, behold it was ma wife, aa had fallen asleep ower ma letter ti ye, so gud bye comerade, ye can de as ye like wi' this, heor goes for bed; it was only a dream, aa had eaten ower much gyuso, etc.

Yors treuly,  
J. J. PESCOD.

39, WESTMORELAND STREET, DUBLIN,  
21st November, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—Herewith a cutting from the columns of the current number of the *Faugh a Ballagh*, the regimental paper of the 1st Battalion Royal Irish Fusiliers:—

"Sergeant-Master-Tailor R. O'Donnell, 1st Battalion Royal Irish Fusiliers, was presented with the Medal for Good Conduct by Brigadier-General C. C. Munro, immediately the Battalion had been inspected. In a few well chosen words the Brigadier heartily congratulated our Master-Tailor on his well-earned reward. Sergeant-Master-Tailor O'Donnell joined the 1st Battalion Royal Dublin Fusiliers on the 13th June, 1888. In December, 1897, he proceeded to the Royal Army Clothing Department, Pimlico, and three years later was appointed Master-Tailor to the Invalid Depot, Netley. At the outbreak of the war he volunteered to fill a vacancy in the 2nd Battalion Royal Dublin Fusiliers, and was transferred to the details of the Battalion, with a view to proceeding to Krugersdorp, in January, 1901, but three weeks afterwards he was ordered to York on transfer to the then newly raised 4th Battalion of the 5th Fusiliers. On the disbandment of the latter Battalion he was transferred to the 8th Fusiliers, on the 15th November, 1906, where he is still serving. Throughout his whole service he has never had one single record against him. His stay with us has been a short one, but even so, chiefly owing to the keenness he evinces in all regimental matters, and to his willingness to oblige everyone, he has already gained many friends in the Battalion."

The above, I am sure, will interest all late members of our disbanded 4th Battalion. Trusting you will be able to find space for its insertion in *St. George's Gazette* this month.

I remain, yours obediently,  
J. M. KIRKLAND.

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
27th November, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—To ensure the Mutiny survivors of the Regiment receiving an invitation to the *Daily Telegraph* Christmas Dinner on the 23rd December I have despatched to the Hon. Secretary a complete roll of the 57 survivors, giving their present addresses. These men (some of whom are over 80 years of age) are scattered over the United Kingdom, but there are a fair number within easy reach of London so that there is every prospect of the Regiment being well represented at the forthcoming dinner.

Yours truly,  
JAS. THOMSON, Major,  
Secretary, Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

## ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"SERGEANT W."—Your suggestion is very sound, we thank you for the hint, and hope to carry out your idea one of these days. "SILENUS."—Sorry, but we are unable to give you any information on the subject. "CAPTAIN C."—Our grateful thanks for yours dated the 15th, we hope our next number will be worthy of its silver jubilee. "WALKER."—(1) Yes, as you will see elsewhere we have established a record in *Regimental Journalism*; (2) Captain Whitaker was the first Editor; (3) In Mullingar Barracks, County Westmeath, Ireland, on the 31st of January, 1883. "BANDSMAN CHARLES T., 1ST BATTALION."—Many thanks for yours, dated the 14th inst., and in anticipation for a photograph of the Band; this photograph has not turned up to date, it will be very acceptable, and will come in useful to illustrate 1st Battalion Notes in our next.

## CHOSÉS ET AUTRES.

### No. 6.—MISCELLANIES FROM MANCHURIAN BATTLE-FIELDS.



DO not propose, nor would it be profitable, to explore the murky recesses of the past to discover for the just reprobation of a long suffering editor and his faithful subscribers, the period of time that has elapsed since last I embarked in print under the above heading. I merely state the fact that it is considerably longer than can be contemplated without a twinge of remorse being felt

by a conscience even so well trained as that of which I am the fortunate possessor.

Having by this generous admission cleared the ground, I proceed to transport my readers back to the 21st of April last, on which day I set sail, with six other British officers, in the good ship *Daijin Maru*, from Kobe, bound for Dalny.

At 10 a.m. we embarked in glorious weather, and heading through the beautiful islands of the far famed Inland Sea, reached Moji, the western extremity of Japan, at seven next morning. Up to now, our mode of progression had been as calm and gentlemanly as could be desired; but hardly had we left the shelter of Moji harbour, and had got out on to Togo's famous battlefield near the island of Tsushima, when a most unpleasant motion began, which drove me into my cabin in considerable disorder. Here I remained, expiating a number of sins, past, present and future, till the following day, which, being the feast of St. George, I determined at all costs to commemorate.

Rising from my bed of sickness, I staggered to the saloon, where I found my companions, whole, in their right minds, and hard at work on a study of the battlefields of Manchuria. Such disregard of the sanctity of the day could not be allowed to continue; so, calling upon them to cease from their impious toil, I made them a short, and I hope, suitable address, which was cheered to the echo; and then, summoning the steward, said in my best Japanese, "Let there be champagne!"

Never did the nightingale make so unsuccessful an appeal to the rose:—

"That sallow cheek of hers t'incarnadine."

There wasn't a drop of anything but whisky and Japanese beer on board, but with these we made shift to drink long life and success to the Fifth Foot, and its Commanders; and honour and glory to its Patron Saint; and, incidentally, to bring back the hue of life to several pairs of "sallow cheeks."

At seven on the evening of the 24th, we drew up alongside the pier at Dalny, and leaped thankfully ashore to stretch our legs. It is a depressing place; "ichabod" is the writing on all its walls. Treeless and grassless, it has no longer the bands, casino, and other artificial aids to gaiety, wherewith the Russians formerly contrived to render tolerable an otherwise drab and ugly existence. Our hotel, now kept by a Japanese, had been strained to its utmost to accommodate the seven foreign devils; and, although we found it comparatively well swept and garnished when we entered in, the provision of baths was an altogether unheard of request, and could not possibly be considered. The proprietor believed in the simple life, in which unnecessary luxuries were not included; and he gave us to understand that if we wished for a bath we must disport ourselves with John Chinaman in the public washpot. We instantly decided that the simple life was the thing for us too, and so remained unwashed. The only thing worth seeing in Dalny is the tiger; and accordingly we all made a pilgrimage to his shrine on the outskirts of the town. He is a specimen of the long-coated, Manchurian tiger, and a very fine one. I have never seen such a magnificent skin, or finer markings; and in the winter, the hair is, of course, much longer.

On the morning of the 27th April, there arrived a boat from Shanghai with twenty officers of the Indian Staff College, under Brigadier-General Capper (the Commandant), and Colonel Bird. With them we joined forces, and started for Port Arthur by an 11 o'clock train, that brought us there early in the afternoon. Our party of 29, all told, found great difficulty in shaking down into the one very inadequate hotel. We had to squeeze in, three and four to a tiny room, in which an incautious step was quite likely to occasion disaster amongst the belongings of the other occupants. We stopped here till the 2nd of May, and were personally conducted round all the forts where the heaviest fighting took place, by Japanese officers who had been engaged in the siege; and given lectures by them on the various assaults. The forts are all just as they were at the surrender; nothing has yet been done to repair them; and they stand, a monument to the appalling power of modern explosives. The accompanying photographs will illustrate better than any words of mine the way in which solid masonry forts were torn from their foundations, and shattered into mere heaps of rubbish by the explosion of mines. The sides of the hills on which they stood are still pock-marked with shell craters, and the approaches in front of the counterscarps rent and harrowed and gashed as though by a convulsion of nature. Through this run the zigzags, cut by the Japanese, by means of which they established themselves on the counterscarps, and threw bouquets of hand grenades across the ditch into the forts. Almost the entire surface of 203 Metre Hill was ploughed up in this manner; and scattered over it are bits of uniforms, cartridge cases, shell splin-



ters, and bones of the gallant fellows who died there. Just in rear of it are the masonry platforms on which the Japanese mounted the 11in. howitzers that destroyed the fleet by their indirect fire.

The Japanese naval and military authorities at Port Arthur looked after us well, and feasted us royally, so that it proved to be one of the most enjoyable as well as interesting places we visited. At the same time, the continual round of banquets on the top of heavy days' trappings round the fortifications began to prove somewhat strenuous; and I personally was not altogether sorry when, on the early morning of the 2nd May, we bid farewell to Port Arthur, and steamed out northwards to the battlefield of Nanshan, which we reached at about 10 a.m.

Nanshan is the narrowest part of the Isthmus of Liao-tung; and it was here that the Russians elected to make their first stand in defence of Port Arthur. They made the fatal mistake of taking up their position in the bottle-neck, instead of on the far side of it; thus enabling the Japanese to bring a converging fire to bear upon them. The isthmus here is not more than from  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 miles across; and the Russian position—which, in spite of the fatal defect just pointed out, was an uncommonly strong one,—extended from the water's edge

on the west, over the high ground sloping down to it, and into the plain on the far side, to within a mile of the eastern coast line. It had a perfectly clear field of fire to the front, which was defended by barbed wire entanglements. This was the only battlefield in Manchuria the whole of which was visible from one point—a high conical hill where the Japanese Army headquarters had been. Here we took up our position and were able to follow every detail of the fight from the description given by a Japanese officer who had been present at it. What eventually turned the

Russians out was a flanking movement from the west; the Japanese troops—covered by the fire of one of their gunboats that had stood in close enough to fire upon the Russian position—wading into the sea breast high, and gradually swinging round to the east. It was a specially interesting fight, not only because the whole of it was so easily visible from our hill, but because it gave such a good instance of the joint employment of sea and land forces.

At a point on the Russian position was a plain stone monument, erected to the memory of the Japanese killed in the action. As we passed it the old Japanese General who was walking over the field with General Capper and one or two other officers and myself, stopped in front of it, and, taking off his cap, bowed to it. Seeing this, we all saluted; and the old man turning round said: "The spirits of those who fell for their country now present here will feel honoured by the salutations of the English General and the Officers of the English Army."

We moved on by a train at eight next morning to Telissu, where we arrived at 2 p.m. There was a Company of Infantry quartered there, and we found that they had prepared and decorated their

barrack room for our reception, whilst they went under canvas. It reminded me very much of one of our own barrack rooms on Christmas Day. The roof was festooned with paper flags; and along the tables where we were to have our meals, were arranged a number of different kinds of paper flowers, most beautifully made by the men. Their hospitality did not stop there, one man vying with another to assist us in every way possible. Indeed, throughout our entire tour we experienced nothing but the same thoughtful kindness from our comrades of the Japanese Army, both officers and men.

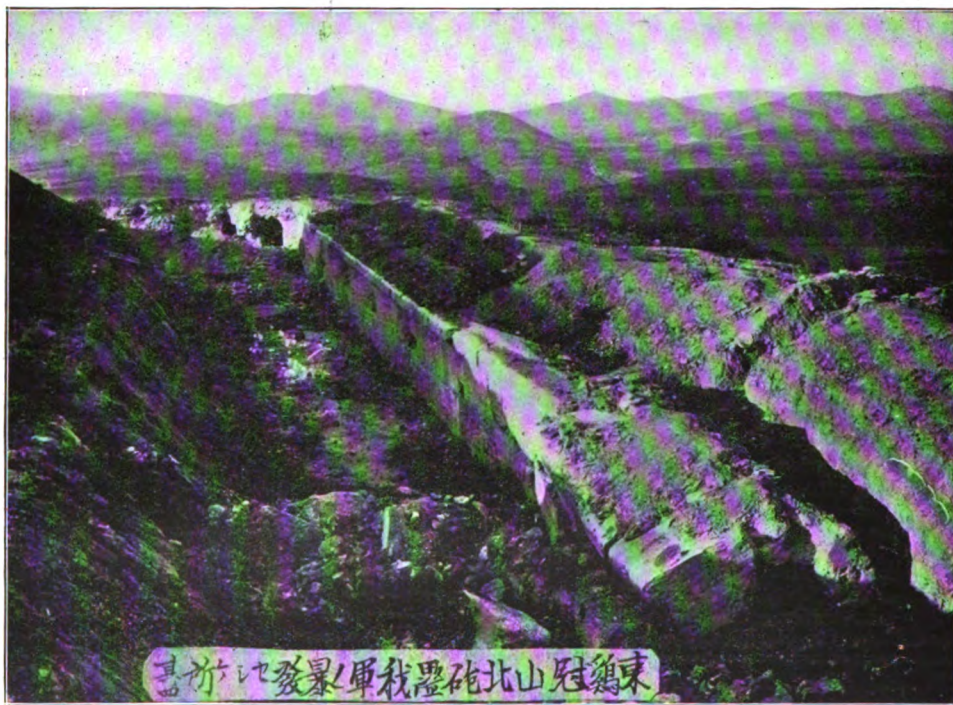
The elements here did not treat us with as much consideration as did our hosts. The whole of the 4th May we rode round the Telissu battlefield on sturdy little China ponies, under a steady downpour, and got back without a dry rag on us.

The valley across which the Russians tried to make their counter attack on the Japanese right, before sunrise on the morning of the 15th June, was an interesting spot. It was only about 300 yards across, but in some mysterious way the Russians managed to lose their way; and when day broke found themselves in a death trap from which few escaped. Our officer guide told us the pathetic

story of a very fat old Russian colonel who tried to escape by climbing up a hill with a slope very nearly as steep as the side of a house. The old man had been accustomed to do himself rather too well, and it was not long before his wind gave out. Sitting down calmly on the hillside, he remained moping his brow till the Japanese came up and captured him. "I'm too old for this fighting," he said, "please send me to Japan until it's all over."

On May 5th, we left in the afternoon for Ta-schih-chiao, where we put up for the night in another barrack room; and went on next day to Liao-

yang, arriving at 12, mid-day. Here we found the whole station banqueting and making merry in honour of the day, the "Shokonsai," or commemoration day of the spirits of those who have died for their country; and our timely arrival added fresh lustre to it. A large marquee was pitched; and here we partook of a stand-up lunch of the most nauseous Japanese food it has ever been my ill fortune to eat. My discomfort was, however, tempered by the amusement I derived from watching the struggles of the officers of the Indian Staff College with their chopsticks. Most of them were attacking the food with one in each hand, instead of holding them together in one, and using them as tongs. A small portion only of the viands found its way to their mouths without disaster; though indeed, this was rather a matter for congratulation than otherwise. After lunch there was geisha dancing, and a wrestling competition amongst the men, which gave excellent sport. Stripped to the buff, with nothing on them but a very exiguous loin-cloth, they went for one another like tigers, and there were some splendid throws. The contempt of the Chinaman for the barbarous habits of all foreigners was amusingly exemplified at the place where the



PART OF NORTH PORT, KIKWANSHAN GROUP, PORT ARTHUR.  
(From a local photograph)



dancing was going on. My companion innocently asked an English-speaking Chinese official whether the people of his country had dances of this kind. "Oh, yes," he said, with a sneer, and a voice of hardly suppressed scorn "We used to—five hundred years ago!"

We were billeted in Japanese officers' quarters for the ten days we stopped at Liaoyang, and they insisted on giving over their mess to us to feed in; so we did ourselves very comfortably. With this, as our headquarters, we made expeditions to the various places around, where the heaviest of the fighting had been. Our first was to the tremendous position of Shou-Shan-Pu, where the fighting had been of the most desperate character. A lecture on it was given by Major Mori, who had been the Adjutant of the 34th Regiment at the time. He was the only officer of the regiment who was not *hors de combat* when the Russians evacuated the position. Though parts of it had been occupied for a short time by the Japanese, they had always been driven out again; and when the Russians did eventually go, it was of their own accord by night.

The Japanese General commanding the Divisional Headquarters, General Samejima, gave us a formal dinner party on our second evening there, which was much enlivened by the translation of his speech by his private interpreter, who, through nervousness, I suppose, insisted on rendering General Cap- per's name as: "The great and famous General Kuropatkin."

On the 10th and 11th we visited the battlefields of Shih-li-ho and Putiloff Hill. The former was a flat, uninteresting plain, with villages studded about in it that played an important part in the fighting. They are surrounded by plain mud walls, about a foot thick. These in the winter become frozen so hard (the frost penetrates the ground to a depth of 9 feet), that they become like iron, and quite impervious to bullets at any range. Putiloff Hill was practically the only success scored by the Russians throughout the war. They counter-attacked the Japanese out of it, and captured some guns.

One of our most interesting days was the 12th, on which we went to Yentai, and climbed the hill above the coal mines, whence we got a magnificent panoramic view of the battlefield of the Sha-ho. After the lecture we went down and visited some of the points where the fiercest fighting had taken place; in particular, Terayama, or Temple Hill, which was taken by the Japanese, but with very heavy losses. It is a long rocky ridge, with a succession of temples built along it. These had been pretty considerably damaged by shell fire; and the pious Russian soldier had tried to show his abhorrence of the Chinese gods inside them by thrusting holes in them with his bayonet.

The 13th and 14th we spent on the ground where Kuroki made his turning movement from the East, which decided the Russians to evacuate the Liaoyang position, in spite of their successes on the other flank. This entailed sleeping two nights in Chinese villages;

and the unexpected influx of 29 British officers severely strained the local resources. We were billeted on the inhabitants by fives and six's. I and six others found ourselves lying as tight as we could pack on the domestic "kang" of a stout Manchurian villager, when we turned in for the night. The "kang" is a sort of raised counter running the whole length of the room, like a hound's bench; and underneath it passes a masonry flue which sucks the heat from a furnace fed with kaoliang (millet) stalks at one end of it. Without this, no one could keep warm at night during the terrible Manchurian winter; but in the month of June, when the climate is as perfect as could be imagined, there is absolutely no need for it. We were horrified to find that the boards on which we were to sleep were unpleasantly hot to the touch; however, the fire had evidently been lighted through a mistaken sense of hospitality, so "nobility obliged" us to sleep on them. The discomfort we suffered from lying on these heated boards was further enhanced by the effect of the roasting upon the many honorary members that had their dwellings therein. The heat seemed to make them thirsty; and I was continually being awakened up throughout the night to give them a drink, as were also my brother officers on the

"kang," whose language I even now blush to remember.

Those who have read Sir Ian Hamilton's admirable account of the operations of Kuroki's army at the battle of Liaoyang will remember his mention of the splendid work done by Kigoshi's Brigade, in taking the almost precipitous ridge of Kosarei, which was strongly held. The Japanese had scrambled up somehow during the night—each man carrying in addition to his heavy marching order, two days' rations and 300 rounds of ammunition—and pushing the outposts slowly back before them, worked their way to a

part where the ridge of the mountain narrows to a sort of saddle connecting two heights, about 50 yards long, and not more than 15 or 20 feet broad. Across this they could not get; and here they found themselves when day broke, confronted with about as hard a nut as could well be imagined to crack.

It was at this point that we all assembled on the morning of the 14th May, after a stiff climb of some 1,200 feet above Amping, the village where we had spent the night, under the guidance of Lieutenant Ito, who had been present at the action.

The Russians were occupying the highest point of the ridge; and from this down to the saddle was a drop so steep that to ascend the narrow track—which was only broad enough for one man at a time—it was necessary to crawl on all fours. On the Russian right was a sheer precipice, and on their left the ground fell away so steeply as to be almost impracticable. The only advantage possessed by the Japanese position—and it was a considerable one—was a spur jutting out at right angles to the main ridge, about 300 yards distant from and flanking the right of the Russian position. Under cover of the fire from this spur assaults were made from daybreak



PART OF NORTH FORT, KIKWANSHAN GROUP, PORT ARTHUR.

(From a local photograph.)



throughout the morning without success. The few men who had managed to run the gauntlet of the path along the saddle, into the dead ground underneath the Russian position, and attempted to storm up the narrow path, were nearly all annihilated by the heavy rocks rolled down upon them by the enemy. On the other hand, the Russians were suffering heavy losses from the flanking fire from the spur. Lieutenant Ito, who had been with the covering party, said that they exposed themselves in the most reckless way, standing up to fire. He saw many of them fall wounded, and roll over the edge of the precipice on their right before they could stop themselves. There was a sheer drop of about 50 feet, so that all who fell over were dashed to death on the rocks below. During the morning the Japanese managed to get up a couple of mountain guns, and at about 2 p.m., under cover of the fire from these and the flanking party on the spur, a forlorn hope assaulted from two directions simultaneously; one up the narrow path, the other round the left flank of the Russian position. The ground here was open, and almost precipitous, and to look at it one would say that it could not possibly be scaled by men heavily armed and accoutred. However, the Japanese managed to do it somehow or other, and by 3 p.m. the position was triumphantly occupied. The losses on both sides were terrible in proportion to the number of men engaged.

On the following day we crossed the Taitso-Ho where Kuroki did, at Lentowan, and swinging round to the westward, came to the famous knoll rising out of the middle of the plain, called by the Japanese from its shape "Manjuyama," or "Rice-Cake Hill." With the exception, perhaps, of some of the assaults on the Port Arthur forts, the bitterest and bloodiest fighting of the campaign took place on this turtle backed hillock, on the night of the 2nd—3rd September, 1904. The attacks and counter-attacks that went on without ceasing throughout that terrible night are graphically related by Sir Ian Hamilton in his second volume. The fate of the battle rested on the operations at this point; it was still trembling in the balance. On the far flank the Japanese could make no headway against the inexorable Shou-Shan-Pu position, and the only thing that made the Russians eventually clear out was the threat of the railway being cut behind them by Kuroki's big turning movement, in making which he had practically isolated himself from the rest of the army. If the Russian General, Orloff, who was at Yentai with a Division, had played the game, he would have come down upon Kuroki's right flank when he was engaged at Manjuyama and crumpled him up. Unfortunately for Russia, he does not appear to have been much of a thruster, any more than was his Division, which was composed of a lot of gun-shy old Reservists. They made a feeble demonstration, easily checked by a couple of Japanese regiments; some of them lost their way in the tall kaoliang, and had a scrap with their own people in mistake for Japanese; and the whole movement faded impotently away, leaving Kuroki to deal unmolested with the Russian left flank. Few people seem to realize how nearly the Liaoyang fight came to being a Japanese disaster. Still, a miss is as good as a mile, and the luck that invariably followed the arms of Japan stuck to them here, and made the Russians miss the best opportunity they had throughout the campaign. On the summit of Manjuyama there now stands a stone obelisk, erected by Japan in memory of those who gave their lives for her on this blood-soaked hill.

(To be concluded)

## OUR FIRST FIGHT UNDER METHUEN.



HAVING been asked to write a personal memoir of some experiences during the South African War, when I was in command of the 1st Battalion, perhaps a few recollections regarding our first fight under Lord Methuen may prove of some interest.

I must apologise to the readers of the *St. George's Gazette* if what follows refers to my personal experiences, rather than to a detailed account of the battle of Belmont, which has already appeared in these pages.

We had been four weeks at Orange River Station before Lord Methuen arrived from England to take over command of the troops, which were to form his, the 1st Division. During these four weeks we had been chiefly employed in unloading from trains, and stacking, the supplies intended for this Division, the infantry portion of which were the Guards Brigade, and ours, the 9th Brigade. It was while we were waiting at Orange River Station, I think, that some wag amongst the officers coined the word "Stellenbosched," which came so much into use later on, and which originated from officers whose services were not required at the front, being ap-

pointed Commandants of Stellenbosch Camp, a sort of rest camp near Cape Town.

Not long before Lord Methuen's arrival I had ordered all our officers to carry rifles instead of swords if we went into action (this was before the practice was made universal), so that the Boers should not distinguish them so easily; but when I told this to Lord Methuen, he immediately directed me to cancel the order. However, a day or two after I had the opportunity for some quiet conversation with him, and asked if he would reconsider this decision, and he eventually agreed to refer the matter to Sir Redvers Buller. An order was promptly sent by Sir Redvers that officers were to carry rifles, and, in addition, to wear the same equipment as the rank and file. As the action at Belmont was the first occasion on which officers carried rifles I mention this incident.

When Lord Methuen's complete Division had assembled at Orange River Station, we all marched northwards, and on the 22nd November bivouacked within four miles of the Boer position at Belmont. Before dawn on the 23rd we commenced the attack, the Guards Brigade on the right and the 9th Brigade on the left. Lieutenant Festing was selected to guide the line of advance by compass-bearing, and was one of the first to be wounded. The two Brigades stormed the position with great gallantry and captured it by 7.20 a.m., just about three hours after the first shot was fired. A newspaper correspondent wrote:—"It is often said that 'British Infantry are not what they used to be—the finest in the world'; but if their detractors could have seen the storming of the Belmont kopjes they would be difficult, indeed, to please if they were not loud in their praises. Personally, from what I saw—and I saw every foot of the advance—I never expect to see a more splendid example of courage in absolute obedience to orders than I witnessed on the part of the whole line. . . ." Of the regiment, the same correspondent wrote:—"The Northumber-land Fusiliers, who had already sustained severe loss in officers this campaign, were destined to be again sufferers. A regiment up to the highest standard of infantry, always ready for any work, fatigue or otherwise, that is allotted them, they had at the commencement of the campaign as officers a group of gentlemen typical of everything best in the English character—of fine physique, and downright good fellows in every way, general favourites with their brother soldiers throughout the camp."

Towards the end of the fighting, our Brigadier, Fetherstonhaugh, was discussing the situation with me, close up to the firing line, when he was severely wounded in the shoulder. As I was the next senior officer in the Brigade I at once took command, and shortly after we charged over the crest of the last kopje, accomplishing our task of capturing the right of the Boer position. A few Boers surrendered, the bulk of them having previously retired, and the fight was over. It was just at this time that the well-known war correspondent, Mr. Knight, was wounded in the arm by a Boer firing after the white flag had been raised. In his telegram to his paper after the fight are these words:—"The Northumber-land Fusiliers lost severely, but their behaviour was magnificent."

Had we been at Aldershot the "cease-fire" would now have been sounded, the troops marched back to their dinners, and the senior officers assembled for a "Pow-wow." At any rate, I now expected to receive some orders regarding a further advance, or retirement to our bivouac, and I waited for an hour on the top of the kopje, but no order came, there was no sign of the General or any of his Staff, nor could my signallers get into communication with any of those attached to the Headquarters. Seeing, in the distance, the Guards Brigade marching back, presumably under orders, I gave directions for the 9th Brigade to do ditto, and ordered the Commanding Officers to retire over the ground they had covered in their advance, collect their casualties, and march back to the bivouac. After detailing one of our companies to escort the prisoners, I followed on foot; my horse had been wounded slightly in the leg while being led by the groom in the early part of the action. On arrival at our bivouac I found Lord Methuen and his Staff occupying the farm close by, and I reported what I had done, and that I had assumed the command of the 9th Brigade. I then submitted a written report, bringing to the notice of the General a few names of officers and men who had specially distinguished themselves. Some months later, when Lord Methuen's despatches were published, and reached us at Kimberley, I found this passage. "The wound of the Brigadier of '9th Brigade unfortunately precludes any mention of officers who distinguished themselves." I at once asked Lord Methuen if he had not seen my written report, and he replied that he had no recollection of it, but asked me to write another, which he would duly forward. Fortunately I had kept a rough copy, and submitted a second report, which, however, was also lost or mislaid. About a year afterwards Lord Methuen asked for another copy, and this



(the third I had written) must have eventually reached the War Office, for all the Non-Commissioned Officers I had mentioned were awarded the Distinguished Conduct Medal.

I shall never forget the sad gaps made in the Battalion that day, nor will the recollection of that Funeral Service the same evening, when we laid to rest, in one grave, two brave officers and 12 brave men, ever fade from my memory.

I cannot do better than end up by quoting the following letter which I received from our Honorary Colonel:—

"QUEEN'S HOUSE,  
"TOWER OF LONDON,  
"November 27th, 1899.

"DEAR COLONEL MONEY,

"Though feeling deeply the sad losses of gallant officers and men at the beginning of your fighting experiences at the Cape, I must not omit (as Colonel of the 'Fighting Fifth') my heartfelt congratulations on its splendid gallantry displayed under your command at Belmont. A proud moment for all connected with our grand and loved Regiment; perhaps more especially for you in command on such an occasion.

"Please extend, with my best wishes, my humble thanks to all ranks, and say how pleased and proud I was to read how all present so nobly and gloriously upheld, as of old, the honour of the Regiment, my first and only one—a true and undivided love; and believe me,

"Most truly yours,

"BRYAN MILMAN,  
"Lieutenant-General.  
"Colonel 5th Fusiliers."

And truly, I was proud of the Battalion that 23rd November, 1899, just eight years ago.

C. G. C. MONEY, Colonel.

## A FEW HINTS ON FIELD TRAINING AND SOME ARMY AXIOMS.

### No. 1.—A FEW HINTS ON FIELD TRAINING.

**B**EFORE attacking any position, the commander should not forget to select a time and point for such attack. Neglect of this precaution may result in side shows.

Cavalry may be used in regular engagements for charging the enemy and harassing his retreat. If not required for these purposes they should be sent to the rear. To quote from *Punch*, "they give tone to what would otherwise be only a vulgar brawl."

The paramount importance of concealment must be impressed on all ranks. Any officer concealing himself successfully from the commencement to the conclusion of operations should be commended.

In reconnoitring a village one of the inhabitants should be detained and questioned. There is no objection to the prettiest girl being the person so detained.

The selection of roads for an intended movement depends to a great extent on the likelihood of encountering the enemy. Junior officers in command of bodies should, therefore, to avoid criticism at a later date, select the one on which the enemy is least likely to be met with.

On service no compliments should be paid. It is therefore not allowable to offer to accompany a dairymaid who is "going a milking," nor is it permissible to enquire after the health of the grandfather of any onlooker.

Great care should be exercised in reconnoitring woods. If this precaution is observed, an insight into the manners and customs of rural lovers can often be obtained.

In judging the effect of rifle fire, umpires must calculate for the moral as well as the actual effect. The moral effect can be gauged by listening to the conversation of the men fired upon, and it should not be necessary to enquire into their religious principles.

A defending force should always endeavour to carefully conceal its dispositions. The enemy, by experiment, will ascertain whether its disposition is good or evil, and report accordingly.

A verbal report should always be delivered without hurry or excitement. A brilliant oratorical effort may often distract the commander's thoughts from worrying matters of small (?) importance.

Where the enemy refuses to fight on the orthodox lines, his attentions should be respectfully declined, as being fraught with danger to the best interests of the Service.

### No. 2.—SOME ARMY AXIOMS.

Never look a Government horse in the mouth.

Fire in haste, and vent your displeasure on the Service ammunition.

You may take a Battalion to the water, but it takes a whole bridging company to get them over.

A stitch in time often obviates the necessity of using your handkerchief as a waist belt.

When in doubt always deny that you have received any instructions.

Don't think; ask the Adjutant, he's paid to think for you.

To err is human, to avoid the consequences, smart.

Speech is silvern, but silence—when the Colonel speaks—is a fitting tribute to his greatness.

You may be a Brigadier-General, but you cannot expect to know as much about the Army as the Army Schoolmaster who joined last week.

What the regiment would do without the Subaltern, the Subaltern cannot for the life of him imagine.

"Life is a series of ups and downs," says the mounted infantry recruit, "the downs preponderating."

"Laugh and the world laughs with you," but if you try this proverb on parade you'll also find that "you weep alone."

From *Harland's Military Annual*.

## SOME FUSILIER LIMERICKS.

### No. 11.



An Adjutant very soon picks  
Up the meaning of all sorts of tricks.  
On men badly dressed,  
Or accoutrements messed,  
He is down like a cartload of bricks.

## A BOUT WITH A BEAR.

BY C—.



SEVEN years ago I found myself setting out for a small "station" in the centre of Norway, to spend a month on the mountain, and with every expectation of coming in for a share of bear-hunting. I had posted myself up in the localities where bears are still to be met with, I had engaged the services of a guide who was, I was told, the best informed man in Norway upon the subject of bears, and where to find them; and as I had a gun which the gunsmith informed me was the deadliest instrument ever invented, and a shooting costume (I was young and foolish in those days), even more "killing," there was every chance of the bears having a warm time of it. In spite of gun, guide and "get-up," I never saw as much as the tail-end of a bear that season, whereas the next time I went to Norway, which was a couple of summers ago, I had two "bangs" at a bear.

I was in the heart of the country, away from the beaten track, and had started one morning for a long walk across the mountains. I did not reach the *sæter* (mountain farm), where I had arranged to put up, until 9 p.m., where there was a nice little dinner of trout, ryper (a kind of wild fowl), pancakes and wild strawberries awaiting me. To this dinner I did ample justice, but the early hour at which I had risen, combined with the fresh air and fatigue, made me so drowsy that I almost fell asleep at table, and as I did not think it wise to go to bed so soon after a meal, I lit a cigar and went out to have a stroll on the mountain. Although it was past ten, there was light enough to read by, so I pulled out an old copy of the *Times* which I happened to have in my pocket, and sat down to it. That settled it, and in about five minutes I was fast asleep and dreaming. How long I slept I don't know, but my cigar was still alight when I awoke. The dream I distinctly remember; I dreamt that I was lost on the mountains, and that my brother's retriever dog, Sancho, had found me, and was rubbing his cold nose against my face; and this rubbing it was which, combined with a strange odour, awoke me. I opened my eyes, looked lazily round, and saw the hind quarters of an animal disappearing among some bushes. "It was not a dream then, after all," I said to myself; "for there is Sancho, sure enough"; but the next moment I remembered that I was in Norway, and that Sancho was at home in Norwood.

Somewhat startled, but scarcely knowing what to think, I sat up, rubbed my eyes, and took another glance at the retreating quadruped. "That Sancho!" I said; "it can't be. Sancho is not half as big, and that—why, yes, by Jove! it's a bear, and he's been here too!" and with that I sprang to my feet, and set off excitedly in pursuit. It was perhaps a foolish thing to do, but the knowledge that the bear had found me asleep, and at his mercy, and yet had gone off peacefully enough, after taking stock of me and my surroundings, and the remembrance of the numerous tales I had heard about the cowardice of the Norwegian bears, gave me temporary confidence. Bruin was trundling along leisurely enough in front, being evidently of opinion that I could have as little business with him as he with me, and that there was no need for either of us to trouble the other. When he heard my footsteps, however, he quickened his pace somewhat, and finally went off at a shambling trot, which left me some way behind. This added not a little to my stock of confidence, for seeing my foe thus turn tail, I became prodigiously valorous, and went after him down the hill at a spanking pace. Just then he suddenly halted as if to look round—I tried, but unsuccessfully, to come to a stop, and in the next moment caught my foot in the root of a tree, flung up my arms wildly in an unavailing effort to save myself, and was pitched head foremost almost at his feet.

When I looked up, which you may be sure was quickly, he was standing about two yards away, with his head stretched forward, and a look in his little eyes which I thought then was the most bloodthirsty I had ever seen, but which probably meant nothing more vicious than, "a pretty fine fool you've made of yourself—haven't you?"

If I had had the sense or the presence of mind to lie quiet, I have no doubt that he would have gone away harmlessly enough; but all my courage had evaporated, and I fancied that he intended making a meal of me, then and there, so in hot haste I pulled out a revolver which I happened to have with me, loaded it with trembling fingers, and fired. I hit him just in the middle, and with a fearful roar he lifted up his paw as if to strike me. The look I saw in his eyes then *did* mean mischief, I can tell you, but I followed up my first shot with one which evidently took him in a vital

place, for he flung up his forelegs almost as if they were arms, and apparently over-balancing himself toppled backward into the bushes. I did not stay to help him up. It would have been politer to have done so, I know, but it occurred to me that I was rather pressed for time just then, and could not afford to waste any more in bandying courtesies with strangers. I therefore arose—not altogether without haste—to retrace my steps to the *sæter*.

I might have spared myself the pains, however, for when the owner of the *sæter* and his son went back with me, after I had told them what had occurred, we found my friend the bear, lying all in a lump among the bushes—stone dead and still.

## THE PERCIES AND WESTMINSTER ABBEY.



LARGE number of people assembled at Westminster Abbey on the morning of December 24th, 1890, to see the remains of the late Duchess of Northumberland—Louisa, daughter of the celebrated Henry Drummond—deposited in their final resting place. The body had been transferred from Alnwick Castle to the residence of Earl Percy, in Grosvenor Square. There it remained until it was removed, by way of Hyde Park Corner, to the front of the family mansion in Grosvenor Place. As soon as the bereaved duke joined his eldest son at this point, the journey to the Abbey was resumed—the hearse being stopped in front of the great west door. This furnished the onlookers with their first surprise, for the Percies not only claim a right of burial at Westminster, but their dead are admitted by the entrance that is usually reserved for royalty. The inscription on the coffin read as follows:—

## LOUISA.

Wife of Algernon George,  
6th Duke of Northumberland,  
Born October 22nd, 1815,  
Fell asleep December 18th, 1890.

Some interesting information concerning the ancient prescriptive right of the ducal family of Northumberland to interment in the Abbey has been given by the Dean of Westminster to a Royal Commission, which has recently published its first report of evidence on the present want of space for monuments there. Asked whether there are any prescriptive rights of burial in the Abbey other than the burial of kings, Dean Bradley stated that there was a very curious instance in what is called the Percy or Northumberland tomb. It is in the Chapel of St. Nicholas, where the Seymours were originally buried. The following is a list of recent burials in the Duke of Northumberland's vault in St. Nicholas' Chapel, viz.:—On July 19th, 1817, Hugh Percy, Duke of Northumberland; January 20th, 1820, Lady Elizabeth Percy; May 10th, 1820, Frances Julia, Dowager Duchess of Northumberland; February 23rd, 1849, Hugh Percy, Duke of Northumberland; February 25th, 1865, Algernon Percy, Duke of Northumberland; August 3rd, 1866, Charlotte Florentia, Duchess of Northumberland; August 30th, 1867, George Percy, Duke of Northumberland; December 7th, 1877, Lord Henry Hugh Manners Percy; December 29th, 1883, Lady Louisa Percy; and December 24th, 1890, Louisa, Duchess of Northumberland. It was not until after the marriage of the Duke of Somerset with the heiress of the Percies that the Percies were buried in the Abbey, and there is a prescriptive right, although the Dean said he could not trace its legal value, that the Percies may claim to be buried in the Percy vault. This right is still claimed and exercised, as we have just seen. There are in the Abbey other vaults belonging to private families; but there is no other claim of prescriptive right.

The right of sepulture claimed by the Dukes of Northumberland comes no doubt from the Percy alliance with the Seymours, whose ancestors appear to have been buried in the Chapel of St. Nicholas for centuries. One of the present monuments, which stands 24ft. high, was erected in memory of the Duchess of Somerset, who, as wife of the great Protector, was sister-in-law of one of the queens of Henry VIII., and aunt to Edward VI. On another of the tombs is recorded the death of Elizabeth Percy, who is described as sole heiress of Algernon, Duke of Somerset, as well as of the Ancient Earls of Northumberland. She is said to have "inherited all their great and noble qualities, together with their amiable and benevolent virtues." It was this lady who married Sir Hugh Smithson, and who became Duchess of Northumberland shortly before her death in 1766. Her funeral, we are told, led to so much crushing and confusion amongst the spectators that the screen of St. Edmund's Chapel was knocked down and smashed to pieces, stopping the ceremony for many hours, and injuring a large number of



the onlookers. "The body," says Dean Stanley, "was left in the ruined chapel, and the Dean did not return until after midnight, when the funeral was completed, but still amidst the cries and groans of sufferers from the fall of the screen who had not yet been removed."

From *The Monthly Chronicle of North Country Lore and Legend*, February, 1891.

## ALLIGATOR HUNTING.

BY "C—."

**A**LLIGATOR hunting as a profession has almost died out in Florida. The farms where 'gators are reared, cared for, and when matured, killed, with the tanning pits and house close at hand, have pushed the one-time famous Alligator Cracker to the wall, and he is gradually becoming as extinct as the Dodo from mere drifting into other lines of sport. Alligators still exist, of course, in the lagoons and rivers, but they no longer pay the hunter for his work and expenditure, and are now the "meat" for the tender-foot and traveller. These are in turn the "meat" for the old-time Cracker, who takes in and does for a number of the parties which fashion and sport now send yearly in the winter from New York and other large cities to Florida.

Very recently I and several friends went, at the invitation of one of the party who had a comfortable house-boat on Lake Harney, to spend a couple of weeks with him, shooting, fishing, etc., before he started on his annual trip through the lagoons to the coast, to which point he has already spent three years trying to find a way. One day we had met with little success, and coming back, one of the party grumbled, saying he had not seen even an alligator within rifle shot, and proposed that, to while away the time until dinner, we put up a target, and shot at a mark for a pool. While we were talking a man came up behind us, and said, "If yer want a shot at 'gator, boss, ye ken hev it fer a price. How much will yer riz fer it?" We all turned with a smile, and saw a genuine Cracker, one of the kind that prefers alligator to game, and knows every water-course, mound, and bluff from Lake Harney to Lake Washington. Our host took him in at a glance, struck a bargain with him—so much money, and a square meal (principally to get some yarns out of him)—and away we went to where his little "A" tent was pitched in a clump of stunted cabbage palms. It was mildewed and old, and at the back was hauled up his light batteau of cypress, ready for business; and pointing down the water, he said, "There's yer place, boss; git behind they clumps of brush an' I'll bring the 'gators in shot on the pi-ninserler" (this being a tongue of mud, jutting out into the water). We got into position, and before we could say a word or attempt to stop him, he came out of his tent, naked, and plunged into the river, splashing, yelling, and laughing for dear life. For a minute or so the lagoon was tenanted except for him; and then away down I saw one, two, black-looking logs slowly forging up against the weak current, and I knew they were alligators. Another came crawling down the side opposite to us, seemingly emerging from the mud; and although our decoy evidently saw them, he appeared to take no notice, but continued his antics just the same. At last, when every one was getting very nervous, he turned to the shore and swam swifter than any man I ever saw. After him came a big alligator, nine feet long, cleaving the water like a tug, apparently gaining on him every stroke, and I would have sent a ball at him but for our self-possession decoy shouting, "Don't shoot until I land." Almost as soon as the words were out of his mouth he rolled up on the pi-ninserler, and lay about twenty feet from the water. Three alligators, thinking they had him, climbed out, and were met with such a fusillade as astonished them; two rolled over, thrashing around, but dead to all intents and purposes; and the other, plunging back, tried to stand on his head in the water, and then with a mad plunge went off to seek the deepest water within half-a-mile, where he would die and then float.

Our friend the Cracker arose, walked down to the two bodies of his late pursuers, inspected them, found one with two bullets in the eye socket, and the other with one bullet in the eye and two "Centres," wagged his head wisely, and said, "Mighty tony shooting. If you'll just wait a minute or two I'll cut the jaws off for you, and take a steak or two for myself, before I come with you." With that he commenced cutting them up, but the odour of musk was too much for us, and lighting our cigars, he was directed to follow along. He was doing his work naked, so as not to bring the awful

musk odour with him, when he rejoined us. Such is native etiquette!

That night we sat after dinner round a camp fire built every night in a contrivance for that purpose on the bow of the boat, and passing the fifteen-year old Bourbon along, allowed it to work its will on the tongue of our guest. A faint glow to the west attracted our attention, and also proved the lever to set his jaw tackle in motion, for he looked meditatively across to the southern horizon, and said:—"Hit's a mighty good year fer prairie fires. That spell of frost three weeks back killed the prairie grass, and now its standing ten and twelve feet high, and as dry as tinder. The wust fire I ever fell in with was in Little Mud Creek last Febury four year." Of course he was asked to explain, and the bottle was passed, and he resumed in the peculiar manner of the "Cracker," who, knowing nothing of hyperbole or profanity as a matter of emphasis, reels off the most stirring recitals slowly and without the least show of animation, in a droning speech and an utter disregard of all effects to which every ordinary reciter or storyteller directs his main attention.

"I was agoin' up to Little Mud Lake after 'gators, and got into one of the side courses, an hour—or may be an hour'n a half—afore sundown, when I seen a pretty consid'able smoke a-pilin' up to the su'th'ud. The wind was in the north, and its hard work for a fire to eat its way to windward. So I pulled my boat into a little lagoon just big enough to turn her round in, and took a bit of somethin' to eat, rolled myself in my blanket for a sleep, and determined to wait until dawn before I started in. I doan't know how long I'd been asleep, but I was awaked by a roaring noise some time in the night; and, putting my head out ov ther blankets, I found the wind had changed, and gone round from the north to the su'th'ud, and was blowing a pretty stiff gale. It didn't take me long to see that the sky was all lit up with a red glare. I could hear the crackle ov flames pretty consid'able close, an' says I to myself, 'I recon that fire's a-coming this way, an' I'd better see about it.'

"Now I do hate turning out in the middle ov the night, losing my buty sleep, an' I can't afford that, yer know; if it's git up I'll git up, but to crawl out, chore around, an' crawl back—I a'int takin' much ov it in mine. I've seen a good many prairie fires, but when I stood up in my boat I'm fair to own I was sorter surprised! It seemed as if the hull shootin' match were a burnin' up, an' the flames were a-sweeping north'ud faster than a mule could canter going home. I looked back to the open water, and found I'd pulled out a deal further than I'd 'lloed to myself afore I went ter sleep, and I saw that, in the strange and strong glare that lit up the waterways, 'twasn't much use trying to pull back inter the main creek so as to get a-head of the rushing flames. The little lagoon I had run into was what a French gentleman I took around once called a 'cullersack,' shaped like a bag or a pocket he meant, with only the opening yer got in by. I never knew why it was specially a 'cullersack,' but maybe in the section where he was raised an' grown the bags are different, but 'cullersacks' are mighty scarce here. Anyway, as I was er saying, it was a sorter pond, an' the tall dry grass stood around it ten feet high, except where I had come in, and the roots of the grass was a-growing in water just deep enough to cover 'em, although it were a dry time. In wet weather, or just after a heavy rain, yer could row a boat right along over the tops ov the grass, aye, or run a steam-boat if necessary. I've seen that creek rise twenty foot in ten hours, I have, an' then not half hump itself!

"Well! seein' as how somethin' had to be done right off, I shoved the boat right into the middle of the pond, stuck down an oar hard an' fast, an' tied up to it close as I could, nose to oar; an' before I'd got her made good an' fast, the fire had come so close, that the sparks and cinders was well nigh a-blinding me, an' the wind whirlin' upwards with the flames in a way to make a man's hair stan' right up on his head almost. It seemed as if the hull world was a-going up in flames, and it looked like takin' me erlong, like a sort of 'Lijah I hear the niggers yell about at camp meeting. Lands! you never seen such a wild sight, an' in front ov the roarin', rushin' flames, a-sailin' around in the blood-red sky was herrin's, marsh-hens, blackbirds, cranes, ducks, geese an' such, all a-squawin' an' a-taking on; and streaking it through the tops ov the grass was teal, little ducks, an' coots. But 'twasn't no place for me to be standin' an' lookin' on; it was a gran' sight sure; but there was no free seat about it, it was pay yer check, an' hog the show as much as yer liked afterwards; but the free list was limited to the 'gators an' fish, you bet yer life! So I soused my blanket in the water, got down in the bottom ov the boat, an' covered myself with that wet blanket, an' friends, my teeth chattered like thunder. Perhaps it were the fire, perhaps it weren't, an' perhaps it was as I only jest larned the kind ov travellin' companions I was goin' to

have, for just before I covered my head I saw a derned big painter going past, licketty spit, with the flames a-jest catchin' on to its tail.

"My teeth didn't chatter long. I hadn't been under the blanket a minute, afore the red shows through, and the hot air came over me, an' I felt like Cy Bovens did, I guess, when he got chills in camp, and the boys shook wood ashes down his neck, and then poured water—they figgered on a sweat bath, but forgot the lye in the ash, an' derned near skinned Cy. Cured chills though, begosh! While I was thinkin' this was the worst fire I'd ever fell in with in these parts, I h'ard a sudden swishing and swashing, an' crashing, louder even than the roar of the flames, and the shaller water in the pond began to splash, an' the boat ter rock. Great land ov love, I thought, is this a under the arth trouble, are we goin' to have it both ways to oncet. Then a tunk came against the boat that nearly turned her over. 'What's this?' says I to myself. Then she was hit on the other side an' sent spinnin', and the crashin' an' tearin' in the grasses, an' the swashin' an' bilin' in the water was all the time growing louder an' louder, an' by this time my boat was a-hobbin' about pretty lively, now h'isted clean out the water, an' now most sunk by something floppin' on the gunnel, until I could stand it no longer, an' I says to myself, says I, 'if this be the end of the world, I guess I'm cntitled to take a hand in it, seeing as I am here.' An' with that, I riz my head up an' peeped out.

"'Gators, by snucky!' I says; but I couldn't hold my eyes open but a second, but I saw there in the edge of the flame, tearin' along under the leaping tongues of fire was a mighty drove of them, big an' little, all chinked in with little water moccasin snakes; an' there was hundreds more plumpin' into that little pond, and bilin' with them already there. I heard ov the dangers ov storming a battery, but, friends, right there in that little ornery sixteen by twenty yard pond there was more sudden death to the square inch than any other place you ever heard of dreamed of. I saw enough, an' got my head under right away, but I could tell what was going on by the sound under an' around the boat; an', mind yer, all of this took place a derned sight quicker than I'm tellin' it to yer! Just then came a blast of heat that I could tell singed the fuzz on my blanket, and set the contints ov that pool a-squirmin' wuss than ever, until I thought the boat would all go to splinters; an' then the heat began to moderate some, but the smoke came down thick enough to choke a body. If any ov you is bettin' men, yer can bet yer boots I wanted that skiff to hold together.

"After a while the smoke cleared away a bit, an' after one or two trials I crawled out from under that blanket! Will I ever forget the sight! Whether yer believe me or not, it is ov little conserkence to me, but I want to tell yer that the pond was plumb full ov 'gators, water moccasins, an' other varmin, an' was literally overflowin' with 'em. And oh! the ornery cusses they looked. The heat an' hot water had scorched an' scalded them, an' there was their greyed mugs, an' bleary eyes, like so many old men transformed, a-looking up at me. They was wedged so tightly around the boat that she was h'isted half way out ov the water, an' I couldn't hev got away any more than if she'd been ketched in a jamb of sawings.

"'Yere's a pretty kettle ov fish,' says I; 'an how am I to get out of it?' for, with those alligators a-fomentin' an' chawing at each other, an' moccasins strikin' right an' left with death on every strike, and the boat a-most high and dry in the middle of them for want of water, it wasn't any picknick, sure! I was afraid to move for fear she would tip over, an' I didn't care about taking my ticket for glory over that route. I sat there kinder disconsolate, watchin' the smoke and flames fightin' in the rear of the fire that had passed over an' was now hull down, when I saw a big 'gator shake himself loose from the crowd, an' begin to climb over them in the direction I came in. Them beasts has cunning, he knew the ground was too hot. Pretty soon others followed him, and the boat began to settle a bit, an' in less than half-an-hour I was alone in my boat in the middle ov the blackened swamp."

One of our party looked around and said, "You missed your harvest! You could have killed any number of alligators, and landed them when the pool cleared."

The Cracker looked at him rather pitifully, and said, "Stranger, can't you imagine that I had something else to think about just then? When I came out of that muss I felt I didn't care shucks if I never see or set teeth in alligator agin! You city fellers is powerful hot on sport when you do get at it, meaning no offence, boss!"

That night I had a delirium tremens dream, and do not want to hear any more snake stories at present.

Our Cracker acquaintance left us that night, and next morning his tent was struck—the money he had received from us side tracked him to the nearest point of civilization.

## SOLDIER ANECDOTES.

### AN UNUSUAL OCCURRENCE.

Corporal of Guard, at a Volunteer Camp:—"Sentry, port arms! Give up your orders!" Sentry proceeds to give over his orders until he comes to the hackneyed, "In case of fire, or any unusual occurrence, to immediately alarm the guard." Officer of the Day (to sentry):—"What would you call an unusual occurrence, my man?" Sentry:—"Well, sir, if I were to walk to the far end of my post, and turned round and found the sentry box marking time, I should call that an unusual occurrence." Exit the officer.

### AFTER CHURCH PARADE.

T.A.:—"That there was a curious thing, Pat." Pat A.:—"And what was that?" T.A.:—"That there Lot's wife turning into a pillar of salt." Pat A.:—"Shure now, that's not half so strange as what happened to me own missis last Sunday. Begorra, as a special trate, I was taking her to the chapel, and she looked back twice." T.A.:—"An' then?" Pat A.:—"She turned into a public-house."

### ON BOARD A TROOP SHIP.

Orderly-Officer to sentry on main deck:—"What would you do if a man fell overboard?" Sentry:—"I would screw up all the portholes, and then go quietly and inform the officer of the watch!"

### IMAGINATION AT MANŒUVRES.

Major:—"You can't pass here; I've blown up the bridge!" Subaltern:—"That's all right; I've rebuilt it!"

## DIABOLO IN THE ARMY.

*A writer, "Bones," in our esteemed contemporary, "The Army Graphic," recognising the fact that the new craze—Diabolo—has apparently taken firm root in the British Army, like it has pretty well everywhere else, gives his readers the paragraphs that follow, which we have much pleasure in transferring to the pages of "St. George's Gazette" for the benefit of any of our readers who have not access to our contemporary.—ED., St. G.G.*



ACSPINNEY, the crack diabolo player of the 1st Loamshires, has bought his discharge, and joined the M.C.C. Diabolo Team which sails for America on April 1st. It is rumoured that he has received £5,000 for the trip.

Orders have been received from the War Office, that in all future manœuvres and wars, six diabolo sets for each battalion are to be carried with the first line transport.

The court-martial that recently sat to try Colonel Whirlor for playing diabolo during the general's inspection, has honourably acquitted that gallant officer.

Permission has been granted to the 14th Dragoons to adopt as their regimental march that well-known tune "The Diabolo Devils."

Diabolo has been introduced among the Chelsea Hospital pensioners with such success that they are now raising a Rugby football team.

Messrs. Methuen and Co. will shortly publish a new work entitled "Diabolo in its relation to Cavalry Tactics," from the pen of Captain S. Pinner, late Indian Cavalry.

"The Diabolist Daisies," from the Gaiety Theatre, has been drawing huge crowds at the Theatre Royal, Aldershot.

Sir Howard Vincent will ask the Secretary of State for War, to-morrow, what is the reason that in the Army diabolo sticks have to be drawn through the Royal Engineers, while the spools are furnished by the A.O.D., and whether arrangements cannot be made for both to be drawn through the Ordnance Department.

The Army Orders for last month announce that in future all damage to barracks by diabolo spools can be claimed as fair wear and tear. This is welcome news, and is a step in the right direction.

The rumour that the Secretary of State for War had beaten both the Prime Minister and the Leader of the Opposition in a friendly game is causing much excitement in the House.



# St. George's Gazette.

A REGIMENTAL PAPER FOR THE "OLD AND BOLD."

"Quo fata vocant"

No. 300.]

Tuesday, 31st December, 1907.

[Vol. XXV.]



## CONTENTS.

|  | Page |   | Page |
|--|------|---|------|
| Editor's Corner                              | 187  | Choses et Autres (concluded)                  | 200  |
| Our Contemporaries                           | 187  | Indian Mutiny Commemoration                   | 202  |
| Subscriptions Received                       | 187  | Some Sporting Reminiscences                   | 203  |
| Births, Marriages and Deaths                 | 188  | "Twenty-Five Years Ago!"                      | 205  |
| Extracts from the London Gazette             | 188  | The Joy of Battle                             | 206  |
| 1st Battalion Notes                          | 188  | Military Nursery Rhymes                       | 207  |
| 2nd Battalion Notes                          | 191  | (Poetry)                                      | 207  |
| Depôt Notes                                  | 191  | North Country Yarns                           | 207  |
| 1st Volunteer Battalion Notes                | 195  | Some Fusilier Limericks—No. 12                | 207  |
| 2nd Volunteer Battalion Notes                | 195  | A Christmas Episode Five and Twenty Years Ago | 208  |
| 3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes                | 195  | Some North Country Ghost Stories              | 209  |
| Editorial Notes                              | 196  | History of the Second Battalion               | 209  |
| Letters to the Editor                        | 198  | (Continued from April, 1907)                  |      |
| Answers to Correspondents                    | 200  | Advertisements i. to xii. and cover           |      |
| Additions to the Succession List of Officers | 200  |   |      |

## THE EDITOR'S CORNER.

111, JERMYN STREET, LONDON, S.W.,

31st December, 1907.

Telephone :  
No. 6667 Gerrard.



Subscriptions to "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE" are as follows:—Officers (past and present) and their friends, 9d. per copy, post free 10d., or 10/- per annum, post free all over the world; Non-Commissioned-Officers and men (past and present) and their friends, 2d. per copy, post free 3d., or 3/- per annum, post free all over the world.

Subscriptions should be sent to the Editor; they will be duly notified

in the next number of the paper after the remittances have been received.

Subscriptions are due in advance; in the event of a subscription not being paid when due, a bill will be sent (this, however, will not be done in the case of Officers serving with their Battalions, their subscriptions being paid by the Mess President yearly); should a subscription not be paid within two months in the case of a subscriber at home, or three months of a subscriber abroad, after such bill is sent out, it will be assumed that no more copies of the paper are wanted. The name will then be taken off the books.

It is particularly requested that all contributions intended for insertion be sent so as to reach the Editor NOT LATER than the 23rd of each month, in order to allow of punctual publication, and that contributions be written on ONE SIDE only of the paper.

Subscribers changing their addresses, Officers proceeding on leave, and Non-Commissioned Officers and men proceeding on furlough, or leaving the Regiment, should send their addresses to the Editor.

We beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the receipt of copies of the following papers:—

|                                  |                                      |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| "The Army Service Corps Journal" | "The Hampshire Regimental"           |
| "The Dragon"                     | "The Gordonian" [Journal]            |
| "Military Mail"                  | "The Regiment"                       |
| "The Queen's Own Gazette"        | "The London Scottish Gazette"        |
| "Globe and Laurel"               | "The Household Brigade Magazine"     |
| "The Green Howards' Gazette"     | "The Diehards' Doings"               |
| "The Thin Red Line"              | "H.L.I. Chronicle"                   |
| "The Naval and Military Record"  | "The Sapper"                         |
| "Sons of the Brave"              | "The Journal of the Royal Artillery" |
| "The R.M.A. Magazine"            | "The L.R.B. Record"                  |
| "The Aldershot News"             | "The Chinese Dragon"                 |
| "The Bandolier"                  | "The 7th (U.S.A.) Gazette"           |
| "The Tiger and the Rose"         | "The 3rd V.B.N.F. Magazine"          |
| "The Black Horse Gazette"        | "The Suffolk Gazette"                |
| "The Thistle"                    | "The Green Tiger"                    |
| "The Lion and the Rose"          | "The Legion of Frontiersmen"         |
| "The Eagle"                      | "The Acorn"                          |

The Editor begs to acknowledge, with many thanks, subscriptions from:—

|  |          |                              |          |
|--|----------|------------------------------|----------|
| Non-Commissioned Officers and men, 2nd Battalion, per Lieut. and Quartermaster Allan           | 30/ 9/07 | Captain J. Cartwright        | 31/12/08 |
| Non-Commissioned Officers and men, the Depôt, per Private Nichol                               | 30/ 9/07 | Mr. E. G. Edwards            | 31/12/08 |
| A. M. Milne Home, Esq.   | 31/12/07 | Mr. J. Dixon                 | 31/12/08 |
| Miss Milne Home  | 31/12/07 | R. W. Coles, Esq.            | 31/12/08 |
| Mr. J. Fraser  | 31/ 7/08 | Lady Gordon                  | 31/12/08 |
| Sergeants' Mess, 2nd Volunteer Battalion, per Mess Treasurer                                   | 31/ 8/08 | Sergeant Porteous            | 31/12/08 |
| Captain S. C. Birch  | 31/10/08 | Mr. W. O'Brien               | 31/12/08 |
| Sergeant-Major Wynnsford   | 30/11/08 | A. H. Downes, Esq.           | 31/12/08 |
| Officers and Officers' Mess, 1st Battalion, per Mess President                                 | 31/12/08 | Mrs. Landen                  | 31/12/08 |
| Officers and Officers' Mess, 2nd Battalion, per Mess President                                 | 31/12/08 | Miss Mabel Malet             | 31/12/08 |
| Men's Reading Room, Alnwick Detachment 1st Volunteer Battalion, per Clr.-Sergt.-Instr. Neville | 31/12/08 | Qrmr.-Sergeant O'Neill       | 31/12/08 |
| Major W. Orde  | 31/12/08 | Mr. T. Woodage               | 31/12/08 |
| Major H. E. Buchanan   | 31/12/08 | Sir Henry Miles, Bart.       | 31/12/08 |
| Major-General Toppin   | 31/12/08 | Clr.-Sergt.-Instr. Neville   | 31/12/08 |
| Mrs. Hall  | 31/12/08 | Colonel D. Stuart            | 31/12/08 |
| Mrs. Victor Coates   | 31/12/08 | Mr. J. Coody                 | 31/12/08 |
| Mr. R. W. Allen  | 31/12/08 | Mr. T. Wells                 | 31/12/08 |
| Colonel T. Rowland   | 31/12/08 | Lieut.-Colonel F. A. Forsyth | 31/12/08 |
|  |          | Captain J. R. T. Stewart     | 31/12/08 |
|  |          | Mr. W. Portway               | 31/12/08 |
|  |          | Mrs. F. W. Graham            | 31/12/08 |
|  |          | The Earl of Durham           | 31/12/08 |
|  |          | Lieut.-Colonel De J. Graeme  | 31/12/08 |
|  |          | J. Girdwood, Esq.            | 31/12/08 |
|  |          | Mrs. Arundell                | 31/12/08 |
|  |          | Colonel W. H. Sitwell        | 31/12/08 |
|  |          | The Countess of Pembroke     | 31/12/08 |
|  |          | Colonel C. F. Pollock        | 31/12/08 |
|  |          | Captain A. L. Cartwright     | 31/12/08 |
|  |          | C. H. Mitchell, Esq.         | 31/12/08 |
|  |          | Lieut.-Colonel Longbourne    | 31/12/08 |
|  |          | Miss Hall                    | 31/ 3/09 |

## BIRTHS.

**BAYLEY.**—On the 11th inst., at Coburg, Ontario, the wife of Alexander Bayley, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.  
**BENNETT.**—On the 31st October, at Dover, the wife of No. 1020 Private R. Bennett, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.  
**CAVE.**—On the 27th ult., at Newcastle-on-Tyne, the wife of No. 2574 Private W. Cave, Depot Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.  
**SIMPSON.**—On the 7th inst., at Dover, the wife of No. 5205 Sergeant R. Simpson, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.  
**WILKINSON.**—On the 8th ult., at Dover, the wife of No. 5479 Lance-Sergeant H. Wilkinson, 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a son.  
**WILSON.**—On the 16th inst., at Prince's Park, Liverpool, the wife of Charles Wilson, late 5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of a daughter.

## MARRIAGES.

**HUTTON-SQUIRE-LASCELLES.**—On the 12th inst., at St. Gregory's Church, Bedale, Yorks, by the Rev. Canon Hartley, Rector of Burnston, uncle of the bride, assisted by the Rev. W. Beresford-Pierse, Captain J. R. Hutton-Squire, 5th Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, of Holtby Hall, Bedale, to Gladys Maud, only daughter of Captain and Mrs. D. A. G. Lascelles, of Leeming Garth, Bedale.  
**OVANS-BRETT.**—On the 11th ult., at the Cathedral, Calcutta, by the Rev. Dr. Cogan, Hugh Lambert Ovans, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, son of the late J. L. Ovans and Mrs. Ovans, of Winchester, to Marjorie Cecil, daughter of the Hon. Mr. Justice Brett, C.S.I., of Calcutta.  
**PERCIVAL-HENLAND.**—On the 12th inst., at All Saints' Church, Ennismore Gardens, S.W., by the Bishop of Hereford, the Bishop of London, and the Rev. L. J. Percival, Captain Arthur Jex-Blake Percival, D.S.O., Northumberland Fusiliers, youngest son of the Bishop of Hereford, to Cecil, younger daughter of the late Mr. C. Henland and Mrs. Edlin, 11, Kensington Court Mansions, S.W.  
**STANLEY-ROBINSON.**—On the 21st inst., at Christ Church, Bath, by the Rev. B. Norton-Thompson, Vicar, Charles Edward Stanley, of Highfields, near Taunton, to Bertha Maud, second daughter of Charles Robinson, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

## DEATHS.

**ALEXANDER.**—On the 19th inst., at Worthing, Clara, wife of Herbert Alexander, late 1st Battalion the Middlesex Regiment, and afterwards 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.  
**ARCHER.**—On the 20th inst., at Bournemouth, Charley, infant son of William Archer, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.  
**BYRNE.**—On the 14th inst., at Honor Oak, Charles G. Byrne, late 2nd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 49 years.  
**GILES.**—On the 1st inst., at Chapelton, Leeds, Edward A. Giles, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 41 years.  
**SPARKS.**—On the 15th inst., at Lenington, Joseph Sparks, late Sergeant, 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, and of the Lenington Hotel, Lenington, aged 58 years.  
**TATE.**—On the 29th ult., at Penrith, Jessie, youngest daughter of Henry Tate, late 1st Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 15 years.  
**WALKER.**—On the 5th inst., at Maida Hill, London, W., Edwin Walker, late 2nd Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 59 years.  
**WILSON.**—On the 29th inst., Charles William, youngest son of John Francis Wilson, late 2nd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers, aged 14 years.

EXTRACTS FROM THE *London Gazette* :—

**NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Second-Lieutenant H. B. Green resigns his commission (dated 4th December, 1907).

**LEICESTERSHIRE REGIMENT.**—Captain H. W. Young, from the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Captain, Supernumerary to the Establishment, with precedence next below Captain F. Lewis (dated 18th December, 1907).

**ALEXANDRIA, PRINCESS OF WALES'S OWN (YORKSHIRE REGIMENT).**—Captain E. G. Caffin, from the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Captain, Supernumerary to the Establishment, with precedence next below Captain E. H. L. Warner (dated 18th December, 1907).

**SOUTH WALES' BORDERERS.**—Captain R. G. Palmer, from the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Captain, with precedence next below Captain R. P. Yates, and to remain seconded as an Adjutant of Volunteers (dated 18th December, 1907).

**1ST BATTALION ROYAL JERSEY LIGHT INFANTRY MILITIA.**—Captain A. G. L'E Le Gallais, the Northumberland Fusiliers, to be Adjutant, *vice* Captain C. B. Messiter, the Gloucestershire Regiment, whose tenure of that appointment has expired (dated 10th December, 1907).

**1ST VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—The undermentioned Second-Lieutenants to be Lieutenants:—A. D. Darling and A. H. M. Weddell (dated 3rd December, 1907). Major and Honorary-Lieutenant-Colonel J. McC. Clark to be Lieutenant-Colonel (dated 6th December, 1907). The Rev. R. Battray Mangin, M.A., is appointed Chaplain (dated 20th December, 1907).

**2ND VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Supernumerary-Captain C. B. Skinner, is granted the honorary rank of Major (dated 30th October, 1907). Lieutenant J. S. Orde to be Captain (dated 18th September, 1907). Quartermaster and Honorary-Lieutenant J. O'Neill is granted the honorary rank of Captain (dated 7th November, 1907). Captain S. C. Birch, half-pay (late the Northumberland Fusiliers), to be Adjutant, *vice* Major G. C. Ashworth, the Prince of Wales' Volunteers (South Lancashire Regiment), who has vacated that appointment (dated 22nd November, 1907). Captain and Honorary-Major P. W. Richards, to be Major (dated 18th December, 1907).

**3RD VOLUNTEER BATTALION NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.**—Captain H. Smurthwaite resigns his commission; Supernumerary-Lieutenant K. Burns, Instructor of Musketry, to be Captain, remaining seconded (dated 1st November, 1907). Quartermaster and Honorary-Lieutenant G. P. Purchas is granted the honorary rank of Captain (dated 1st September, 1907). Lieutenant W. J. F. Middlemiss, from the 1st Volunteer Battalion the Durham Light Infantry, to be Lieutenant (dated 1st November, 1907). Lieutenant W. J. F. Middlemiss is borne Supernumerary whilst doing duty with the Army Service Corps Company of the Tyne Volunteer Infantry Brigade (dated 1st November, 1907).

## 1st Battalion Notes.

PESHAWUR, PUNJAB,

4th December, 1907.



At last we have arrived in Peshawur. Many of us regret leaving Calcutta, where we always received the utmost kindness and hospitality. Our Band, we venture to think, will be greatly missed, as it always attracted large crowds on Saturday nights. The Regiment entrained from Calcutta on the 15th ult., in two trains, one train leaving at 8 p.m., the other about an hour later. We arrived at Peshawur on the morning of the 19th and were met on arrival by the Bands of the 53rd Sikhs, the 57th Wild's Rifles, and the Band and Pipers of the Gordon Highlanders, courtesies which were much appreciated by all ranks. The Officers of the Gordon Highlanders and the Officers of the Royal Army Medical Corps very kindly let us use their Messes until our own was ready. We left Calcutta just in time, as the railway strike began a few days after we got up here, and nearly the whole of the Leinster Regiment was ordered up to Asansol to try and quiet the disturbance, and had we remained we might not have got up here for some time, as very soon after we did, the line was blocked.

We started route marching and schemes almost as soon as we got here, and have been hard at it ever since. The regulations regarding the care of rifles and ammunition at this station are numerous, as the place abounds with Afridi rifle thieves, who will do anything to possess themselves of a rifle. All the rifles are carefully chained up, and the men sleep all round them.

The weather is a delightful change after the Calcutta climate. We have fires at night as it is very cold; it gets very much colder later on and freezes hard every night. The hot weather in Peshawur, we hear, is very bad, the temperature going up to 118 degrees in the daytime, and does not get very much lower at night. The Hill Station is Cherat, where Headquarters will go next hot weather, leaving two Companies behind at Peshawur.

We were inspected soon after our arrival by Lieutenant-General Sir Edmund Burrow, K.C.B., Commanding the Peshawur Division, and when we did our first route march, towards the Khyber Pass, he met us on the road, and made an address to the Officers, and Non-Commissioned Officers, explaining the surrounding country, which he knows so well.

The hunting here with the Peshawur Vale Hunt is quite excellent, and many of our Officers have not missed a day so far. The meets are on Thursdays and Sundays. We have had two good runs already. The country is difficult to ride over, and falls are numerous.

We had a scare here a few days after our arrival, and F Company was under arms all night, and a native Battalion was posted outside the town, but nothing came of it, and the wily Zakka Khels did not turn up. They



have been raiding a lot lately in the neighbourhood, and have had some fighting with the Border Police. One of our stables was raided the other night, and some blankets taken off the ponies' backs.

Lieutenant Maude is away at Rawal Pindi, doing a transport course, and Lieutenant Selby is away doing a gymnasium course at Lucknow.

The manœuvres have been put off for a time; we were

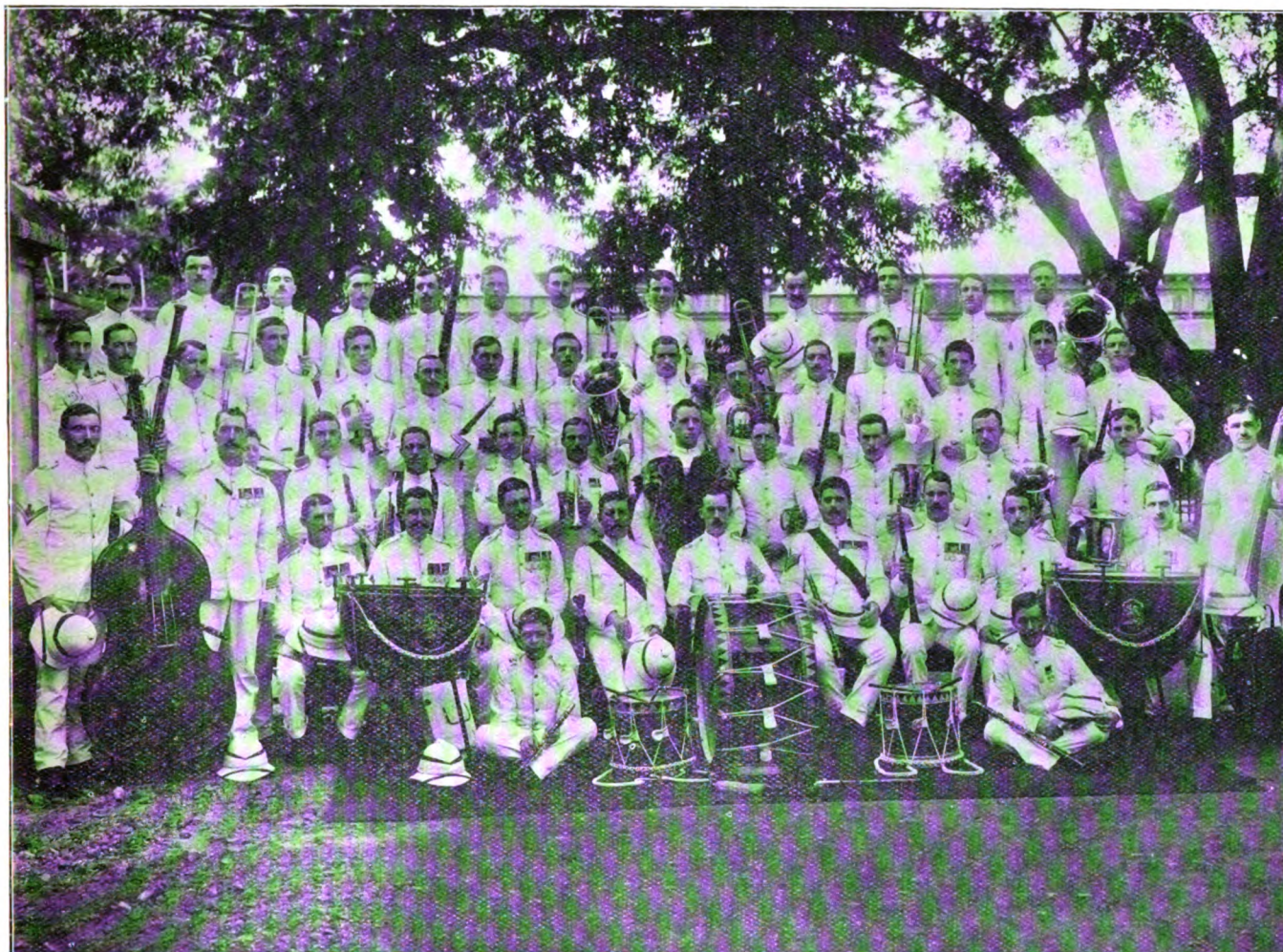
out at Dum Dum. The FIFTH were well represented there also.

No. 3566 Corporal E. Zalotynski has been promoted Sergeant, and appointed Band-Sergeant, from the 8th ult.

The following Appointments have been made :—

*To be paid Lance-Corporal :—*

|                                   |               |
|-----------------------------------|---------------|
| No. 9791 Lance-Corporal W. Fuller | from 11/11/07 |
| " 188 " E. McPoland               | " 15/11/07    |



THE BAND, 1ST BATTALION.  
(From a local photograph.)

to have gone out on the 9th of this month, but they have now been postponed until after Christmas.

Lieutenant Ovans was married on the 11th November, at the Cathedral, Calcutta. It was a military wedding, and nearly all the Officers were present. After the reception the bride and bridegroom went to Barrackpore for the honeymoon.

Sergeant-Major Wooll was also married on the 6th inst.,

|                                  |               |
|----------------------------------|---------------|
| No. 1326 Lance-Corporal F. Hobbs | from 20/11/07 |
| " 1416 " J. S. Smith             | " 22/11/07    |
| " 1826 " W. H. Griffiths         | " 23/11/07    |

*To be unpaid Lance-Corporal :—*

|                               |              |
|-------------------------------|--------------|
| No. 9837 Private G. K. Graham | from 9/11/07 |
|-------------------------------|--------------|

The following have been awarded Certificates of Education :—

*2nd Class :—*

|                                  |                               |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| No. 1130 Lce.-Corpl. J. E. Smith | No. 674 Lce.-Corpl. M. Telfer |
| " 11 " J. P. Griffin             | " 936 Private F. Frame        |
| " 929 " J. Keeley                | " 1142 " F. Jones             |
| " 1522 " W. Beech                | " 1011 " J. Grove             |



|                                   |                              |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| No. 1137 Lee.-Corpl. S. Wilkinson | No. 8538 Private W. Whiteman |
| " 9722 " E. Bloomfield            | " 1023 " J. Curtin           |
| " 569 " W. Hodsell                | " 830 " J. Wiffin            |

## 3rd Class :—

|                                   |                               |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| No. 1203 Lee.-Cpl. E. M. Bradford | No. 1333 Private J. W. Walker |
| " 8364 " J. Lumley                | " 1642 " P. J. Hills          |
| " 9462 " R. Gladwin               | " 903 " T. Maskell            |
| " 9141 " C. Levick                | " 1168 " W. Knapp             |
| " 1374 " G. Simkins               | " 726 " J. Gailbraith         |
| " 1652 " J. Bell                  | " 9728 " A. Bird              |
| " 1017 Private J. A. Edward       | " 1766 " V. Ainley            |
| " 645 " S. Porter                 | " 1329 " J. Carter            |
| " 971 " F. J. Hicks               | " 456 " L. Anderson           |
| " 462 " W. Wicks                  | " 1339 " G. R. Alsop          |
| " 350 " J. McKenna                | " 9620 " T. Lawlor            |
| " 603 " W. Warne                  | " 1368 " A. Morgan            |
| " 8838 " J. Green                 | " 976 " G. Adams              |
| " 1514 " J. Ball                  | " 232 " H. Phillips           |

No. 1910 Boy J. Vigena

We send on two photographs of prominent inhabitants of Darjeeling. The one is a well-known Bhutia, who used to ride past the Jalapahar Mess daily, and betrayed a keen anxiety to see the results of our snap-shot artist. He was, we understand, on the whole satisfied with his portrait. The other is a Thibetan, who was christened "Whisky Peg"; he is a great character in Darjeeling and Jalapahar, and few of us who were there do not still possess mementoes of his skill in bargaining in the shape of more or less worthless kukris or Thibetan curios. It was accidentally discovered that a neat whisky peg was a great aid to bargaining, and in many cases by the time he had absorbed his third peg he was ready to sell his goods for any price that was named, at the same time declaring in fluent



A BHUTIA AND HIS PONY, DARJEELING.  
(From a photograph by Second-Lieutenant W. Platt.)

Hindustani, after pouring a minute libation to his par-

ticular deity, that he felt sure that the donor would become



"WHISKY PEG"—A THIBETAN.  
(From a photograph by Second-Lieutenant W. Platt.)

certainly a great lat sahib and not improbably jungi-lât sahib in the near future.

## CRICKET.

The following are details of one match, v. Ballygunge, in which we were defeated somewhat heavily. Ovans played a steady innings of 29, and Temperley made 51; the rest did not do so much. Parrant bowled well, but with little luck, and we think that in him we possess a promising cricketer, of whom more should be heard in the future. Platt has become the Regimental wicket keeper, and was responsible for the dismissal of four of our opponents. Our fielding, with one notable exception, was weak. Since our arrival here we have been practising hard, for we play the Gordon Highlanders in the First Round of the Punjab Cricket Cup to-morrow. We were glad of Salier's return in time for this match, for more bowling was badly wanted. The Gordon Highlanders are a strong side, but we hope for the best.

## BALLYGUNGE V. 5TH FUSILIERS.

Played at Ballygunge, on the 5th ult., and resulted in a win for our opponents by 69 runs.

## 5TH FUSILIERS.

|                                      |     |     |    |
|--------------------------------------|-----|-----|----|
| Lieutenant Ovans, c Gould, b Yeoman  | ... | ... | 29 |
| Sergeant Wilkinson, c Garth, b Gould | ... | ... | 16 |
| Private Russell, c Garth, b Gould    | ... | ... | 0  |



|                                    |     |     |     |     |
|------------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| Lieutenant Temperley, b Gould      | ... | ... | ... | 51  |
| " Platt, b Gould                   | ... | ... | ... | 10  |
| " Downes, c Gould, b White         | ... | ... | ... | 6   |
| Major Enderby, b Gould             | ... | ... | ... | 0   |
| Bandsman Parrant, c Tatam, b Gould | ... | ... | ... | 2   |
| Lance-Corporal Wadsworth, b Gould  | ... | ... | ... | 3   |
| Private Locker, c and b White      | ... | ... | ... | 1   |
| Major Fishbourne, not out          | ... | ... | ... | 0   |
| Extras                             | ... | ... | ... | 7   |
| Total                              | ... | ... | ... | 125 |

## BALLYGUNGE.

|   |     |     |     |     |
|---|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| B. A. White, c Downes, b Temperley        | ... | ... | ... | 78  |
| H. F. Yeoman, b Parrant                   | ... | ... | ... | 8   |
| D. S. Shallow, st Platt, b Ovals          | ... | ... | ... | 44  |
| A. C. Tatam, c Downes, b Fishbourne       | ... | ... | ... | 24  |
| A. D. Garth, c Platt, b Wadsworth         | ... | ... | ... | 19  |
| F. N. Whiteley, c Wilkinson, b Temperley  | ... | ... | ... | 8   |
| H. E. Skinner, b Wadsworth                | ... | ... | ... | 17  |
| W. E. Bayley, st Platt, b Temperley       | ... | ... | ... | 0   |
| G. F. Martin, c Platt, b Wadsworth        | ... | ... | ... | 6   |
| C. C. T. Eastgate, c Enderby, b Wilkinson | ... | ... | ... | 13  |
| F. Gould, not out                         | ... | ... | ... | 53  |
| Extras                                    | ... | ... | ... | 24  |
| Total                                     | ... | ... | ... | 294 |

## SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Our numbers are now gradually becoming less. Since sending our last Notes we have lost no less than eleven members. Colour-Sergeant Ford, Band-Sergeant Sones and Lance-Sergeant Taylor left on the 14th October, the two former on posting to the Permanent Staff at Alnwick, and the latter for transfer to the Army Reserve. Since then the following members have left for home:—Sergeants Brooks, Berry, Bennett, Taylor, Wilson and Lance-Sergeant Curran; these are all for transfer to the Home Establishment, while Sergeant Cummings and Lance-Sergeant Hay have gone home on discharge. Each one was the recipient of a present from their fellow members before leaving.

Since our arrival here we have had very little time for sports, but now that we are getting settled down we hope to have a good time, especially as the cold weather is now in full swing.

We have also entered for a games tournament, arranged by the various clubs and messes in the station. This includes quite a number of games, such as football, hockey, cricket, tennis and billiards; shooting matches are also included in the programme, so that all our spare time will be fully taken up.

## 2nd Battalion Notes.

THE CITADEL, DOVER,  
26th December, 1907.



HIS month has certainly been more kind to us in the matter of weather than the month of November was, and we have had quite a number of days free from the fog with which Dover is usually associated.

Christmas Day passed off with its usual gaiety, notwithstanding the fact that most of the men were away on furlough, and a large detachment still at Lydd. There were comparatively few who partook of the Christmas dinner in Barracks, but those who did sat down to an excellent meal, which according to the usual custom was

visited by the Commanding Officer and the respective Company-Officers. Christmas toasts were drunk and plenty of enthusiasm was evident.

By now the majority of places have been visited by various Officers, from the oysters at Whitstable to the Golf Links at Deal, the former have proved a great attraction for some of us, especially on Sunday afternoons. The Deal Golf Links are undoubtedly very fine, and afford a really good test of the Royal and ancient game. Several Officers have joined the Club, and with a little luck and some practice we hope to enter a team for the Army Cup.

The Hunt Ball at Folkestone was a great success, and several of us turned up. The following day a good run helped to work off the dissipation of the night before, one Officer managed to tarnish the glory of his new pink coat!

It is with great regret that we said good-bye to Colonel Dashwood who left us the end of last month. He had a very hearty send off, Officers turning up from all parts to be present at his farewell dinner. The whole Battalion with the Band assembled to see him off and fully testified their real regret at his departure.

Captain Evans has paid us a short visit on his return from India, and we are looking forward to seeing him here again on the completion of his leave.

We have also to bid farewell to Sergeant-Major Buckthought who is now leaving us. He joined the 2nd Battalion during the South African war as Sergeant-Major, and since then has won the esteem of all who have served with him. We all wish him the best of luck and every success on his retirement to civil life.

Good Conduct Badges have been granted as under:—

|                                 |                 |
|---------------------------------|-----------------|
| No. 1077 Private H. Bendell     | 1 from 18/ 3/07 |
| " 1240 " T. D'Arcy              | 1 " 24/ 5/07    |
| " 1252 " J. Devine              | 1 " 22/ 6/07    |
| " 1434 Lance-Corporal F. Watson | 1 " 8/ 7/07     |
| " 1511 Private A. Williamson    | 1 " 8/ 8/07     |
| " 1546 " H. Engell              | 1 " 9/ 8/07     |
| " 1567 " A. Pursley             | 1 " 4/12/07     |

No. 803 Lance-Corporal G. Lynex has been awarded a 1st Class and Assistant-Schoolmaster's Certificate, from the 29th October.

The undermentioned have been awarded Certificates of Education:—

## 2nd Class:—

Dated 22/11/07

|                                |                              |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------|
| No. 1901 Lce.-Corpl. J. Peirce | No. 7154 Lce.-Corpl. H. Tutt |
| " 1986 " M. Mellor             | " 183 Boy G. F. Cotton       |
| " 1338 " V. Thorpe             | " 1761 " A. Gollop           |
| No. 1256 Boy J. Allen          |                              |

## 3rd Class:—

Dated 22/11/07

|                              |                           |
|------------------------------|---------------------------|
| No. 1900 Bandsman J. Woodage | No. 1527 Private W. Smith |
| " 1906 Drummer S. Leighton   | " 8089 " J. McRobbie      |
| " 605 " A. Boniface          | " 4904 " R. Allen         |
| No. 2140 Boy R. Carlin       |                           |

Dated 6/12/07

|                           |                             |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| No. 2010 Private J. Casey | No. 2101 Private G. Forrest |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|

No. 7899 Sergeant J. Maynard has been posted to the

and 211 days he served 15 years and 41 days abroad, 11 of which were in India. Although not inclined for promotion he has for many years been next to the Colonel himself, having rendered long and faithful service as groom to several of the late Commanding Officers. The best wishes of his comrades go with him.



THE PROMENADE, DOVER.  
(From a picture post card.)

Battalion on completion of duty with the West African Frontier Force.

No. 5465 Sergeant E. M. Watts qualified at the School of Musketry, on the 25th October.

No. 4924 Private A. Stent has been permitted to re-engage to complete 21 years' service with the Colours, from the 2nd inst.

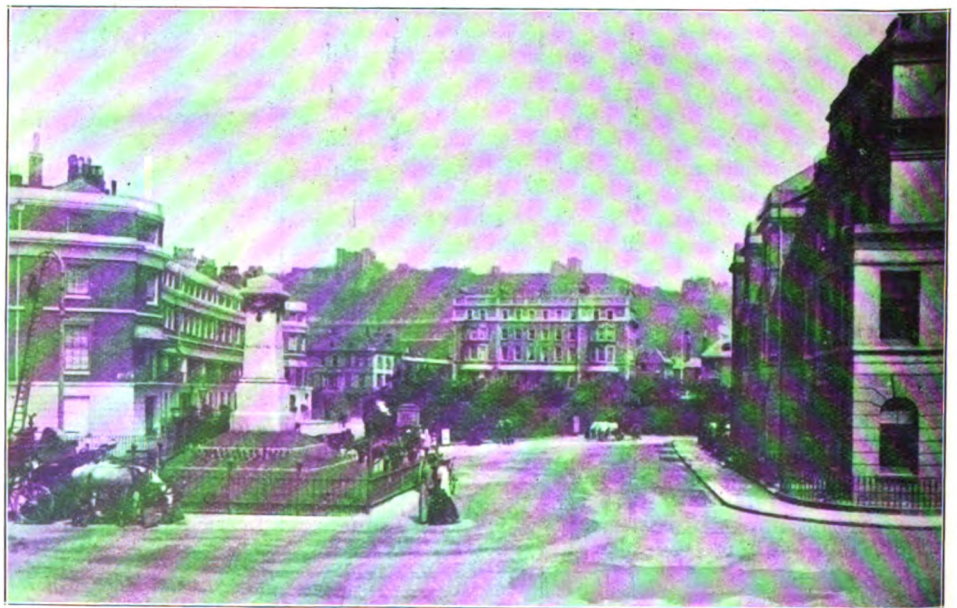
The Battalion has been rendered all the poorer this month by the departure of No. 331 Private J. McGrath (Jimmy), who has proceeded on furlough pending discharge on the 11th February, 1908. The length of service, good record and popularity of this old soldier are sufficient reasons for making special reference concerning him. "Jimmy" is one of those old "Hazara" veterans, whom it is always good to see, especially when still serving with the Colours. Besides having the Indian Frontier medal, Private McGrath also possesses the two South African medals and the medal for Long Service and Good Conduct. Of his total service of 24 years

that points are hard to obtain at Deal. A word of praise for this match is due to our two regular backs and our goal keeper, Private Lane, who saved the situation time after time.

#### FOOTBALL.

We met our neighbours, the Royal West Kent Regiment, in a Folkestone and District League match on the Crabble Ground, on the 4th inst., and after a very interesting game (considering the boisterous weather) we ran out the winners by 3 goals to 1.

We played the Red Marines at Deal in a Folkestone and District League match on the 11th inst., and after a hard and somewhat rough game we made a draw with them, no goals being scored, not a bad performance when it is considered



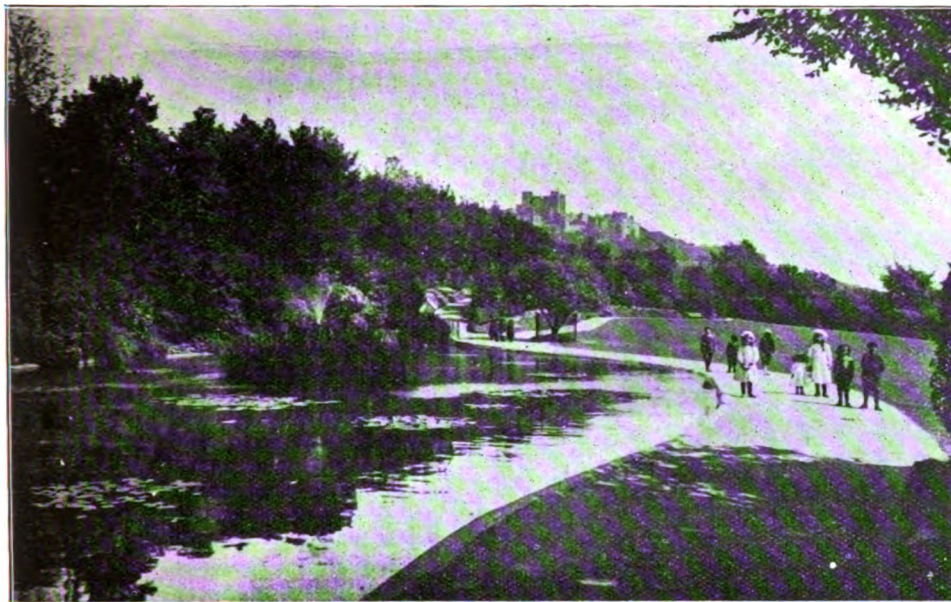
THE MONUMENT AND GRANVILLE GARDENS, DOVER.  
(From a picture post card.)

We met the R.G.A. in the Hallam Parr Shield Com-



petition (2nd Round) on their ground on the 7th inst.,

on which occasion the members, together with non-members, to the number of 100, sat down to an excellent tea at the Soldiers' Home, Victoria Hall, at 6.30, at which Mr. Allan, the Superintending Officer, presided, with Mr. Clare White on his right. The Chairman briefly introduced the General Secretary, and on behalf of the Branch extended to him a hearty welcome. The weather was very inclement, but notwithstanding that the meeting was a very satisfactory one, and the audience thoroughly enjoyed Mr. White's witty address. We were delighted to see our new Treasurer present (Mr. G. F. Leverson, who dropped in after a hard day in the hunting field), and who expressed himself much pleased with the gathering. There was a long list of honours distributed by the General Secretary, and several new members joined.



THE LAKE, CONNAUGHT PARK, DOVER.  
(From a picture post card.)

the ground was very heavy, but this instead of detracting from the play of our men seems to have improved it for they were all over the Gunners, and finally ran out the winners by 5 goals to 1; Hiorns scoring 3 of the goals.

There has, so far, been only one match played in the inter-Company League, when E Company beat A Company by 2 goals to 1. This competition is held up for the time being owing to men being on furlough and with the Lydd detachment.

We met and defeated Folkestone Excelsior in the Folkestone and District League on the 21st inst., by 3 goals to 1, on their ground. Hiorns again coming in with 2 of the goals.

The following is the position of the Battalion in the League up to date:—

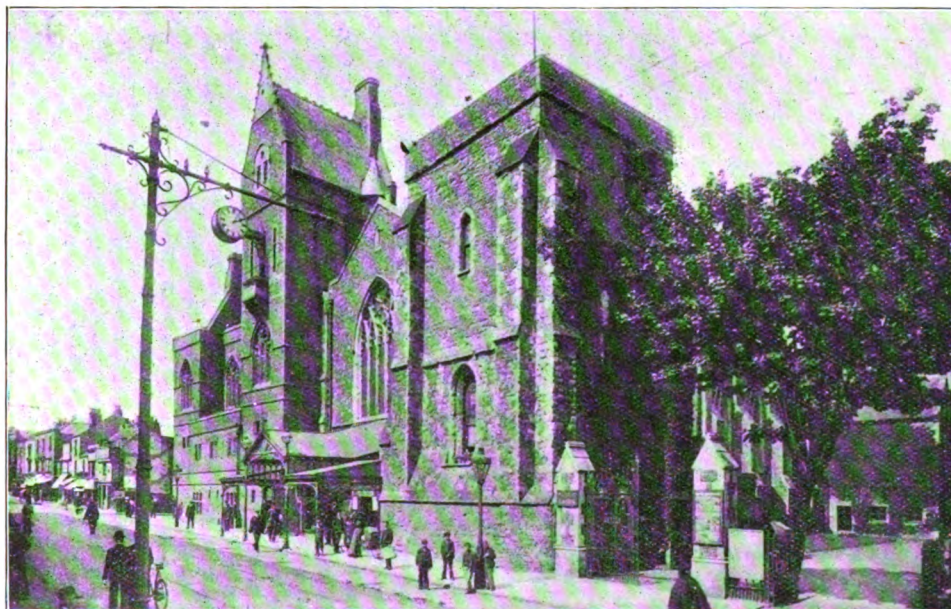
Matches played, 7; won, 4; lost, 1; drawn, 2; goals for, 20; goals against, 13; points, 10.

The Football Team is now on furlough so that we shall not play any more matches for a month or so.

#### R.A.T.A. NOTES.

The General Secretary, Mr. Clare White, visited the Branch on the 27th November,

Our room is certainly not in the most attractive situation, situated as it is down in the South Casemate, and some sixty steps have to be encountered ere it is reached, but when once there the room is quite cosy and comfortable.



THE TOWN HALL, DOVER.  
(From a picture post card.)

We are in hopes of obtaining a more central room later on.



## HOCKEY.

We have played four Hockey matches this month, being successful in two, drawing one and losing one. Owing to the leave season the places in the team have considerably changed. The result of the games played are as follows :—

|                                      |     |     |           |
|--------------------------------------|-----|-----|-----------|
| Nov. 30th—v. Folkestone              | ... | ... | lost 2—6  |
| Dec. 7th—v. Royal Garrison Artillery | ... | ... | won 3—2   |
| " 13th—v. 20th Hussars               | ... | ... | drawn 2—2 |
| " 21st—v. Royal Scots                | ... | ... | won 3—2   |

We have still some ten or twelve matches to play.

## SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

Owing to the large numbers on leave, Christmas was passed by us very quietly. We were extremely pleased to see one or two old Fusiliers, among them being Mr. O'Brien, late Band-Sergeant of the 1st Battalion, and who is now Garrison-Librarian.

It is with regret that we have to record the departure of Sergeant-Major Buckthought, who has been discharged to pension. Sergeant-Major Buckthought takes with him our very best wishes for his future.

## Depôt Notes.

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
19th December, 1907.

**W**E were very pleased to see Colonel P. S.

Wilkinson, who paid us a visit on Monday, the 16th, and to receive first hand from him accounts of the doings of the 2nd Battalion in their new quarters at the Citadel, Dover.

Captain Duncombe-Shafto's appointment as Staff-Captain at Carlisle having come to an end on the reorganization of that district, he joins the ranks of the unemployed, but not for long, we hope. We understand he is a candidate for the next Staff College Examination, so he will not find time hanging heavy on his hands.

Major Douglas Sapte has received orders to embark for India on the transport *Plassy*, which leaves Southampton on the 5th February next. He takes with him a draft of the Royal Irish Rifles.

There are many in the Regiment who will regret to hear of the death of Colour-Sergeant Sparks, late 1st Battalion, which occurred on the 16th of this month. The funeral took place yesterday, the 18th, and was attended by ten Warrant Officers and Sergeants of the FIFTH, now at the Depôt, besides many others on the Permanent Staff of our Militia and Volunteers.

With reference to the unveiling of the War Memorial it is impossible yet to fix a definite date, but the Secretary informs us that the Committee are pretty confident that it will take place before the end of January. The figure of Victory has been successfully cast in Paris, but it has been decided not to definitely fix a date until this figure is actually in Newcastle, after which it is proposed to set to work, if necessary, night and day, to enable the important ceremony to take place next month.

No. 7380 Sergeant M. Gray was transferred to the Army Reserve, on the 16th inst.

No. 1897 Lance-Sergeant A. Mann has been awarded the

medal for long service and good conduct.

## SERGEANTS' MESS NOTES.

The Billiard Handicap was brought to a conclusion on Friday, the 6th inst. The following were the prize winners:

|   |     |                       |
|---|-----|-----------------------|
| 1st—Sergeant Sykes  | ... | Fifth Fusiliers       |
| 2nd—Stanley   | ... | "                     |
| 3rd—Garrison Sergeant-Major Hill                                | ... | "                     |
| 4th—Colour-Sergeant Sanderson                                   | ... | Durham Light Infantry |
| 5th—Sergeant Phelan   | ... | "                     |
| 6th—Neilan  | ... | Fifth Fusiliers       |
| Highest break in handicap, 53, by Garrison Sergeant-Major Hill. |     |                       |




[LIEUTENANTS CRUDDAS AND LAMB, HUNSMEN OF THE DEPÔT BEAGLES.]

287(6 (From a photograph by Sergeant A. Wells.)



**1st Volunteer Battalion Notes.**

HEXHAM,  
20th December, 1907.

 THE Annual Prize Presentations to the various Companies are at present in full swing. On the 7th inst. those gained by the Prudhoe Company were presented by Mr. T. Bates, of Prudhoe; the Hexham Company received theirs on the 19th inst., at the hands of Mr. R. D. Holt, M.P., and to-night Colonel Lockhart is to distribute the prizes to the Corbridge Company.

Our musketry figures for the year are as under:—

|                               |      |
|-------------------------------|------|
| Marksmen ... ..               | 394  |
| 2nd-Class Shots ... ..        | 699  |
| Total number exercised ... .. | 1093 |


The Company figures of merit are as follows:—

|                 | Company | Individual. | Collective. |
|-----------------|---------|-------------|-------------|
| A               | ...     | 65          | 26          |
| B               | ...     | 61          | 24          |
| C               | ...     | 63          | 24          |
| D               | ...     | 69          | 26          |
| E               | ...     | 75          | 27          |
| F               | ...     | 63          | 22          |
| G               | ...     | 65          | 25          |
| H               | ...     | 55          | 21          |
| I               | ...     | 73          | 31          |
| K               | ...     | 62          | 26          |
| L               | ...     | 69          | 22          |
| M               | ...     | 57          | 23          |
| Battalion total | ...     | 777         | 297         |
| average         | ...     | 64          | 24          |

Our forthcoming transfer to the new Territorial Army is still engaging the attention of all ranks. We have received from the War Office supplies of two leaflets on the subject, these are being placed in the hands of all members and probable recruits.

**2nd Volunteer Battalion Notes.**

WALKER-ON-TYNE,  
19th December, 1907.

 THE final shoot in the Morris Tube Competition takes place this week. G Company (Wallsend) who have held an unbeaten record all last year and in the first nine matches this, have fallen victims to G Company (Walker), who beat them by the narrow margin of one point. But as the match will be decided in the event of a tie by the highest aggregate in the eleven matches, G Company will prove the champions for the second year in succession, and hold the "Grahamsley" Challenge Cup for 1907.


The Gosforth Detachment held a Smoking Concert on Wednesday, the 27th of last month, to bid farewell to their popular Instructor, Colour-Sergeant-Instructor R. Power, who has retired from the Service. The chief items in a successful programme was the presentation to him of a purse of gold. Colour-Sergeant R. Power leaves us with the best wishes of all ranks.

The Sixth Annual Ball of the Gosforth Detachment was held on Wednesday, the 4th inst., when upwards of 200 spent a most enjoyable night.

We give a hearty welcome to our new Adjutant, Captain Sydney Colvin Birch, who served some time with the 1st Battalion the "Fighting Fifth."

**3rd Volunteer Battalion Notes.**

NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,  
19th December, 1907.

 LL ranks were very pleased to hear that the War Office had decided to give our Adjutant, Captain Worsley Gough, an extension of six months in his appointment; this is a very unusual course, as Captain Gough has already been five years with us, but we are glad to think we shall have him with us to see us through the critical changes about to take place.

The Sergeants held their Annual Dinner at the Crows' Nest Hotel, on the 5th inst., when several Officers of the Battalion were present. After the usual loyal toasts had been drunk, Quartermaster-Sergeant W. Megoran gave the toast of "The Imperial Forces," coupling with it the name of Captain Gough. He mentioned that the two best Adjutants we have ever had have come from the Connaught Rangers, Captain (now Colonel) Hume and our present Adjutant, Captain Gough; on behalf of the Sergeants he expressed gratification that there was to be no change of Adjutant for six months. Captain Gough, in his reply, said England was about to do what no other nation could do, and that was to re-model her defensive forces, and she could only do this because at the present time the Navy was in such an efficient state. He believed every man in the Battalion would join the new force, and it was a great gratification to him to be allowed to stay and see the change. Quartermaster-Sergeant W. Suthren, in proposing "Colonel Erskine and the Officers of the Battalion," said that the fact that the Battalion was now at full strength was largely due to the good work of Colonel Erskine; he believed that as far as the Sergeants were concerned they would join the new force as one man. Colonel Erskine, responding, mentioned with regret that it was the last time he would be present at their Annual Dinner, as his term of command would expire at the end of the next drill season. He felt, however, that the Battalion would not suffer, and that it would be perfectly safe in the hands of Major Ritson, who was a Northumbrian born and bred. He explained that as far as the men were concerned there would be little alteration in the condition of service in the new force, but more would be expected from the Officers and Sergeants. In order to make the Battalion into one of eight Companies, he thought the Cyclist Company, as well as the University Company, would probably be struck off the strength. He expected Cyclist Battalions would shortly be formed, but believed that our Company would remain associated with the parent Battalion although part of another Battalion.

Captain Smurthwaite has resigned his commission, but we are glad to hear there is every possibility of his coming back to us as a non-combatant, in the form of a surgeon.

Our rank and file do not seem at all alarmed at the new scheme. A month ago all the members of one of the Com-





THE BATTLE OF VITTORIA, 15TH MAY, 1813.—IN THIS BATTLE THE 1ST BATTALION OF THE FIFTH DISPLAYED ITS USUAL SPIRIT AND INTREPIDITY \* \* \* CAPTAIN ADAMS, LIEUTENANT HIGGINS, ENSIGN BOLTON, VOLUNTEER REES, AND TWENTY-TWO RANK AND FILE WERE KILLED, AND CAPTAIN BATEMAN, LIEUTENANTS GALBRAITH, WELCH, AND ARTHUR JOHNSON, SIX SERGEANTS, AND ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SEVEN RANK AND FILE WERE WOUNDED. BY AUTHORITY, DATED 25TH OCTOBER, 1817, THE WORD "VITTORIA" IS BORNE UPON THE COLOURS OF THE REGIMENT.—*Historical Records of the 5th Fusiliers.*  
(From the painting by Henri Dupray.)

panies were circularized and asked to resign now, if they did not intend to join the new force; this only produced four resignations, which is less than usual at this time of year.

### Editorial Notes.

111, JERMYN STREET,  
LONDON, S.W.,  
28th December, 1907.



HIS day last year we reminded our readers that *St. George's Gazette* had then started the twenty-fifth year of its existence; to-day—or to be accurate, on the 31st inst., our paper completes that record. It is an agreeable duty to record the fact that at the end of a quarter of a century *St. George's Gazette* is still in existence, and for the Editor to know that in a small way he is giving pleasure to many old comrades and friends in all parts of the world. Many have

been the congratulations that have come to the sanctum at 111, Jermyn Street, during the past month; to answer them individually would demand more time than could possibly be given, and to answer generally, under the section "Answers to Correspondents," would hardly seem kind; only one course appears open, and that is to thank, in Editorial Notes, one and all for their kind thoughts. "Good luck and many happy returns of the day," says a message from far away Ontario; "Congratulations on our silver jubilee, from five (the regimental number by-the-bye) Privates in the 1st Battalion 'from India,'" reads another; "Saint George for Merrie England and the Fighting Fifth, and all good luck to the Regimental Paper for the 'Old and Bold' on completion 'of its twenty-fifth year,' from an Old Subscriber at Tsient-sin; and many other cards and letters, all written in cheerful strain, tell the Editor that his labours during the latter por-



THE BATTLE OF TOULOUSE, 10TH APRIL, 1814.—IN THE BATTLE OF TOULOUSE, THE CLOSING STRUGGLE AND CROWNING VICTORY OF THE PENINSULA CAMPAIGN, THE FIRST BATTALION OF THE FIFTH BEHAVED WITH ITS USUAL GALLANTRY; ITS COMMANDING OFFICER RECEIVED A MEDAL, AND BY AUTHORITY, DATED 4TH JULY, 1818, THE WORD "TOULOUSE" IS INSCRIBED UPON THE COLOURS. ONE OFFICER—LIEUTENANT HOPKINS—AND ELEVEN RANK AND FILE WERE KILLED AND THIRTY-THREE WOUNDED.—*Historical Records of the 5th Fusiliers.*  
(From the painting by Henri Dupray.)



tion of the twenty-five years have not been thrown away.

While on the subject of cards, a word of thanks must be given to those who sent Christmas and New Year cards of greeting, some of these taking the form of birthday ones, but with the wording altered and adapted to meet the double event of the festive season, and the *Gazette's* Silver Jubilee. To all who remembered him, the Editor, besides his mede of thanks, would say—all good wishes to you also for your kind words and thoughts, these are in every sense of the word fully reciprocated.

The Annual Statement of Accounts for the past year is as follows:—

## EXTRACTS FROM THE CASH BOOK:—

| Dr.  | £     | s. | d. | Cr.   | £     | s. | d. |
|--|-------|----|----|---|-------|----|----|
| To Balance in hand, 31st December, 1906                    | 10    | 16 | 6  | By Messrs. Grigg and Son, Printing Bills    | 411   | 0  | 11 |
| " Sales of <i>Gazettes</i> , Parts and Bound Volumes       | 336   | 19 | 6  | " Messrs. Grigg and Son, Sundry Expenses    | 78    | 8  | 0  |
| " Advertisements   | 229   | 18 | 6  | " Bound Volume Bill                         | 12    | 0  | 3  |
| " Sundry Receipts—Sale of Blocks, Post and Christmas Cards | 1     | 0  | 4  | " Cost of Illustrations                     | 88    | 11 | 9  |
| " Donations to Funds                                       | 64    | 10 | 7  | " Office Rent, Clerical and Sundry Expenses | 50    | 13 | 7½ |
| " Bank   | 575   | 18 | 10 | " Postage and Telegrams                     | 11    | 8  | 8½ |
|  |       |    |    | " Bank                                      | 552   | 16 | 6  |
|  |       |    |    | Balance in hand                             | 5     | 4  | 6  |
|  | £1219 | 4  | 3  |   | £1219 | 4  | 3  |

General Summary taken from the Pass Book at the London and Westminster Bank, Limited:—

| Dr.   | £    | s. | d. | Cr.       | £    | s. | d. |
|---|------|----|----|-----------|------|----|----|
| To Balance 31st Dec., 1906                        | 12   | 15 | 5  | By Cash   | 570  | 10 | 9  |
| " Subscriptions and Donations paid direct to Bank | 600  | 7  | 11 | " Balance | 42   | 12 | 7  |
|   | £613 | 3  | 4  |           | £613 | 3  | 4  |

All ranks of the Regiment, we are certain, will join with the Editor in his good wishes to our chief, Lieutenant-General Sir G. Bryan Milman, K.C.B., on his 85th birthday, the 30th inst. Always a Fifth Fusilier, his heart is ever with us; to quote one instance only, we refer our readers to the pages of *St. George's Gazette* for last month, and an article by Colonel Money, C.B., when Sir Bryan wrote the touching letter after the fight at Belmont, the last paragraph of which read:—"Please extend, with my best wishes, my humble thanks to all ranks, and say how pleased and proud I was to read how all present so nobly and gloriously upheld, as of old, the honour of the Regiment, my first and only one, a true and undivided love. . . ." Words like these are more than enough, it would be out of place to comment on them.

No apology is offered for the clever picture by Mr. Hewerdine, which will be seen on page 199; the original was sent by way of a Christmas card to the Editor's small son; it has been borrowed for its present purpose, but now—suitably framed—adorns the walls of a certain nursery at Englefield Green. Our reproduction loses much of the charm of the prettily coloured original, for it shows apparently black buttons, dark face, etc.; in the original all details are perfectly rendered.

We are pleased to tell our readers that J. K. S. has kindly promised to write for our next issue a short history of *St. George's Gazette* from its birth in January, 1883, to the present date. The subject could not be in better hands, and we consider ourselves very fortunate in having secured his good services; the Retrospect for the year 1907 is also in very capable hands.

The nominal roll of 5th Fusiliers Mutiny survivors, referred to in Major Thomson's letter to the Editor on page 199, is as follows:—

## OFFICERS.

Lieutenant-General Sir G. Bryan Milman, K.C.B.  
Major-General T. S. Bigge, C.B.  
Colonel W. C. Master, C.B.  
Lieutenant-Colonel J. Creagh  
Major F. A. Cubitt  
Brigade-Surgeon F. Collins

## NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN.

| Rank.      | Name.          | Year of Enlistment. | Present Age. | Regiment in which each served during Mutiny. |
|------------|----------------|---------------------|--------------|--|
| Private    | Baconham, W.   | 1852                | 74           | 5th Fusiliers                                |
| Sergeant   | Baker, J.      | 1853                | 73           | "  |
| Corporal   | Baker, R.      | 1855                | 74           | "  |
| Sergeant   | Bown, T.       | 1855                | 70           | 79th Highlanders                             |
| "          | Brooksbank, E. | 1848                | 78           | 5th Fusiliers                                |
| Corporal   | Buck, W.       | 1846                | 78           | "  |
| Private    | Bullard, J.    | 1845                | 80           | "  |
| "          | Buswell, T.    | 1855                | 71           | "  |
| "          | Carson, H.     | 1855                | 69           | "  |
| "          | Chapman, T.    | 1855                | 72           | "  |
| Sergeant   | Coody, J.      | 1847                | 74           | "  |
| "          | Cooke, G.      | 1854                | 71           | "  |
| Private    | Cooman, T.     | 1845                | 78           | "  |
| "          | Corcoran, D.   | 1851                | 73           | 34th Regiment                                |
| "          | Cox, T.        | 1857                | 72           | "  |
| "          | Cupper, G.     | 1854                | 74           | 5th Fusiliers                                |
| Sergeant   | Dennett, W.    | 1855                | 73           | "  |
| "          | Denham, J.     | 1851                | 78           | "  |
| Private    | Dixon, T.      | 1846                | 79           | "  |
| Drmr.      | Dobson, J.     | 1853                | 67           | "  |
| Sergeant   | Doyle, L.      | 1848                | 83           | "  |
| Private    | Driscoll, F.   | 1847                | 80           | "  |
| Clr.-Sgt.  | Dunlop, P.     | 1846                | 79           | "  |
| Private    | Fogarty, E.    | 1855                | 75           | 13th Light Infantry                          |
| "          | Gayford, W.    | 1855                | 70           | 5th Fusiliers                                |
| "          | Gayton, C.     | 1856                | 66           | "  |
| Sergeant   | Gill, W.       | 1857                | 70           | 42nd Highlanders                             |
| Private    | Guy, G.        | 1854                | 70           | 5th Fusiliers                                |
| "          | James, W.      | 1853                | 71           | 81st Regiment                                |
| "          | Kilackey, T.   | 1846                | 76           | 5th Fusiliers                                |
| "          | King, R.       | 1851                | 72           | "  |
| "          | Lane, H.       | 1852                | 72           | "  |
| "          | Lindsay, W.    | 1856                | 77           | 79th Highlanders                             |
| "          | Main, A.       | 1854                | 70           | 93rd Highlanders                             |
| Corporal   | Manley, T.     | 1848                | 77           | 5th Fusiliers                                |
| Private    | Matherson, W.  | 1854                | 67           | "  |
| Sergeant   | Matthews, J.   | 1842                | 84           | "  |
| Private    | McGahern, P.   | 1846                | 81           | "  |
| Corporal   | McCarthy, D.   | 1853                | 68           | "  |
| Clr.-Sgt.  | Mitchell, C.   | 1852                | 72           | 79th Highlanders                             |
| Private    | Moran, B.      | 1848                | 78           | 5th Fusiliers                                |
| Sergeant   | Nelson, A.     | 1852                | 73           | "  |
| Private    | Newstead, J.   | 1853                | 70           | "  |
| "          | Oliver, J.     | 1855                | 71           | "  |
| S.I. of M. | O'Neill, T. B. | 1855                | 69           | 32nd Regiment                                |
| Corporal   | Power, R.      | 1847                | 81           | 5th Fusiliers                                |
| Private    | Pratt, J.      | 1854                | 71           | "  |
| "          | Randall, W.    | 1856                | 70           | "  |
| Sergeant   | Richardson, J. | 1847                | 79           | "  |
| Private    | Richardson, J. | 1853                | 71           | "  |
| "          | Rhoads, R. J.  | 1856                | 66           | 97th Regiment                                |
| "          | Shalders, J.   | 1854                | 71           | 5th Fusiliers                                |
| "          | Sheedy, J.     | 1849                | 77           | "  |
| Private    | Shreeve, R.    | 1856                | 72           | "  |
| "          | Smith, J.      | 1853                | 71           | "  |
| "          | Stoner, A.     | 1847                | 79           | "  |
| "          | Spencer, S.    | 1854                | 76           | "  |
| "          | Sullivan, F.   | 1856                | 69           | "  |
| "          | Thompson, B.   | 1848                | 83           | "  |
| Corporal   | Thompson, P.   | 1847                | 78           | "  |
| Private    | Turner, J. D.  | 1857                | 73           | "  |
| "          | Wade, J.       | 1855                | 70           | "  |
| "          | Wells, T. W.   | 1846                | 80           | "  |
| "          | Young, S.      | 1854                | 77           | "  |

It would seem only right and proper that the honourable roll at this important period of our Regiment's history should be given all prominence in our Regimental paper; for this reason we have placed it in this section, instead of with Major Thomson's letter, where space and type are perforce limited. Arrangements are being made so that each veteran shall have a copy of this number of *St. George's Gazette*; all the Officers, and a fair sprinkling of the Non-Commissioned Officers and men, already take it in, but if any such want to have an extra copy sent to them, the Editor will be only too glad to comply if they will notify their wishes to him.

Captain Percival's marriage at All Saints' Church, Ennismore Gardens, on Thursday, the 12th inst., was a



very brilliant function; the Church was packed with a smart crowd, as also was the house where the reception was held after the ceremony. The Officers of the FIFTH gave him a large silver salver, and the Officers of the Camel Corps a silver gilt cigar box. The Band of the 2nd Battalion came up all the way from Dover, and played both during the service in the Church and at 2, Cromwell Houses afterwards. We feel we are not competent to describe the wedding in detail, but the following particulars from the pages of the *Queen*, of the 21st inst., will doubtless be read with interest by the ladies:—

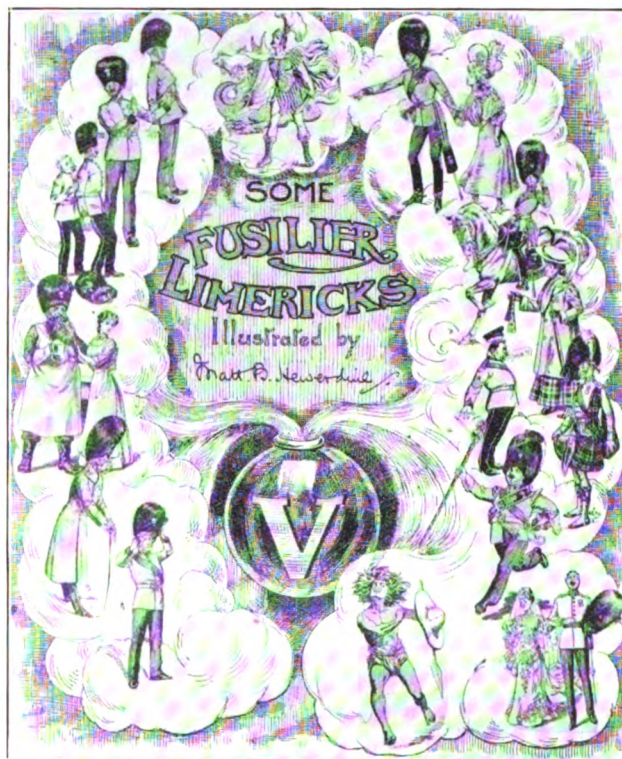
"Even the dismal weather that prevailed on December the 12th, could not prevent Miss Cecil Henland's wedding being an extremely pretty affair, for the Church of All Saints', Ennismore Gardens was delightfully decked with flowers and palms, and the music of the 5th Fusiliers' Band gave a welcome touch of brightness to the Service. A great many well known people were present, for the bridegroom, Captain Arthur Percival, D.S.O., 5th Fusiliers, is son of the Bishop of Hereford, and the bride is daughter of the late Mr. C. Henland and Mrs. V. J. Edlin. The Bishop of Hereford tied the nuptial knot, and an impressive address was given by the Bishop of London. The bride, leaning on the arm of her cousin, Mr. A. Emberson, looked lovely in a gown of softest white satin, made with a picturesque three-quarter length coat of fine spotted net, bordered with dull silver lace and embroidery. The sleeves and vest of lace were studded with silver and similar embroidery to that on the coat enriched the skirt above its deep hem. In place of a bouquet she carried an ivory and silver bound prayer book. The duties of page were smartly carried out by Master Jack Percival, who wore a pale blue suit, and of the four maids in attendance two were quite small. Their frocks of white satin were made after the fashion of the days of Charles I., and on their heads they wore white lace caps. The two elder bridesmaids looked very well in soft dresses of ivory-white ninon, with boleros of coarse Cluny lace, edged with narrow gold embroidery. The deep waist bands of chiné silk (which was again repeated in the trimming of their white silk picture hats) lent a welcome touch of colour. Pretty diamond and ruby grenade brooches, the badge of his Regiment, were the gifts of the bridegroom. Captain Braithwaite, 5th Fusiliers, was best man. A crowd of relatives and guests went on to the reception, held by Mrs. Edlin, at 2, Cromwell Houses, lent for the occasion by Mrs. Bruce, and later in the day the bride and bridegroom left for Switzerland, the former looking radiant in a going-away gown of brown striped velvet, the cut-away coat having collar and cuffs of black satin, piped with emerald green, a brown velvet picture hat, and sable furs."

We offer the very best of Editorial congratulations and good wishes to both the bride and the bridegroom.

With reference to a paragraph concerning the booklet of "Limericks," we are sorry to state that a very small demand

has been made for these. The work is now practically ready, and the very limited supply will shortly be posted to those who have sent in their names. We regret, however, we cannot let these go at less than 2/- each, post free; it will save the Editor's time if those who have ordered copies will kindly remit this sum, when they receive their copies. A copy of Mr. Hewerdine's cleverly designed title page for the book will be seen on this page.

With grateful thanks the Editor acknowledges, this month, towards the funds of this paper, a donation of a guinea from Messrs. John Harvey and Sons, wine merchants, of Bristol, another of 2/6 from Mr. J. Dixon, and a third of 1/- from a subscriber who asks us to consider it anonymous; needless to say the kind gifts are much appreciated.



TITLE PAGE OF THE BOOKLET ABOUT TO BE PUBLISHED.

A correspondent in the 5th Battalion has sent us on the names of the Officers of that unit who attended the Annual Regimental Dinner, at the Imperial Restaurant, on Thursday, the 12th inst., with a request that these should be published in *St. George's Gazette*, this we are of course glad of the opportunity of doing. The following is the list:—Colonel the Duke of Northumberland, K.G., A.D.C. (Hon. Colonel of the Regiment), presiding; Colonels Lord Algernon Percy, A.D.C., H. Kilgour, and W. E. Sturges; Lieutenant-Colonels A. Marshall and W. Orde; Majors A. Drummond, R. J. Roddam, L. Morley-Crossman, Powell-Cotton, R. Scott and T. H. Lindberg; Captains the Hon. J. A. Joicey, J. Westmacott, C. P. Hawkes, N. T. Lloyd, R. F. Roundell, H. R. Sandilands, M. Lloyd and J. Bett; Lieutenants C. Mitchell, C. W. H. G. Wheler,

G. P. Westmacott, A. A. C. Forster, G. Holderness, G. Darley-Waddilove, E. J. Lamb and W. S. Pilcher. The loyal toasts being duly honoured, the Duke of Northumberland gave "The Battalion," to which Colonel Lord Algernon Percy responded and gave the toast of "The Past Officers," to which Major Powell-Cotton, in a short but excellent speech, replied. Sergeant Wells, of the Commissioners, and formerly of our line Battalion, was—as per usual—*en evidence*, and reported himself as "All present and correct" on our arrival; we were glad to see him.

### Letters to the Editor.

LAA FELL, DURHAM COUNTY,

7th December, 1907.

DEER SOR,—Your clivvor little *Gazette* ti hand aa'll reet, and prood aa was man ti see yor printer had managed his wark see



clivver; it was a real clagger ti lyuck at. And aa hev nee doot but aa'll yor readers belanging te canny awd Newcassell i'll smile when they see thor awn vernicular in print; even the Durham Faithfulls, if they get haud ov a copy, i'll feel a sort ov at hyem feeling, thor's not a ghost ov doot but what thor's sum grand reading in her. Aa enjoyed that Allagator Hunt and A Bout wi a Bear, and at the Fusilier Limericks aa fairly danced. Hoo aa wad like the byuck ov them when ye get them finished; aa'll willingly send ye a bob for one if a man oot ov yor regluar subscribers is allowd such a treat, so if ye dor trust us, and aall uther things is reet, aa'll lyuck oot for'd early in the new year. Wor forst fight under Methuen tyuck ma fancy te, the pictures te man are real stunners; ov corse aa as a Tynesider aa knew aall aboot the Percies, aye, hoo they got that nyem toe, mebbies ye didd'nt knaw, so aa'll tell ye. Wey! Hotspur, and aa'll thor gang were brave cheps, but sumhoo once they got wrang, and the keys ov thor cassell was demanded, so the fellow thit had them stuck them on the point ov spear, and when the uther fellow was gawn ti grab them he rammed the spear intiv his eye, so he was ever efter dubbed Pearce-Eye. Noo mi pappors dyun, so is aa'w. Yors, and a happy new year ti ye aall.

Yors treuly,

J. J. PESCOD.

8, HIGHAM  
PLACE, NEWCAS-  
TLE-ON-TYNE,  
24th December,  
1907.

DEAR SIR,—I beg to forward herewith a nominal roll of surviving Regimental Indian Mutiny Veterans, Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and men; all of the latter, with the exception of Sergeant Coody, who transferred to the 7th Fusiliers and finished his service in that Regiment during the FIFTH at the time of their discharge. There may be other Non-Commissioned Officers and men who served in the Regiment during the Mutiny, and who subsequently transferred to other Corps, but I have not been able to trace them. The *Daily Telegraph* of to-day's date is responsible for five Fusilier veterans, whose names I had not got before; those five I have added to my list, making sixty-four names in all. I am much indebted to Major Jennings-Bramley for his courtesy in placing certain documents at my disposal,

which has enabled me to obtain much of my information. As will be seen our oldest surviving representative is Sergeant J. Matthews, who joined the FIFTH in 1842.\*

I enclose a copy of a Christmas card, which, together with a piece of medal ribbon, has been sent to each of the fifty-nine Non-Commissioned Officers and men, whose names and addresses I had ascertained before the *Daily Telegraph* Commemoration Dinner took place. The card was sent in the name of Lieutenant-General Sir G. Bryan Milman, K.C.B., the Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and men, 5th Fusiliers, past and present.

Yours truly,  
JAS. THOMSON,  
Major,

Secretary, Nor-  
thumberland  
Fusiliers Aid  
Society.

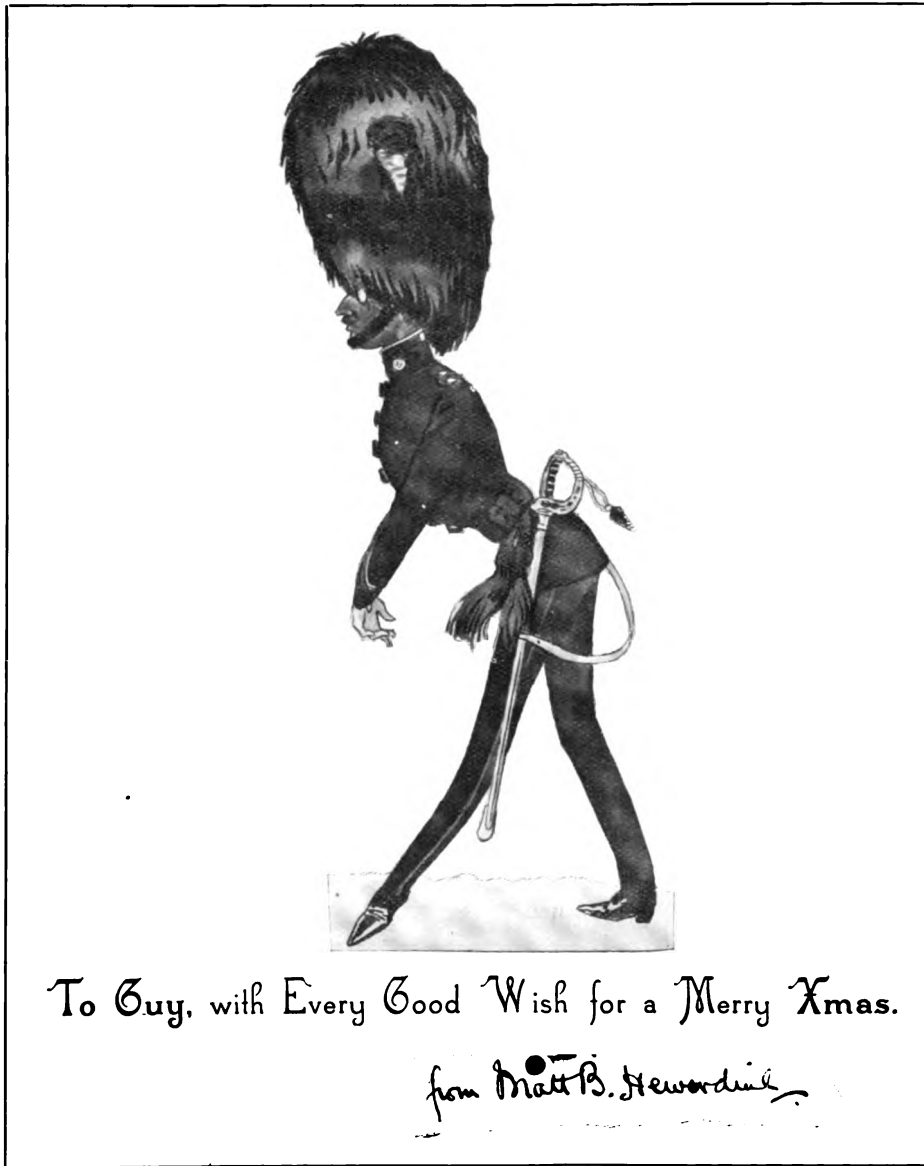
WHITLEY BAY,  
26th December,  
1907.

DEAR MR. EDITOR,—I note in last month's *Gazette* your *Depôt* correspondent, in his *Depôt* Notes, and you yourself, in *Editorial* Notes, allude to the delay in the unveiling ceremony of the War Memorial. Your contemporary—the *Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*—although perhaps, wisely discreet on this somewhat belated subject, has at last something to say about it, or rather one of its correspondents has, in a recent issue; your contemporary gives weekly prizes for the best local anecdotes, the following, although it did not gain a prize, was one which was considered worthy of publication:—

"The dwellers in  
"a tenement in the  
"neighbourhood  
"of Percy Street,

"Newcastle, were entertaining their friends the other night on the  
"strength of the latest addition to their family having been christened  
"that evening. The customary 'nips' of whisky were being freely dis-  
"tributed, when an old woman proposed a toast: 'Heor's gud health and

\* The nominal roll referred to in Major Thomson's letter will be found on reference to page 197, under the head of *Editorial* Notes. With reference to Sergeant J. Matthews, we are glad to be able to state that this old soldier has consented to be interviewed for the pages of "St. George's Gazette," arrangements for this are now in hand. We had hoped we might possibly have given our readers a reproduction of the Christmas card, but this is impossible, not only owing to the fact that it is printed on three of its four sides, but the colour printing would not lend itself to reproduction in black and white. The card is a particularly neat one, the photograph of General Milman reproduced thereon is an excellent one, while the honourable roll of our veterans is suitably printed in gold. We congratulate those responsible, not only for the happy thought in sending the card, but on the design and general get up of it. That it has given pleasure to our old soldiers who received it goes without saying.—Ed., "St. G.G."



To Buy, with Every Good Wish for a Merry Xmas.

from Matt B. Hewordine

A CHRISTMAS CARD TO THE EDITOR'S SON.

"a lang life to the bairn," she said, adding, "may it live to see the War Memorial in the Barras Bridge finished!"

You may think the extract worthy of reproduction in our pages, I send it on for what it is worth, and wishing you and *St. George's Gazette* all good wishes for continued prosperity,

I remain, yours truly,

"A ONE TIME MEMBER OF THE 'OLD AND BOLD.'"

8, HIGHAM PLACE, NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE,

28th December, 1907.

DEAR SIR,—The Executive Committee Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society beg to acknowledge, with thanks, the following additional subscriptions and donations for the year ending 31st December, 1907 :—

|  | Subscriptions. |     |     | Donations. |    |    |
|--|----------------|-----|-----|------------|----|----|
|  | £              | s.  | d.  | £          | s. | d. |
| Previously acknowledged                              | ...            | ... | ... | 109        | 16 | 4  |
| Captain W. C. Wright                                 | ...            | ... | ... | 1          | 0  | 0  |
| Officers, 2nd Battalion                              | ...            | ... | ... | 21         | 5  | 3  |
| Major H. T. Crispin                                  | ...            | ... | ... | 1          | 0  | 0  |
| Balance of late 4th Battalion Funds, per Major Heard | ...            | ... | ... | 13         | 6  | 6  |
| Sale of Echoes from a Regimental Paper               | ...            | ... | ... | 4          | 5  | 0  |
| Total  | £133           | 1   | 7   | £147       | 2  | 0  |

Yours truly,

JAS. THOMSON, Major,

Secretary, Northumberland Fusiliers Aid Society.

## ANSWERS TO CORRESPONDENTS.

"SERGEANT N."—Kind wishes for the festive Season are very much appreciated and heartily reciprocated. "WEE WILLIE."—You must hope for better luck next time, anyhow you have many a long day before you yet; we can only hope, as you say, that there is a good time coming in the future. "SILENUS."—Some particulars on the subject were given under the head of Editorial Notes last month, anyhow this number tells its own story. "AJAX."—What can't be cured, must be endured. "DOROTHY."—Very glad to hear from you again, we thank the little one for his Christmas salute; we return it with all sincerity. "CONSTANT READER."—If you look at page 177, of last month's *Gazette*, you will see your question is there replied to. "X.Y.Z."—We are quite unable to do anything for you; obviously you must obey orders, that—as the French would say—goes without saying. "NEMO."—All is fair in love and war. "ONE OF THE 'FIGHTING FIFTH.'"—All things are possible, we may be able to do as you suggest in the happy by-and-bye. "CHIN-CHIN."—We return the compliment, and reciprocate kindly greetings. "WALTER T."—It is quite the usual thing; do your duty come what may, you will never regret it.

## ADDITIONS TO THE SUCCESSION LIST OF OFFICERS.

Page 12—To list of Captains add :—

|                      |    |    |    |                   |
|----------------------|----|----|----|-------------------|
| R. G. Ritson         | .. | .. | .. | 8th January, 1907 |
| A. G. L'E Le Gallais | .. | .. | .. | 8th January, 1907 |
| H. W. Archer         | .. | .. | .. | 26th June, 1907   |
| B. Evans             | .. | .. | .. | 22nd August, 1907 |
| E. B. Gordon         | .. | .. | .. | 22nd August, 1907 |

Page 22—To list of Lieutenants add :—

|              |    |    |    |                    |
|--------------|----|----|----|--------------------|
| G. W. Lawson | .. | .. | .. | 1st December, 1906 |
| O. C. Downes | .. | .. | .. | 1st June, 1907     |

Page 34—To list of Adjutants add :—

|              |    |    |    |                 |
|--------------|----|----|----|-----------------|
| H. W. Archer | .. | .. | .. | 26th June, 1907 |
|--------------|----|----|----|-----------------|

## CHOSSES ET AUTRES.

### No. 6.—MISCELLANIES FROM MANCHURIAN BATTLE-FIELDS.

(Concluded from page 182).

From Manjuyama we rode our stout Manchurian ponies back into Liaoyang on the afternoon of the 15th. On the day of our arrival there, we had been formally adopted by a big Chinese pig-dog, who had evidently been with the Russians, as the poor fellow was overjoyed at the advent of white men; and whilst he was with us would have absolutely nothing to do with either his rightful lords, the Manchus, or with the Japanese. From his independent, predatory habits, we named him "Dombroffsky," after a certain Russian Colonel who had distinguished himself during the war. Whether he ever came to recognise his new name is doubtful; certainly he never failed to come bounding up to any one of us who shouted it at him; but I rather think he was like the man in the "Hunting of the Snark," "who would answer to Hi! or to any loud cry." He had an unfortunate weakness for hog hunting, which several times nearly embroiled us with Manchu villagers. On one occasion, hearing a succession of more than usually heartrending squeals, we galloped up to admonish him, and found that he had made a flank attack on the enemy, who had a ring in his nose from which a rope attached him to a tree. Both were going for all they were worth, in an ever narrowing circle round and round the tree; and when we came upon the scene the rope had just come to an end, and Dombroffsky was having the time of his life, with his teeth fast in one of the pig's ears. We never succeeded in breaking him of this habit. He was a silent dog, and never said a word, no matter how severe the admonition; but his spirit could not brook the sight of the "sacré cochon," and it was almost impossible to restrain him from his murderous assaults. It was with genuine regret on both sides that we parted from him on the platform of Liaoyang, and steamed out northwards towards Mukden on the 16th May.

We arrived in one of the worst deluges of rain I have seen, and luckily had not far to go to the quarters that had been prepared for us in a big ward of the old Russian Hospital. After settling down, another officer and I, braving the elements, went forth in a covered Chinese cart with a splendid mule in the shafts, to have a look round the town. Our drive, from start to finish, was one long drawn out agony. None of the roads are metalled, except a few of the main ones within the city walls, and the ruts are often eighteen inches deep, or more. Depressions in the road were turned into lakes of mud of the consistency of porridge, with boulders lying along the bottom, and were occasionally so deep that we quite expected the floor of the cart on which we sat to be flooded. The cart itself was innocent of springs, and my companion and I were shaken up together in its angular and odorous interior like dice in a box. We returned in the evening, practically without seeing or accomplishing anything; bruised, blasphemous, sore and nearly seasick. Next day was a day off, and as the weather had taken up, we made a more successful expedition to the town, which proved to be a couple of miles distant from the railway station alongside of which we were quartered. It is built in a square, surrounded by four high walls, with a gateway in the centre of each. The roadway at the gates was indescribably awful. It was, quite simply, a bog of highly scented mud, which could only be negotiated in high rubber boots by self-respecting pedestrians. There were some quite good shops, notably one kept by an Austrian, a very decent fellow, who discoursed to us in fluent American, and sold us goods at 150 per cent. profit. He had a tremendous stock of every imaginable kind of wine and liqueur, of which he sold large quantities to the rich Chinamen. He told us quite frankly that they only drank it because it was "European style," and that they neither cared for it very much, nor could tell one wine from another—much less good from bad. The only indispensable thing was that it should be expensive; and our bold Austrian was more than willing to gratify them in this respect. His shelves were full of perfectly unknown brands of champagne, the principal constituent of which was, I make no doubt, the humble gooseberry; claret, which would have made an admirable substitute for ink; and liqueurs whose fiery spirit would have raised blisters on a tombstone. These were being retailed at enormous profit to the unsuspecting Chinaman, blissfully happy in the thought that he was being advanced, and European, and up to date, and in short, "a bit of a dog."

Our purchases completed, we went on to the old temple, in which some of the Imperial treasures are guarded, most inadequately, by Chinese soldiers. We had, of course, a special pass to see them,



and had an interpreter with us; but even so it was all we could do to persuade the custodians to produce anything from the ancient

through the wood, and the wall surrounding the temple and grave had been somewhat damaged by shell and rifle-fire; as also had the roofs of richly-coloured yellow ochre tiles. The approach was stone flagged, and flanked on either side by huge stone effigies of different kinds of animals—elephants, camels, tigers, &c. Then came the great oblong enclosure with towers at each corner, inside which were a succession of temples. At the far end, in a separate semi-circular enclosure was the grave itself—a huge mound of earth with no other embellishment than an ancient, stunted, pine-tree, growing out of the centre of it. The view from the top of the tower above the gate by which we entered, over the whole of this was most impressive. All the walls and roofs were of highly glazed bricks and tiles of the same rich shade of yellow ochre. The proportions of the buildings and their relative positions in the general scheme had been decided by the eye of some master architect. Everything was harmonious and in keeping with the solemnity of the place, and with the memory of the dead Manchu Emperors who snatched the Dragon Throne at Peking from the degenerate Mings—themselves to degenerate in the fulness of time into what they now are.

That evening we were all the guests of the American Consul, who had asked the scanty white inhabitants of Mukden, irrespective of nationality, and a few of the Japanese to meet us. It was a most cheerful affair, at which everybody who could, and some who couldn't, did something for the entertainment of the company. From the look of polite astonishment on the usually impassive face of the Japanese Consul, I gathered that it was the

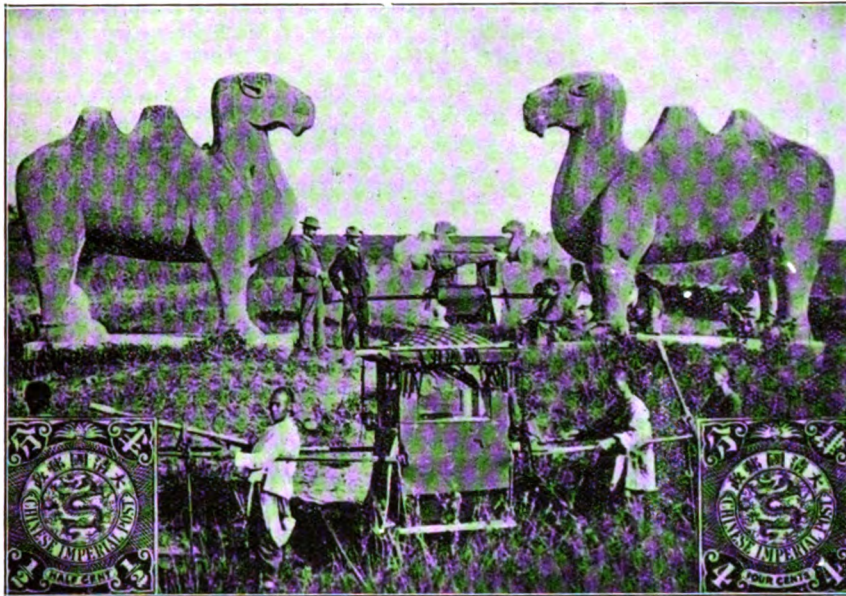
first occasion on which he had heard the chorus of "Killaloe" rendered collectively.

On the following morning, May 21st, I bade farewell to my 28 companions, and saw them off on their way to Antung by the light railway. They were going to visit the scene of Kuroki's first victory on the Yalu, and afterwards return to India via Seoul, Fusan, and Nagasaki. I had made up my mind to make my way northwards up the railway to Kuan-cheng-tsu, the terminus of the Japanese part of the line; trek thence by cart to see Kirin, the capital of the province, eighty miles to the eastward; and hit the

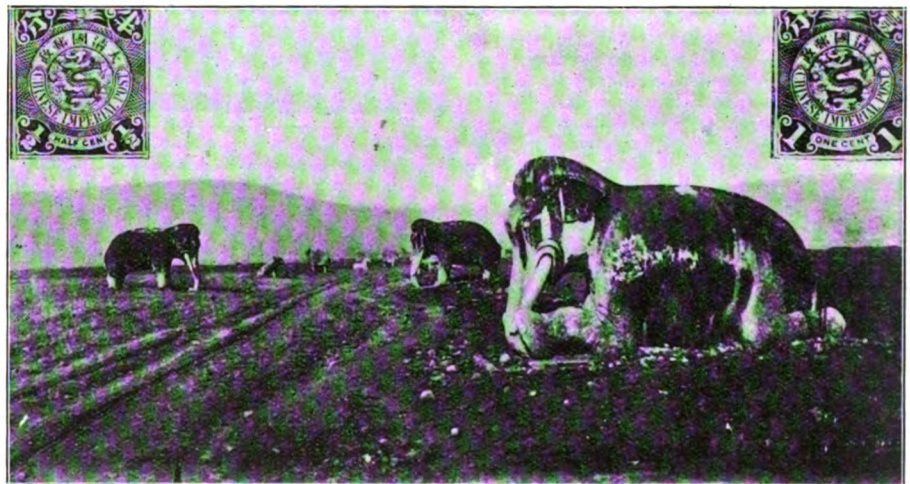
cupboards in which they were stored. A little palm oil somewhat facilitated the turning of the locks, but nothing would induce them to let us take the things into our hands. They assured us that if anything went wrong with them their heads would at once pay the penalty. There were, certainly, some magnificent pieces of jade, porcelain, and lacquer; and one necklace of huge pearls and uncut rubies, of which I made a mental note in case it should ever fall to the lot of the FIFTH to sack the city of Mukden.

On the 18th, we went by the Antung light railway, a most ramshackle affair, to the part of the battlefield where the Guards made their attack on part of the Russians' left between the 1st and 7th of March, 1905. It was as ugly a position to tackle as can well be imagined—gentle glacis-like slopes, with nothing to obstruct the view to the front; and in the rear a steep gradient which only required a little scarping to give perfect cover to the supports from indirect fire. On this flank the Japanese had hardly any success. When the evacuation took place, it was the result of General Nogi's turning movement round the Russian right. We had a long and interesting day examining the defences, and in particular the fire trenches, which were narrower and deeper than the types we had seen at Liaoyang and other battlefields, and traverses more frequently employed.

On the two following days we rode out long distances to see different important points on the tremendous battle-field. We put up any amount of game on the way out—snipe, duck, and partridge—and the excitement their appearance produced caused some amusement to our Japanese officer guides, who evidently considered that we had all simultaneously been stricken by some form of temporary insanity. The part of the field to which we went on the 20th, included the Imperial Tombs of the Manchu Emperors at Pei-yang, which stand on a beautifully wooded hill. There had been some sharp, hand-to-hand fighting



CHINESE GRAVE MONUMENTS.  
(From a picture post card.)



CHINESE MANDARIN GRAVES.  
(From a picture post card.)

main line of Trans-Siberian Railway at Kharbin, by coming down the Sungari river by boat. Thence home via Moscow and Berlin,



I hope at some later date, and with the editorial sanction, to give a short account of my vicissitudes between Mukden and London, which may be of interest to readers of *St. George's Gazette* who may be called upon by the Fates to undertake the same journey. For the present I must leave myself still in Mukden, comfortably billeted in the 'Hai-ten-chun Hotel, together with an old friend in the Chinese Customs, four Russians, a German, and a number of rich Chinamen.

B. D.

## THE INDIAN MUTINY COMMEMORATION.

### DAILY TELEGRAPH CHRISTMAS DINNER TO SURVIVORS.



ON Monday, the 23rd inst., the *Daily Telegraph* Christmas Dinner to the surviving veterans who had fought in the Indian Mutiny, took place in the auditorium of the Albert Hall, under the presidency of Field-Marshal Earl Roberts. Over

600 survivors of the great struggle fifty years ago, gathered together from all parts of the kingdom, took part in the banquet, after assembling for inspection in Hyde Park. The *Daily Telegraph* of the following day gave its readers close on four pages of interesting details—four pages of seven columns per page would roughly equal about five times the size of an ordinary number of *St. George's Gazette*. Obviously, only a few extracts therefrom can find space in our columns. Commencing its leading article, the *Telegraph* wrote as follows:—

"We have seen them; we have parted. In the weakness of their age and the glory of their honour they have come together for the last time on earth, and they have again melted into the mist. The 'Last Post' has been blown for the dead of latter years and the comrades of long ago. The last muster of the living has been held. \* \* \* We have seen the men of the Mutiny, all that are left of them, fifty years after! \* \* \* Let us come to the things of yesterday. \* \* \* The splendid glow of the Chelsea Pensioners' red coats made you think of the eighteenth century. \* \* \* The men were a brave Battalion, and they footed it like veterans of bearing, fully conscious of their place in the dignity of the day, and determined to hurry for no man. \* \* \* It was somewhere about two by the clock, when the action of the drama began. Lord Roberts, in full Field-Marshal's uniform, blazing with Orders, appeared in the gangway. \* \* \* He is greeted with round after round of cheers as he makes his way towards the centre of the high table. \* \* \* Speeches followed. Lord Roberts, at blast of bugle, proposed the health of the King, and the loyal toast was drunk upstanding. Lord Curzon, in his speech, recalled the last parade of the native veterans at the Delhi Durbar. He reminded the veterans that they were met for the last roll call they would ever answer in presence of their comrades and of their old commanders." "Space," says the *Daily Telegraph*, "fails to follow Lord Curzon's speech as it deserves, name after name rang out as from a clarion. For Lord Roberts, who planted the flag three times on the Mess House, and kept it flying in spite of all, and carried away another standard from the Sepoys, there was again round upon round of cheers. \* \* \* To Lord Roberts' reply what justice can be done by words? \* \* \* A veteran speaking to veterans, who in his first manhood had looked death again and again in the face as nearly as a man may do, and

"yet live! \* \* \* The speeches were over—but the trumpet was still to speak. \* \* \* In memory of the dead the 'Last Post' was sounded. \* \* \* But there were other ceremonies to be done. \* \* \* Mr. Ben Davies sang Mr. Kipling's poem, 'Recessional.' Mr. Lewis Waller recited Mr. Kipling's Memorial 'of the Last Muster,' read them to live by if you are men, and 'to teach them if you are women to the fighters of the future:—

"1857—1907.

"To-day, across our fathers' graves  
"The astonished years reveal  
"The remnant of that desperate host,  
"Which cleansed our East with steel.  
"Hail and farewell! We greet you here  
"With tears that none will scorn—  
"O keepers of that house of old,  
"Or ever we were born!  
"One service more we dare to ask,  
"Pray for us, heroes, pray,  
"That when fate lays on us our task,  
"We do not shame the day.

"Then Miss Muriel Foster  
"and Mr. Ben Davies joined in  
"singing 'Auld Lang Syne.' \* \* \*  
"The solemnity and tenderness of  
"the Last Muster was with us now.  
"The National Anthem swelled with  
"a deeper note. \* \* \* God  
"bless you, every man of the rem-  
"nant of honour filing from our sight  
"for ever; and when England stands  
"for her life again in a crisis as  
"great, may she find men as good.  
"Immediately after the company  
"had honoured the toast of the King,  
"Earl Roberts read the following  
"telegram, which he had received  
"from His Majesty:—

"LORD ROBERTS,  
"ROYAL ALBERT HALL,  
"SOUTH KENSINGTON,

"I shall be glad if you will make  
"known to the veterans who are  
"assembled at the Royal Albert  
"Hall to-day, under your chairman-  
"ship, my great satisfaction at  
"learning how large a number of  
"survivors, who took part in the  
"memorable Indian Mutiny of  
"1857, are able to be present at  
"such an interesting occasion. I  
"speak in the name of the whole  
"Empire, when I say that we deeply  
"appreciate the conspicuous service  
"rendered by them and their com-  
"rades, who have now passed away,  
"under most trying circumstances,  
"and with a gallantry and endur-  
"ance which were the means,  
"under Providence, of saving our  
"Indian Empire from great peril."  
"Other messages received that day  
"were from—The Viceroy of India,  
"Lord Kitchener, Lord Wolseley,

"and Sir George White."

Space alone—even in this our December number of *St. George's Gazette*—forbids our mentioning more than a very few facts to do with the share of the FIFTH in the day's proceedings.

Among the Officers dining in the Albert Hall the FIFTH had two representatives, Major-General T. S. Bigge, C.B., and Doctor F. Collins, while the following represented the Non-Commissioned Officers and men:—Corporal W. Buck, Sergeant W. Coody, Sergeant C. Cooke, Drummer J. Dobson, Corporal D. McCarthy, Sergeant A. Nelson, Private J. Newstead, Private J. Pratt, Private T. Richardson, Private J. Shalders, Private S. Smith, Private T. W. Wells.

Some of these names, it will be noted, do not appear in the list sent on by Major Thomson, but as he tells us in his letter to the Editor, there may be other Non-Commissioned Officers and men who served in the Regiment during the Indian Mutiny, but he was unable to trace them. Matthews, our oldest representative, was not present; with regard to this old soldier we shall have more to say next month. His portrait, taken shortly before leaving the Regiment, forms the subject of one of our illustrations with this article. As far as it is possible to ascertain he is not only our oldest Mutiny



MR. JOHN MATTHEWS, FORMERLY SERGEANT 1ST BATTALION 5TH FUSILIERS.

\* "Hai-ten-chun" signifies, from the three characters of which it is composed, either "Sea of Heavenly Spring," or "Heavenly Sea of Spring." I am not sure which.—B.D.



veteran, but the oldest Fifth Fusilier alive. Our representative, who has seen him in anticipation of the article to follow, tells us that Matthews is in very comfortable circumstances, owning his own house and other freehold property, and is loyal to the bone to his old Regiment. Dennett, who was a Sergeant in the Regiment during the Mutiny, was not present at the Dinner either, but was qualified to attend. A correspondent kindly sent us a copy of a Carlisle journal of the 10th inst., that paper commenting on the subject of the then coming banquet at the Albert Hall gave the names of six veterans of different corps who were qualified to attend, amongst these was Dennett. Portraits of the old soldiers were given by the Carlisle paper, and through the courtesy of the proprietors we give a portrait of this fine old Fusilier, together with some interesting particulars.

"Mr. William Dennett," says our contemporary, "is a man of 'remarkable vigour considering his seventy-three years.'" \* \* \* Interviewed, he preferred to tell his story in his own way, and proceeded as follows:—

"I was born at Windsor, in which town I enlisted at the age of 18, in the '1st Battalion 5th Fusiliers. I went to the Depot at Chatham, remained there till the 3rd of May, when we left for Mauritius; landed there about 2nd August, and stayed until May, 1857, when we embarked for China, a rebellion having broken out. We were stopped at Singapore and sent on to India, as the Mutiny had broken out. We arrived in India on the 4th July, 1857, and went to the Depot at Chinsurah, for the purpose of being clothed and equipped. As soon as the first three companies were equipped with light clothing, helmets, etc., they were started up country. Their first engagement took place at Arrah, twenty-five miles from Dinapore, where three regiments of the Dinapore Sepoys had mutinied. They dispersed them, and then hurried on to get to Cawnpore, where the massacre of General Wheeler and all the women of the garrison had taken place. At this 'slaughter house,' as it was named by the soldiers, scores of our women and children were thrown into the well."

"Breaking off his narrative, Mr. Dennett called attention to a number of pictures in the entrance lobby of his house. One of these represented the monument placed over the well—a beautiful statue of an angel with lifted wings, carrying palm leaves in the hands and with a cross lowering above, the whole enclosed by an octagonal screen of chaste design. Another was the picture of the monument raised by the Fusiliers over the killed at Lucknow. Between these photographs hung a large engraving of the painting by T. J. Barker, of the 'Relief of Lucknow and the triumphant meeting of Havelock, Outram, and Sir Colin Campbell.' Other pictures represented the whole of the Staff, and also the Sergeants of the 'Fighting Fifth' among whom was Dennett himself. On resuming his account of his experiences, Mr. Dennett said:— 'Three Companies went up with Havelock and his party to try and relieve the garrison at Lucknow, but were beaten back at Basseeratgunge. I went with a convoy with the next party. The 5th Fusiliers and other troops reached Lucknow, but were confined there, being unable to get out, and they had to wait till Sir Colin Campbell came with a force sufficient to relieve them. During the time that we were in Lucknow General Havelock died of dysentery. \* \* \*"

"Continuing his reminiscences, Mr. Dennett said: 'The Regiment took part in several engagements during 1857-58-59. They came home from India and landed at Portsmouth in April, 1861, and after doing our term at various camps in England and Ireland and serving for a term in London, we embarked for India again in 1866. I was appointed sergeant-master-cook. I was sent first from England to the Cape of Good Hope, sailed on to Singapore and on to Calcutta, from which place I worked up all the stations to Peshawar, in the north-west of India. \* \* \* After doing ten months' quartermaster-sergeantship for the Regiment I left to come home on discharge and arrived at Netley Hospital on the 28th of December, 1873, and two days later I left on furlough pending discharge."

"Mr. Dennett called attention to a large coloured engraving of "'The Worship of Bacchus,' by Cruikshank, hanging over the mantelpiece. Above it was the following inscription—'Presented to Sergeant-Cook William Dennett by the members of the Total Abstinence Association of the 5th Fusiliers as a token of their regard and esteem for the indefatigable manner he has worked as secretary and treasurer of the Association since its formation. Upon his leaving the Regiment he carries with him the good wishes of all the members for his welfare.' The presentation of this particular engraving to him came as an especially pleasant surprise. Some time previously he had been at a banquet in London at which the Lord Mayor of the time made a public declaration of total abstinence, and Cruikshank happened to be his neighbour at the table. Cruikshank was then at work on the picture, and as Mr. Dennett showed himself interested in it he received an invitation to see it when completed. Thus it came about that he desired to possess a copy of the engraving, and in receiving it his wish was gratified."

"Mr. Dennett, on being asked to give an outline of his life, since leaving the Army, stated 'that he joined the Army Scripture Readers' Society in March, 1875, and has been connected with the Society up to the present time. He was for three and a half years at Liverpool, and then at Weedon in Northamptonshire. His next station was Warwick, and from Warwick he came to Carlisle on January 13th, 1882. He became secretary of the Children's Aid Society in Caldewgate, and it was about this time that the late Canon Richmond asked him to work in his parish as a lay reader. He has been thus occupied for about 12 years, and for many years he has also been a teacher in the Sunday School, some of the present teachers having been scholars under him. He has been twice married, and one of his sons is at present a sergeant in the Royal Engineers, now serving in India."

"In addition to the pictures to which reference has been made, Mr. Dennett has several others reminiscent of his Indian service. His picture frames and many of the numerous nick-nacks in his sitting-room are also of Indian workmanship, and he has an interesting collection of Indian photographs sent home by his son."

## SOME SPORTING REMINISCENCES.

(BY MAJOR-GENERAL H. M. BENGOUGH, C.B.)



THE Editor having intimated to me that some further reminiscences of shikar experiences in India would be welcomed in the Christmas pages of *St. George's Gazette*, I set myself to recall a few incidents that were of interest to me at the time, though the memory of them is not a little blurred, reviewed through the misty veil of many years. Those who have tasted the delight of sport with rifle and spear in India will agree with me that othersport is tame in comparison, and will be content to live on the memory of the happy days spent in the jungle, maidan, or mountain side, free to roam where one will without fear of interference. *Hæc olim meminisse juvabit!*

### A TRUSTY HINDOO.

The first incident that occurs to me is one that I am glad to relate here, as it illustrates the trustworthiness of the natives of India in the service of the white man, a characteristic that has been so often, and so conspicuously displayed on the more serious

arena of Indian battle fields. The Hindoos are not a courageous race, but under white leading they gain confidence, and often develop a wonderful courage on critical occasions. Such is the native reliance on the white man that when arranging a *honk* for a tiger it is often necessary to draft out the old men and boys, who would willingly join in the beat.

On the occasion that I am about to relate a tiger had been marked down in a tract of jungle in the Central Provinces, and the first beat having failed to move him, I determined to try another further on, and with my *shikari*, and a few men for "stops" we followed in Indian file a narrow track that led through the densest part of the jungle. The last man of the file was the carrier of my *shikar* ladder, whom I will call Gopal. This ladder, I may mention for those uninitiated in Indian sport, is often used when shooting in a thick jungle to enable a sportsman to get into a tree, and so obtain a better view of his game. On taking up my position for the drive I found that my ladder bearer had not come up, and so I placed myself where best I could, and the drive came off and proved again a blank. As the beaters drew near, some of them called out that Gopal had been carried off by the tiger. I was



MR. W. DENNETT, FORMERLY SERGEANT 1ST BATTALION 5TH FUSILIERS.

\* Mr. Dennett has obviously forgotten some of his facts at this point of his narrative, the last of Havelock's three unsuccessful attempts to reach Lucknow was made on the 11th August. The Fifth reached Cawnpore on the 16th September, and crossed the river Ganges on the 19th with the relieving force under Outram and Havelock. ED., "ST. G.G."



rather incredulous of this, thinking that perhaps he had found the ladder burdensome and had lagged behind, but they insisted on the fact, and moreover said that they had seen the spot where the tiger had seized him, and found blood and the hair of a man's head. This seemed rather strong circumstantial evidence, and we at once repaired to the spot indicated, and there certainly was clearly to be seen the appearance of a scuffle, and some blood and bits of a man's hair, but no ladder. I suggested that if the tiger had carried off or bolted Gopal he could hardly have carried off or bolted my ladder! However, I could see that my audience were only half convinced, and they went through the form of two or three more beats which I made in the hope of gaining at least some clue of poor Gopal's fate, in a very half-hearted fashion. It was evidently the accepted belief that he had been carried off by the tiger, despite the difficulty of accounting for the loss of the ladder. Towards evening I called a halt as the day had been hot, and we were all rather sad and weary. I was lying down, consoling myself as best I could with a smoke, when a villager came running up crying out "Gopal is all right! he is in ———," naming a village near our first beat. This was good news for all. I hastened off to the village, followed by the posse of beaters, and was shewn into a hut when I found Gopal with his head bandaged and my ladder by his side. He was a little dazed, and said that he had been attacked by a bear. What really happened was probably this. The tiger was no doubt lying up close to our path, but was deterred from attack by our numbers marching in close file, but Gopal lagging behind with the ladder, the tiger seized the opportunity and sprung upon him, slightly wounding the scalp of his head, hence the blood and hair; but the ladder on his shoulder must have saved him from a more dangerous wound, and very likely disconcerted the tiger, and caused him to move off without inflicting further injury. That the man after such an encounter, and so narrow an escape of his life, should have bethought him of the ladder entrusted to him by the *sahib*, is surely an instance of unswerving fidelity to a trust that it would be difficult to parallel in the western hemisphere.

#### A MISS FIRE AND ITS SEQUEL.

Whilst on a shooting trip from Kamptee, I received information of a tiger and tigress being in a tract of jungle, not far from my camp; this tiger had acquired a certain notoriety for its size, and was known as the "Koondla" tiger. And here let me interrupt my tale for a moment to note a common error among sportsmen, even of some experience. To them tigers are tigers, buffalo are buffalo, bear are bear. But it is often forgotten that there is as much individuality of character among what are called the lower animals as there is among mankind. I believe, myself, that this individuality exists among animals of even the lowest grade, and that we should find it in the worm and snail if only we studied their inner life closely enough. At any rate it exists very markedly among the higher types, and tigers are generally well known to natives by their individual character, and are often named accordingly. Thus, I have known a tiger of so mild a disposition that the village women and boys would turn out and drive it off its prey with stones and cries when it had killed one of their cattle or goats, whereas there are other tigers whose neighbourhood no villager would approach after dark, and which might be popularly known as *Sheitan* (Satan), or *Budmash* (evil doer).

But to return to the "Koondla" tiger. Although he had been carefully marked down in a patch of jungle which was thoroughly beaten, it was drawn blank each time. It was nearing sunset, and a small strip only remained to be tried. I took up my position about ten yards from a watercourse, up which the *shikari* assured me the tiger would come if he was moved. There being no tree handy I placed myself behind some large stones, and waited. Nothing appeared until the beaters were drawing near, when I saw a tiger coming rather rapidly up the *nullah*, on the exact line that had been pointed out to me. As it came opposite to me I fired, but to my disgust the cartridge missed fire. The tiger with a surly growl dashed forward, and I fired a snap shot with my second barrel as it disappeared in the jungle. Much discomfited, I went down to the spot where the tiger was when I fired, to see if there were any signs of my shot having told, and found the mark of my bullet on a stone, and was therefore, disagreeably assured that I had missed. My reader will imagine that I returned to camp in no pleasant state of mind, and with no kindly feelings towards Messrs. Fley and Co., and their cartridges.

The next morning, however, brought fresh hopes, and a *honk* on a still larger scale was organised. On this occasion I posted myself with my gun bearer in a tree that commanded a ravine, up which it was probable that the tiger might come, and which would

also give me the chance of a shot if the tiger broke through the thick jungle. I was perched across a branch of the tree, with my legs dangling, and I had to instruct my gun bearer to seize one of my legs when I was going to fire to prevent my tumbling off from the recoil of the rifle. I remained in this not very comfortable position for some time listening to the distant sound of the beaters and of the *tom-toms*, and watching with the anxious eagerness so well known to sport-men, when every sound, however slight, the rustle in the leaves, the crackling of a stick, may betoken the advent of the expected big game. First a timid deer may come bounding through the jungle, or a jungle fowl making as much noise to the strained ear of the watcher as would an elephant, then the hoarse cry of a peafowl, or the chatter of a monkey is heard, and these latter are a sure sign of the neighbourhood of a tiger. My anxiety was, however, put an end to by my *shikari* touching my elbow and pointing to the *nullah* where, to my joy, I saw a magnificent tiger walking leisurely towards us, turning his head now and then with a low growl to face the noise of the beaters behind him. This is the supreme moment for the sportsman! Finger on trigger, he watches the movements of the grand beast advancing with majestic and even scornful deliberation to escape from the annoyance of the noisy mob behind. It must be said, however, that the pleasure that a sportsman feels at seeing his game thus, so to speak, giving itself away, was discounted in my case, perched as I was in a tree, by the feeling that the fight was not to be a fair one. But there was little time for sentimental reflections. I had marked the spot at which I should have a clear view of the tiger, and on his reaching it I pulled the trigger, the *shikari* seizing my leg as directed. The tiger answered my shot with a fierce growl, and at once charged up the bank of the ravine. I noticed that he had some difficulty in surmounting the bank, and, as he gained the top I fired again and missed. The tiger had, however, now recognised the position of his unseen enemy, and charged straight for the tree, but finding us out of reach, he lay at the bottom, his snake like head with ears back and yellow eyes flashing with rage, the very impersonation of impotent anger. A shot through the brain finished the drama. As the beaters approached, my *shikari* called out "we have got the tiger," and we were surprised to hear in response, "we also have got a tiger." The mystery was soon explained. They had found the tigress that I had fired at on the previous evening, lying dead by a stream of water. The shot had passed through her loins, injuring the liver, and she had gone to the water to drink, and had died there. The "Koondla" tiger proved worthy of his reputation for size, and his skin and that of his wife now adorn the walls of the house in which I am writing.

#### A SHOT IN THE DARK.

This was the last shot that I fired in India, and has, therefore, a particular interest for me. I had joined a friend for bison shooting in the Nagpore forests, and on returning to the bungalow in which I was comfortably located after an unsuccessful day after those grand but wary animals—the bison, a villager came up and reported that a tiger had just killed a cow in the jungle hard by. I went at once with my *shikari* to see the "kill," but could find no trace of the tiger. As it was getting late in the day, I determined to have a *machan* made in a tree near, and to try my luck at a little night shooting, a form of sport to which I am not much addicted. However, by nightfall I and my *shikari* were snugly ensconced in the little nest in a tree, which the native of India is so clever in contriving. As the light grew dim, a jackal would come prowling and sniffing round the kill, but apparently afraid to interfere with the repast of his lordship the tiger. There was little or no moon, and after marking the direction of the "kill" as well as I could with my rifle, I succumbed to the influence of the drowsy god, and was soon asleep. I was awakened by a touch from my more wakeful companion, and heard with excitement the whispered words, "Sahib, sher aia" (Sir, the tiger is come). However, much as I strained my eyes in the darkness, I could make out no definite form, though I could distinctly hear the scrunching of bones, and the low growl that distinguishes the feline race at their meals. There being no prospect of light until dawn should come, I made up my mind to risk a shot in the dark. I levelled my rifle as nearly as I could judge on the sound of the scrunching of the bones, and in the line already marked out by me, and pulled the trigger. The flash of the shot was answered by a savage growl, and the rush of a beast through the jungle told me that my shot had missed, and consequently that my chance of bagging my tiger was practically over. As, however, there was not much to be got by going home at that hour, and a tramp through a dense jungle in the dark with a stray tiger about did not much commend itself to me, I made up



my mind to stay where I was, and making myself as comfortable as circumstances allowed in my nest, I deliberately composed myself to sleep. How long I slumbered I don't know, but I remember being again awakened by a light touch from the *shikari*, and the self-same words whispered in my ear, "Sahib, the tiger has come." I was, I need not say, at once wide awake, and heard exactly the same noise of the scrunching of bones as before. This time I did not hesitate, but levelled my rifle, pulled both triggers together, and was rewarded by the sound of a struggle on the ground, and the gurgle in the throat, that tells of the death of an animal. I slept no more that night, but kept gazing at the spot where I knew my game was lying. Dawn soon began to break, and revealed a whitish object stretched out by the "kill," but it was still too

### "TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO!"

**A**S I look back to the time when *St. George's Gazette* first made its appearance in public, mingled feelings crowd themselves into my mind! There are feelings of sadness in many respects, because of the fleeting years which have passed, and which as every fresh year comes round seem to pass quicker than the last! and also because of the memory of those old friends with whom I spent so many happy days—old friends, many of whom have now, alas! gone on their last journey and joined the great majority, but whose faces are still, as I write, before me, distinct and clear as in the days gone by, twenty-five years ago!

On the other hand however, there are feelings of satisfaction and contentment, partly because it is a pleasant thing to look back on happy times and days of enjoyment spent in the company of good comrades! and partly because at the present moment I am thinking of *St. George's Gazette*, and it is a matter of deep satisfaction to think of how the small literary effort of twenty-five years ago has grown into the fine healthy journal of to-day, with a circulation far and away beyond any other Regimental journal that exists, or has existed!

It seems to me only yesterday afternoon that I was sitting in the Ante-Room of the Mess at Mullingar! though it was, as a matter of fact, somewhere about the middle of January, 1883. We had had an ordinary route march round the Knockdrin side of the country, and the day had turned out wet and blustery, so that most of the fellows were unwilling to turn out again, but had gathered together in the Mess to discuss the general affairs of the world, and have what, in soldier parlance, one would call a good "grouse"!

I remember "The Spider" and "The Bishop" were there, both in big arm chairs, and full of life and energy. It is now many years since they made their last "trek"—the former, if I remember rightly, on his way home invalided from India. Poor "Bo." who died a soldier's death at Belmont in the early part of the South African war, was also present that day. He and I had been on detachment at Mohill for some months before, in the troublesome days of evictions and night patrols, and he was one of my best of friends. Our two remaining Mutiny veterans amongst the officers were there too—"Jung" and "Old Drakus." Both, alas, have gone to the far unknown! The latter only died last year, and I had the pleasure of seeing much of him during late years, though it was soon after *St. George's Gazette* came into being that he left the

Regiment. There were one or two others in the old Ante-Room at the time, gallant Fusiliers now happily alive and full of go. One, an Irishman, from County Galway, who had been doing detachment duty at Ballaghaderreen, now he is a Major-General, covered with honour and glory! another, our then Adjutant, who has since commanded the Battalion with much success during two campaigns. "Johnny" was also there, full of energy and initiative, qualities which have stood him in good stead through all these later years of self-sacrificing journalistic toil!

"Why haven't we got a Regimental Paper?" asked some one, "because we have no literary genius to run it," replied another; "and what is the use of it! it would never last!" The true answer should have been, "Because we have never tried to have one!"

A few more encouraging (or otherwise!) remarks on the subject were made, and then someone said:—"Well! let us try and start a Paper now, if somebody will look after it!" In a moment of desperation I believe I said "all right! I'll look after it! and we will have the first number out this month!" and so the die was cast! The frail literary bark was launched within ten days of this gathering, and with the aid of many willing helpers it made its first appearance at the end of the month. It was small compared to the present day issue. The Printing Office, I remember was a dark, evil smelling den, off the main street in Mullingar, and many were the visits I paid there during those few days to hurry up the typing of copy and to try to get out the first number of *St. George's Gazette* in good time! We had had some discussion over the Title of our Paper, but no one can now say

that we did wrong in calling it by its present honoured name!

Those who came forward to help at that critical time in the young life of the Paper must feel proud now to see how it has grown and prospered! Amongst some of its earliest helpers I can name "Coomah," "Fac aut Tace," "J.K.S.," "Gulielmus," "Une Fille du Regiment," "Rambler," and "J. H.," all still happily in the land of the living; and if this article should meet their eyes, may I still breathe words of gratitude to them for their support at that time to the then struggling Editor! "The Chotee Mem," "Vile," and poor "Keith" are, I fear, beyond our ken now, but their cheery



CAPTAIN A. E. WHITAKER, THE FIRST EDITOR OF "ST. GEORGE'S GAZETTE," NOW LIEUTENANT-COLONEL, THE NOTTINGHAMSHIRE REGIMENT, IMPERIAL YEOMANRY—THE SHERWOOD RANGERS.

(From a photograph by Mauil & Fox, Piccadilly.)



articles in the first numbers of the *Gazette* gave great interest and pleasure to all their readers. I remember the various communications I received from old officers of the Regiment at the time!—some full of sympathy and encouragement, others, I am afraid, were of rather a damping nature! "It won't do any good to discipline," and "It's sure not to last after a short run," "People will get tired of it!" etc. However, we plodded on, and each year an extra sheet or two was added to the Paper, and in due course illustrations were brought out, and finally the Paper reached the proper level of the public Press, and many pages of advertisements were added—perhaps not so very interesting to read, but all of them adding grist to the mill!

*St. George's Gazette* is now one of the best Regimental Papers in existence, both in size and material, while its circulation is far ahead of all other Regimental journals, and in point of age, it beats all records. It has well carried out its original object in providing a lasting Record of all matters of interest to those now serving, or who have served in the old Regiment, while at the same time it has helped to keep in touch all ranks in after life, enabling the "Past" to follow with pride the doings of the "Present," and adding, if possible, fuel to the flames of that *esprit de corps*, with which all members of the FIFTH are imbued from the time of joining; and it has undoubtedly reached its present state of high efficiency by reason of this same splendid regimental feeling!

It is interesting now to look back on the leading article in the first number of the *Gazette*, and, if I may be allowed to do so, I will quote the following lines, which I well recollect writing then:— "Whether we shall succeed and enjoy a longer existence than those journals that are brought out one month only to die the next, we dare not foretell. It remains with our readers, that is with all classes of the 'Old and Bold,' to prove this. We appear at first on a modest scale, but if appreciated and assisted we hope to grow. Our contents will always, we trust, be such as shall interest both Past and Present members of the Regiment—the Past because we hope to bring again before them traditions connected with former days pleasantly spent in the old Corps, and the Present, because we hope to be the means of recording incidents which occur day by day in the Regiment." Have we succeeded?

Gratitude and thanks are indeed due to those who now ungrudgingly give their time and trouble to the task of keeping the *Gazette* up to the high standard it has reached, and from none do these thanks come more heartily and willingly than from one who, in its earlier and more humble days, was its "First Editor!"

A. E. W.

### THE JOY OF BATTLE.



AT your request, dear Mr. Editor, and after salutation with diffidence, I take up my pen in order to contradict your statements, perhaps to deprecate them is the more pleasing word. For this reason, that except in books, I know of no joy in battle, neither have I ever met anyone who did. There may be such a thing, in fact if half of what one reads is true, there must be. But it belongs to the days of bows and arrows, and Brown Bess. No one can read of the 1,500 men, the unwounded remnant of 6,000 unconquerable British Infantry upon the hill of Albuera, and suppose for a moment, that to them, at any rate, the joy of achievement was not exquisite. Sailor men must have felt it too over and over again in yard arm to yard arm, fighting with the added joy of perfect seamanship to fill their cup of glory to the brim. Inkerman and Rorke's Drift must have brought exhilaration to the survivors—Balaclava we know did not. In our own day Kilgour and Woods at Besud are the only men of the FIFTH, who have had a full measure of this joy. In fact I protest that except in personal conflict, and then only at closest quarters there is no joy in battle.

In my own personal experience, the Athara is the only battle of the old sort in which I have had the privilege to assist, and there the battle was won by bullets before we reached the first trench. There was a good deal of excitement, but very little joy in the killing afterwards. Once and once only in South Africa did I see men go in with the bayonet, and that with instantaneous effect. Yet a young Fusilier Officer, who accompanied me round the hospital wagons that night, summed it all up in the remark:—"And this is what people call fun." Here again the fight was won by bullets, at very close range certainly, not more than 20 yards, and I don't think any bayonet wanted cleaning afterwards.

No! Take it by and large, so far as I am aware, battle is full of lots of things, but there ain't no joy about it. War is a desperately sober business, and always has been. The days, the weeks, the months of great inconvenience and hardship are inseparable from

active service. Danger there is very often, and one never knows one's luck. Not infrequently an affair of outposts or the excessive zeal and push of an advance guard have brought on a general engagement. On the other hand, the marching, the bivouac, the sniping, may only be what went on all yesterday, and the day before, and many days before that, and one wonders where it will end.

Nevertheless sober though it be, war is very enthralling and no man can call it exactly dull. I allude of course to the actual belligerents, the men whose trade it is, and who do it for one shilling per diem. These are the men who fight our battles and win them, and of late years the Press—capital P, if you please Mr. Editor—has had very little to say about them. In future years, 'tis to be devoutly hoped that the press will say nothing at all. For the excellent reason that within the theatre of war there won't be no blooming press.

Now having commented upon the title of this article, I will venture to descend upon what I think our Editor really wants, i.e., the joy of soldiering in peace or war; and there are moments in a soldier's life, not a few by any means, which exceed all other joys in the world. As Whyte Melville once wrote:—"The pleasure of a man on foot compared to that of a horseman, is as moonlight is to sunlight, as water is to wine." So say I of all who do not follow the glorious profession of Arms. Take the company commander in peace time, what e'er his rank, and be it understood this applies equally to the commander of a squadron or a battery. How many times during the year, does he ever see all his men before him? Very seldom indeed, even at the pay table. Still less frequently do they all roll up for parade. Yet he must know every man and all about him. Why was Jones drunk last night? and how is Lance-Corporal Atkins getting on with the loughs in his room? Why is Smith in debt? and why is Brown so popular a waiter in the Sergeants' Mess? How about the Referee in the last Football Match? and what chance has Letter P Company of winning the Hockey Shield? All and each of these things is a captain bound to know, and a deuced up hill job it is sometimes. "But it pays." Once, twice, perhaps three times in one year he has got the hang of it all. Knows everything about everybody, in fact the Company is in the hollow of his hand. It won't stay there, not for more than a very few days. But there is nothing like it under heaven!

The same sensations greatly multiplied are enjoyed by a commanding officer sometimes, but very very rarely when he takes his unit to the manoeuvre veldt! Only now and then, once in several years perhaps, will everything be right. First-rate officers, full ranks, perfect institutes, the regiment a model for the whole Army. Such a regiment in fact as was one battalion of the 9th Foot during the summer of Queen Victoria's first Jubilee, or the first FIFTH on Salisbury Plain in 1899. But what a joy is theirs who belong to such a regiment! And it must not be forgotten, that the Old Light Division enjoyed such a supremacy and maintained a standard which has never been excelled, very seldom arrived at for something like eight years straight on end. This gives one food for thought, my masters.

The Sister Service understand this joy (and joy it is indeed) far better than we do. They've got a shorter time to do it in, for His Majesty's ships nowadays commission for two years only. The men are all able bodied, and know a good deal more than the rudiments of their trade to start with, but the welding of a ship's company into one harmonious whole, is a task of the first magnitude. Their efficiency is never in doubt, but to surpass all other ships in a fleet is no small goal to aim at, and it usually brings promotion to those who can achieve it.

I have always held that the ideal unit of the British Army is the Battery of Artillery, whether Horse, Field, or Garrison. Divide and sub-divide it until only one gun is left, and still a perfect unit, complete in itself remains. Their duties are absolutely definite, every man must be an expert at his own job, yet qualified to fill any casualty, and hard work brings its own prestige and self respect.

Nowadays that officers of other arms are encouraged to attend artillery practice camps, a better camaraderie all round is the result, and this must have a good effect in war. For the co-operation of Artillery with the other arms in battle has at last been accepted as an axiom by even the dullest regimental officer.

In the same way I think that thanks to the initiative of Field-Marshal Lord Wolseley, who first encouraged young officers to visit strange lands, and take command of still stranger natives, and this at a time when the Egyptian Army first came into prominence as an unrivalled School of War! There is now far more camaraderie between Officers in the British Service, and those of the Indian Army than there used to be. I remember well when the very name of Indian Staff Corps was regarded with horror by any self-respecting British regiment. But things are very different now in Hind. The reconstruction of the Indian Army, and the founding



of the Indian Staff College by the present masterful Commander-in-Chief in India have a great deal to say to this no doubt.

But I am wandering from my text. To learn the joy of battle, dear Mr. Editor, I can only refer the enquirer to the pages of history, these pages, thank goodness, are being more and more read every day. But the young soldier will do well to remember as I have remarked before, that war is a desperately sober, and ought to be a very cruel business. For the more cruel 'tis the quicker 'twill be over. As for the joy of it, each man must judge for himself, but so far none has come within the experience of

"GRENADE."

### MILITARY NURSERY RHYMES.\*



USH-a-bye Haldane, at the tree-top,  
How long up there will you manage  
to stop?  
If 'gainst reductions the nation  
should call,  
Down will come Government, Hal-  
dane, and all.



Ride-a-cock horse to Ar-  
borfield Cross,  
To see "Broncho busters" try every new  
horse;  
By their groom-like appearance  
And dirty old clo',  
You could spot 'em as "Remounts" wherever  
they go.

Twinkle, Twinkle, 'mongst  
the stars,  
Now we know your name is  
Mars;  
Soon our armies you shall  
meet,  
Brought to you by Capper's  
fleet.



Sing a Song of Sixpence, all of us so gay  
On this April morning, called "St.  
George's Day";  
All of us parading, looking very fine,  
Red and white rose wearing, as in olden  
time.



Ding dong bell,  
Rings the Army knell.  
Why this sad mishap?  
Ask the Brodrick cap.  
What has caused the storm?  
Amateur reform—!



There was a little sapper,  
Very trim and neat and dapper,  
Whose ambition in the Service  
was to rise, rise, rise.  
On "Colonel" Cody's kite,  
He went up out of sight,  
And now they're looking for him  
in the skies, skies, skies.



### NORTH COUNTRY YARNS.

#### A MERCENARY MARRIAGE.

A pitman bachelor, who was getting advanced in years, desired to save money for the purpose of setting up in business. Owing, however, to bad "cavils," he was unable to get the necessary cash together, and so he decided to propose marriage to a middle-aged spinster, who he wooed and won. One of the first purchases he made with his wife's brass was a horse. One day, when Geordie was admiring the animal, his better half remarked: "If it hadn't been for ma brass, it waddent hev been here." "But hinny," Geordie replied, "if it hadn't been for yor brass, ye waddent hev been here yorsel!"

#### UNLUCKY DAYS.

In a bar parlour, not far from Newcastle, a crack was going on about unlucky days among a few cronies. After all had given what they had considered their unlucky days, an old chap spoke up; Aa'll tell ma unlucky days. Aa's fund oot in ma time, that's it's unlucky te be struck wi' leetning on a Monday, or to be catched wiv a circular saw on a Tuesday, or te tumble owerboard on a Wednesday, or te be run ower biv a motor car on a Thursday, or lose a ten pund note on a Friday; or to be bitten by a mad dog on a Saturday, and hev nowt for dinner on the Sunday!"

#### WHERE THE LATE QUEEN LIVED.

An old woman who resides at Byker was asked where her daughter Mary was living. "Oh," was the reply, "at Windsor Crescent." "Wey," was the observation, "aa thowt she'd got a plyce as norsemaid in Victoria Square!" "Yor reet, and aa's wrang," said the old lady; "aa knaa'd it wes yen o' them streets whor the late Queen lived."

### SOME FUSILIER LIMERICKS.

No. 12.



A bearded and stout Pioneer,  
Said, "My beard is so long that I fear  
When I get on the strength,  
It will be such a length  
It will frighten my wife, little dear."

\* These verses, with the exception of the fourth one, which has been written by our tame poet, are from "Harland's Military Annual"; the illustrations are by Mr. M. B. Hawardine.—Ed., "S. G. G."



## A CHRISTMAS EPISODE FIVE AND TWENTY YEARS AGO.



DEAR old Mullingar, the birth-place of *St. George's Gazette*! How often my memory turns to the scene of innumerable escapades and exploits, which were, in those bright days, the very essence and *raison d'être* of my existence. I lose myself in thought, recalling each adventure and incident as it occurred, conjecturing the whereabouts now of those jolly fellows—good Fusiliers every one—who were my boon companions, as fond of a good joke as I was myself, and who were my good friends then as they are to-day; and to any and all of whom a hearty welcome would be given should they be good enough to give me a look up now.

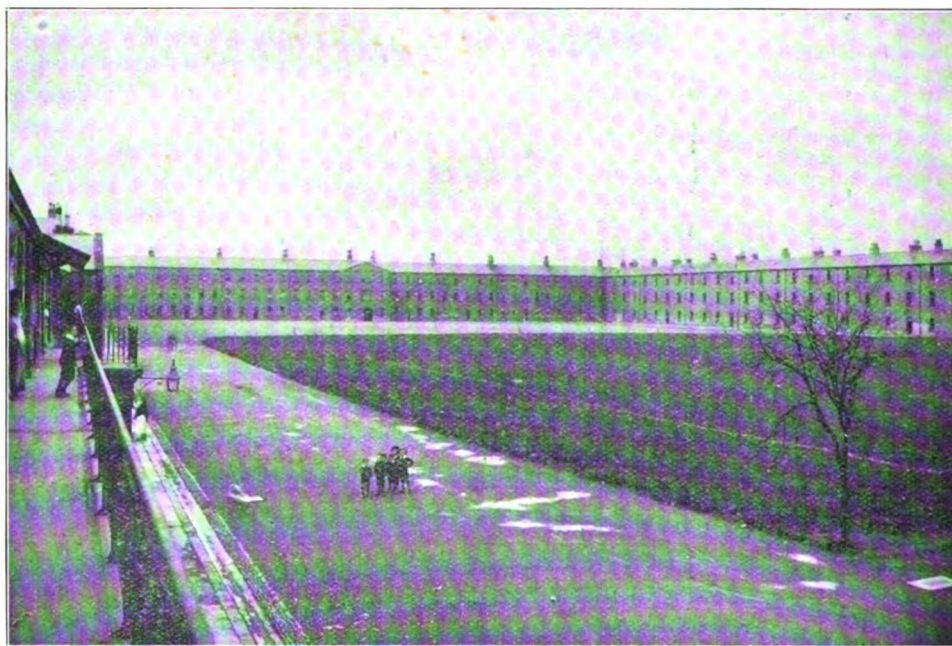
I remember on one occasion a rather striking episode which stands out from the others which crowd my memory, as being one that gave me something to think about for many days after its occurrence. It came about this way:—it was nearing the end of '82, *St. George's Gazette* had not made its appearance then, but it was just thought of; we had been in Mullingar long enough to have shaken ourselves down into our regular routine, and so all the more ready for any little matter that might claim our attention in the way of sport or—"divilment"—as they call it over there. Christmas was only a couple of days ahead, and everyone was in the midst of the work of preparing for the festival. All was hustle and excitement. The decorations were almost complete, needing but the finishing touches by some artistic hand which would be attended to at the last moment.

Our duty being so far ended, we left the "looking after" of the creature comforts to those who were better able to do so than we were, and felt ourselves at liberty to look around for something that would satisfy our longing for sport, which had perforce been held for a few days in abeyance. We were not to be left very long without our usual escapade. On Christmas Day, of course, we had to go through the usual formalities—Church parade, dinners, and the rest of it. Christmas afternoon found us at liberty to enjoy ourselves in our own peculiar ways, so with a couple of the "boys" a walk to Loch Ennel (that paradise of trout fishers) was proposed, and, if possible, a row on the lake if a boat could be obtained. This was agreed to *nem. con.*, and off we went. On reaching the bridge at the end of the lake we found a boat with oars and sails, caught in the rushes by the bank, and cold as it was we stripped and pushed off for a row up the lake. The exertion soon put us aglow, and we were well worked to pull up against wind and waves. We enjoyed a good long row, then turned and pulled for home. The wind was pretty strong, and blowing as it was behind us, helped us along finely. When we arrived at the bridge a man, who said he was the owner of the boat, and although we were willing to pay him for the use of it, soon let us know in pretty strong terms

that we had not done the right thing in taking the boat without his permission. However, a little soft talk and a fair contribution to his Christmas pocket money, together with a soothing down in the right direction, soon put matters right, and we were, in a very short time, on friendly terms. We were quite satisfied at having settled affairs so amicably, and invited him to join us in a drink to make sure that we had made him in the same happy state of mind regarding the boat.

The little hostelry to which we adjourned was not far away, and we were soon engaged in the pleasant occupation of wishing each other all sorts of good luck. We were about to leave for home, in a most contented frame of mind, when an uproar outside attracted our attention. Presently three or four men rushed into the room, and in a very threatening manner demanded to see the "sojers" who had stolen their boat. We were rather taken aback by hearing this demand, so we looked around for our friend to whom we had given payment, but he had taken time by the forelock, and disappeared! As we were on the right side, and had done everything necessary for the settlement of the trouble, we determined to "face the music." All the men insisted on talking at once, and for some time we could hardly get a word in

edgewise; but when the storm had subsided a little we were able to get an inkling of their story. It appeared that the boat had broken away from the shore somewhere near Belvedere, and had been carried down by the wind to the east of the lake, where it ran into the rushes at the place where we had found it. We told the owner our version of the story, and how we had settled with the man some time before. A hue and cry was raised, and everybody rushed out of the house in search of our friend. He was sighted a few hundred yards



THE BARRACK SQUARE, MULLINGAR BARRACKS.  
(From a photograph by W. Lawrence, Dublin.)

away, making off across the fields as fast as his legs could carry him. Off we went in pursuit, and were soon on his track.

Between the lake and the town of Mullingar a small river runs which connects Lochs Owel and Ennel. It is only a few yards in width, and consists more of mud and mire than water, a thin stream of clear water running down the centre, the remaining portion being rank vegetation and mud. It was towards this stream the fugitive ran in his endeavour to reach the town and lose himself in some of the slums, and thus avoid capture.

"After him, Whags," was the cry, and after him we all went helter skelter. Obstacles were overcome in very hasty fashion, and we began to close on him. To avoid being taken he plunged into the river, and, although up to his waist in the mud and mire, he was soon upon the other side. In the excitement a few of the party followed, and managed to get across at the expense of their personal appearance. But in our hot haste we did not think of our being in uniform. Gold lace, scarlet cloth and rank green mud do not make a very nice combination, but in our anxiety to capture our man we did not stand on much ceremony. One of the boys being nimble, cleared the stream at a bound, but I, being a little more burdened with adipose tissue, was not quite so successful. However, I tried my best, which was something towards it. Selecting a green mound,



which looked sound to spring from, I rushed at it with a supreme effort of strength and a fixed determination to clear the stream and find firm footing on the other side. Alas! I was doomed to be disappointed. I managed to touch firm earth with the tips of my toes, and then fell backwards and laid my full length in the most fragrant part of the stagnant mud! Now I would suggest that any reasonable person would have been quite satisfied to finish at that point, but it was not so with me; as in struggling to get up on the bank I managed to fall in again and was only rescued in the nick of time by one of the countrymen who had followed on. To say that I was covered with mud is only half telling the story; the mud was inches thick on me from head to foot, and the smell was overpowering. At this point I thought it wise to desist from the pursuit, and devote a

little time to getting out of my muddy case. After about an hour's scraping off the mud I thought it was about time to get home. All the remainder of the pursuing party had long since disappeared, so I had to make the best of my way home. Luckily, it was now dark, and, save from a few street lamps and lights from shop windows, I should be able to get home unobserved. Before I reached the prison at the entrance to the town, I met my two companions who were returning from the chase in search of me. Of course I had to put up with the chaffing and laughing at the curious figure of fun I presented; but I found that their chaffing broke no bones and as they were good enough to bring me a drop of brandy to keep out the cold, I forgave them. Keeping in the middle of the road until we had passed through the town, I waited for a time on the common while one of my companions went in for my great coat, and under its friendly cover I managed to get into barracks all right without further mishap. After this episode I was laid up for a time with a violent cold, but even that got better in time, and left only a memory of that exciting chase and its *dénouement* to be accorded after these years as the most exciting adventure I had in Mullingar.

I learnt afterwards that the real owners had captured the *cidévant* owner of the boat, and had settled matters, by taking from him his ill gotten gains, and then letting him go with a "caution!"

"COOMAH."

### SOME NORTH-COUNTRY GHOST STORIES.



NOTWITHSTANDING the manifest growth of popular enlightenment, there is still a vast amount of superstition in the North Country. Almost every neighbourhood has its wise woman, to whom credulous fools resort to have their fortunes told, or for the recovery of lost goods, or to find out who are their enemies, and learn how to circumvent and punish them. The

fairy people, it is true, now only linger in childish tradition; but ghosts are still not uncommon, as witness the scare at Chollerford in the early days of the present year (1891), on account of the alleged apparition of a murdered pedlar, at the house of the railway station-master.

An old farmer on the Borders, of the name of Bell, said to have been a monstrous glutton, who required to have a round of beef set by his bedside every night, used to come back after death, and ride up and down about his "onstead," even in daylight, if common report was to be believed. This was about eighty years ago. We had the particulars of the case from an honest woman, named Kirsty Weatherstone, who had been a servant at the place, and who had seen the apparition many and many a time, as, indeed, all

the people thereabouts had. The old fellow was as fat and "ug-some," she said, as when alive, while he sat in what seemed to be his accustomed gig, drawn by what seemed to be his favourite horse; but never a word did the ghost utter, whatever he might see—very different from Bell's habit when a denizen of the earth, for he had been an awfully profane man. The ghost's visits were so frequent, Kirsty added, that the people at last got familiarised with them, and would merely say, when they saw him riding his rounds, "There's the old thief again!"

Another Border farmer, named Dunlop, having quarrelled with his wife, kept her for years shut up in a room in his house, where no one was allowed to have access to her but a certain comely maidservant, who took in her meals and otherwise attended to her, and who, after the poor woman's death, married the widower. Common report ran to the effect that the unhappy prisoner was starved; but, however this may have been, her ghost certainly came back, unless the most knowing among the neighbours were under a

gross delusion. One night a woman named Katy Winchester, whom we were well acquainted with in our youth, distinctly saw her standing, stock-still, at the farm-house end, when she was going home at a late hour to the village where she lived. Besides, Mr. Dunlop himself, after death had bereaved him of his second wife, was haunted by the ghost of his first, whom he used to see sitting opposite him at the parlour fireside, "mowing" at him like the foul fiend.

The keeper of a humble ale-house in a small Border town gave lodging, on the night before the annual fair of St. James, sometime in the first decade of the present century, to a south-country traveller, who had heavy saddle-bags. The man was seen to go in, but was never seen to come out; and the ale-house keeper, who had been notoriously poor before, became afterwards "passing rich." Murder, said the neighbours, must be the explanation of the secret. And when the son of the alleged guilty publican rose to be a wealthy man, and lived in good style in a grand house, all the



"There's the old thief again!"



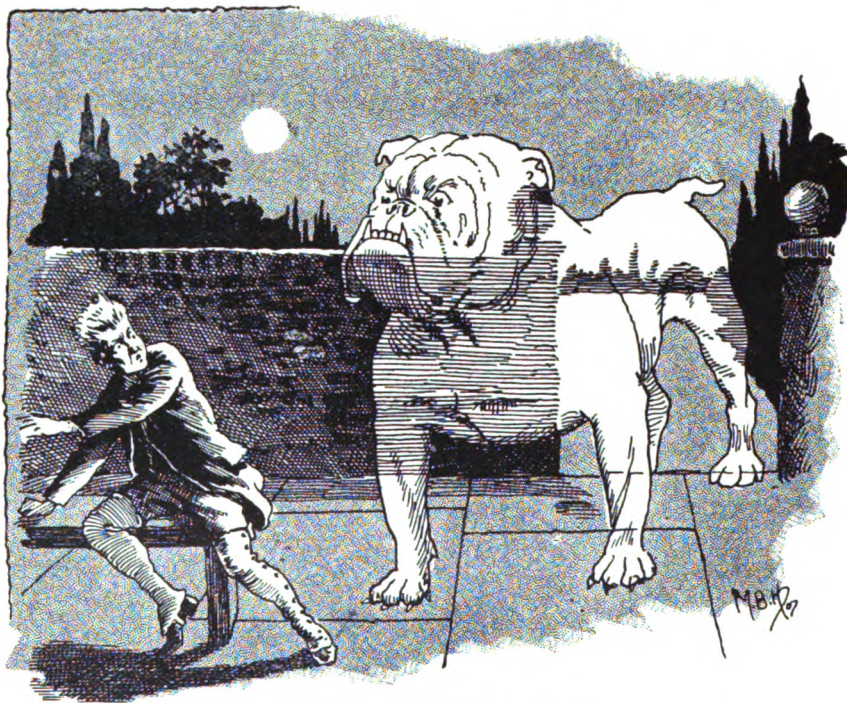
bells in it were said to begin a-ringing on each anniversary night of the traveller's mysterious disappearance, though the ghost never appeared in bodily shape. A clever bell-hanger suggested that it was the rats which did this ringing, as they crept through a hole in the wall where the wires from the different rooms converged; but if that were so, the thing was still more wonderful, it being quite incomprehensible how these nimble rodents should have known how to play the pranks they did on "the glorious Fifth of August," and on no other day of the year.

The author of "Rambles in Northumberland" tells his readers that, in passing a cottage, in which he remembered that an old woman had dwelt, who was suspected of having caused the death of one of her children, he inquired of a native of the village if he knew anything of the circumstance, and received from him the following account:—

"I knew the woman, who is now where the Lord pleases, very well. She was the wife of a 'day-tale' man, and they had more small bairns than they could well provide for; and in harvest she used to go out a-shearing. One year, about the harvest time, she had a young bairn at the breast, which she thought was one too many, and that she might not be hindered of the shearing by staying at home with it, and that she might get rid of it altogether, she smothered it in the cradle. There was no public inquiry made, nor inquest held, but all her neighbours, especially the women folk, believed that the bairn was wilfully made away with, for she had the character of being a cold-hearted mother. She never did well, though she lived for nearly forty years afterwards. She fell into a low way, and was, at times, almost clean past herself. She was always at the worst about the time of the harvest moon; and would then often walk about the house, and sometimes go out and wander about the common, all night, moaning and greeting in a painful way. I have many a time seen her holding her head atween her hands, rocking herself backwards and forwards on a low chair, groaning and sighing, and every now and then giving an awful sort of shriek, which folk who knew her best said was her way when she fancied she heard the bairn cry out in the same way as it did when she was 'smoorin' it. About the harvest time, she often used to see the spirit of the innocent that she had put to death; and her neighbours often heard her talking to it, bidding it to begone, and not to torment her longer with its cries. She is now dead, and in her grave, and has been many years; and whatever may be her punishment in the next world for taking away the life of a harmless bairn of her own flesh and blood, she certainly 'dreed' a heavy penance in this."

The same gentleman relates another story, concerning a pedlar, who, according to popular report, was murdered in a lone farmhouse above Rothbury, about eighty years before he wrote. The pedlar had the character of being possessed of a large sum of money, which he always carried about with him. In his regular visits to that part of the country, he had been accustomed to call at this house, and from the hour he was last observed to enter it he was never seen alive. The farmer's wife was the only person at home when the pedlar called, and tradition ascribed his murder to her. As he was sitting in the kitchen, with his back to the door, eating some food which she had set out, she came suddenly behind him, and felled him to the ground with a blow from a churn-staff. Then,

after taking his purse out of his pocket, she threw him into a deep well in the yard. On her husband's return from the field, she informed him of what she had done; and the next day, when the servants were absent, husband and wife drew the body from the well and buried it. The writer goes on to say that, though the neighbours noticed that their worldly circumstances were much improved, and that they had much more money at command than formerly, yet they were never suspected of having murdered the pedlar. But their ill-got gain, as in all such cases, brought them no happiness. The husband, a few years afterwards, fell from his horse and broke his neck, and at times the widow was seized with fits of terror which appeared to deprive her of reason. She survived her husband several years, and on her death-bed communicated to a person who attended her the circumstances of the pedlar's murder and the cause of her terror. She confessed that frequently, when she entered the kitchen where the deed was done, she fancied that she saw the pedlar sitting at the table; and after she had removed to another house, he used sometimes to seat himself opposite to her, with his hair wet and hanging down over his face, as he appeared when she and her husband drew him from the well. Some half century since, a farmer named Wilson, who had been attending



*"It stood motionless all the time."*

Stockton market, and left that town at a late hour, rather the worse for drink, to ride home to Middlesborough, lost his way in the dark, and rode into the Tees, where he was drowned. His body was recovered soon after, but his hat, as was natural, had disappeared. His ghost was said to appear, causing terror to belated travellers. A Methodist local preacher, named John Orton, who had been at Middlesborough, conducting Divine service, was returning alone one night to Stockton, when, about the locality where the farmer was lost, he met a man without any hat, to whom he bade "Good night," but received no answer. It being near midnight and the place quite solitary, Orton wondered what the man could be doing at that untimely hour. He, therefore, turned round and followed him, to see, if possible,

where he went, for he suspected, from his appearance, that he was upon no good errand. But after retracing a few steps, he lost sight of him all of a sudden, the man disappearing, or rather vanishing, into a bush on the left-hand side of the road. \* \* \*

Orton's son-in-law, who told us this anecdote, gives us also the following account of a ghost which he himself once saw:—

One night, a few days after my father died, I was sitting in the back yard getting my pipe, when, all of a sudden a great white dog, as large as an elephant, came and stood right before me, as motionless as a rock. I was suffering from the effects of drink at the time, and terribly out of sorts, with a head ready to split, and some feeling not unlike the horrors, but still I was in full possession of all my senses. So I determined to find out whether what I seemed to see really existed outside of me, or was within my own brain; and therefore I sat watching it for about five minutes. It stood motionless all the time my eye was steadily fixed on it. But at last, in order to satisfy myself, I moved my eyes sideways, first to the left and then to the right, and finding that the dog moved either way each time I tried the experiment, I was convinced that it existed only in my own disordered brain. \* \* \*

From *The Monthly Chronicle of North Country Lore and Legend*, April, 1891.



## HISTORY OF THE SECOND BATTALION, THE FIFTH OR NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS.

*(Continued from April, 1907, Supplement).*

The Battalion having sent a subscription to the Ottawa Fire Relief Fund in Canada from Bloemfontein, a letter was received this day from Governor-General, Canada, as follows :—

"I hope you will say from me to all Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men  
"concerned how very sincerely their generosity will be appreciated in Canada,  
"and how very grateful everyone is for such a remembrance from a Regiment  
"on service."

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| 30th Oct., 1900   | Moved to Blauuw Bank, took part in a combined movement, passing through Cypherfontein, Lakfontein, Klemfontein and Lieufontein on the 3rd, remained there till the 4th November, heavy rain at Vlakfontein. |
| 5th November      | Headed for Krugersdorp and arrived there on the night of the 11th.  |
| 12th, 13th & 14th | At Krugersdorp, during above expeditions constant sniping and small contacts with enemy occurred.   |

On the 7th November, Lieutenant-Colonel Hon. C. Lambton, D.S.O., Commanding the Battalion, was appointed Commandant of Dewetsdorp, the Garrison being made up as follows :—

Command.

Second Battalion 5th Fusiliers, East Kent Militia, 39th Battery Royal Field Artillery, and one Company Imperial Yeomanry.

On the 12th November the Battalion marched to Krugersdorp and encamped at Waterval, where it remained in standing camp until the 21st.

Captain B. T. Buckley arrived on the 14th inst. and took over the duties of Acting-Adjutant from Lieutenant Warwick.

On the 15th November Lord Roberts inspected General Clements' Force, and congratulated the troops on the good work done on the Magaliesburg; five companies, about 460, all ranks, and one Maxim gun were on parade.

On the 21st November the Battalion moved to Sterkfontein (13 miles), where it remained until supplies had arrived from Krugersdorp. The camp was attacked on the 23rd by Delarey's and Van Zyt's Commandos. Just before daylight on that day E Company, under Lieutenant Gibbes, was ordered to seize a kopje, 3 miles North of the Camp, which had been occupied by 60 Boers preparatory to mounting a pom-pom.

The Boers were driven back and six of their horses captured; our casualties were two men wounded—Privates Templeman and Cocking.

A congratulatory order was published in 12th Brigade Orders, in which the General Officer Commanding complimented Lieutenant Gibbes and the men of E Company on their performance.

The camp was shelled by the Boers for about 3 hours, but eventually they were driven back with loss to Heckpoort, on their right flank being turned by Major Cookson's Mounted Infantry.

On the 25th November the Battalion marched to Reitfontein (No. 84), 10 miles.

On the 26th November the Battalion returned to Krugersdorp, pitched camp at Waterval, and remained in standing camp till the 3rd December. On that day the Battalion moved in a northerly direction to Dwarsvlei (No. 66), from which camp the guns defending the Rustenburg Convoy could be heard firing.

On the 4th of December the Battalion moved to Scheerpoort in the Witwatersburg (9 miles), where the main force remained till the night of the 6th.

On the 5th December four and a half Companies moved, at 11 p.m., across the Magaliesburg Valley to Block Kloof (4 miles north), and climbed in single file to the top of the Magaliesburg Range, proceeding in similar formation

in a westerly direction, while General Clements, with the main force, marched parallel down the Valley. Pamkden Pass was reached at 1 p.m. on the 6th, after a march of 11 miles, and the four and a half Companies bivouacked on the heights.

On the 7th December the Battalion continued to move westwards (7 miles) and bivouacked at Damhoe Pass.

On the 8th December, moving westwards again, the Battalion reached Nooitgedacht capturing 3 horses and 18 head of cattle on the march, E, F and G Companies, under the command of Captain Yatman, were left on the heights with orders to entrench themselves as much as possible. Headquarters, with A, C and H Companies, encamped with the main force at the foot of the hill.

The following day a search party of 120 men, under Captains Yatman and Somerville, captured nine more head of cattle.

On the 11th December H Company was sent up the Magaliesburg to reinforce the picquets, which now occupied a rough semi-circle over very broken ground, the flanks resting on the edge of the precipitous ground overlooking General Clements' Camp. Towards evening on the 12th a party of Boers were seen to be reconnoitring our picquets, while a laager was seen at Breed Nek ( $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles north) at 9 p.m. Captain Yatman reported lights in the plain to the North.

Action of  
Nooitgedacht.

On the 13th December, action of Nooitgedacht. About 4 a.m. the camp was attacked on the western side, but the Boers were repulsed after becoming severely engaged with the Mounted Infantry Picquets at 4.30 a.m. Meanwhile on the summits of the Magaliesburg about 1,800 of the Boers, under General Beyers, were in position in front of our picquets awaiting orders to attack, they had been preparing for this attack all the previous day, after trekking day and night from Warmbaths (40 to 50 miles, N.E.)

At 5 a.m. the signallers from the top reported the Boers within 300 yards of them. About 5.30 a.m. the enemy appeared on the edge of the western side of the Nek, and kept up a continuous fire on the camp below, attempts were made just before this to send up ammunition to the picquets without success. Half a Company, under Lieutenant Woods, was ordered to block the Kloof, which formed the only access to the top of the Magaliesburg at this point, but eventually found themselves fired on from both sides of the Nek, on retiring they became surrounded, and were forced to surrender. No news of events on the ground occupied by our picquets could be obtained. By 6 a.m. the Boers were in possession of the eastern side of the Nek. The order for the transport to inspan was given, and though most of the native drivers stampeded, all our waggons were inspanned under a continuous rifle fire, and retired in the direction of Reitfontein. About one mile east of camp all the available troops rallied on a second position in time to prevent Delarey, who was coming up from Heckpoort with 700 men and three guns, cutting off the line of retreat of General Clements' force. At noon General Clements assembled the Commanding Officers and decided on a retirement to Reitfontein (18 miles), C Company finding the advanced guard, and half a Company, under Captain Somervell, the right flank guard. At daybreak, on the 14th of December, Headquarters and one and a half Companies reached the Crocodile River, near Reitfontein (total 7 Officers, 228 Non-Commissioned Officers and Men); 9 Officers and 332 Non-Commissioned Officers and Men were killed, wounded, missing, or prisoners. The Commanding Officer's silver bugle, presented by the late Colonel Fitz-Roy, was unfortunately lost in action at Nooitgedacht. On the following day an emissary from General Beyers visited General Clements to make arrangements about the wounded, he spoke in very high terms of the conduct of our Companies on the top of the hills at Nooitgedacht, and said, "they fought like lions, and would not surrender though outnumbered by 6 to 1."

The losses suffered by the Battalion were as follows :—

Officers killed, *nil* ; ditto wounded, 5 (1, Lieutenant Stanton, eventually died of his wounds) ; Non-Commissioned Officers and Men killed, 23 ; ditto wounded, 80 (9 eventually died of their wounds).

Total casualties, 108 (including No. 4589 Private Smith attached from the 1st Battalion. Privates Husband, Tracey and Hume were promoted Corporals for gallantry at Nooitgedacht.

The following were mentioned in despatches by Lord Kitchener :—Captain and Quartermaster J. Thomson ; Colour-Sergeant Honnor ; Sergeants Hutton, Fenton and Railton ; Privates O'Donnell, Clarke, McManus ; Bandsmen Earle and Lees.

Casualties.

Casualties. Nooitgedacht, 13th December :—

No. 2480 Corporal W. Smallwood, No. 5105 Lance-Corporal W. Parker, No. 3141 Lance-Corporal J. Southern, No. 2493 Privates D. Rumble, No. 5697 R. Taff, No. 6873 E. Connor, No. 2106 P. McCulloch, No. 6834 J. Kirk, No. 6908



A. Somerville, No. 6772 J. Bird, No. 6767 H. Keeghan, No. 6783 J. Meehan, No. 523 T. Coxon, No. 6117 C. Connor, No. 4457 G. Wallace, No. 4629 H. Main, No. 3329 O. Rouse, No. 6741 J. Stewart, No. 1966 J. Loam, No. 2869 W. Nicholson; the undermentioned reported missing, found by Court of Enquiry to have been killed :—No. 3589 Lance-Corporal H. Botwright, No. 3146 Private W. Connelly, and No. 3096 Private D. Brown.

Captain J. A. C. Somerville (severely); Lieutenant A. C. L. H. Jones (slightly); 2nd-Lieutenant H. J. Stanton (dangerously), died 30/12/1900, 2nd-Lieutenant J. E. V. Isaac (dangerously), 2nd-Lieutenant G. P. Westmacott (slightly); No. 2048 Private W. Bunting (dangerously); No. 1938 Sergeant J. Hutton (slightly); No. 3693 Corporal Fraser (severely); No. 2884 Corporal H. Chapman (slightly); No. 870 Sergeant J. Railton (dangerously); No. 6747 Private E. Kelly (died, 14/12/1900), No. 6165 Private J. Flynn (died, 14/12/1900); No. 3353 Colour-Sergeant C. W. Spencer (died, 15/12/1900); No. 5584 Private J. Connor (died, 18/12/1900), No. 2254 Private F. Rumford (died, 18/12/1900), No. 4672 Private T. Bradley (died, 22/12/1900), No. 4548 Private T. Bryan (died, 25/12/1900); No. 3080 Corporal H. Laxen (died, 27/12/1900); No. 2456 Lance-Corporal W. Henderson (severely); No. 2312 Private J. E. Smith (severely), No. 2289 Private J. Chapman (slightly), No. 3273 Private W. Thompson (slightly), No. 675 Private T. Jackson (severely), No. 6727 Private A. Anderson (severely), No. 2180 Private J. Butterworth (severely), No. 2661 Private J. Ward (severely), No. 6389 Private J. McDonald (slightly), No. 6705 Private R. Bailey (slightly), No. 1076 Private A. Denial (severely), No. 6874 Private J. Cowley (slightly), No. 6820 Private J. Keenan (slightly), No. 590 Private J. Irving (slightly), No. 3275 Private W. Malia (slightly), No. 6779 Private W. McSorley (severely), No. 1800 Private L. McLaughlin (dangerously), No. 5276 Private W. Scrafton (severely), No. 6107 Private D. Burns (slightly), No. 3572 Private E. Price (slightly), No. 3086 Private J. Vaughan (severely), No. 6795 Private B. Doherty (dangerously), No. 6800 Private P. Sloan (slightly), No. 5296 Private A. Coyne (slightly), No. 6762 Private J. Currans (slightly), No. 6876 Private O. Bonnor (slightly), No. 2650 Private A. Hudson (severely), No. 3130 Private P. Husband (severely), No. 3224 Private T. Vincent (severely), No. 3891 Private S. Smith (slightly), No. 6807 Private J. Culen (slightly), No. 6714 Private A. Sinclair (dangerously), No. 932 Private W. Jackson (slightly), No. 6893 Private T. Lawler (slightly), No. 1263 Private J. Dearsley (severely), No. 3428 Private W. Douglas (dangerously), No. 762 Private J. Corfield (slightly), No. 6890 Private J. Kelly (severely), No. 3345 Private J. Harrison (slightly), No. 706 Private J. Pearson (severely), No. 4589 Private C. Smith (slightly), No. 6708 Private J. Lewis (severely), No. 4727 Private R. Bolton (slightly), No. 2423 Private T. Malin (slightly), No. 6869 Private G. Cheevers (slightly), No. 6863 Private J. Byrne (slightly), No. 3038 Private J. Johnson (dangerously), No. 6489 Private B. Hassan (dangerously); No. 6818 Sergeant Creegan (dangerously); No. 6793 Private J. Gallagher (dangerously), No. 6720 Private W. Motherwell (slightly), No. 6837 Private J. McCue (severely), No. 2314 Private W. Nairns (severely), No. 3209 Private J. Parramore (severely), No. 1038 Private W. Grant (slightly), No. 3919 Private M. Lovell (dangerously), No. 6744 Private J. Marshall (severely), No. 4147 Private J. Kell died of wounds, No. 558 Private J. Hall (slightly), No. 6757 Private P. Coyle (slightly), No. 3673 Private H. Hetherington (dangerously), No. 4446 Private J. Reardon (slightly), No. 6709 Private A. Watherspoon (slightly), No. 2036 Colour-Sergeant J. Twigg (slightly), No. 3125 Private W. Lawlor (slightly); No. 5616 Private J. Dyer (slightly).

Wounded.

On the 15th December the Battalion moved into Reitfontein Camp; Colour-Sergeant Spencer, having died of wounds, was buried at Reitfontein.

Lieutenant A. W. Rickman appointed Aide-de-Camp to General Clements.

On the 16th December the Battalion moved to Commando Nek, 5 miles west of Reitfontein, and occupied the defences on either side of the Nek, relieving a Company of the Lincolnshire Regiment, and remained here until the 19th January, 1901. On the 18th December Captain B. T. Buckley was appointed Adjutant, *vice* Captain Wood, resigned. On that day a convoy of our wounded arrived at Reitfontein, Privates Rumford and Connor died *en route*, and were buried at Reitfontein on the following day. Private Bradley also died of wounds on the 22nd December. The Battalion now came under the command of General Tucker, Commanding the 7th Division in Pretoria.

On the 25th December Captain Morley and 55 of those men who had been taken prisoners at Stormburg and quartered at Vereeniging since the 6th June, rejoined the Headquarters of the Battalion; and 5 Officers and 199 men who had been taken prisoners on the 13th December at Nootgedacht returned with General Clements' column from Rustenburg and rejoined Headquarters.

On the 28th December 4 Officers and 228 Non-Commissioned Officers and men (Captain Yatman commanding) left Commando Nek for Pretoria, and on arrival there relieved Half-Battalion of the Lincolnshire Regiment occupying the defences at Daaspoort at the N.E. corner of Pretoria. On the following day this detachment was joined by Lieutenant Maxwell Lyte and 123 men from Vereeniging. On the 30th December Lieutenant Stanton died

of wounds received in action on the 13th December, his funeral took place at Pretoria on the following day. Strength on 1st January, 1901 :—Total Officers, 30 ; total Warrant-Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, 1,261.

**1901.** On the 1st January, a telegram was received from Her Majesty wishing the troops a happy New Year.

On the 9th January Colour-Sergeant Fountain died of enteric fever, at Pretoria.

On the 19th January the Headquarters and a Half Battalion at Commando Nek were relieved by a Half Battalion of the Lincolnshire Regiment, under Major Bingham Day, and proceeded to Pretoria, arriving at Daaspoort the following day. C Company, under Captain Wright, was left at Kameels Drift, nine miles west of Pretoria, with instruction to entrench itself.

On the 21st January A and F Companies, under command of Captain Somervell, relieved the Mounted Infantry picquets at East Redoubt, Johnson's Redoubt and Koodoespoort, on the eastern side of Pretoria.

The Battalion now occupied a line of defences covering about 17 miles.

B Company re-established as an Infantry Company, with effect from 1st January, 1901, under command of Captain Morley, Subalterns, Lieutenant Henderson and Second-Lieutenant Maxwell Lyte.

On the 23rd January official news was received of the death of Her Majesty, at 6.30 p.m., on the previous day, at Osborne. On the 25th January Major Stewart, having been relieved at Vereeniging, rejoined the Battalion for duty and took over command of the eastern outposts on the 29th January.

On the 28th January the Accession Proclamation was read by Major-General Maxwell, the Military Governor, on Church Square, Pretoria, which was lined with troops on one side. Owing to the heavy outpost duties the Battalion was represented by a small detachment of 1 Warrant Officer and 32 Non-Commissioned Officers and Men, under command of Captain Buckley. The remaining troops consisted of the Norfolk Regiment and Mounted Infantry.

On the 2nd February a memorial service for the late Queen was held in the Cathedral, Pretoria, when the Battalion was represented by 1 Warrant Officer and 32 Non-Commissioned Officers and men, under Captain Gibbes.

By War Office letter, dated 2nd January, 1901, all Non-Commissioned Officers who lost promotion by being prisoners of war were reinstated supernumerary to the establishment, and in same position which they would have occupied had they not been prisoners of war.

On the 8th February Kameels Drift was evacuated, and C Company returned to Pretoria.

By War Office letter, dated 19th January, 1901, Lieutenant Douglas was transferred to the 1st Battalion.

Blockhouses in course of construction along the whole outpost line of Pretoria.

On the 27th February Second-Lieutenant Herbert reported his arrival from England, joined for duty, and was posted to F Company.

During the stay of the Battalion in Pretoria the Officers and men were constantly employed on train escort duty, and all Subaltern Officers proceeded in turn to Cape Town with the Mails of the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief.

On the 14th March Second-Lieutenant Carthew, having received a Commission from the 4th Bedfordshire Regiment, reported his arrival for duty, and was posted to C Company.

On the 15th March Colour-Sergeant Landen was promoted Quartermaster to the 1st Battalion, and left for Lichtenburg, on the 24th April, with a party of 1st Battalion Details.

On the 24th March leather bandoliers to hold 50 rounds of ammunition were taken into experimental use by the Battalion.

*(To be continued.)*









[







UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA  
walt.cls v.25

St. George's gazette.



3 1951 002 797 906 J